

1980

Diary of Charles Lowell Walker

A. Karl Larson

Katherine Miles Larson

Follow this and additional works at: http://digitalcommons.usu.edu/usupress_pubs

Recommended Citation

Larson, A. Karl and Larson, Katherine Miles, "Diary of Charles Lowell Walker" (1980). *All USU Press Publications*. Book 171.
http://digitalcommons.usu.edu/usupress_pubs/171

This Book is brought to you for free and open access by the USU Press at DigitalCommons@USU. It has been accepted for inclusion in All USU Press Publications by an authorized administrator of DigitalCommons@USU. For more information, please contact becky.thoms@usu.edu.



DIARY OF **CHARLES LOWELL** **WALKER**



Edited by
A. Karl Larson and Katharine Miles Larson

Volume I



Utah State University Press
Logan, Utah

Copyright © 1980
Utah State University Press
All rights reserved.

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Walker, Charles L. 1832-1904.
The diary of Charles L. Walker.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

1. Walker, Charles L., 1832-1904. 2. Mormons
and Mormonism in the United States—Biography.
I. Larson, Andrew Karl. II. Larson, Katharine Miles.
III. Title.
BX8695.W3A32 289.3'3 [B] 80-21200
ISBN 0-87421-106-9

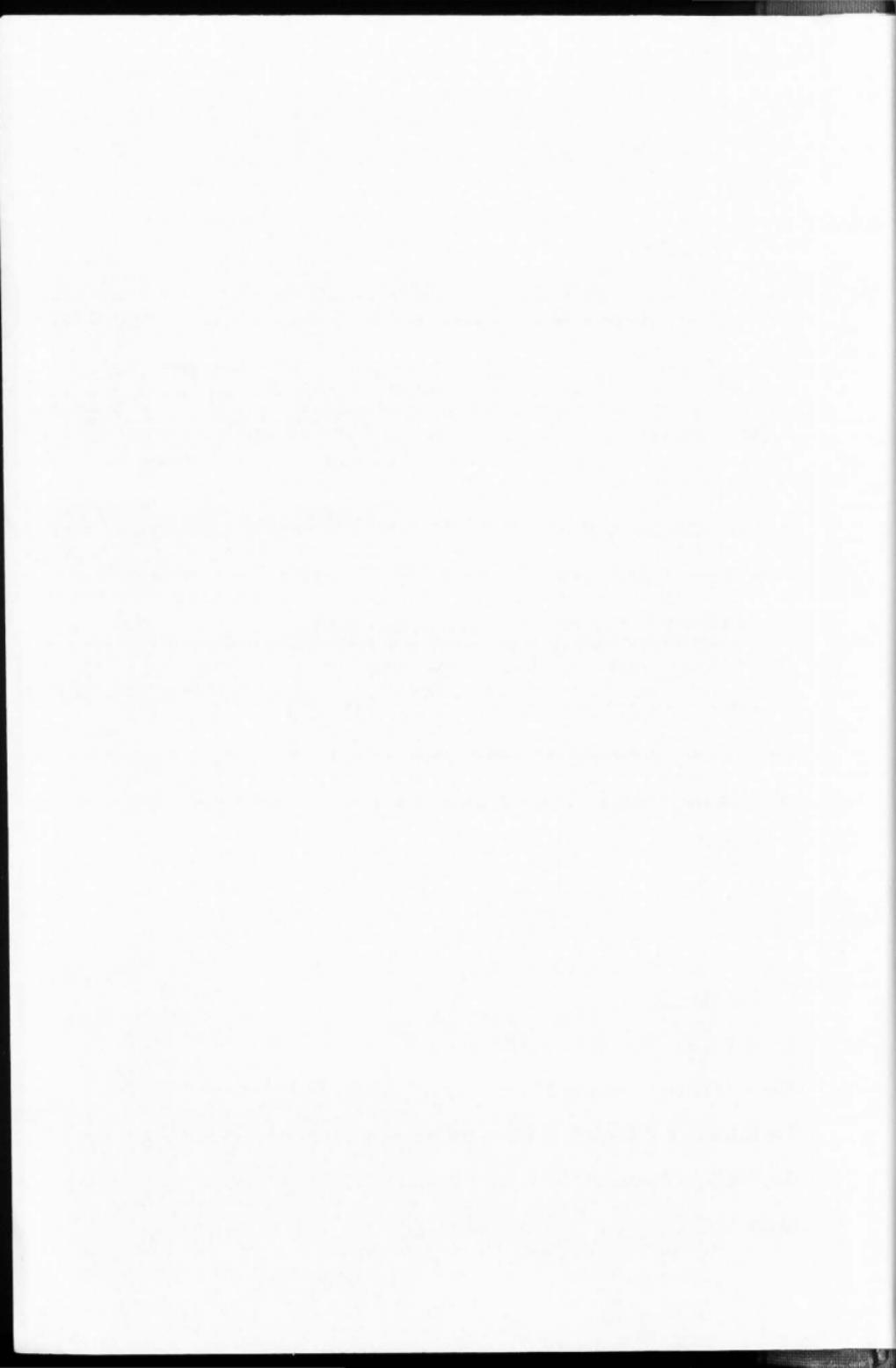
Contents

VOLUME I:

Introduction	vii
Editor's Note on Method	xix
First Diary: <i>1854—1858</i>	1
Second Diary: <i>November 15, 1858—June 5, 1859</i>	49
Third Diary: <i>June 6, 1859—March 25, 1860</i>	75
Fourth Diary: <i>March 26, 1860—November 22, 1860</i>	115
Fifth Diary: <i>November 23, 1860—May 29, 1861</i>	149
Sixth Diary: <i>May 30, 1861—February 28, 1862</i>	183
Seventh Diary: <i>March 1, 1862—April 3, 1866</i>	219
Eighth Diary: <i>May 4, 1866—January 12, 1873</i>	257
Ninth Diary: <i>January 25, 1873—August 19, 1879</i>	359

VOLUME II:

Tenth Diary: <i>March 27, 1880—August 27, 1882</i>	491
Eleventh Diary: <i>August 27, 1882—December 31, 1891</i>	583
Twelfth Diary: <i>January 2, 1892—February 11, 1899</i>	733
Biographical Appendix	893
Index	929



Introduction:

Charles Lowell Walker: An Evaluation

Charles Lowell Walker was born in Leek, Staffordshire, England, November 17, 1832. He was the son of William Gibson and Mary Godwin Walker. His mother, Mary Godwin, claimed direct descent from the famous Harold Godwin (King Harold II), the Saxon, who was killed at the Battle of Hastings in October 1066.

After William Gibson Walker and his family were converted to Mormonism in Manchester, England, Charles's older sister, Ann Agatha, came to America. She became a plural wife of Apostle Parley P. Pratt. In 1850 father, mother, and a sister, Mary Lois, arrived at St. Louis, where Charles's mother died, a victim of typhus fever.

Charles L. with a friend had migrated to St. Louis in 1849, working there and in Illinois until 1855, when he went to Salt Lake City. He settled in the Sixth Ward and for some time lived with his father and stepmother in an inharmonious relationship. In the Sixth Ward, Charles became active in the Seventies Quorum. He played the flutina, sang in the choir, and played in the brass band. He read from scripture; he loved history and good literature. His early home training had given him a knowledge of the English language and a manner of cultured speech not common among the English working classes. He began to write verse while still in the Sixth Ward.

His journal reveals the stirring events of the late 1850s and early 1860s. It pictures the hard times of 1855 and 1856 and the exciting days of the Utah War, the move, and the return to his home in Salt Lake City. The conflict between the U.S. soldiers and the Mormon citizens, the clashes with federal judges, some governors, the U.S. marshals, and the unscrupulous camp followers are told in vivid detail—a mirror reflection of the thoughts, feelings, and behavior of the Mormon rank and file and its leadership. The tragedy of dissident Mormon sects is set forth—one of them, the Morrisites, touched him directly. He is the faithful, if partisan, reporter of the gospel sermons of the General Authorities and their reactions to the United States government policy.

In September 1861 Charles married Abigail Middlemass, a native of Pope's Harbor, near Halifax, Nova Scotia. A year later (October 19, 1862) they were called to the Cotton Mission, arriving in St. George December 9, 1862, where Charles went immediately to work building a willow house, cleaning up his lot, and clearing his allotment of two and one-half acres of land. He continued to keep his journal of daily happenings. In detail he described the hard life of the Cotton Mission: the intense heat, the difficulties of farming and of controlling the fractious Virgin River for irrigation, the threat of the Navaho, the ravages of malaria, and "summer complaint," the little ones untimely snatched by death from sorrowing parents, and for many years the ever-present specter of hunger and famine. He remained in St. George until his death on January 11, 1904.

His journal shows his devotion to learning and to good reading whenever these were available. Both he and his wife Abigail enjoyed the great Jewish historian Flavius Josephus' *The Jewish Antiquities*. Abigail, sharp-tongued but wise, was devotion itself. She must be given credit for the preservation of her husband's writings and, after her, their first child Zaidee, a scholar, intellectual, splendid teacher, and the voice of reason in Dixie until her death in 1951.

This love of learning explains a foursome which met regularly during the 1860s as a debating and literary club to discuss and criticize the literary efforts of its membership. The collective efforts of Orson Pratt, Jr. (*Veritas*), George A. Burgon (*Signor*), Joseph Orton (*Cerus*), and Charles L. Walker (*Mark Whiz*) produced the little handwritten newspaper—perhaps literary magazine would be a more appropriate designation—"The Veprecula," or "Little Bramble." The finished product, a three-column four-page document on legal-size foolscap, was issued twice monthly for more than a year (May 1, 1864, to June 1, 1865). When Orson Pratt, Jr., was excommunicated and left St. George in the autumn of 1864, the vacancy was filled by the witty and ebullient Guglielmo Gustavo Rosetti Sangiovanni, who took the pseudonym "Ego."¹

Again, that same year, 1864, we find Charles L. Walker, Seth Pymm, and George Brooks, Sr., meeting in the latter's bedroom—it was a "wagon box, tightly covered, set upon a rock foundation"—to study drawing from artist Philip Luba, who was in St. George at that time.²

We find Charles L. attending lectures in St. George on various historical, geographical, business, and scientific subjects, participating with men like Henry Eyring, Miles P. Romney, Joseph Ellis Johnson, Erastus Snow, and

¹See vol. 4 of the xerox copy of Charles L. Walker's "Journal," the latter part of which includes "The Veprecula." The original is now in the History Department of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 50 East North Temple, Salt Lake City (hereafter cited as the HDC, Salt Lake City). See also Joseph Orton, "Autobiography," p. 22 of typescript in Dixie College Library, St. George, Utah.

²Juanita Brooks, *The Life of George Brooks*, privately printed and published (St. George, Utah, 1965).

others in instructing audiences who eagerly learned from these knowledgeable men in this outpost of Zion. These men instructed their listeners on the customs of ancient and modern nations and their political, social, and economic history. They taught also about their own concerns—the land laws of the United States, the evils of carpetbag government, Indian policy, the problems of the Cotton Factory, the cooperative movement, the United Order of Enoch, drama, music, agriculture, and horticulture.

Walker's philosophy of life was expressed, while he was still a young man, in such journal entries as this: "Life is very short and time flies fast, and what little good I can do here for my self and mankind the sweeter it makes life here and brightens the hope of a future State. Praise to him that opened the way to Salvation and Eternal Life to the Children of men."³

His beliefs are evident in his serious poetry. In "Starlight Reflections" he rhapsodizes on the planets and man's attempts to understand them, then concludes:

'Tis He who made the earth and seas,
The flowers and grass, the stately trees;
He plants the mountains on the plains
And wets the verdant vales with rains.

And in His image God made man,
Gave him his life, a short, brief span,
To serve Him, faithful all his days,
And glorify his God in Praise.⁴

"To a Comet" shows his intense preoccupation with, and no little knowledge of, the vast mystery of space and indicates that Charles Walker had considerable poetic talent, even if untrained.

Thou luminous, strange, mysterious visitant,
With thee I ask an audience, a brief confer
Concerning thee, thy origin, thy present mission,
Yes, and thy final destiny.
That my queries are pert and aggressively inclined,
Thou mayest truthfully infer.
But, when such as thee doth suddenly appear
To mortal gaze,
It doth marvel and wonderment create,
To those not versed in lore celestial—
And as thou mov'st with grand sublimity

³Journal, May 19, 1860.

⁴Charles L. Walker, "Poems." The original is owned by Dr. Walter Woodbury, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Through the star-bespangled heavens
In silent majesty,
Kissing the regal orb of day
In all his resplendent splendor
And e'en sweeping o'er fair Luna's face,
Seeming at times almost her rival—
Doth leap from star to star
And sport among the constellations grand,
At times perched high on Orion's
Silver belt; and then again with
Pleiades a shade cast o'er.
Art bound to scale the heights stupendous,
And perch thyself upon the crest
Of that bright arch that doth the
Heavens high o'er span;
Yes, e'en the Milky Way—
Or dost intend to speed along
Through that mighty vastness
And kiss the tinge
Of Saturn's flaming orb,
And while he smiles at thy approach
Erratic, and gazes at thee in
Silent wonderment, thou art off,
And anon the denizens of the afar
Neptune are bewildered at thy approach.
Yet, on thou speedest
Unmindful of their raptured gaze.
Millions of miles are spanned by thee
And constellation after constellation leaped.
Clusters of worlds and myriads of asteroids
Alike are passed,
With all their dazzling grandeur
And beauty infinite—
And nearing that unlimited shore,
Where light in its swift transit
Would millions of cycles take to travel;
Hast thou a power in and of thyself,
Inherent with thy existence,
From which thy self-propulsion springs,
An orbital oscillation by which
Thou dost descend and upward glide;
That thou hast metes and bounds
Is most clearly demonstrated,

And yet, thy terminal elliptic
Doth telescopic scrutiny evade,
And baffle instruments most powerful;
And e'en those skilled in stellar lore
Gaze at thy shrouded mystery
With wonderment and astounding—
By what tremendous force art thou projected
Through the vast labyrinths of gorgeous galaxies?
By what impetus incomprehensible
Dost thou glide upon eternity's floor,
Whose distance is stupendous immensity,
Baffling the calculus of an angel,
Or seraph's logarithms?
That thou dost move through the vast beyond
Is plain, yea, e'en to mortal eye,
Whose narrow limits doth scarce describe the arc
Which spans the space above the tiny ball
On which we crawling millions dwell.
I fain would trace thee in thy errand vast,
O'er hill and plains of constellations bright,
Where suns on suns revolve with rays resplendent
Lighting up (so as to speak)
The corners of immensity,
Beyond which sport the starry worlds
In gorgeous splendor, thick as the
Snowflakes
In midwinter's storm;
Each in its time and order of destiny fulfilling,
And these in number so immense,
That some, in life's brief span,
Would fail to numerate—
And could I follow thee with lightning speed
For years innumerable,
I'd be but on the very verge
Of one vast multitude of suns,
Each resplendent with their myriads of
Planets, stars and these, aye, all
Are but one faint speck
In God's vast auditorium.⁵

To the hungry men of the Cotton Mission the temptation to pursue the wealth of the mines of Pioche and Silver Reef and to prospect for new treasure

⁵Walker, "Poems."

was one to which many succumbed, in spite of the constant warnings of Brigham Young and his lieutenants that Dixie's permanence must be built on agriculture. But Charles L. Walker accepted their advice willingly and followed the course they set. On April 17, 1871, he wrote:

There is at this time considerable excitement among some of the Brethren concerning silver mines [in the Pioche area] and some are foolishly neglecting their legitimate business and are hunting all over the hills and mountains endeavoring to find precious metals, contrary to the counsel of those over them in the Holy Priesthood. As for me, I have no time. I am at work every day on the meeting house [the St. George Tabernacle] cutting stone and at nights going around teaching the people and administering to the sick. I take more pleasure in this than searching for gold and silver.

These same sentiments are expressed in a somewhat different context on May 23, 1872:

I have worked on this building for over 5 year[s], from putting in the Foundation to the capstone on the tower. Many weary toilsome days have I labored on the St. George Tabernacle, lifting the heavy rocks in the wind, dust, cold, and scorching heat of this climate, yet I have felt happy and contented. I was called to labor there by the Priesthood, letting my own affairs go, to work on those walls, yet through the hard times of scarcity and want of the necessities of life I have been blessed.

His journal leaves the picture of a man content with his lot and happy in his duties and labors. He might have become a richer man had he gone back to Salt Lake City, but his source of contentment seems to have been in serving his friends. His instinct was sure when it drew him back to those who needed him most and so often. That was his calling, that was his place.

Charles L. was not perfect, far from it. Perhaps Abigail (and Sarah Smith, his plural wife) would have been happier and more content had he been better able to get ahead in the world instead of laying up so much treasure in heaven. It is a tribute to Abigail that she could do so much with so little. She had a green thumb; she made their humble home a place of beauty, inside and out, with her flowers and shrubs. She kept her home shining and clean. In a day when screen doors and windows were a luxury and houseflies were a scourge and carriers of disease, when epidemics, winter and summer, decimated the babies and the young children of St. George, Abigail's cleanliness and constant care brought seven of her eight children (little

Helaman was accidentally drowned) to womanhood and manhood, strong and healthy.

We see Charles exercising his faith in behalf of the stricken Abigail, their baby, and his other little girls who were desperately ill with measles when, after a day of discouragement brought on from his sorrows for his sick neighbors, their children, and his own loved ones, he went outside to the rear of his house among the grapevines and there poured out his soul to God to heal them. His wife had been ill from rheumatism for three months and unable to care for her baby and children. They all recovered. "All glory and praise to his holy name forever" was his relieved and grateful reaction.⁶

Walker's prose on occasion rises to heights of vivid and picturesque expression. Note the entry of January 1, 1872, when he no doubt was voicing the sentiments of his associates concerning the anxieties related to the eventful year to come and his faith that all would be well. Brother Brigham, as Walker paraphrased him, exhorted them

To keep calm and still and all things would be overruled for our ultimate good by our Father in Heave[n]; and not long since I heard him say that all this trouble would blow over, and the low contemptible endeavors of McKean, Hawley, and other men who disgrace the name of Fede[r]al officers would end in a glorious fizzle. . . . Well, let them do their worst. They may slay some of us and persecute us sorley, yea, even drive us from our homes, but God's Kingdom they cannot destroy, for God has set it up for the last time, no more to be [over]thrown or given to another people.

His irony is piercing and jubilant when he turns to verse to expose the vindictive and often illegal practices of the federal judges. The whole category of their so often unjudicial behavior is summed up in "Historic Poem for the Twenty-fourth," which he composed for the celebration of Pioneer Day, 1870 (entry of July 25, 1870), and another in his vitriolic castigation of McKean in the song he wrote and sang himself on the day (April 16, 1872) when the telegraph brought the word of the decision against McKean in the Englebrecht Case.

Always one feels his indomitable spirit of survival. Through his journal narrative runs the thread of Utah's struggle to attain statehood and the relentless pressures of the national government upon that peculiar institution, plural marriage, which kept that desired status just beyond reach. Himself an object of the United States marshals campaign to root out polygamy, he narrowly escaped capture by slipping outside and hiding among the vines, while deputy marshals were stationed at the front and back doors of his house. "It

⁶Journal entry for March 28, 1871.

don't feel very good to be hunted like a beast or criminal," he wrote. Arrested finally on August 6, 1892, he was forced to make the long trip to Beaver, where he was fined six cents for unlawful cohabitation! The government was relaxing its harsh stance since the issue of the Manifesto in 1890.

Perhaps he oversimplified the issue. Often the actions of governors, judges, marshals, and other federal appointees were equated with Satan's mandate; those who may have had no other motive for their behavior than enforcing the law were cast in the role of the devil's advocate. It was not so much that Charles L. Walker was a narrow and fanatical religionist; he was merely reflecting the wrought-up feelings of his neighbors and the sermonizing of church leaders. He was one with them. As we read his journal, we must place his remarks in the context of his times in order to gain a credible picture of the man and the economic, spiritual, and social atmosphere of those trying days.

But his writings often had other stimuli. Sometimes the inspiration for his poetry came from nature. Some of these nature poems are in a notebook in which he tried to keep his poetry together. A few titles will give an idea of his inclinations in this direction: "To the Humming Bird," "The Butterfly Ball," and "Chrysanthemums."

His appreciation of nature also comes through in his journal, especially when he describes the gentle spring days of blooming fruit trees—peach, apricot, pomegranate, pear—the delicate pink of the almond tree in flower, and the profusion of the multicolored beauties of the gardens. Then there was the verdant green of the little city cast in relief against the stark loveliness of the colorful hills bordering his valley. On September 7, 1869, on his return from working on the fort at Kanab, he was deeply moved by the breathtaking landscape spread before him from the top of the Hurricane Fault near the mouth of Goold's Wash:

I had the grandest view of Mountain Scenery that I ever beheld ... truly awful and sublime ... from the elevated position where I stood. I could look over the tops of many mountains and peaks while beneath lay stretched before me mountains, gulfs, and chasms, some green, others Black, yellow, red, gray, and white. Whilst I stood there I was almost bewildered by the awful grandeur, and when I dared to peep over the Black and yawning precipice about 8 feet from the wagon, it almost turned me dizzy. I rolled down a large rock; for a while there was silence, then the stillness of the vault was broken by a deafening crash from below, which sounded like peals of artillery echoing from cliff to cliff. I left the spot deeply impressed with the great works of the creator.

Today the Hurricane fields lie directly beneath this lookout point, and

the town just to the north merges with the colored checkerboard farms.

The continual struggle of Dixieites against nature was a cause of much hardship and heartbreak. Always there were the bad roads, the worst conceivable. Cruelest of all was the capricious Virgin River with its tributaries, uncontrolled from the beginning of colonization; soon worse because of overgrazed watersheds on the mountains and the destruction of the scant herbage of the foothills and the plains in the Arizona Strip. One gets intimate glimpses from Walker's pen of the destruction wrought by outraged nature.

But in spirit his responses were not usually negative. Of a sanguine and optimistic turn of mind, he was one to whom people confided their problems of hunger, sickness, death, and their battle with the muddy floods of the Virgin, made muddier still by the huge bites of rich bottom lands which it carried away to the Colorado. He never disappointed them. His pen consoled stricken parents whose children had suffered or died from "summer complaint," diphtheria, whooping cough, measles, pneumonia, typhoid, and other diseases, which lengthened and widened the plots of tiny mounds in the city cemetery. He wrote eulogies to be read at the funerals. He also wrote for couples getting married, for those celebrating birthdays, and for missionaries departing to their fields of labor. Never was he too busy or too tired to comply with a request.

When the seemingly endless struggle to keep the dams and ditches in repair left the farmers on the Old Virgin Ditch and the Santa Clara hungry, tired and discouraged, the leader of the Cotton Mission could say to Walker, "Charlie, the people are in a dark mood. Can you write something or sing something to lift their flagging spirits?" And Charles would respond. Occasionally he had his close friend, Joseph Orton, read his compositions. Joe was as small and slight of build as Charlie was big and muscular; he had, however, a deep bass voice and a twinkle in his eye which he used with telling effect, whether in reading or singing. One can fancy Orton reading the following nonsense to the tired but appreciative farmers.

It is thought by some of the knowing ones the Virgin was born sometime after the flood. Her habits are stereotyped and not at all commendable for a virgin. No matter at what time you may pay her a visit you find her in bed and down in the mouth, and continually running herself down.

It was decided ... by a body of intelligent men to take the Virgin out of her bed to see if she could be confined. The plan ... was to make a Tunnel near her side and take her there at all hazards. Virgin has a sister in England named Thames who was tunneled under her bottom but Thames did not mind it, and considered it beneath her notice and glided smoothly along as if nothing was the matter. But not so Sissy Virgin, for no sooner was she confined in

her new bed than she showed evident signs of going back to her old bed again. In attempting to do this she made a large rupture in her side, which greatly alarmed those watching over her, for her water was ebbing away very fast. The learned water doctors who were prescribing for her immediately gave her three wagon loads of Cedar bark, and a large dose of dirt strongly impregnated with salt alkali, mineral, &c. This medicine had the happy effect of stopping her water and healing the rupture.

I do not know whether the Santa Clara is alive or not. I learned that a large body of farmers undertook to labor with her last spring, but every time they touched her she got *riley*. They did not like this and upbraided her for making a hole in her sister Virgin's side and told her in plain terms she was not worth a Dam.

On hearing this announcement, she felt ashamed and dried up.

A company of stalwart men paid the Virgin a visit a little over a year ago. They found her in bed as usual, with strong symptoms of gravel in her bottom. But she was very shallow and ignorant and knew little else but to run herself down. She did not blush during the entire examination, but kept running downstream as fast as possible. On seeing this they all exclaimed, "Well, Dam her!" and they did Dam her to all intents and agricultural purposes.

When I last heard of the Virgin she was doing well, and had given up all hope of ever being married; although not wedded to any man she is still dealing out water to her Husband-men.⁷

Of Dixie and the Virgin River he wrote many more poems and songs, often humorous but with tragic overtones.

All tourists declare 'tis the Land Desolation,
And marvel how white folks can live here and thrive;
They know not we starved while at work on half rations,
'Twas grit that kept body and soul just alive.
The grub that we ate was in no way inviting,
Hard flapjacks of caneseed with boiled lucern greens;
And burnt pungent treacle in which ants were fighting,
Whilst flies buzzed by millions for lack of wire screens.

Our works on the Virgin admit of no shaming,
Oft vexed words escaped with a taint of profane,
Our living was made by continually damming,

⁷"The Veprecula," May 1, 1864.

Meantime we were hoping and praying for rain.
The rain when it came often bursted our ditches,
And dams were torn out by the mad raging flood;
Like Beavers we worked in the stream without breeches,
'Twas that or starvation in farming for food.⁸

There were songs for the temple which were sung the church over as rallyrousers for donations and as part of the dedications of these splendid edifices. There were songs for the auxiliaries of the church, songs for concerts honoring President Young and other church leaders, and poems for publications such as *The Women's Exponent* and *Juvenile Instructor*. At the Pioneer Day celebration in St. George on July 24, 1895, Walker's eldest daughter Zaidee read what could almost be described as a satire on the present women's liberation movement, a long effusion of nearly two hundred lines of twenty-four stanzas in which he lampoons the innovations of Amelia Bloomer, knickerbockers, and the male dress affected by women. Then he wins the hearts of the ladies in his conclusion:

If I were called to rule the world
As to how they should be dressed;
I'd let them have their own sweet way,
And dress as suits them best.
For if I were to pass a law
Regarding form and style,
They'd have their own way anyhow,
'Tis true, now watch them smile.

The legislature of Utah
When it becomes a state,
Will pass a model suffrage act
The world may imitate.
Then women's rights will noble be,
With children, not a few,
The hand that rocks the cradle
Will sway the scepter, too.⁹

In his old age he and Abigail took into their home their grandchildren, Rachel Atkin and Wyatt W. Miles, when the children's mothers, Eleanor and Ida, died. The grandfather took delight in observing his eldest daughter,

⁸Walker, "Poems."

⁹Walker, "The New Woman, Dress Reform, and Suffrage," in "Poems."

Zaidee, still unmarried, instructing little Wyatt. A splendid teacher, she finally gave up her career and married Arthur F. Miles—his deceased wife was her sister Ida—and reared his motherless children to maturity. He wrote some verses describing, in humorous vein, Zaidee instructing the mischievous Wyatt. Charles L. calls the poem "Reading the Law Infantum." One of the stanzas follows:

You must know my vocation
Is child education;
To study and mind is my law.
Should I give you a dressing,
Just count it a blessing,
Instead of chin-music and jaw.¹⁰

A question has occurred to me, as it undoubtedly will to those who read this journal. Bearing in mind the church missionary system which sent men with large families needing their support as well as single men into the field, why, in the light of his intelligence, faithfulness, and devotion to his religion, was Charles Lowell Walker not sent abroad to preach the gospel? In my thoughts I have turned over this puzzle many times. Always I return to the same answer: With his own particular gifts and a willingness to use them with total unselfishness, he was more useful at home, especially after he came to the Cotton Mission. Others could do many things, including missionary work abroad, as well as other quite necessary duties at home. The number of pioneers he kept from leaving the Cotton Mission cannot, of course, be determined; yet there is no doubt of his helping others to put their troubles into a more positive perspective, to learn to tighten their belts around hungry stomachs, and take their woes in stride.

Such was Charles Lowell Walker's contribution to the Cotton Mission. He spent his time ministering to the poor, the sick, and the lonely. He delighted everybody with his ability as actor, musician, and poet; his people called him their "Poet Laureate," and so he remains to this day.

He died as he had lived, a poor man rich in the host of friends he made. Not only that. He left what is, by common consent, the best personal journal to come from Utah's Dixie and one of the most informative that members of the church have produced. Those who would know the history of Utah and especially of the Cotton Mission must study the written records this great pioneer has left.

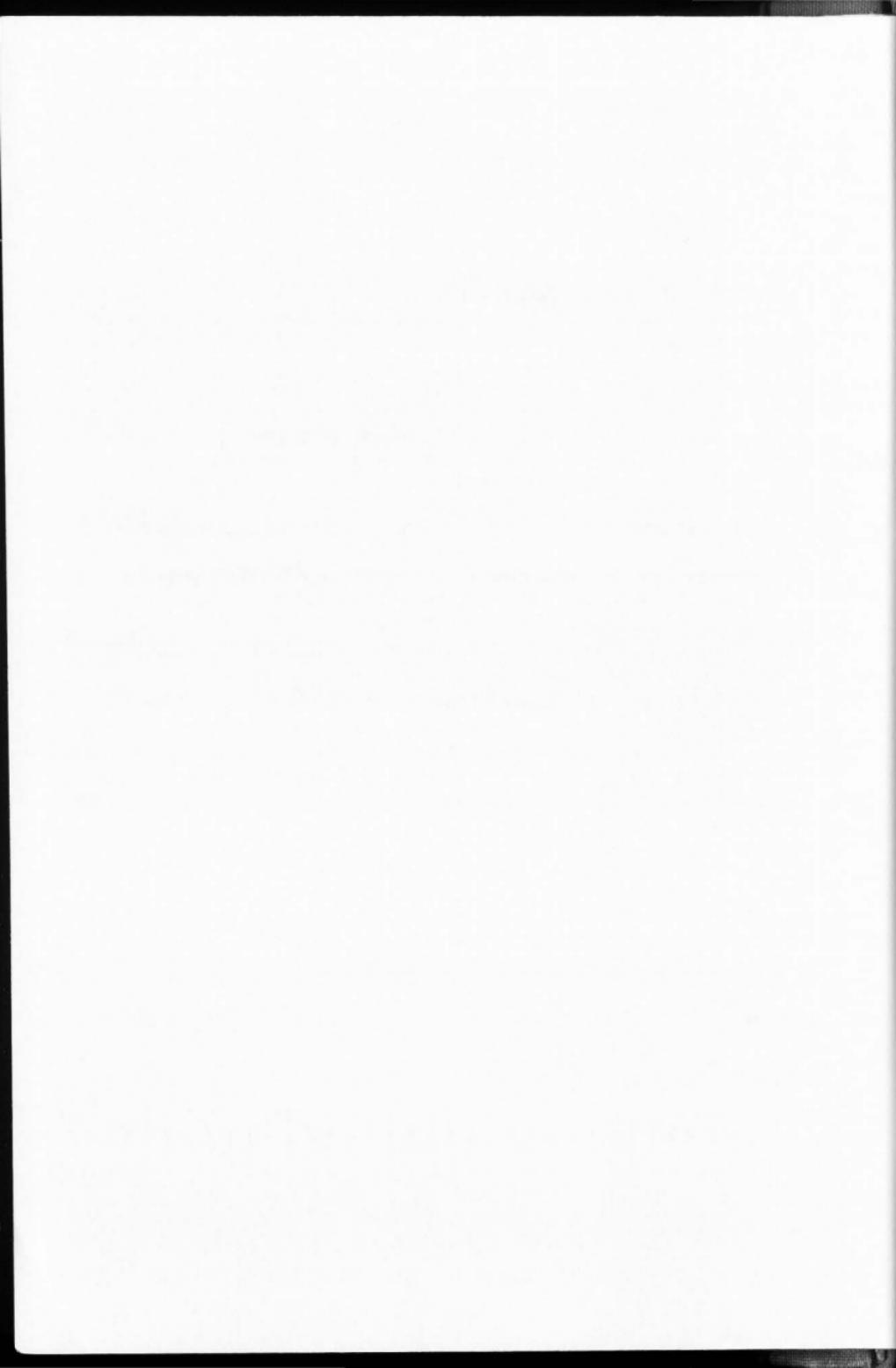
—Andrew Karl Larson
St. George, Utah

¹⁰Walker, "Poems."

Editor's Note on Method

In transcribing Charles Walker's journals, the primary concern has been to set into type the exact words that he wrote. His spelling, when incorrect, has been typeset uncorrected for the most part; some words are corrected through the use of brackets, for clarification. Sentence fragments, if completed, are completed in brackets.

The only variation from the original manuscript has been capitalization of some words and some punctuation, including periods; this because frequently Walker's handwriting indicates punctuation which would be impossible to duplicate with typescript.



First Diary:

1854-1858

Nov 4 1854 I was ordained first Counsellor to the President of the teachers quorum in the Saint Louis Stake of Zion under the hands of Heber [?] Worley, Thomas Harris, Edmond Holdworth; Bro Harris being mouth.

April 27 [1855] Went to P Burgess¹ and engaged with him to drive his team to Utah. Here I must aknowledge the hand of the Lord in hearing and answe[r]-ing my prayer.

29 April 1855 Began to pack up having only 3 days notice.

May 8th 1855 Leave St Louis on the Golden State. Arrive at Mormon Grove². Staid about a month. Start for the Valley. P. B and his wife acted mean all the journey through. Arrived in the Valley Monday Sept 3 1855. Got nothing for my trouble. Stopt at Bro Naylor's a few days. Went to see my Sister Ann whom I had not seen for many years. Made me welcome. Asked me to come and live with her. Went to work for her husband. P P P said he would do that which was right to me. Worked from the 11th of Sept untill the end of January. He then told Ann to tell me to get another place. All that I got for working that time was a pair of coarse boots and pants and a pair of socks. So without home or food I was in the dead of winter. Found a friend. Stopp with them although they had scarceley anything to live on. Shared the same as them little as it was.

¹Charles L. Walker worked his passage from St. Louis to Utah as teamster for Peter Burgess. Walker's sister, Mary Lois Walker Morris, writes: "He crossed the plains as a teamster for a man who was transporting a Threshing machine and a quantity of merchandise to Utah, arriving in Salt Lake City early in September [1855]." According to Mrs. Morris, "These people [the Burgess family] had accumulated considerable means during their stay in St. Louis and I suppose the humble conditions of the Saints in Great Salt Lake Valley were not suited to their taste, for they either went back or went on to California." *A Few Thoughts of Mary L. Morris* (Salt Lake City, 1918), p. 63. (Hereafter cited as Morris, *A Few Thoughts*.)

²Mormon Grove was near Atchison, Kansas. "In 1855 over 2,000 Saints commenced the journey to the valleys [of Utah] from Mormon Grove, a place near Atchison City, Kansas, which had been selected by Elder [Erastus] Snow as the starting point for the overland journey." Andrew Jenson, *Historical Record*, VI (January, 1887):161. This starting point was used principally by the Scandinavian migrants who came from Europe by way of New Orleans and thence up the Mississippi River to St. Louis, Missouri, in the year 1855, plus a few in 1856.

2 February 1856

Nothing doing. Provisions very scarce and dear. Cattle dying all over the country for want of feed. Snow on the ground.

Feb 1856 For a long time suffer from hunger. Get sick and weak. Feel low spirited.

1856 Oct Got here with Wm Dunn at the 6th Ward, Wm Hickenlooper bishop. Attend to 3 Meetings a week. Begin to see myself in the dark.

March Sat 14 1857 This day I was babbtized in the slough by brother John McDonald and Confirmed by Brothers Robert Watson and Chas L Smith. Bro Watson being mouth pronounced the Same blessings upon me that were given me that others had done when b[!]essing me. I feel good. The Spirit of God is with me and I rejoice exceedingly and feel a determination to go on in the work of God. The Saints are going to do better and a great [?] reformation has taken place, are being re-baptized³ and the spirit is resting on the people and are rejoicing that the God has again Showed mercy unto them.

(March) 16 Went to Work for Henry E Jackson. Volunteered to go as teacher round the block with Bro James Anderson. The Bishop aproved of it and said, thats right go ahead do all the good you can Bro Walker. Still continue to go round and am blest in my labors the lord being with me and strengthening me.

1857 This 1 Day of June I was Ordained a seventie under the hands of A. P Rockwood and B Millen Atwood, Bro Rockwood being mouth in the seventies Hall and joined the 14th Quorum.

Friday June 12 1857 This evening went to my Quorum meeting. Was received very cordially and enjoyed myself. Got up and Spoke. Told i felt my weaknes and felt the calling a high and holy responsible one and was willing to do my best by the help of god and was willing to obey those set over me &c &c.

Mon June 15 1857 Went to the seventies Hall. Heard some teachings by bros Joseph Young, Eddington, Pitt⁴. Enjoyed myself. Felt a good Calm spirit.

³Rebaptism was commonly practiced. During the so-called "Reformation" (1856) there was a general rebaptizing of the Saints. People were baptized into the United Order, and rebaptism was often required of members who had, for various infractions of the moral code, been brought before bishops' courts to answer for their misdoings. See, e.g., Robert G. Cleland and Juanita Brooks, eds., *A Mormon Chronicle: The Diaries of John D. Lee, 1846-1876* (San Marino, Calif., 1955) 2:100-1 (hereafter cited as Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*); and Andrew Karl Larson, "*I Was Called to Dixie: The Virgin River Basin: Unique Experiences in Mormon Pioneering*, (Salt Lake City, 1961); pp. 596-97 (cited hereafter as Larson, "*I Was Called to Dixie*").

⁴William Pitt was director of Pitt's Band in Nauvoo which played a special number, "The Capstone

June 1857 3

Thursday Went to prayer metting. Br Fulmer & Miller spoke good to us concerning union and being faithful to our calling.

Friday Went round the block. Visited 3 hours. Gave them good counsell and felt blest in so doing.

Sat To work in the Shop and day warm.

Sunday Calld to see my sister Ann.

July 19 Have lost the keys of my trunk for several weeks and Could not get at my papers; therefore some things slipt my mind. Attending to the ward meetings and teaching the people on the block i visit. Went to my Quorum. Felt good for going. The fourth of July was celebrated by firing of cannon parading of soldieriey in which i took a part [?]. The crops look fine. The saints are prospering and doing well. The world and the Devil are mad and we Dont Care.⁵

[*July*] 20 Received a letter from my Father who is coming home to the valley having been on a mission to England for nearly 3 years. The Eastern papers and Editors are spueing their filth and lies about us but cant hurt us. Went to the 70 Hall last monday evening. Received good instructions from Joseph Young. The meeting were adgourned until the first monday in Sept on account of so much buisnes harvest being at hand. Handed in these proverbs 3 meetings previous—N[o. 1] He that neglects to call on the Lord is like an ill fortified garrison open to every attack which the enemy may make.

No 2

He who prays to the Lord in faith and lives his religon rears a bulwark around himself which Satan cannot break through.

No 3

He who love himself better than his religon is like a man Who eats to gratify his belly and not for his health and comfort.

No 4

He that hath the spirit prompting and gives no heed to its holy influences is

March," composed by Pitt, at the laying of the capstone of the Nauvoo Temple. His band met the first company of European emigrants, brought to America by the Perpetual Emigration Fund, when it arrived in Salt Lake City, September 3, 1852. He died February 21, 1873, at Salt Lake City. Andrew Jenson, *Church Chronology* (Salt Lake City, 1899), pp. 46, 89.

⁵Charles L. Walker, later noted for his ability to "turn a phrase," expressed the general feeling among the Saints in Utah.

4 July 1857

like a tree poisoned at the root which must soon Die, wither & perish.

No 5

But he that gives heed to the promptings of the spirit of God is like a tree growing on good ground, nursed by a skilfull hand, increasing in beauty and magnitude, giving joy and satisfaction to those around him and those who have a watch care over him.—
which were read in the Hall by the Clerk.

July 21 The remainder of this month was spent as usual working in the shop going to meetings teaching on my block striving to do my duty. Every thing is going on well—an abundant Harvest, peace in Zion, Hell is boilling over, the saints regoicing. Got news of P P Pratts death⁶ who was murdered by Hector

*Parley P. Pratt, by his polygamous marriage to Ann Agatha Walker, became Charles L. Walker's brother-in-law. A member of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles (1835). Pratt was killed by Hector McLean, husband of Elenore McComb. While McLean charged Pratt with alienating Elenore, it appears that the McLeans had separated before Elenore met Pratt.

Elenore had joined the church in November 1851, while Parley and his wives, Phoebe and Elizabeth, were on a mission to Chile. The Pratts returned to Salt Lake City late in 1852. In May 1854 he took another mission to the Pacific Coast, where he named his daughter, by wife Belinda, Isabella Elenore, "for he was much attracted by one of the fair converts in San Francisco ... named Elenore McLean." This lady waited on Parley's wife Elizabeth when she was ill in San Francisco, and it is clear that Mrs. McLean had fallen in love with Parley at this time. (According to the Walker family, Elder Pratt possessed a strong attraction to the opposite sex.) Her husband followed her to San Francisco; and in January 1855, he sent their children aboard the ship *Sierra Nevada*, to New Orleans, where Elenore's parents took charge of them. They did not approve their daughter's conversion to Mormonism and did not want them reared in the Mormon faith. Two weeks later, after threatening to confine his frantic wife in an insane asylum, McLean permitted her to go to New Orleans via Nicaragua. Her parents were adamant about not letting the children out of their sight when she was with them.

Finally she, with her father's assistance, returned to Salt Lake City, where for a time she boarded at Pratt's home and taught ten of his children; then she did the same service at Brigham Young's home. Parley married her in November 1855.

With the financial help of the church she went to New Orleans, where somehow she secured her three children whom she took by boat to Galveston, Texas. From there she went to Houston, where she learned by letter that McLean was on his way to intercept her in Arkansas. McLean took the children from their mother near Van Buren, Arkansas. When a United States marshal captured Parley, he was charged with stealing the clothes worn by the McLean children, although he had not yet seen them. At Van Buren the court acquitted and released him, but McLean and some of his friends overtook him on the road. Here McLean stabbed the unarmed Pratt, then shot him and left him to die.

McLean sent the children back to Elenore's parents. Elenore returned to Utah, there to be well treated by Parley's other wives. See Reva H. Stanley, *The Archer of Paradise* (Caldwell, Idaho, 1937), pp. 280-311, 317-33.

The assassination of Parley P. Pratt has been cited by some writers as one of the reasons for the Mountain Meadows Massacre, e.g., Thomas B. H. Stenhouse, *Rocky Mountain Saints* (New York, 1873), p. 428; William A. Linn, *The Story of the Mormons* (New York, 1923), pp. 519-20; and J. H. Beadle, *Western Wilds and the Men Who Redeem Them* (Cincinnati, 1879), p. 495. Some historians have written that there could have been no connection between the massacre and Pratt's assassination, arguing that the settlements in southern Utah could not yet have known of Pratt's death because the United States mail had been suspended. This view is held also by B. H. Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church* (Salt Lake City, 1930), IV:155 fn. 32 (hereafter cited as Roberts, *Comprehensive History*). However, four months had elapsed since the murder, and the emigration from east to west and to Utah was much as before. Certainly there was ample time for the news to have arrived; Roberts himself says Pratt's fate was known in Salt Lake City before the massacre had taken place. As a matter of fact, Walker recorded the news of his brother-in-law's assassination on July 21, 1857, nearly two months before the massacre.

McLane. They stop the Mail in the states and persecute the saints.
O ye fools your time is short when God shall avenge the blood of the Prophets.

Friday August 15 1857 This day I got received my endowments in the House of the Lord and pray God to help me to keep my Covenants.⁷ Theres a rumor that 2500 troops are Coming to the valley and there is some excitement among the people about it.⁸

17 I heard my Father was to Deer Creek returning from his Mission.

20 The balance of this month was spent in working in the shop, teaching on the block, tending to mettings, and training in our Company in which I belong namely 1st Company of Lancers.⁹

Aug 29 Bro. Levi Stewart¹⁰ came in a few days ago and gave a bad account of things in the States. Increasing in wickedness and strife. No union among them and every prospect of a famine.

Bro Brigham feels good all the time; gives good instruction to the people; says live your releigon and no power shall hurt you, and blesses us all the time. God bless him is my prayer.

Sept 18 1857 This morning i was awakend at day break by Bro H C Jackson who told me to get ready to start to the Mountains for the Enemy was on our borders and we must be ready at 12 oclock. So I began to pack up and left every thing just as it was. My Father who had just returned from his mission, left him to care of his cattle, get in wood and I started out that evening & got to the mouth of the Kanyon at night. Bro Gordon acted rather mean. Lost our horses in the night. Travelled along to Bridger. Nothing of iportance ocurred.

⁷The "House of the Lord," as here used, means the Endowment House, which was dedicated Saturday, May 5, 1855. It stood in the northwest corner of the Temple Block, "an adobe ... structure ... and built 'for the purpose implied in its name—the solemnization of temple endowments pending the erection of the temple.'" Andrew Love Neff, *History of Utah 1847 to 1869* (Salt Lake City, 1940), p. 280. (Hereafter cited as Neff, *History of Utah*.) See also Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:15.

⁸One is left in the dark as to why Charles L. Walker did not mention that the United States Army was on its way to Utah. (He made no entry between July 21 and August 15, 1857.) This intelligence was delivered to President Young and the Mormons when they were celebrating the tenth anniversary of the arrival of the pioneers in Salt Lake Valley. The ominous tidings were delivered by Abraham O. Smoot, Orrin Porter Rockwell, and Judson Stoddard. See Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:198-451, for causes, the campaign, and the conclusion of the "Utah War."

⁹While Walker served in the Nauvoo Legion (in Utah), he was a member of the First Company of Lancers under Captain Hiram B. Clawson. Morris, *A Few Thoughts*, p. 76. Charles L. Walker was sent home after his accident in October. Neither by ability nor inclination did he seem destined for a military career, even in the Nauvoo Legion.

¹⁰Levi Stewart had been counselor to Jonathan C. Wright and Abraham O. Smoot at San Bernardino, California. In 1870 he became bishop of the Kanab Ward in Kane County.

The comments by Stewart about conditions in the states reflect the general feelings of the Mormons in the East at this time.

6 November 1857

Was appointed cook for our ten. Stayed at Bridger some time then went to camp on Muddy. Tarried there a few days then moved to Cache Cave. Stayed over a week here. I cut my foot with an axe while cutting wood, and had to go home to the city. Arrived on Wensday the 21 of October.

Went to meeting. Heard O B Marsh¹¹ give some introductory remark on his method of teaching geography.

Spent the remnant of this month working in the shop with H C Jackson.

G S L City Nov 2 1857 This evening I went to Bro Condy to try to buy a city lot of him but he would not part with it although I offered him a yoke of oxen for part pay. So then I made arraignements for buying Bro D Millers house and Lot.¹² Delivered the Cattle over to David Millers Brother. Took possession of the house. Go to work in the shop. Went to the priesthood meeting. The Bishop appointed me to take charge of block No 7. Felt good about it and went round teaching the people and attending to the meetings and felt blest in so doing.

The winte[r] has set in. The shortness of wood will be felt severly. The boys out in the Mountains yet and is reported our enemies are making winter quarters at Bridger.

Dec 7 The 6th Ward Boys returned from the camp. Saw D Miller who was not satisfied with the valuation of Cattle by the Brethern.

G S L C Dec 11 1857 The Cal Mail Brings news that the saints must leave there in 30 days and will have to leave their Propertery. The Gentiles wont buy it. There is a peice in the News of the World that a revolt has broke out in India. The Hindoos have killed all the English troops and then ravished the woman kind after wards cutting them up peices.

Christmass Day Dec 1857 Went up to the shop. Mended log irons for Bro Wilson in the afternoon. Went a skating; went up to [?] at night; had supper then came home and played cards with my father.

The Balance of this month was spent in going to meetings & visiting round the Block. The weather has been very mild so far and not much snow.

And thus ended 57, the happiest year of my life although fraught with trials, troubles and vexations yet I had piace and comfort. I lived with Williams's

¹¹Walker undoubtedly means Thomas B. Marsh (born November 6, 1799) who became first in rank soon after the first Quorum of the Twelve Apostles was organized February 14, 1855. He was excommunicated March 17, 1859. Years later he rejoined the church and migrated to Utah with William G. Walker's (father of Charles L. Walker) Company, arriving September 4, 1857. Jenson, *Church Chronology*, viii-ix and p. 59. He was permitted to speak briefly in the Tabernacle on September 6, 1857. Juanita Brooks, *On the Mormon Frontier: The Diary of Hosea Stout* (Salt Lake City, 1965), II:636. (Hereafter cited as Brooks, *Hosea Stout*.)

¹²A David R. Miller is mentioned in connection with the Kirtland Camp, September 3, 1837. Jenson, *Historical Record*, VII (July, 1888): 598.

until about the middle of August when they being tired of Mormonism, Apostatized and went back to the States.¹³ I had lived with them since the spring of 1849 and never once thought of their backing out of the Church espessialy Mrs Williams who had so often prayed that she might be gatherd to the Vallies of the mountains. They tried to persuade me to go with them but I had a dream which in it I saw the folly, trouble and sorrow of doing so. I took my things to my Sister Agatha's. This time I was working for sidney Roberts¹⁴ at Mill creek Ward. In Oct I went to work at the Publick Works and what little time I staid at my sisters she acted rather shiy and curious to wards me but I soon found out that she did not want me there. I then went to live with Bro W S Dunn in the 6th Ward. I left the Public Works thro the instrumentality of Bro Johnathan Pugmire Junr.¹⁵ I then went to work again for Sidney Roberts. Went down to Springville with him. Twas now December and plenty of snow on the ground. Staid with him a few weeks then afoot thro the snow with leaky boots I started for the City. Got in the last day of the year. Thro neglect of duty my mind became darkened. About this time the Reformation was going on pretty well.¹⁶ I was convinced of my sins and slacknes of my duty on hearing Bro Heber and Jedediah M Grant preach. I went and made right that which was wrong. Felt blest in so doing.

¹³Neither Walker nor his sister, Mary Lois Walker Morris, mentions the given (christened) name of Williams, who is always referred to as "Brother" Williams. Their friendship began in England, where Williams taught Charles L., to be a blacksmith; in due time (1849) Walker migrated to St. Louis with the Williams family. He went with Williams to work in Illinois and remained with them until they decided to go to Salt Lake Valley. Walker went with them, but "he worked his passage as a teamster for ... Peter Burgess." Morris, *A Few Thoughts*, pp. 62-63.

¹⁴Sidney Roberts, whose name occurs occasionally in the early part of Walker's diary, and who appears, in this case, as the latter's employer or as one for whom Walker had done work, is mentioned in Jenson, *Historical Record*, VIII (August, 1889): 899-900, as an emissary with Winsor P. Lyon to go from Iowa City to Council Bluffs and there present "An Address from the Whigs of the State." Because of Lyon's illness, Roberts went alone. The Mormons decided to support the Whigs, even though some suspected that the Whigs' interest in their behalf was motivated by a desire to control Iowa politics. Some Iowa Mormons were highly partisan Whigs, such as Orson Hyde, who believed that God worked through the Whigs to aid the Mormons.

¹⁵In 1856 Jonathan Pugmire, Jr., was ordained second counselor to Bishop James G. Willie of the Seventh Ward and became its bishop in 1858. Walker lived in the Sixth Ward, which, on the east, bordered the Seventh Ward on Second West Street. It was Pugmire who purchased Walker's home when he was called to Dixie in 1862. See Morris, *A Few Thoughts*, p. 68.

¹⁶Rebaptism was a part of the so called "Reformation" of 1856. B. H. Roberts gives a sensible interpretation of the nature of the Reformation. The central idea of this movement is given in these words:

"The 'Reformation' proposed went chiefly to the practical affairs in life. According to the minutes of the meeting published at the time, the text of Elder Grant's first discourse and exhortation in the movement was supplied by Brigham Young:

"Saints, live your religion."

"Such the text; the speaker urged that the saints hold sacred their baptismal covenants: 'observing cleanliness in their persons, and dwellings, setting their families in order, carefully cultivating their farms and gardens, and not to feel so anxious to have more land that they could not attend to themselves; to gather into and build up the fort and settlement; and concluded by praying that all those who did not feel to do right might have their way opened to leave the people and territory of Utah, and that those who did not come forward and do their first works [i.e., renew religious obligations by baptism]. let them be unto you as heathen men and publicans, and not numbered among the saints.'

"In this passage the keynote of the 'Reformation' is struck; and save only for what some might regard as a hint of intolerance in the closing lines, its purposes were wholly commendable." Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:125.

8 February 1857

February I attended pretty regular to the Ward meetings. Began to feel better. Not doing much. Snow pretty Deep.¹⁷

March Sat 14 1857 This day I was baptized in the slough near the ward by Bro John Mcdonald and was confirmed by Bros Chas Smith and Robert Watson the latter being mouth. Pronounced the same blessings that others had done on similar occasions. I feel first rate. The Spirit of God is with me and I rejoice exceedingly and feel good all the time and feel a strong desire and determination to serve my God and keep his commandments. In fact all the saints are rejoicing having renewed there covenants, and the reformation has taken hold and the People are glad that the Lord has again showed mercy to them.

March 16 1857 Fine morning. Went to work for H C Jackson in his blacksmith shop. Went to meeting. Volunteered to go as teacher round one of the Blocks of the ward. The Bishop Wm Hickenlooper was pleased and said thats right Bro Walker go and do all the good you can. In this way March April and May were spent. Felt blest and strengthened in doing my duty and striving to build up the saints.

June 1 1857 Fine morning. Worked in the shop until noon then went to the seventies Hall and was ordained a Seventie under the Hands of A. P. Rockwood and Millen Atwood, Bro Rockwood being mouth. I then joined the fourteenth Quorum.

Friday 12 At work all day. Went to my Quorom meeting. Was received very cordialy. Several of the members spoke, I among the rest. Told them it was my intention to do right and magnify my office and calling by the help of God. Said that I felt the responsibility of my high and holy calling. Enjoyed myself first-rate in their midst. Told them I was willing to obey those that were over me. The remainder of this month was spent in going to meetings, teaching round the block and working in the shop.

July 19 Having lost the key of my trunk for several weeks some things slipt my mind. But was attending to meetings [and] teaching round the block. The 4th was celebrated by the firing of cannon, Millitary Parade &c. About this time I got throwed from a skittish horse having neither saddle or bridle on him. Got my back and arm bruised pretty Bad that I could scarcely walk home. The crops look fine. The saints are regoicing. The World and the Devil are mad and we dont care for them.

¹⁷Here Charles L. Walker rewrites his diary from Saturday, March 14, 1857, to January 1, 1858. He makes no explanation for his action.

July 1857 9

July 20 1857 I heard from my Father who is coming home to the Valley from his mission to England. Has been away about 3 years. The Eastern papers and editors are spewing out their filth and lies about us but they cannot hurt us.

The Following are some Proverbs I wrote and were read by the Clerk (of the seventies in their Hall, viz Robt Cambell)

No 1

He that neglects to call on the Lord, is like an ill fortified garrison open to every attack which the enemy may make.

No 2

He that prays to the Lord in faith and lives his religon rears a bulwark around him which Satan cannot break thro.

No 3

He who loves himself better than his relegion, is like a man who eats to gratify his belly, and not for his heath and comfort.

N 4

He that has the spirit's promptings and gives no heed to its holy influences is like a tree poisned at the root which must soon wither, die and perish.

No 5

But He that gives heed to the promptings of the spirit of God is like a tree growing on good ground, nursed by a skifull hand, increasing in beauty and magnitude, giving joy and Satisfaction to those around him, and those who have a watch care over him.

July 29 The remainder of the month was spent in working in the shop, going to meetings, teaching around the block &c &c &c. Got the news of the Death of Parley P Pratt Who was Murdered by Hector McLane. The U. S. have stopped our eastern Mail and the People of the U S are Percecuteing the saints there. O Ye fools your time is short when the Lord will avenge the Blood of the prophets.

Friday 15 1857 Lovely morning. This day I received my Endowments in the House of the Lord and I pray God to help me to keep my Covenants.

Sat 16 There is a rumor that 2500 united States troops are coming to the Valley and there is some excitement about it among the People.

Sunday 17 I heard that my Father was at Deer Creek coming home from his Mission.

10 August 1857

Aug 31 The balance of this month was spent in teaching on the block, attending to meetings, training in the company I belong, viz, 1st company of Lancers, Captain H. B. Clawson.

Bro Levi Stewart came in a few days ago and gives a bad account of things in the U.S. Increasing in wickedness and strife, no union among them, and every prospect of a famine.

Bro Brigham feels good all the time, giving us good instructions and says live your religion and no power shall hurt you. Feels to bless us all the time and I pray God to bless him continually.

Sept 18 1857 Five this morning I was awake by Bro H C Jackson who told me to get ready to go to the mountains, for the enemy was on our borders. Left everything just as it was, took my arms and bedding, started out that evening with our ten. Camped at the mouth of the kanyon. Jas Gordon acted rather mean. Nothing of importance occurred on our journey to Bridger. I was standing guard, cooking and driving team &c &c. Staid at Bridger a few days then camped on Mudy [Muddy]. Staid a few days there then went to Cache Cave. Camped there a spell. Here I cut my foot while chopping wood; unable to walk. Came home to the City. The soldiers are now at Hams Fork waiting for more help.

Went to the 6th Ward meeting. Heard Thos B Marsh make some introductory remarks on his mode of teaching geography and History combined. He used to be one of the 12 apostles.

G S L City Jan 1st 1858 I went to work in the morning till noon then went to Bro Burnells for a keg on a mule who got scared at it being so near him and came pretty neare throwing me. In the evening went to a Dance in the schoolhouse and made my first attempt. Got wrong in the figures, but enjoyed myself well.

Jan 2 Went round the Block to gather donations for the Dance and Ward Stationery.

Jan 3 Sunday Went to the Tabernacle in the Afternoon. Brothers Jos Young and D H Wells preached very well on life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. Went to the Ward meeting at night. Bro David Fulmer made some good remarks on family government &c.

Jan 4 Went to work in the shop. At night to Bro Wm Dunn to settle with him concerning my 10 acre lot and board. Then played cards the rest of evening. Came home late.

(Jan 4 1858 G S L C) Tues 5 Went to work to the shop. In the evening to Bro

Jas Andersons¹⁸ to visit round the block. He did not seem willing to go. Stayed & had Some conversation about Batchelors marrying &c.

Wend 6 Went to work in the shop. In the evening went with Bros James Anderson Went to 3 homes. Felt good in doing so. Then went to the schoolhouse. Heard Bro Geery lecture on grammar a little, then took Bro H. O. Fulmer to Bro A Anderson to settle a little Difficuty Between him and his Brother. Came home. Told M A Walker¹⁹ that I believed she was getting fat. She said that I had insulted her and got mad and cast a slur on me & my Father. I told her not to kneel down to pray if she felt mad.

Thursday 7 To day is fast day. Went to meeting. Bro D. Fulmer spoke on home manufacture, being united with another on faith and obedience together with Brothe Facell [Fawcett?] and H. Holmes. Had a pretty good time then went to my sister Agathas.²⁰ Had supper there with Bishop Hoagland, Orson Pratts wife, P.P.P. wifes. Came home late.

Friday 8, 1858 Cloudy and cold a little snow on the ground. At home cut up some wood. Bros wilson and knowden came in to have a little chat with my Father. He read some in Jacksons Daviss of Revelations News came that O Pratt, E T Benson and others were at San Berna[r]dino.²¹ Theres a rumor that 40 millions of Dollars have been purloined from the united States Treasury and no account can be given of it; also a great number of Banks have failed and great numbers are out of employ in New York. In the evening went to my quorom meeting. The time was spent cheefly in buisness matters. Called at Balls [Ballou's] Music Hall²² where the 6th and 7th Battalton were having a party. Coming home the Northern lights shone very beutiful towards the N. E.

¹⁸Probably Walker refers to James H. Anderson, who is listed as a home missionary from the Salt Lake City Sixth Ward, the same ward where Walker lived. Jenson, *Historical Record*, VI (December 1887): 273. He was clerk of the Sixth Ward later. See *ibid.*, p. 312. The discussion on the marriage of bachelors was likely induced by Walker's unmarried state; he was then in his twenty-sixth year and, in Mormon practice, well beyond marriageable age.

¹⁹M. A. Walker was William Gibson Walker's second wife and stepmother to Charles L. Walker. The incident seems to indicate a lack of warmth between stepmother and stepson.

²⁰This is Parley P. Pratt's polygamous wife, Ann Agatha, Charles L. Walker's sister.

²¹San Bernardino, California, Mormon outpost at the mouth of Cajon Pass on the Old Spanish Trail, was being abandoned. The colony had been established in 1851 as part of a general church plan to occupy and hold points of ingress and egress to and from the Great Basin for reasons of both trade and defense. This outpost was abandoned because of the Utah War (1857-58), and its colonists were called back to Utah. See John Henry Evans, *Charles Coulson Rich* (New York, 1936), pp. 200-206; Andrew Karl Larson, "Agricultural Pioneering in the Virgin River Basin" (unpublished master's thesis, Brigham Young University, 1947), pp. 46-58; Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 60, and the *Historical Record* V (June 1886): 132, Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:394, and Neff, *History of Utah*, pp. 217-23.

²²Ballou's Music Hall was in the Fourteenth Ward in Salt Lake City, the boundaries of which reached from South Temple Street to Third South and from East Temple Street (Main) to Second West. It was used for social gatherings, concerts and a variety of other purposes. Matthias F. Cowley, *Wilford Woodruff* (Salt Lake City, 1909), p. 396; also Jenson, *Historical Record*, VI (August, 1887): 320.

12 January 1858

(Jan 8 1858) Sat 9 Cold clear morning. Went to work at the shop all day. In the evening took Bro H. O. Fulmer with me to settle a difficulty on the block. The parties were in bed & we let it slide for to night. Went to Sister Pecks with Some of the Boys. Came home about half past 8. Pretty cold to night.

Sunday 10 Cold morning. Went up to the tabernacle. Bishop [Hickenlooper] overtook me & asked me to officiate in handing the Sacrament round which I did. Bro John Taylor spoke in the morning on our rights as American citezens and the injustice the U. S. had Shown to us as a People in sending wicked men to rule over us and not giving us the right of choosing our own oficers. Spoke and showed the wrongs [and] Persecutions we had sufferd in Kirtland, Missouri, Illinois and Utah and said we would not suffer them to be our rulers wed be Damnd if we would, to which the congregation shouted Amen. Bro Wilford Woodroof Spoke in the afternoon on the time that Bro Joseph had the Plates shon to him of the rise and progress of the Church of his first seeing the Bro Joseph who was Shotting at a mark with his Bro Hyrum and helping the Prophet to tan a wolf skin, his entering into the Church &c. Was followed by Bro Scot Smith who spoke on the Apostacy of many from the Church, of Law, Rigdon, Strang and many others and said that he found out 9 cases out of ten it originated from Adultery. Took super at my sisters Agthas then went to the 7th Ward meeting house. Saw it was to full & did not go in. Came to our own meeting house. Several of the Bretheren spoke of its contrast between us & the World. Bro David Fulmer spoke on the Bank failures in the U. S.²³ their wickedness and abomianations. Gave Some good exhortations to the saints.

Monday 11 Cold and cloudy. Went to work in the shop. Got me a pair of Boots. In the evening went with Bro James Anderson to 2 houses on the Block then went to his Brothers to settle some difficulty between him and Brother [?] but neither of them would yield. It Blew quite a storm from the N. West with some snow.

tues Jan 12 1858 6th Ward Great salt Lake City Clear fine morning. Went with my Father to Bro T Wilsons. Conversed on Predestination, spirits of the Departed, on the gift of healing & After which Bro Wilson asked us to consecrate some oil and Administer to him.²⁴ We did so and then went to sister

²³These are references to the Panic of 1857. Mormons regarded the calamities of the day as God's punishment to those who troubled the Saints.

²⁴The rite of anointing with olive oil which has been "consecrated, dedicated, and set apart for the healing of the sick in the household of faith" has been, and is, a common practice among Mormons. See Charles L. Walker's journal entry for March 28, 1871, for an excellent example of faith in behalf of his wife and the rite of anointing with oil and its sealing (the prayer and blessing following the ceremony of anointing) in behalf of his little daughter Zaidee. The common rule is that two or more elders shall participate in this healing rite—one alone doing the anointing itself and the second pronouncing the blessing. All those

Grundys of the 8th Ward. Chatted on Divorces Wives Husbands Children and things in general. From there to Bro E Rushton. Talked a little about Geek [Greek?] and old times. Took supper there. I went to Bro Jas Andersons visited Bro Bullen talked on witchcraft gohsts superstition of the various kinds of faith of Different People! on the Diseases of the Human Body. Mechanics Genius natural talent of men also on sprit rapping and other delusions of the Devil. We then to Bro T Frazers²⁵ and so finished our visit round the Block night Clear & Starry.

Wends 13 Cold and then cloudy. Went to work at the shop talked with Bro H C Jackson and D Greenig on the Consecration of oil and the Power of the Priesthood. Went to Ward Priesthood meeting. The reports were pretty good concerning the blocks. I reported my block. Bro Wm Fauett²⁶ spoke on the principle of tithing & union. The Bishop Wm Hickenlooper spoke on improving our minds these winter evenings; said that by trying to teach others we should teach ourselves & a blessing would be gained by us in so doing. Bro H Holmes spoke on clearing obstructions from the sidewalks &c. Some of the Brethren began to talk about cattle waller ditches and fences so I came home before the meeting was dismissed.

Thursday 14 6th Ward 5 in snow on the ground. Cold & cloudy. Went to work to the shop. In the evening went to the Ward meeting. Bro Wm Faucet spoke on our being united in all things. Bro D Fulmer spoke on nationality; said that it made no difference what Country we came from that inasmuch as we had obeyed the Gospel of Christ we were all one whether black White or red. Gave some good exhortations. I sang O Zion Dear Zion.²⁷ Night cold and freezing.

participating place their hands on the afflicted person's head while the blessing, or sealing of the anointing, takes place. The mother or wife of the stricken one may also be invited to join in the laying on of hands. See Doctrine and Covenants, section 42:43-44.

²⁵Thomas Frazier, here mentioned, was a private in Company D of the Mormon Battalion. He died from a stabbing by one Kilfoyle. Jenson, *Church Chronology*, pp. 81, 86.

²⁶William Fawcett was also a fellow ward member with Charles L. Walker. Later he was bishop of the Provo Fifth Ward. Fawcett and Robert Thompson were among the first pioneers in St. George in 1861. James G. Bleak, "Annals of the Southern Utah Mission," (hereafter cited as Bleak, "Annals") Book A, p. 64 of typescript in the editor's possession and in the Dixie College Library. The original is owned by Glenn E. Snow, St. George, Utah, who is Bleak's grandson. See also Larson, "*I Was Called to Dixie*," p. 108.

²⁷The song here referred to as "O Zion, Dear Zion" was written by Charles W. Penrose. Today the powerful lines have been substituted with less objectionable ones. The lines, e.g.,

"In thy mountain retreat, God will strengthen thy feet;
On the necks of thy foes thou shalt tread;
And their silver and gold, as the Prophets foretold
Shall be brought to adorn thy fair head"
have been changed to

"Without fear of thy foes thou shalt tread,"
and in the fourth stanza, fourth line, the song goes,
"And the land shall be freedom's abode."

L. D. S. *Hymns*, twenty-first edition (Salt Lake City, 1894), p. 376. This is the small pocket edition containing words alone.

14 January 1858

Friday 15th Cold rather cloudy. Went to work at the shop this evening. Played on my Flutina. Sister Fenton came in and chatted awhile. Night cold and freezing.

Saturday 16th Worked half the day at the shop the[n] went to a Mass meeting at the tabernacle & heard three Memorials read one to President Buchanan one to the Senate and one to the House of Repessentatives.²⁸ After being read by A Carrington & John Taylor they were adopted by the unanimous vote of the Bretheren with the uplifted hand and a Deafening shout of I and I should judge that about two thousand were present previous to the reading of these memorials. Bro Brigham spoke on our situation as a people the wrongs we had sufferd from the U S in ohio, Missouri, Illinois. Spoke of the Army on our Borders. Said their intentions to uproot us and Destroy the Everlasting Priesthood from the face of the Earth; spoke of the time that Joseph Smith [and] Hyrum gave themselves up to go to Carthage. Said that he would never give himself up to the Damnd Scoundrells and said that he carried along Bowie knife and swore by the eternal Gods that if they came to take him he would send them to Hell across Lots. Said if them and the Army persisted in trying to take the lives of him and his Bretheren by the help of God and his Bretheren that he would make Millions of them Bite the Dust to which the congregation shouted Amen which rent the air as it went up to Heaven; said that it had grown from a naborhood percectution to a National Percectution; said the time will come when the Nations of the earth will be arrayed against this People just as much as the U. S are at the present time. Said many more things which did my soul good. The memoreals spoke of the wrongs we received from the U. S since the rise of the Church the mobbings, plunderings, murders, and Drivings [of] this people in kirtland, missouri, & Illinois and ther appeals to the government for redress to which Martin Van Buren then President of the U. S said gentlemen your cause is just but we can do nothing for you: and lastly their exacting 500 of our best men to go and fight for them in Mexico while their familes were Suffering cold, hunger, and sickness and Death in an Indian Country without homes shelter or the necessaries of life in a cold & bitter Winter.²⁹ Asked to be restored to ther lands which they had bought and paid for. Asked then to bring the Murderses

²⁸Walker's report of the mass meeting in the Tabernacle January 16, 1858, reflects the feelings of the Mormon people toward the United States Government. Similar meetings, before and after this one, follow the same general tone - a recital by church leaders of the past history of Mormon persecutions and a determination not to be driven again. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:649-51.

²⁹A good many people continue to think that President Polk and the United States Government made the call of the Mormon Battalion in order to implement the destruction of Mormonism. For a more balanced view see B. H. Roberts, *The Mormon Battalion: Its History and Achievements* (Salt Lake City, 1919), pp. 5-26; Andrew Karl Larson, *Erastus Snow: The Life of a Missionary and Pioneer for the Early Mormon Church* (Salt Lake City, 1971), pp. 117-21 (hereafter cited as Larson, *Erastus Snow*). Cowley, *Wilford Woodruff*, pp. 252-56; H. H. Bancroft, *History of Utah* (San Francisco, 1889), pp. 238-46; Linn, *The Story of the Mormons*, pp. 371-74; and Leland H. Creer, *The Founding of an Empire* (Salt Lake City, 1947), pp. 238-49.

of Joseph & Hyrum to justice to give us our Constitutional rights which our Farther had fought and bled for &c. Bro G A smith then spoke of our making the first roads in Mts planting the first wheat ther and civilizeing the wild contries of Illinois, Iowa, and Utah &c The Band played the star spangled Banner, Marssellies Hymn, & Yankee Doodle.

Jan: Sunday 17 1858 Went to the Tabernacle this morning. Bro Jon Taylor spoke on the coruption of the christean world; showed the contrast between them and us and showed us our insuffiency in sustaining ourselves. Spoke on home Manufactures and gave us som good exhortations: Bro Brigham followed him. Spoke on home Manufactures. Said that he wanted the Bretheren to raise Flax hemp cotton Indigo madder and sheep and take care of them &c. Bro H C Kimball spoke on the same subject in the Afternoon: went to the ward meeting at night. Col Ross spoke on the Bishops Duty in home Manifacutes, the Army &c. Bro D Fulmer made a few remarks on home Manufactures.

Monday Jan 18th Mild and pleasant. Worked till noon at the shop. Came home to get my Patriarchial Blessing³⁰ but got dissaponted. Then to Brothers Jas Anderson & we visited Bro Fieldings & Sister Yates then went to the School house & heard Bro Geery lecture on grammar. Night clear & Starry.

Tuesday 19th Cold & clear. Went to work in the [shop?] all day. Bro H C Jackson hurt his finger last Friday; not been able to work since so Bro thomas Naylor came to work for us a day. In the evening I went to the Tabernacle. Was crowded with men. Bro Brigham said he had a few items to lay before us pertaining to our temporel Salvation. Gave some good counsell to the Bishops. Spoke of our position as a people. Said the Bishops were to see who in their wards had grain enough to do them till harvest. Said prepare to take out every window. Light your Doors up. Prepare to Cache your wheat & flour. Have a suitable place to drive your stock so that When the Lord sees that we are prepared & willing to do as he tells us he can help us. Spoke on us having a paper currency; a Bank established the capital to be live Stock. Showed the inconvenience we labored under in our present mode of doing Buisness. It was then moved we have a Bank. Carried unanimus.³¹ Bro D H Wells read the

³⁰The patriarchal blessing was and is the privilege of all worthy church members. Each stake has one or more patriarchs who give such blessings. At the head is the presiding patriarch of the church, who continues to be a worthy lineal descendant of the first presiding patriarch, Joseph Smith Sr. (1833-40). The blessings are always contingent upon obedience to the gospel principles.

³¹Hosea Stout wrote, "The capital stock of said bank to be founded on a property basis and the Bills redeemable in live stock. The people passed the act of incorporation with great enthusiasm and unanimity." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:652. Leonard J. Arrington writes that the name used was the "Deseret Currency Association." The capital stock was to consist of church property and its notes redeemable in livestock, the commodity most commonly available. Leonard J. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom: An Economic History of the Latter-Day Saints, 1830-1900* (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1958), pp. 188-92 (hereafter cited as Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*).

16 January 1858

Charter. A few alterations were made in it. Bro Brigham nominated H C Kimbal, D H Wells A Carrington and W H. Hooper to be the Directors: carried.³² Bro wells read some names for the standing Army as officers the Army to consist of about 1100 men to be raised in the various wards & settlements. Bro John Taylor spoke on the corruption of the Gentile Banking System. Showed that a Bank to stand must be on a sure basis; said I go in for the Bank. Bro John Kay sang the Seer.³³ Bro E T Benson who had just returned with Orson Pratt and others from their European mission said he was thankfull to see his bretheren once more. Said he felt well; Bro orson Pratt felt good to be with his Bretheren again; said tha[t]he believed the time [of] our Deliverance was near. Several songs were sung by the Bretheren. On the whole we had a first rate meeting and enjoyed ourselves evyno [everyone?].

G S L City 6th Ward Jan Wends 20th 1858 Cold and fine. Worked in the shop all day. At home this evening. Sister Fenton came in and chatted awhile. Had a little music.

Thursday 21 Cloudy and warm thawing all day. At work in the shop. In the evening went to the ward meeting. All the Bretheren present signed their names to sustain the Paper Currensey. The Bishop spoke on the inconvince of our present way of Doing Buissness. Spoke of the tax. Was glad it was done away.³⁴ Bro David Fulmer spoke very pretty about the Banking operations. Several of the Bretheren spoke on the same strain.

G. S. L. City Friday Jan 22 1858 Cloudy and thawing. At work in the Shop. In the evening went to my quorom meeting. Bro Millen Atwood spoke on persons speaking by the Holy Gohst. Was eddifiing & calculated to strengthen

³²William H. Hooper, a leading Mormon merchant, was also Utah's delegate to Congress, succeeding Dr. John M. Bernhisel to that office (1859-61). During the time of serious crisis for Z. C. M. I., occasioned by the Panic of 1873, that institution was heavily in debt to eastern firms and unable to meet its obligations. Brigham Young called Hooper to superintend this famous Mormon store. The Mormon merchant got extensions on Z. C. M. I.'s notes and pulled this parent cooperative through a trying time. *Ibid.*, p. 311.

³³John M. Kay's solo, "The Seer, the Seer, Joseph the Seer," was composed by John Taylor, who was in Carthage Jail when Joseph and Hyrum Smith were assassinated June 27, 1844. Taylor was badly wounded but recovered. He composed a number of Mormon hymns.

John M. Kay sang "The Capstone Song," by William W. Phelps, at the laying of the capstone of the Nauvoo Temple, May 24, 1845. Jenson, *Historical Record*, VIII (June 1889): 870. A favorite singer in both Illinois and Utah, Kay was also a talented ironsmith and silversmith. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:728, fn. 31.

William W. Phelps was one of the most gifted men in the church. He engaged in the printing trade, had difficulties with the church leadership in Missouri, was excommunicated, then reinstated. He published *The Evening and Morning Star* at Independence, Jackson County, Missouri. He held many public offices; he was with Parley P. Pratt's famous exploration of southern Utah in 1849-50. He ranks with Parley P. Pratt as a prolific writer of Latter-day Saint hymns, many of which are still sung by church congregations and choirs. See Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, I:15, fn. 32; also Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, I:254, fn. 11; 390-91.

³⁴Refers to a tax levied over the entire territory. The reason for the repeal of the tax is probably found in the feeling the members of the legislature had that the federal appointees should use federal appropriations for their programs. Meantime, the people could levy their local taxes and use tithing labor to construct their own public works. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:651 and fn. 18.

and Build up. Exhorted the Bretheren to cultivate that spirit & never take glory to ourselves but always give it to God. Showed the differnce between the two: Bro Jesse Haven³⁵ said he would like a kind of festival several of the Bretheren made some remarks. Twas moved we adjourn to meet in the seventies Hall³⁶ two weeks from to night. Stormy and raining.

Saturday 23 Cloudy & some snow. Went up to the shop. My father came told me that the Bishop wanted me come home about noon. Went and settled my tithing. At night went to learn Grammar.

Sunday 24 1858 Cold & some Cloudy. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro E T Benson gave an account of his mission While in Europe. Said he felt well. Was glad to be at home with the saints once more. Said the U. S were all gaping full of fear about the mormons and were shipping troops around by California. Said it was their intention to destroy every man woman and Child that was a Mormon and wipe us out of existence. In the afternoon Bro Orson Pratt spoke from the Book of Mormon Doctrine and Covenants and Bible. Showing in a very clear style that Isarel was about to be Free and God was going to pour out [h]is wrath on the Gentiles. Bro Scott gave a short account of his mission in Ireland. In the Evening went to the ward meeting. Bro Ben L Clall [?] spok on tatling an tale bearing the evils resulting there from. Several of the Bretheren made som good remarks.

Monday Jan 25 Cold and fine this morning. I got my Patriarcchal Blessing under the hands of Bro John Young³⁷ and gave me many blessings that had been pronounced on my head before. Pefectly agreeing with the former ones. Pulled sticks with Bro A Burt and out pulled him. Bro R watson then out pulled me. Then went up in the city to do some buisness. Came home. Then went to Bro James Andersons & we viseted Bro Thomas's Bro J Frazer & Bro A Anderson's. I then went to Grammar class at the school house.

Tuesday Jan 26 1858 Cold and some cloudy. At work all day in the shop in the evening. Went with Bro J Andersen visited Bro David Fulmer & talked of our present position as a People the standing Army and the doings of the U. S. &c. Then we went to Bro Bullin's. Gave some good exhortations and counsell. A light fall of snow and partialaly clear to night.

³⁵Jesse Haven was one of the first church missionaries called to South Africa. Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 48. He was chaplain of the House in the Territorial Legislative Assembly. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:609.

³⁶The Seventies Hall of Learning, later called merely the Seventies Hall, was located on the west side of State Street between First and Second South. Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:14.

³⁷Patriarch John Y. Young was Brigham Young's eldest brother. He died in 1870. Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 83.

18 January 1858

Wends 27 Fine & pleasant. At work in the shop. At night went to the Preisthood meeting. The reports were given in. Then several of the Bretheren spoke concerning the standing Army, U.S., raising hemp &c.

Thursday 28 Fine Cold morning. At work in shop all day. In the evening I went to the Ward meeting. Bro Cavine spoke on our posistion as a people. Drew the contrast between the world and us. Several Bretheren & sisters Spoke. Bore their testimonies myself with the rest. A good was in the meeting. The snow has nearly dissapeared.

Friday Jan 29 Cloudy in the morning but fine the rest part of the day. All day in the shop. Nothing of importance transpired to day.

Satuarday 30 Cold and fine. At work in the shop all day. At night Bro Albion came in the evening and played in his fiddle and I played on the Flutina.

Sunday Jan 31 1858 Cold and cloudy. At home this morning. In the Afternoon I went to the tabernacle. Bro Orson Pratt Spoke very clearly on the ancient Prophecies and latter Day Revelations. At night I went to the Ward meeting. The Bishop and Bro David Fulmer gave some good instructions and exhortations concerning our present duties.

Monday Feb 1st 1858 Cold & rather Cloudy. Worked in the shop all day. In the evening Father read some in Andrew Jacksons Davis's Revelations concerning the Planets their inhabitants & customs &c.

Tuesday 2nd 6th Ward Cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop all day. I learned this morning that I was not picked to go in the standing Army altho my name with 29 others was selected out of the Ward but only 9 fell to our portion to fit out, for the whole Ward to rig up and sustain their Families while they are absent.

Wend FEB 3 1858 G S L City 6th Ward Cloudy and Cold. At work in the shop all day came home late tired and weary.

Thursday 4 Cloudy and cold. A man came on horseback for me to go up to the shop. Worked ther awhile and came home and went to the Ward meeting. It being Fast Day,³⁸ got in late. Bro Bengn Clapp spoke on unity

³⁸"Fast Day" had its origin in the food shortage in the winter of 1855-56. A great number of Saints emigrated from the states and abroad. Also immigrants to California passed through the territory. Then, crop failures followed plagues of grasshoppers and locusts. All this forced strict rationing of breadstuffs

and not for us to take the advantage of one another. Bro Hunt spoke but shouted so that I could hardly keep track of his preaching. Bro David Fulmer spoke on fitting the Boys out. Said he knew [we] were poor as a Ward but we could do something if we had a mind to. Said he was going to back us. The Bishop and all he had was on hand if called for. No one of the Bretheren spoke on the same strain. A good spirit prevaild. Went again at night. Bros Porter Alpen made a few remarks, unity of faith and property. I spoke some on my faith being good an relying on the promises of the Lord bore my testimony. Told them the Lord gave me all I had and if he wanted it he could have it without a grudge. Felt good while speaking and blest also. Coming home I received a little instruction from Bro R Watson.

Friday Feb 5th 1858 Fine morning. Went to my Quorom's Festival in the Seventies Hall. Spent the day very agreeable. At night went with my Father and his wife to Bro C Rushtons.

Sat 6 At work in the shop all day.

Sat 6 Cold fine morning. Went to the Tabernacle. Brothers E Partridge and Silas Smith³⁹ gave an account of their mission to the Sandwich Islands. Bro Brigham spoke. Said we were not much better than them. Gave us some good instructions. In the P.M. Bro Heber C Kimbal spoke on our taking care what we could and preserve different sorts of vegatables. Gave us some good exhortations. Also went to the ward meeting at night.

Monday Feb 8th 1858 Cold and Cloudy. At work all day in the shop. At night went to Bro Jas Andersons and we went to half the Block as teachers.

tues 9 At work all day as usal. In the evening went over to Bro J Andersons and we visited the other portion of the block teaching and instructing the people

wend 10 Working all day in the shop. At night went to our Priesthood meeting. Came home late.

thursday 11 At work as usual in the shop. At home this evening.

among the Utah Saints. "In all these times of scarcity ... measures were taken to supply those who were unable to furnish themselves. A fast day was proclaimed for the church on the first Thursday of each month, and the food saved in that way distributed among the poor; and thousands ... who had an abundance of bread put their families on rations, in order to save the same for those who could not otherwise obtain it." George A. Smith as quoted in Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:109-12, 137.

³⁹Silas Smith presided over the Hawaiian Mission from 1855 to 1858. Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 210. He should not be confused with the Silas Smith who was the Prophet Joseph Smith's uncle.

20 February 1858

Friday Feb 12th 1858 Cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop all day. There's a report that Fort Laramie is burnt.⁴⁰

Sat 13 Cold and cloudy. Very windy all day. At work in the shop all day. Came home tired & weary.

Sunday 14th Cold & rather windy. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro John Taylor spoke on the blessings we enjoyed as a People, also showing that we were like Jesus in the days of Herod who sought the life of Christ because he was afraid of him becoming the King of the Jews. So in like maner President Buchanan is trying to take the lives and liberties of us as a People and to destroy us from the face of the Eearth and said that President Buchanan should be a type Herod; to which the congregation shouted Amen: Bro E T Benson spok on our apreciateing the servants of God and the Blessings we received daily from our God. Bro Orson Pratt spoke in the afternoon showing in a very clear style how far we were ahead of the world in knowledge. And how far we were behind the ancient saints in receiving blessings; that they had exhorted us to righteousness and faith and much more that I cannot write here. Went to my sisters Agatha's took supper there. Then went down to meeting in the ward I live. The Bishop Wm Hichenlooper made a few remarks on tithing and attending to meetings. Said we should gain a blessing by doing so. Bro Wm Fauctt gave some good instructions also Bro C Rushton and others.

Monday 15 Cold cloudy and blowing hard all day. Working all day. At night took a pair of Boots over to the Biships for the boys going in the Army.

Tuesday Feb 16th Rather cold and windy. All day at work in the shop. There is a report that the paper currency will be issued on Saturday next.⁴¹ There is some sickness among the People, a kind of nasty cold and stopage of the head and coughing.

Wend 17th Cloudy and thawing. At work in the shop all day. At night went to Bro Edwin Rushton's conversed on spiritualism &c.

Thurs 18 Dull and misty. Continues thawing. At work as usual. At night went to the Ward meeting. Bros Ross and D Fulmer made some good remarks on every day duties. The Bishop urged the Bretheren & sisters to do all they could toward helping him to fit the Boys out and not let all the burden rest on him.

⁴⁰The "report" that Fort Laramie had been burned was apparently a groundless rumor.

⁴¹See footnote 31 above about the currency.

February 1858 21

Fri 19 Cool cloudy and some rain, the ground soft. Working all day in the shop. I had a narrow escape of my life to day by holding a wild and Devilish horse who struck at me several times hurt my left arm and bit my right thumb. Came home tired and weary.

Sat 20 Cloudy and rainy all day. At work in the shop all day. Came home weary and tired.

Sunday 21 Cold & cloudy. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro Geo Grantsen bore his testimony to the work. Gave some good exhortations. Bro D H Wells spoke on the peacefull time the saints enjoyed. Spoke on the Bretheren raising the price of their horses and others things because of their being needed in the Army. Told them it was not right and told to quit their nonsense. Bro Geo A Smith then spoke on our Elders going out with their lives in their hands. Related several instances where Elders had gone out and never returned or heard of. Bro orson Pratt & Wilf Woodroofe. Bro W. W on prophecy and its fullfillment. O Pratt on revelation, on the city of Enoch its order its progress its being caught up &c.⁴² Gave some good exhortations and counsell. Took supper at my sister Agatha's. At night went to the Ward meeting. Bro David Fulmer spoke on the peace we enjoyed. Said that if the soldiers had come in to the city last fall we should have seen war murder whoredoms and every kind of abominations. The Bishop made a few remarks on tithing and fiting out the Boys.

Feb Mon 22 Fine but cold and windy. Working round home all day. At night went to Bro Jas Andersons and we visited part of the Block. Raind very hard at about 10 oclock P.M.

Tues 23 Cloudy an about 3 inches of snow on the ground. Went to work in the shop all day. Bro J made feel a little bad. The snow all gone by dark. After supper visited the other portion of the Block, instructed exhorted and taught the people in connexion with Bro Jas Anderson. And I felt Blest in so doing.

Wen 24 Warm and pleasant. Worked till noon. Came home. Took Bro Abron to my Father's half Lot in the 10th Ward and set him to work. At night went to the Priesthood meeting. The reports of the wards blocks were pretty good as a general thing. The Buisness was principally deviseing plans to fit out the Boys.

⁴²A righteous man, "Enoch walked with God; and he was not; for God took him." Genesis, 5:18-24. In the "Book of Moses," Pearl of Great Price (one of the standard works of the church), there is further elaboration on the Prophet Enoch and the city he built— "a city that was called the City of Holiness, even Zion" "Book of Moses," Pearl of Great Price (Salt Lake City, 1921), 7:18-21. See also Doctrine and Covenants, 38:4; 45:11-12.

22 February 1858

Thur 25 Warm and pleasant. At work in the shop all day. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro David Fulmer spoke on our being united and doing right to one another and putting away our little follies and Bickerings. Several of the Bretheren spoke some what on the same strain.

Friday [Feb.] 26 Pleasant all day. Went to work very early. At night went to my Quorum meeting. Bro Millen Atwood spoke on the Bretheren attending to our Quorum. Exhorting us to be humble and prayerfull and learn the things of Kingdom, gave us a privellege to speak our feelings. I spoke on the Blessing of meeting together and knowing each other when we met. Bore my testimony to the work showed that inasmuch as we were humble we would get all the exaltion we could bear. Bro Jesse Haven spoke on our controlling our passions and enjoying the blessings of the Gospel. Several of the Bretheren spoke after and made some good remarks. There is a report that Kane has come from Washington with Documents for Bro Brigham. Tis thought we shall have peace.

Sat 27 Cool but pleasant. At work in the shop all day. I saw some of the Deseret currency for the first time.⁴³ Went to get a Hat but was dissapointed. Came home weary.

Sunday 28 Cold fine morning. Went to the tabernacle. Bros A Lyman O Hyde E Little H C Kimball and Bro Brigham spoke on various subjects. Bro H C K whipt O. Hyde some.⁴⁴ Spok on the order of the kingdom comparing it to a tree also to the body of a man. Bro Brigham on the Boys fitting themselves out as much as possible. In the afternoon a man calling himself a prophet [spoke] in a confused and rambling maner no intelegence or light in him. Bro John Tayler showed the folly and vanity of this man Butter. The prophet Bro Brigham exhorted the Bishops to take a straight forward steady course and do right. Went to the 4th ward meeting in the evening. Bro E setison [?] spoke on the saints living so that they would not have to repennt of little mean acts all the time. Several Bretheren whose names I did not know bore their testimonies to the work &c.

6th ward mon March 1 1858 Fine pleasant morning. At work in the shop all day. At night went to the seventies Hall. Bro Townsend spok on doing right to on another and gaining confidence in ourselves and our god. Bro D Candland spoke on men having learning and eloquence but without the Holy Gohst to accompany them their speaking twas of no use. Bro J T D McAllister

⁴³See note no. 31 on the Deseret Currency Association.

⁴⁴The *Journal of Discourses* does not contain the speech responsible for Walker's remark. "H C K [Heber C. Kimball] whipt O. Hyde some."

said he would like to see the people free and not bend to fashion. Said we could do as we darnd pleased as long as we did right. Sang a song. Bro a p Rockwood made a few remarks concerning the Hall.

Tues 2 Fine morning. Bro Todd asked me if I would go and sit up with Bro Bullin on wendsday night. I told him I would.⁴⁵ Worked all day in the shop. At night I went to Bro Henry holmes's. Chatted on the Milleneum, coming of Christ seers peep stones and there use &c. Father a little sick. Night some cloudy.

Wend 3 Fine and pleasant. Worked all day in the shop and part of the night. Came home. Went and sat up with [Bro. Bullen] at sister Bullen's all night who had lost her Husband. Spoke some on the blessings of dying in the faith and having the Priesthood and the Keys &c pertaing to it. Spoke of the different modes of mourning for and burying the dead.

Thurs 4 Went to the fast meeting. The Bishop reproved the young folks for their follies. Bros D Fulmer [and] Henry Holmes spoke on the same things.⁴⁶

Friday 5 Weather pleasant. Worked all day in the shop and late at night.

Sat 6 Weather fine. Working all day in shop.

Sunday 7 Went to the tabernacle Pm. Bro John Taylor spoke on our Blessings on spiritualism and the honor of being a servant of God and our being willing to give up all we had. Bro E Woley spoke on the good feelings he had for the Kingdom also the good meetings they had in his ward which he was Bishop over. Went to the Ward meeting at night. Bros B F Johnson⁴⁷ and

⁴⁵Sitting with the seriously ill at night was a duty Mormon elders were expected to perform, so that members of the household might rest. After the death, the elders or the sisters, depending on the sex of the deceased, sat with the departed one to wash the body and place it in its burial clothes. Cloths wrung out of a solution of saltpeter, and later of formaldehyde, were placed over the face to prevent discoloration.

⁴⁶A very common topic then, as it often is today.

⁴⁷Benjamin F. Johnson was a charter member of the famous Council of Fifty. For the Council's place in the history of the church and Utah see Klaus J. Hansen, *Quest for Empire: The Political Kingdom of God and the Council of Fifty in Mormon History* (East Lansing, Mich., 1967). Between April and October, 1903, Johnson wrote a long autobiographical letter to George S. Gibbs in which he explained the urgency with which the Political Kingdom of God was preached and explained the doctrine of millennialism expounded in it. Hansen quotes Johnson's letter to Gibbs: "We were over seventy years ago taught by our leaders to believe that the coming of Christ and the millennial reign was much nearer than we believe it to be now." Ibid., p. 19. Johnson was a leading pioneer of Santaquin, Utah. See Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 41. He became bishop of Spring Lake, Utah County, when that branch became a ward August 12, 1877. Ibid., p. 100.

For further information see David Rufus Johnson, *J. E. J.: Trail to Sundown* (Salt Lake City, 1961), passim. Rufus Johnson was Benjamin F. Johnson's nephew. David Rufus was Joseph Ellis Johnson's youngest son.

24 March 1858

Ballantyne also Bro D Fulmer spoke on faith unity and becomeing true Disciples of Christ.

Monday 8 Pleasant all day. At work in the shop all day. Bro H C Jackson mad some remarks concerning me which made me feel bad. Hurt my thumb. Asked Bro H. o Fulmer to go with Bro Jas Anderson round the Block. Bros David Love and Rooker came in as teachers and we talked of the way the Devil sought to Destroy the Kingdom of God. The folly of his plans and how it helped the work instead of stoping it.

Tuesday 9 6th Ward Fine spring weather. The people buisy in their garden. Working all day in the shop.

Wend 10 Working all day in the shop. At night dug some in the garden.

Thurs 11 Weather fine. Woking all day untill lat at night. Came home very tird and weary.

Frid 12 Cloudy and windy. Working all day in the shop. At night went to my Quorom meeting. Spent the time very agreeablely. Bros J Haven and Millen Atwood made some remarks on attending to our meeting and other duties. We made some donations for our Quorom printing.

Sat 13 Rather Cloudy and some little rain. Work'd in the shop all day. Went and got me a Hat at Bro Shelmerdine's. Felt a little cross when I came home.

Sunday 14 Cold and stormy. About 7 inches of snow fell during the night. At home till noon. Started to meeting but there wasn't any in the afternoon. Went to Bro E Rushtons. Chatted a little on the Priesthood. Took supper there then went to meeting. Bro D Fulmer spoke on our taking the Deseret News. Showed how the old folks must soon pass away then the young men would have to shoulder the Kingdom. Bro T West spoke But I fell asleep and knew not what he said. Cold and wet all day.

Mon 15th Very cold and windy. Working all day in the shop. At night went to Grammar school.⁴⁸ Staid there awhile but I saw no signs of commencing so I came home.

⁴⁸Charles L. Walker was motivated by a constant thirst for knowledge, hence his interest in the Grammar School. "The *Deseret News* of December 5, 1860, mentions that Evening Free Schools for young and old are being conducted in the 14th and 6th wards." Neff, *History of Utah*, p. 842. How long these had been in operation Neff does not say, but it is likely that Walker was attending something of the sort.

March 1858 25

Tues 16th Cold and windy. In the shop as usual. Felt a kind of light Dare Devil feeling this afternoon. Blowing harder at night from the south.

Wend 17 Cold and windy. At home all day digging in the garden. Began to blow and snow some so I quit. Studied a little in Arithmetic and read some in Byron's works.⁴⁹

Thurs 18th Cold and cloudy. At home all day digging in the garden. The Bishop Wm Hickenlooper came and told my Father's Wife to get ready to receive her Endowments on the Morrow. Asked him if I couldn't take me a wife. He said it would be all right and my counsell would be take one. Asked me if I had engaged one. Told him no. Went to Bro W Dunn's who gave me a hint that he would like what was owing him. At night went meeting. Bro Wm Faucett spoke on the trials of Persons just entering the church. How great they seemed to them but not so to those who had been in the Church a longer period.⁵⁰ Bro D. Fulmer Preached on the folly of the religion of the World. Exhorting the young men and women to keep company with those that could teach them good principles and were full of the Holy Gohst and were determined to go ahead in Mormonism. The Bishop endorsed his remarks said we might do better if we would try. Night cold.

Fri 19 Cold an snowing this morning. I wrote to sidney Roberts desiring him to pay me that which is due to me for working for him. Took the letter to post. Took supper at my sister Anns.⁵¹ Called at the shop. Came home.

Sat 20 Clear cold morning. At work in the shop all day.

March Sunday 21 1858 Cool and rather cloudy. Went to the Tabernacle this morning. Bro W. Woodroof spoke on the load the first Presidency had to bear, exhorted the People to be awake to their duties and to have the Holy Gohst continualy with them and magnify their callings. Bro Brigham spoke a little on the rise and percecation of the Church. Said that if Bro Joseph Smith had been led by the spirit he had he would never given himself up and gone to Carthage but he would have gone right to these mountains and would have been alive to day to lead this People.⁵² Said the sheep must follow the Shepard

⁴⁹Charles L. Walker was a reader with interests in many fields of the arts and sciences. Poetry was especially appealing to him, but science was a close second.

⁵⁰Fawcett's observations regarding new converts seem to echo today's exhortations to the church members to "fellowship" the new converts as a means of keeping them in the church until their faith is well grounded. The practice of calling older members and their wives on missions for this fellowshipping is very common today.

⁵¹"Ann" is Ann Agatha, Walker's sister and widow of Parley P. Pratt.

⁵²Joseph Smith's better judgment told him *not* to return to Nauvoo, but certain of his friends "entreated

26 March 1858

not the shepard follow the sheep. Said it was not policy to shed the blood of our enemies and was better to leave our homes than to be driven from them. Spoke of us burning our houses and chacheing away our windows doors flooring furniture and Provisions. Said he was going send 500 Families across the Desert to the White Mountains as soon as possible.⁵³ Said some might think he was mistaken but says he its the voice of God to this people and their Salvation and you can do as you darn please but I am going there when the time comes. Bros H. C Kimball D H Wells John Young Patriarch then Bro Brigham again in the Afternoon Bros Geo A Smith and O Pratt Bro H C Kimball also; all on the same things. At night went to meeting. Bro D Fulmer spoke on the same things that were spoken of during the day. Several of the Bretheren followed him. Snowing at night.

Mon 22 Cold and some cloudy. At work in the shop all day. At night visited a portion of the saints on my block. Felt blest in it and felt that I had done them some good and myself also.

Tues 23 Went to work as usual. At night visited on the Block again. Night cold and clear.

Wend 24 Cloudy and windy at work in the shop. Snow all gone.

Thurs 25 Cloudy and windy. Worked in the shop all day. Began to snow towards night went to meeting. I bore my testimony. Felt my own weakness in so doing. Spoke on the wickedness of the world, the joy I had in my reliegon, the great honor of being a servant of God, the independence and liberty we mantained as a People, the joy and satisfacton of being faithfull and true to the end. Reminded them of the time we were all bbtized. Showed that we shoud progress and increase in knowledge and all good things Bro D Fulmer and several of the Bretheren spoke of our moving.⁵⁴ About 3 inches of snow fell.

him to return to Nauvoo and not leave them as a false shepherd leaves his flock when the wolves attack them. . . . Influenced by these entreaties to return, and stung by the taunts of cowardice from those who should have been his friends, he said: 'If my life is of no value to my friends, it is of none to myself.' And after a brief consultation with [Orrin Porter] Rockwell and his brother Hyrum, against his better judgment, and with the conviction in his soul that he would be killed, he resolved to return; and crossed over the river that evening to Nauvoo." Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, II:247. See also Joseph Smith, *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Period I* [Documentary] 6 vols. (Salt Lake City, 1908), VI:549 (hereafter cited as Smith, *History of the Church*).

⁵³Brigham Young's idea of going five hundred miles to a place of refuge in Nevada seems to be based upon a misconception of what was really available in terms of good water, soil, timber, and range. Bishop David Evans of Lehi had made an exploration in 1854 but had failed to find anything that matched President Young's expectations. In March 1858 a second expedition, led by George W. Bean, of Provo, and William H. Dame and Nephi Johnson, of Parowan, proved that no suitable place existed in western Nevada where a large body of Saints could find the kind of country necessary for their survival. See Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:360-63; Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, pp. 184-85; Andrew Karl Larson, *The Red Hills of November* (Salt Lake City, 1957), pp. 29-30; and Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*, I:149-59, *passim*.

⁵⁴Fulmer, of course, is referring to the Saints' projected move southward in the near future.

March 1858 27

Friday 26 Cold and cloudy. At work all day in the shop. Snow all melted. Night rather cold and moonlight.

Sat 27 Cloudy and not very cold. Working in the shop all day. In the evening went to the Bishops and got back my property which I gave to aid the Standing Army. At night went to a Special meeting in the ward. Numbers of the Bretheren Spoke on the present move of the Church South. After meeting Bro Wm G Dunn Spoke to me concerning a debt that I owd him for board. I told him I would pay him in Wheat at \$2. per Bushel. He didn't seem to like it. I told him my Wheat was as well worth \$2 as his Board and lodging was worth 4 Dollars per week. He then got mad accused me of Dihonesty for not telling him before that I thought he charged too much. He lied to me and reapd [raised] up many little things which he should have had the manliness (and honesty as he called it) to have told me of it before. I told him to come up to the shop and I would pay him all I owed him. And so I did.⁵⁵

Sunday 28 Cold but pleasant. Went to the Tabernacle. Bros G A Smith H C Kimball Bro Brigham and others spoke on the subgett of the saints moving south. Went to the Ward meeting. Bro D Fulmer Spoke on the subgett of moving South. Monday Tuesday Wendsday Thursday Friday were spent in working in the shop attending to meetings and puting things in a shape to move. The people very buisy getting ready to move. It is reported that the civil officers are coming in from the enemies camp.⁵⁶ Bro Brigham and Heber went to Provo on Thursday 1st of April.

April 3rd G.S.L.C 6th Ward On the last day of March I received a 5 dollar note of the Deseret Curencey, the first I got since the Bank has been established.

Sat 3 Pleasant. At work in the shop all day. It is reported that Gov Cummings Col Kane and others are come in from fort Bridger. I have been very buisy and worked very hard this week. Came home weary and tired.

Sunday 4 Fine pleasant morning. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro Geor A Smith spoke on the People of Provo and their City on our moving &c. Bro Brigham made Some good remarks on our Situation as a People, the blessings

⁵⁵Walker's difficulty with William C. Dunn is just another example of the cumbersome nature of exchange through barter.

⁵⁶Col. Thomas L. Kane left Salt Lake City March 8 to go to Camp Scott, where he arrived March 12. The report, or perhaps it was merely a rumor, that "the civil officers are coming in from the enemies camp" was premature. Governor Cumming and Colonel Kane, with a servant each, left Camp Scott for Salt Lake City on April 5. The usual route over Big Mountain was through deep snow; the new governor and Kane, therefore, came down Weber Canyon and on to Salt Lake City via Farmington, reaching their destination on April 12. They were well received by the church and civil authorities. Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:349 ff.

28 April 1858

we enjoyed, the Persecutions the Church had been subject to since its organization the treatment of the unitid States towards us, their Cursed meanness their Disposition to Destroy us from the face of the Earth, their wickedness corruption and abomination of what they call and say is Christianity and civilization. Said he felt righteously mad enough to go right out to the camp of our enemies and slay them, said he would have to hold back and let the wicked Slay the wicked showed that if we spilt their blood their was an atonement we let them kill themselves they would go to Hell and stay there. Exhort the saints to be faithfull.⁵⁷ Bro John Taylor followed him in the afternoon on nearly the same subjects. And some other man I did not know. At night went to the Ward meeting Bro Jas. Miller and D Fulmer spoke on the present move. The Bishop and Bro Wm Faucett followed the same strain.

Mon 5 Warm and pleasant. At work in the shop all day.

Tuesday April 6 1858 Some cloudy this morning. A man brought my Fathers oxen from Lehi City. Went up to conference. Bro O Hyde just got done speaking as I came in. Bro Brigham spoke on the Saints moving South. Gave some instructions concerning the moving of the people. Bros H C Kimball & several others spoke after on nearly the same things. The Conferance adjourned until a time and place desinagnated by the first Presidency.

Wendsday Thursday At work in the shop. Friday the same. At night went to my Quorom meeting. We spent the time in reading the Biographies of the Bretheren who brought them.

Sat 10 Cool but pleasant. At work all day in the shop. Came home tired and weary. The People are moving South in great numbers.

Sunday 11 Fine morning. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro H. C. Kimball Spoke on this move being like a sieve or wheat going through the Mill. Said that we should increace and be better of than if we staid here. Bro Phinneas and John Young bore testimony to what had been said. In the afternoon Bro Brigham spok on the principle of destruction and wasteing away. Showed that it came from the Devil and not from God. Told the saints to take care of what

⁵⁷President Young's rhetoric is considerably reduced in virulence from that which he had been using earlier. It is probably true that he may have been able to destroy Colonel Johnston's force; no one, however, knew better than he that he could not carry on protracted war with the United States, a fact he admitted to Captain Stewart Van Vliet, who had arrived at Salt Lake City September 8, 1857. Writes Linn:

When told that, even if they did succeed in preventing the present military force from entering the valley the coming winter, they would have to yield to a larger force the following year, the reply was that that larger force would find Utah a desert; they would burn every house, cut down every tree, lay waste every field. "We have three years' provisions on hand," Young added, "which we will cache, and then take to the mountains and bid defiance to all the powers of government." Linn, *Story of the Mormons*, p. 485; see also Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:257-72; and Cowley, *Wilford Woodruff*, pp. 385-87.

they had and not destroy or waste it. Said that he by the help of God would out General out wit and manuovere until Jesus could come to a place of his own, And our enemies and the Devil were whipt out. Blessed us and told us to be of good cheer and do right and all would be well with us. Bro E. T. Benson Bore his testimony to what had been said and testified that it was all true. Coming home I felt a curious feeling came over me which I did not like. This morning my Fathers wife prophecied in the name of God and said that it was recorded in Heaven that He [William G. Walker] would have to alter Being excited and a little mad at the time: at night went to the Ward meeting. Bro David Fulmer Spoke on the propriety of the Saints moving South. Bro E Rushton spoke in like manner.

Mon 12 Warm and pleasant. At work in the Shop. This morning I Saw Gov Cumming for the first time;⁵⁸ that the U.S. have sent to rule over us.

Tues 13 Wen 14th thursday 15 Fine spring weather. Worked in the shop these days.

Friday 16th Warm and pleasant. Took the team and went over Jordan to L. Pulsiphers for some hay. Got mad at the Cattle acting so very awkward.

Sat 17th Rather cold and wet. Went to work as usual in the shop all day.

Sunday 18 Cold wet and snowing. Went to work and movd my hay off the ground and secured it on a shed. In the afternoon went up to my Sister Agatha's. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro fulmer and Rushton spoke on the new comers from the north to [take] care of their Cattle and not to destroy the property around them, neither murmur or feel bad if things did not exactly suit them.⁵⁹

monday 19 At work. *Tues 20* at work.

Wend The same. Went up to see my Sister Agatha in the Evening; who is going south in the morning.

⁵⁸B. H. Roberts asserts that the governor's arrival had been deliberately slowed down by Colonel Kane, a circumstance "meant to kill time in order to give opportunity for the church leaders and the people to adjust themselves to the new situation created by Governor Cumming consenting to come among them without a military escort, to assume the duties of his office." Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV: 379-80.

⁵⁹Hosea Stout's diary entry for Friday, April 16, reads: "The people from Ogden are flocking in here and settling in the houses vacated by those who have moved to Utah co." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:656.

The above quotation probably refers to people from the area north of Salt Lake City, who were moving to the south and temporarily occupying the vacated houses on their journey. B. H. Roberts tells of the great numbers moving south when Governor Cumming passed through Davis County on his way to Salt Lake City: "The road was thronged with people from the northern settlements moving southward, their wagons loaded with provisions and household effects, while loose cattle, horses, sheep, even pigs were driven in droves before them." Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:380.

30 April 1858

Thursday 22 This morning my sister Agatha started for Provo with her little ones.

Friday 23 Sat 24 At work in the shop.

Sunday 25 Pleasant morning. Went to the tabernacle. Bro Brigham began to speak but was soon called away to the vestry. After awhile he came forth with mr A Cumming and introduced him to the congregation. The new govenor mr A Cumming began to Speak unto us said that he had come here to do good and perform a Sacred duty. Said the soldiers out at Bridger were not to enforce the officers on us but were sent to protect the frontiers from Indians but He lied like Hell and tried to deceive us but could not do it. He wished for an expression of the people. Bro G Clements then spoke on our past greivences and wrongs and the enjustice of the United States towards us a people. The people then showed in a very unmistakeable maner that they did not want him to be their govenor nor have any thing to do with him. B John Taylor got up and refuted him in a many of his sayings (that is mr Cumming). Bro Brigham spoke in the P.m showed the rotteness of the proceedings of the U S officers and goverment towards us. He was sick of the Law. Said we were to wicked to contend with our enimies. Showed that we were in a first rate posistion to be worn out with our enimies. Gave us good teaching on many points. Spent the day in a very agreeable manner. I would here say that some of our people claimed Protection of the U. S. this morning at the hands of gov A Cumming. Poor fools let them have it if its worth anything.⁶⁰

Mon 26 Fine morning. Went over jordan to get some willows to ben [bind?] my flour boxes. In the P m was up and down the City doing up my little buisnes matters.

Tues 27 Went to work in the shop. While shoeing horse he throwed me on all fours but was not hurt.

Wen 28 Wet and unpleasant. At work in the shop.

Thurs 29 The same.

Friday Ditto but pleasant.

Sat. May 1st 1858 G. S. L. City 6th Ward Pleasant. In the shop all day. There is a report that Col Johns[t]on is coming in and a great many people are going to the new govn'r complaining to him. Want his Protection.

⁶⁰The reception accorded Governor Cumming, as reported by Charles L. Walker, is corroborated by Hosea Stout's diary entry for the same day, April 25. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:657-58.

Sunday May 2 Fine morning. At home this morning writeing and reading the Pearl of Great Price. Went to the Tabernacle in the afternoon. Bros Lorenzo and Erastus Snow spoke on our moving. Exhortated the saints to righteousness.

Mon 3 Fine Spring weather. At work in the shop.

Tues 4 Took my sacks to Mill for my flour, worked from noon.

wen 5th Thurs 6 Frid 7 Working in the shop. People still moving South. The Ward nearly vacated.

Sat 8 Fine morning. Took the Cattle up and fetched my flour boxes home. After dinner planted a few potatoes. Took my boot to be fixed. Put some ironwork on Sister Savage's Cart. Pretty well tired at night.

Sunday 9 Lovely morning. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro Geo. A [Smith] spoke on the first cause of monogamy the evils and Corruption of the same the Blessings of Plurality on the Word of Wisdom &c. Bro Lorenzo Snow gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. Took dinner at Sister Bullins in the afternoon. Bro Jos Young spoke on the goodness of God the Blessing of being tried ect. ect. Bro Brigham spoke on People getting too good to remain on the Earth. Said He did not ask the people to live any better than he did. Said that in less than 5 years we should be 4 times as well off as we are now and the reason why the people dont get rich is because they are so Devilish stingy; said we should put away our selfishnes and Cultivate the good that god had planted in us; told us not to destroy till the word was given; to take care of our gardens houses trees and cattle. Said we were improving as a people. The kingdom was rolling on faster than some of us was aware of. Blest us and sat down. This was music to my soul and joy to my heart to hear him.

Monday 10 Fine Weather working around home.

Tues 11 Warm and Pleasant. Took the team and fetched some Potatoes from the shop. Fitting my flour boxes &c.

Wend 12 Pleasant, repairing the waggon bed and planting potatoes.

Thurs 13 Warm and rather windy; loading up my waggon to Start south. Worked till dark. Pretty well tired.

Friday 14 Warm and pleasant this morning. Started south. Very wind roads. Dusty; went about 25 miles and camped near the point of the Mountain.

32 May 1858

Sat May 15 Cool and cloudy. Travelled in Utah valley. Camped on Provo Bench. Tired and weary rather stiff and sore.

May 16 Utah Valley; warm and some wind; arrived at Springville about half past 10 this morning. Put my things in Bro Medcalfs stable then went to see a few of my acquaintances.

mon 17 Springville Warm and pleasant; put some shoes on a man's horse then went down to Spanish Fork 6 miles distance after some clothing but got dissapointed. Came back to Springville. Lost one of my oxen but found it this Evening and was directed right to it by revelation.⁶¹

Springville Tues 18 Start for G. S. L. City. Camp at the point of the mountain, moonlight and very calm.

G S L valley Wend 19 Warm windy and dusty. Arrived in the city about 3 o'clock P.M.

G. S. L. City Thursday 20 Warm but rather windy. Went and settled with J V Long⁶² for my blessing. In the P. m. took my waggon toungue to be mended.

Friday 21 Cool and windy. Mending my waggon till late in the evening.

Sat 22 Weather variable. At work on the waggon and in the shop. Met Bro D. Fulmer. Had some chat with him on the doings of the u. S. our present move &c &c &c.

Sunday 23 Rather cool and Cloudy. At home this morning writing, at E Rushtons in the P. M.

Mon 24 Fine, at home working round then went to get my cattle Shod but could not. Did not feel very good about it. Planted a little corn this evening.

Tuesday 25 Rather cloudy, some rain during the day. Worked some in the shop. Got me a pair of shoes and a piece of bacon, came home late.

⁶¹This is a good illustration of the Mormon belief that every good church member is entitled to revelation from God in his own behalf. Revelation for the body of the church is to come from the head of the church—the Prophet, Seer, and Revelator—and no one else.

⁶²John V. Long, a member of the High Council of Salt Lake Stake from the April Conference of 1861 to 1865, is named by Hosea Stout as a reporter for the United States District Court which convened March 8, 1859. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:688. The interpolation of Elias Smith's "Journal" into Stout's diary, *ibid.*, p. 711, says that Long was nominated for the Territorial Legislature at a caucus held at the Historian's Office on July 17, 1861.

In his capacity as reporter Long traveled much with Brigham Young. A short biography of Long is found in Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:723, fn. 25.

What was Walker's business with Long "in settling for my blessing"? It remains unclear.

May 1858 33

Wend 26 Mild and cloudy. Planted some corn. Then had a game of marbles (the first one for many years). Went to see about some ox shoes but without sucess. Called at the shop. Got a few nails. Heard that Bro D H. Wells had ordered all the families out. That if the Army made a move to come in to our City we should lay it waste and Burn it up, likewise the northern settlements. In the evening went down to the pasture to my Father and brought home the cattle.

Thurs 27 Cloudy and raining. Took the cattle to the pasture. Writing until evening. Fine in the P.M.

Fri 28 Fine. Went to Rushtons; looking over old papers and talking on various subjects. Had dinner there then went up to the shop. Came home towards evening.

Sat 29 Fine. Working round home and in the shop. Packing up things to move.

Sunday 30 Fine, and rather cool. Went to the Tabernacle but there was no service. Came down home. Called at Rushtons. Loaded up the waggon ready to start in the morning.

mon 31 Fine. Start this morning for Springville. Camped at the point of the mountain about Sundown. Tired and rather lame.

Tues June 1 1858 Warm this morning. Travelled on to Provo Bench⁶³ and camped. Very warm all day.

Wend 2 Utah valley pretty warm; arrived at Springville about noon. Started back about 4 P.m. Got in Provo a little after 7 evening. Staid all night at my sister's who treated me kindly.⁶⁴

Provo Thurs 3rd Warm morning. Started home. Got to the point of the mountain and camped.

G S L Valley Friday 4 Travelled on and camped at Mill Creek awhile, then arrived in the City about 4 P.m. Hauled some poles and fixed the block fence.

G. S. L City Sat 5th Warm morning. Fixing the fence and working round home. Had some coversation on pride dress and stubbornnes with a Danish Bro.

⁶³"Provo Bench" is now occupied by the city of Orem.

⁶⁴Probably Walker went to Provo because his sister Ann Agatha Pratt was there. Mary Lois had gone to Cedar City with her sick husband John Morris, who died there. Mary Lois then married Elias Morris, John's brother. They returned to Salt Lake City but probably after the "Move" in 1858.

34 June 1858

Sunday 6 Warm and pleasant. Helped Bro Buttle to load his wagon while I received the following notice. Bro Chas Walker You are requested to attend Roll call this Evening at 7. P. m By order of Major Genl G. D Grant.⁶⁵

John R Winder

adjutant.

Sunday June 6 1858 I found a piece of the Deseret News on the road and I copied the following from it in Joseph's History. The Spirit of Revelation is in connection with these blessings. A person may profit noticing the first intimation of the Spirit of Revelation; for instance when you feel pure intelligence flowing unto you, it may give you sudden strokes of ideas, that by noticing it you may see it fulfilled the same day, or soon, (i. e.) those things that were presented to your minds by the Spirit of God, will come to pass; and thus by learning the Spirit of God and understanding it you may grow into the principle of, until you become perfect in Christ Jesus.⁶⁶ In the evening I went to the Pasture to hunt up the cattle. I fell off the horse while crossing a slough and got a good ducking after which I had a swim in Jordan.

Mon June 7 Pretty warm. Saw some of the U. S officers who had just come in. I also got from one of them, Prest. James Buchanan's Proclamation which is a parcel of Damnd lies from begining to end. The people are nearly all out of the city. Every house is fastened up. And the windows boarded over and everything still and quiet. In fact the city seems quiet deserted. No women to be seen and very few men. And those on guard.

Tues 8 Warm and pleasant. Went to plant some corn in the lot in the 16th ward. Pretty tired.

Wend 9 Warm and rather windy. Went aplanting again in the lot.⁶⁷

Thursday 10 Pleasant. Went up town. Saw a paper which says that lower California has declared themselves a republic and have Col. Wm Walker for their president.⁶⁸

⁶⁵Major General George D. Grant was a brother of Jedediah M. Grant, Salt Lake City's first mayor and also second counselor to Brigham Young in the First Presidency. George D. Grant joined the Nauvoo Legion in 1855 and became a captain of dragoons. For his biography, see Andrew Jenson, *L.D.S. Biographical Encyclopedia* (Salt Lake City, 1888), I:244-46 (hereafter cited as Jenson, *Biographical Encyclopedia*).

⁶⁶See note no. 61 on revelation.

⁶⁷This and the preceding entry indicate that the people were not passing up the possibility that they could soon return to their homes.

⁶⁸William Walker (no connection with Charles L.), born in Nashville, Tennessee, May 8, 1824, undoubtedly had a genius for intrigue. He spent the years 1853-60 in various filibustering expeditions directed at setting up republics in Mexico and the Central American countries, aided and abetted by officials of the American Transit Company, which hoped to wrest control of the company from Cornelius Vanderbilt.

June 1858 35

Friday 11 Warm and pleasant. Loaded up the wagon and started south about noon. Camped on Mill Creek.

Sat 12 Warm and hazy. Traveled all day and camped near the point of the Mountain. Pretty well tired,

Sun 13 Traveled all day and camped on Provo Bench. Very warm all day.

Mon 14 Pretty warm. Lost the Cattle. Hunted about 5 hours and found them about 6 miles west. Arrived in Provo about 4 p. m and staid where my sister Agatha lived.

Tues 15 Nothing of any note transpired.

Wend 16 Warm. Thro the town a little. Heard that the peace commissioners were going to speak this evening. Ex Gov Powel said all things were peaceably settled &c and we might return to our homes and a lot more of such like gas, but he lied in his heart and he knew it.⁶⁹ Went after the cattle. Rained pretty heavy. Got a good drenching. Rained all night. The bedding all wet and uncomfortable.

Thurs 17 Raining all day. Did not go out of the house scarcely.

Friday 18 Pleasant. Went with the wagon and effects to Bro John Letham's in the P. m. Went to Springville after the other things. Got back to Provo about Sundown.

Sat 19 Cloudy and a little shower. Went to springville again. Rained pretty much all day, got back again to Provo about 7 P. M.

Provo Sunday 20 Bro L. Snow spoke on our getting those blessing which our enemies could not take away from us. Br W Woodroof spoke on the same Strain. Bro John Taylor spoke on our leaving our homes our trials &c & Showed that our religion did not consist in getting gold silver and riches, but in seeking after Heavenly things, &c &c. Was followed by bro Brigham. Spoke pretty lengthy on our wrongs as a people. Our loyalty to the Constitution the treatment of government towards us since our settlemet in Utah. Gave us some good counsell and instructions. Blest us and made us feel good.

⁶⁹Another expression of distrust of the United States Commissioners who had come to arrange peace. The commissioners were ex-Governor Lazarus W. Powell of Kentucky and United States Senator-elect Major Ben McCulloch of Texas. A detailed account of the meeting with the commissioners and the final report agreed upon is found in Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:419-40. See also Neff, *History of Utah*, pp. 507-12. Hosea Stout summed up what was probably an opinion held by many: "The Commissioners Powell and Benjamin McCullouch Made a speech to the people at 5 p. m. in the Bowery congratulating us on the happy event of peace being declared &c his Powell's speech was a miserable effort to eulogise Utah and Uncle Sam both and altogether was very shallow, & not much liked." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:660.

36 June 1858

Mon 21 Fine. Went up rock Kanyon⁷⁰ after a load of wood. The roads very bad. The Cattle acted mean. The day pretty warm and everything seemed to go wrong. Got home about 7 P. M. Pretty well tired.

Tues 22 Fine morning. At home mending my pants. Hunting Cattle in P. M.

June Provo Wend 23 Fine morning. Started for G S. L. C. Arrived there about 8 P.M.

G. S L City Thursday 24 Fine. Went and delivered my Message to Bro John Coleam. Had Some conversation with him concerning our present move &c.

Frid 25 Fine. Hoeing in the garden &c.

Sat 26 Fine. Went up town and saw the U S troops come into the City without the least molestation. They went thro the City and camped over Jordan close to the river. They looked a poor derty set.⁷¹

Sun 27 Fine. Attend Roll Call, reading evidences in favor of the Book of Mormon. Read some in the Millenial Star, staying with Fulmers Boys.

Mon. 28 Fine. Fixed my fence and worked in the garden.

Tues 29 Fine. Plowing Corn &c. The Soldiers left Jordan and camped at Binghams Kanyon.⁷²

June Wend 30 Fine. Playing with the Boys and amuseing myself.

Thurs July 1 1858 Fine. About home all day reading and &c.

⁷⁰Rock Canyon is the first large canyon south of Provo River Canyon. Today one may easily locate it from the freeway by the presence of the new Mormon temple, which stands at the mouth of Rock Canyon.

⁷¹Walker gives little except the bare details of the entrance of Colonel Johnston's troops into the city and their march over Jordan River. Tradition among the family and descendants of Charles L. Walker says that he with others stood on the roof of the Council House—it stood on the corner of South Temple and Main, fronting the Temple Block across the street north—to watch the troops. His sister, Mary Lois Walker Morris, says: "In the spring of 1858...he left his home and moved south. Being detached on guard duty, after moving his father and his family to Provo, he went to Salt Lake and witnessed the entrance of Johnston's army into Salt Lake, with all their munitions of war, from the top of the old Council House. During the summer he moved back to the city and for several months acted as a ward policeman." Morris, *A Few Thoughts*, p. 76.

⁷²Johnston's command soon afterward marched to Cedar Valley, where they founded Camp Floyd (for John B. Floyd of Virginia, Buchanan's Secretary of War). Hosea Stout met them on their way from Provo to Salt Lake City: "Left at daylight and travelled to American Fork and breakfasted and went on afoot to the point of the mountain where I met the advance of Gen Johnson's Command who were marching to Cedar Valley." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:661. The entry is for July 6, 1858.

July 1858 37

Friday 2 Fine. Attend to Roll Call and other duties.

Sat 3 Fine. Attend to Roll Call. Went to the new Post office and got 2 letters dated Aug 17 1857. Helped H C Jackson to Shoe his Cattle. The people are moving back from the South.

July 4 Fine. Started for Provo. Arrived in Provo a little before sundown. Folks all well.

Mon 5 Fine. Went to see my sister. Loading up the Wagon and cutting a little grass for the Cattle.

Tues 6 Fine. Travelled all day, and camped at the Warm springs about 7. P. M.

Wend 7 Fine. Reached the city about 4 P. M. Uloaded and Started out again and camped at Mill Creek.

Thurs 8 Fine. Travel all day and camped near Battle Creek. Suffering with the toothache.

Frid 9 Fine. Reached Provo about 1 P. M Had my tooth extracted.

Provo, Sat 10 About home all day. Pretty warm.

Sun 11 Fine. Visited my sister Agatha. Went to the Provo Bowery. Heard Bros Snow and Carter of an apostasy that would take place in a little while. Gave some good instructions and counsell.

Mon 12 Fine. About home all day. At evening loading the wagon.

Provo Tues 13 Fine. Started out, and got near the point of the Mountain when the Cattle broke the toungue right in two. I got mad and damned them but it was very foolish of me. Camped at the warm Springs about 9 P. M. Tired and pretty well used up.

Warm Springs Wend 14 Fine. Rolld out and noond at Mill Creek. Got in G. S. L. City about 6 P. M.

G.S.L. City July 15 Thur Fine. White Washing the house and fixing round home.

Friday 16 Fine. Went to the Blacksmithes Shop to fix my wagon toungue.

38 July 1858

Sat 17 Cloudy and warm, up to the shop mending the iron work of the tongue.

Sunday 18 Fine. Went to the slough and had a swim. Call'd at H C Jacksons had a long stay at my sisters in the P. M. Visited Bro E Rushton.

Mond 19 Rather Cloudy and warm. Went to work and got a load of brush from Red Butte Kanyon. In the evening started to make a shade⁷³.

Tues 20 Fine. Went to work again for H C. Jackson, making my shade in the evening. Feel pretty tired.

Wend 21 Very Warm. A little thunder and rain. At work in the shop all day. The publick meetings are all stopt for a time. No preaching or teaching at all in the city.

Thurs 22 Very warm at work in the shop all day

Frid 23 Warm and windy at work as usual. There is some talk of the Currency being stopt.

Sat 24 Aniversery of the Pioneers. Fine and warm at work in the shop all day. Theres a report that Col Steptoe⁷⁴ has been killed by the Indians and some of his men.

Sun 25 Pretty warm all day. My sister Agatha and Mary⁷⁵ came down and spent the afternoon with us. We had quiet an agreeable time of it as we had not all been together for many years.

Mon 26 Some cloudy and rain, at work in the shop all day.

⁷³The shade he speaks of was probably a pole frame covered with willows or brush at the side of the house, where it would be cool during the hot summer days.

⁷⁴Lieutenant Colonel Edward J. Steptoe arrived in Utah August 31, 1854, at the head of a military and civilian party. President Pierce took advantage of Steptoe's presence in the territory and offered him the governorship. It appears that he preferred his military career to that of governor of a territory whose people obviously wished Governor Young appointed to another term. Steptoe signed a mammoth petition supporting reappointment of Brigham Young. He left Utah for California in the spring of 1855. Neff, *History of Utah*, pp. 180-84; also Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:182-90.

Steptoe's soldiers and civilian employees furnished Utahns a good market for supplying the 400 men and 750 horses and mules in his camp. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, p. 148.

From whomever came the rumor of Steptoe's death at the hands of the Indians, it proved to be nothing more than rumor. This rumor likely originated from confusion of Steptoe's assignment, which was to capture the murderers of Captain John W. Gunnison and seven others who had been killed in an Indian massacre in 1853.

⁷⁵Ann Agatha Pratt and Mary Lois Morris.

July 1858 39

Tues 27 Warm at work as usual. The firt Presidency and the twelve left the City for a few days.

Wen. 28 Pretty warm. At work all day in the shop. A great many people although they convenanted to sustain it are now refuseing the paper currency.⁷⁶

Thurs 29 Very warm. And windy, at work all day and late at night in the Shop. Pretty well tired.

Frid 30 Pretty warm. Worked in the shop until late at night.

Sat 31 Warm weather. Working as usual in the shop. Large quantaties of good[s] and merchandize are now in the City and there's more coming.⁷⁷

August 1st 1858 Sunday Pretty warm. Spent the day with my Sister's. In the evening went to the council House and saw some of the Bretheren take the oath of allegiance.

Mon 2 Cast my vote in the morning.⁷⁸ At work in the shop all day.

Tues 3 Warm and some windy. Working as usual in the shop.

Wend 4 Warm. At work in the shop all day.

Thurs 5 Very warm. Working in the shop all day. Bro Cavine took the wagon an Cattle to work on shares. I hope he'll be prospered poor fellow.

Frid 6 Warm and windy. Working in the Shop all day.

⁷⁶The principal cause of the decline in the use of the currency of the Deseret Currency Association is found in the return of the gentile merchants. These were purchasing the currency at sixty percent and then redeeming it in Salt Lake City for livestock. Late in August the currency was called in, most of it being turned in as tithing or as donations to the Perpetual Emigrating Fund. Most of the livestock in the church herds became the property of the P.E.F. and provided the basis for the church teams of the 1860s. A small amount of currency, \$17,000, was issued in September and October 1858 "to redeem the printed notes, held in small quantities....They were eventually redeemed with horses or other tithing receipts." All of the currency was burned in 1867. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, p. 192; Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*, I:178.

It is significant that here Brigham Young "told the people [at Harmony] that they were at liberty to go where they pleased."

⁷⁷See note preceding.

⁷⁸This was the election for county officers and a territorial delegate to Congress. The full slate of candidates for what Hosea Stout calls the "Regular" ticket and that for the opposition ticket is given in Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:662. It is interesting to note that nine of the sixteen on the opposition ticket refused to make the race. Among them were John Taylor and Orson Hyde. Stout made the terse statement: "The gentiles and some few apostates as I understand it got up an opposition ticket."

40 August 1858

Sat 7 Warm windy and dusty. In the shop all day. The People are acting very foolish by letting the paper Money go to the jentiles merchants below par.

Sun 8 Windy and warm. Reading the Scriptures most of the day. Called at Bro E. Rushtons in the evening and we talked about Cattle Chickens &c &c &c.

Mon 9 Windy warm. At work as usual.

Tues 10 Warm and windy. At work as usual. There is a report that the hogs are dying of the Cholera in the States.

Wen 11 Warm unpleasant. At work in the shop. There is a rumor that England Russia and France are preparing for war on a large scale.

Thurs 12 Weather about the same. Working in the shop util late. Pretty well tired.

Frid 13 Warm. At work in the shop. There is a report that the Indians near Bridger have stolen a 100 of the U. S. horses.

Sat 14 Warm. At work as usual.

Sun 15 Warm. Fixing up the fence on Chas Taylor's Lot who told me a week ago that he would try and fix it but has not tried much. I know and if I wait on him I shall loose my crop. Dined at sister Beck's. Called at my sisters. Had supper there. Stopt at Bro E Rushton's awhile who told me that he heard it was not counsell to buy or improve property.

Mon 16 Very warm. Working in the shop as usual.

Tues 17 Very warm. In the shop as usual. 300 U. S. troops came in to day and camped about a mile from the house on the west side of Jordan.⁷⁹

Wen 18 Pretty warm. Working as usual. A little rain. Troops moved from Jordan to the other camp.

Thursday 19 Very warm. Working in the shop as usual, come home rather late tired and weary.

⁷⁹Hosea Stout records on Sunday, August 17, 1858, that "Col Rugles of the 5 infantry arrived in the city from the States with 350 recruits for his regiment." Ibid., II:663. Charles L. Walker dates the arrival of these troops as Tuesday, July 17.

August 1858 41

Fri 20 Warm windy and some cloudy. In the shop as usual. I heard there was going to be some new Currensey issued.⁸⁰

Sat 21 Rather cloudy. A good shower of rain in the afternoon. Trains of merchandize arrive often in our city. In the shop as usual.

Sun 22 Pretty heavy shower this morning. Called to see my sisters Ag[a]tha and Mary. Call'd at Bro E Rushtons in the P. M. Reading an account of a voyage to the internal World.

Mon 23 Warm, at work in the shop. In the evening went to Bro E Rushtons. Heard B Cavine talking about the position of this People &c.

Tues 24 Pretty warm. At work as usual in the shop. Goods continue to arrive. Some of our women are at the camp of the U. S troops playing the harlot.⁸¹

Wen 25 Pretty warm. At work in the shop. There's a report that there is quiet a large number of U. S. troops between here and Missouri river.

Thurs 26 Weather about the same. At work in the shop. Bro Brigham and a number of others start for Big Cotton wood Kanyon this morning. May his life be preserved is my prayer for him.

Frid 27 Very warm. At work in the shop util late at night. A disgraceful fight took place this P M. between G. D Grant and T. S Williams.⁸²

Sat 28 Pretty warm. At work in the shop. No meetings of the saints or preaching as yet.

Sun 29 Warm. Called at the shop My sisters, E Rushtons. Towards night I went to old man Fielding's.⁸³ Had a long talk with him about the oppression

⁸⁰See note 76 above.

⁸¹From Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:457, is the following: "A letter in the handwriting of Chief Justice Eckles was picked up in the streets, written to one Lieutenant Bennett, in which the chief justice deplores the fact that he has not been able to procure for him (the lieutenant) a mistress as yet. His efforts in this detestable business are given in terms too gross for reproduction; but the circumstance is too well attested to admit a doubt of the fact of it." See also p. 457, fn. 15.

⁸²Hosea Stout wrote on August 31, 1858: "Attended a suit before Mayor [A. O.] Smoot in which T. S. Williams was tried before the mayor for an assault & battery on George D. Grant on Friday last. I was prosecuting & McCormack & Smith for deft. who was fined \$100. and costs. He gave notice of appeal."

"Wednesday 1 Sept 1858 ... George D. Grant was brought before the same [i.e., Mayor Smoot] for the fight with T. S. Williams on Friday last & fined \$100 and costs and held in \$100 bond to keep the peace one year." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:664.

⁸³Walker is probably referring to Joseph Fielding, who lived in the Sixteenth Ward where his brother-in-law, Apostle Joseph F. Smith, lived. Fielding was converted in Toronto, Canada, along with his two

42 August 1858

of labourers in their hire. Of being submissive and acknowledging the hand of the Lord in all things holding fast to our integrity &c &c.

Mon 30 Very warm. At work in the shop all day. I heard the California Mail has been robbed by the Indians. The men got away with their lives but the Indians took everything else. The week that has passed seems the shortest and to have passed away quicker than any one of my life.

Aug Tues 31 Very warm. At work as usual. I see by the papers that some of the western rivers are very high overflowing a large extent of Country.

Sept Wed 1st 1858 6th ward Pleasant morning. Working as usual. Two Negroes got to high words about washing dishes this morning. When one of them stabbed the other the wounded one ran got his pistol and shot the other dead.⁸⁴

Thurs 2 Very warm to day. Working as usual. Trains of Merchandise arriving nearly every day. Bro Brown took my Father's Cattle to work on shares.

Frid 3 Very warm. Working as usual in the shop. There is a report that a company of U. S. troops are ordered out to the Humbolt to prevent Indian outrages in that region.

Sat 4 Very warm, working in the shop. It is reported that the Gentiles in this place are going to start a bank and issue out bills.

Sun 5 Worked in the shop till 10. A. M. Dark cloudy and high wind dusty and a little rain. Went to take a swim and on coming out of the water the dust blew on me and made as black as a nigger so that I had to go in again and stay until the storm abated a little. Reading concerning faith in Jesus Christ before his first coming. A little rain at night.

Mon 6 Cloudy and cold, all day. Working in the shop all day and after midnight. Feel pretty sick.

Tues 7 Cool and cloudy. At work as usual. There was a fight between two U. S soldiers this P.m.

sisters, one of whom married Hyrum Smith, the Presiding Patriarch of the Church, by whom she became the mother of its sixth president, Joseph F. Smith. Fielding was one among the first group of missionaries called to Great Britain in the spring of 1837. Fielding died at Mill Creek, Salt Lake County, in 1863. Parley P. Pratt, *Autobiography of Parley Parker Pratt*, 3rd ed. (Salt Lake City, 1958), pp. 134-69; Jenson, *Historical Record*, V-VII:5, 34, 105, 175, 184, 297, 324, 431; Jenson, *Church Chronology*, pp. 13, 20, 70, 100, 117.

*This incident is mentioned in Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:664, but no names are given.

Wend 8 Cool and pleasant. At work in the shop. A number of U.S. bagage wagons passed thro this ward this morning from the camp at Cedar Valley. It is said they are going north.⁸⁵ I still feel sick and u[n]well.

Thurs 9 Pleasant. In the shop as usual. This night two gamblers shot at each other. One is dead and the [other] badly hurt.⁸⁶

Fri 10 Rather warm. Working as usual. Trains of merchandize continue to arriv.

Sat 11 Warm. In the shop at work. I see by the D. News that there is a company of Danish saints between here and Laramie.

Sun 12 Pleasant morning. In the shop half the day fixing up a new pair of Bellows, in the P. m went to see my sisters agatha and Mary. Called at Bro E Rushtons converseing on novel reading in general. Came home about 9 oclock.

Mon 13 Tolerable warm. At work as usual.

Tues 14 Pretty warm. In the shop at work. A Company of U. S. came in this morning. This night about 8 I saw a comet towards the north west.⁸⁷

Wend 15 Warm; at work in the shop. The following was stuck up on a pole in East Temple street this day.

Notice to all men 1858 this revelation is from your Father in Heaven to all these inhabitants in the United States of America. That this Continent Shall Burn as an oven within four years from this date thus Saith the Lord God that made heaven and earth. Zadock L Beters servant of the Lord.

thurs 16 Very warm. At work in the shop. The comet still visible till about 9 P. M.

Frid 17 Pretty warm. At work as usual.

*⁵Hosea Stout clarifies the destination of the troops mentioned by Walker as going north, when he writes, under date of September 9: "Some two Companies of U. S. troops passed this week through the city en route for the Humbolt River to protect the mail from indians, who are troublesome." Ibid., II:664.

*⁶Hosea Stout records the killing mentioned by Walker thus: "This evening two men Rucker and Beal got into a fusi as is said about gambling affairs. Beal shot Rucker through the body and received a shot in the face each received another wound. Rucker died immediately, the fate of Beal is not known but his wound is dangerous." Ibid., II:664.

*⁷Hosea Stout mentions *two* comets on September 16. Ibid., II:665.

Comets and the constellations held a powerful attraction to Charles L. Walker. Years later, in philosophic vein, he wrote a poem of 94 lines, entitled "To a Comet." (See Introduction.)

"To a Comet" is found in Charles L. Walker, "Poems," original owned by Dr. Walter Woodbury, Salt Lake City, Utah. Dr. Woodbury is a great-grandson of Charles L. Walker.

44 September 1858

Sat 18 Hazy and Cloudy and very windy. Working as usual. I understand the City Council have organized a Police force and a Chief of the Same.

Sun 19 Warm and rather windy. Worked in the shop till about 3 P. M.

Mon 20 Warm and rather hazy. At work in the shop all day. Our Police have made some few arrests of gamblers and other disorderly persons.

Tues 21 Warm and Cloudy. At work as usual. Bro P. B. Lewis told me that the company of U. S. troops that went north have gone to California instead of attending to their buisness on the Humbolt.

Wend 22 Rather Cloudy. At work in the shop. I heard there had been a violent Snow Storm at San Pete. It had hurt their Crops and some two or three of the Bretheren perished in it. It happened some 3 weeks ago but the first I heard of it was to day.

Thur 23 Warm. At work in the shop. No meetings or preaching yet. The Comet still visible.

Frid 24 Pretty warm. Working as usual. Merchant Trains still arrive and you hear the name of God taken in vain quiet common in our streets by the Gentiles.

Sat 25 Cloudy windy and dusty. At work as usual. In the night I went over to Bro E Rushtons and we spent the time very pleasantly converseing on Necromancy Wizards the shedding of Blood apostacy from the faith &c &c.

Sund 26 Pleasant rather windy. Went and got a load of hay. The[n] went of to the Bishops to a meeting. At which a ward Police were organized myself among the rest. In the evening went to my sister and eat Peaches. In fact had quiet a feast.

Mon 27 Warm and pleasant. At work in the shop. At night went on Police duty with Bro. E Fullmer untill about 12 night. Rather cool.

Tues 28 Pretty warm. At work in the shop. At night my sister Mary and me were talking of our early Childhood &c &c &c.

Wen 29 Warm. At work in the shop. In the evening talking about breaking engagements doing right to each other as man to man ought to do leaving relegion out of the question.

September 1858 45

Sept Thurs 30 Pretty warm. At work in the shop all day. In the evening the converses was on vulgarity and manner of expresing ourselves.

Friday Oct 1 1858 G S L City Very windy and dusty. All day at work in the shop. At night there appeared a red light in the East and continued shining until late.

Sat 2 Rather cloudy. At work in the shop as usual. Some little rain in the evening. At night playing cards with my sister Mary and Father. Raining all night.

Sun 3 Rather cloudy. Went to the Police meeting at the Bishops. Went at night to my sister Agathas and we sang song until late. Rather cool.

Mon 4 Pleasant. At work until about 3. P. m. I then went to the Deseret annual Fair and saw some of the Prize Fruit vegetables Fire arms needlework &c &c &c &.

Tues 5 Cloudy. Raining pretty near all day. At work in the shop.

Wen 6 Pleasant. At work as usual. There is a Conference being held but only the Presidensey and Presidents of the different quoroms are invited and a few others. At night I went to E Rushtons talking on seer stones their useses &c.

Thurs 7 Pleasant. At work as usual. The Conference adjourned until the 2nd monday in Nov. I did not go not being invited.

Fri 8 Cloudy and rainy. At work in the Shop.

Sat 9 Pleasant. At work as usual. I hurt my left hand with the hammer, which was very painful.

Sun 10 Warm and pleasant. Took a walk up town. Came home in the evening. Called at Bro E Rushton's then went to the Bishops to the Police meeting. Br's W Fawcet D Fulmer and the Bishop spoke on the duties of the Priesthood, the stoppage of our meetings, taking care of our grain &c &

Mon. 11th Pleasant. At work as usual until late at night.

Tues 12 Rather warm. At work until late. Bro Cook got shot in the thigh this night by a gentile while he was on guard. The man made his escape.^{**}

^{**}The shooting of policeman Cook is recorded in Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 61. Under date of

46 October 1858

Wend 13 Pleasant Weather. At work in the shop until late.

Thurs 14 Not much alteration in the weather. At work all day in the shop. About bed time Bro Albion came for me to go on Police duty. I told him did not feel well enough to go.

Fri 15 Rather Cloudy. At work as usual. Windy towards night. Blew very hard with rain nearly all night. Snow fell towards morning. Slept very cold in the wagon.

Sat 16 Dark and Cloudy. About 2 inches of snow on the ground. At work as usual. Pretty cold towards night.

Sunday 17 Cold and cloudy. Snowed till nearly noon. At night went to the Bishops to the Police meeting. Nothing of special interest occurred. Stood on Police duty til about midnight, very cold and freezing.

mon 18 Rather cold. At work in the shop as usual. Feel rather sick

Tues 19 Rather cold. Snow thawing all day. At work in the shop. Bro Cook the Police who got shot on tuesday last is dead.

Wen 20 Pleasant. Very little snow in the Valley. But it remains on the Mountains. I heard that two of our Brethren had been killed by the Indians near Chicken Creek South.⁸⁹ At work as usual.

Thursday 21 Lovely morning, at home all day fixing the Pig pen and digging Potatoes which yield very poorly, having been planted very late owing to the move south.

October 12, 1858, he says: "Policeman William Cooke was shot and mortally wounded, in G. S. L. City, by a ruffian named McDonald. He died on the 18th. The murderer escaped."

Hosea Stout remarks that "About 8 o'clock an attack was made by three men on Br William Cook keeper of the Lock up in which was two prisoners, to release them and Br Cook was shot through the thigh breaking the bone. One of the assailants was arrested." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:667.

On October 19 Stout writes: "R. T. Burton has returned from pursuing McDonald the man who shot policeman William Cook, but did not get any trace of his whereabouts...." Ibid.

Stout closes the Cook homicide with his entry of October 30, 1858: "Tonight learned that McDonald alias Cunningham had been killed by one Scotie who attempted to arrest him for the murder of Cook policeman." Ibid., p. 668.

Walker records the death of Cook in his entry of October 19.

⁸⁹Jenson records the death of the two men: "The remains of Josiah Call and Samuel Brown, of Fillmore...were found in a state of decomposition, near Chicken creek bridge, Juab Co. They had been murdered by Indians, Oct. 7th." Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 61.

Wilford Woodruff mentions Call's death but says the killing took place in Sanpete County. Cowley, *Wilford Woodruff*, p. 403.

Hosea Stout says: "R. T. Burton ... reports that Josiah Call & Samuel Brown have been found murdered by the Indians on the summit beyond Chicken Creek." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:667.

The *Deseret News* for November 3, 1858, gave a full account of the tragedy.

October 1858 47

Friday 22 Cloudy and cold a little rain in the morning. Digging Potatoes all day.

Sat 23 Cloudy rather cool wind, digging Potatoes all day.

Sun 24 Cloudy windy and cool. At home all day. At night went to the Police meeting. The guard was arranged for the week a few more voted in &c.

Mon 25 Rather cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop as usual. On Police duty to night. Pretty cold.

Tues 26 Pleasant. At work as usual. To day we finished a large massive Iron door over 400 pounds weight for the bell in the Court House.

Wen 27 Pleasant. At work as usual. The Comet no longer visible at night.

Thursday 28 Weather about the same. Working in the shop as usual. It is reported that there has gold been found near Laramie.

Friday 29 Pleasant, at work in the shop. I heard that a son of W W Phelps viz Henry had been caught in a robbery and was under arrest.⁹⁰

Sat 30 Pleasant but rather cool. Shoeing Cattle all day.

Sun 31 Rather cool. Working in the shop till 10 a.m. In the afternoon I went round the Block and visited the saints. At night went to the meeting at the Bishops who exhorted us to be faithfull in the discharge of that which was placed upon us &c.

Monday Nov 1 1858 G.S.L.C. Rather cold. At work as usual. I heard there was a man shot near south Willow Creek.

Tues 2 Cool and pleasant. At work as usual.

Wend 3 Weather about the same. At work in the shop.

Thurs 4 Pleasant. At work in the shop. I herd that the U. S Soldiers at Camp Floyd are feeding 400 bushels of grain per day to their Animals.

⁹⁰On October 29, 1858, Hosea Stout wrote, "One man was shot at last night in the Empire House and grazed on the inside of the thigh." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:667.

Stout helped in the prosecution of Phelps on August 10, 11, 12. Phelps and an accomplice, Spears, were found guilty and sentenced to the Territorial Penitentiary; for how long Stout does not say. *Ibid.*, pp. 700-701.

48 November 1858

Fri 5 Pleasant. At work as usual. I went on Police duty. Night pretty cold.

Sat 6 Weather about the same. At work in the shop. This I heard that the new paper was issued.

Sun 7 Mild. Dug a well and fixd the floor. Notified the male members to attend the meeting Bishops at nights. Went to my sister agatha's took supper with her. I saw the Gentile Paper called "Kirk Anderson's" Valley Tan,⁹¹ tis about the size of the Deseret News. Eight dollars a year in advance, at night to meeting at the Bishops. Bro D Fulmer gave some good instructions on the subject of the Priesthood our present Position &c &c.

Mon 8 Warm and Pleasant. At work as usual. This evening I notified Bro Jas Watson to stand Police Duty. Said he would not stand guard unles he was paid for it.

Tues 9 Pleasant. At work as usual. It is reported that the U S troops are called back.

Wen 10 Pretty warm for the season. At work in the shop. This evening Andrew Fryer came and tore down our pig pen and He was drunk as he well could be.

thur 11 Weather about the same. At work as usual. Feel pretty well in body and spirit.

Fri 12 Pleasant. At work in the shop.

Sat 13 Rather cool. At work as usual. There was a meeting to day at the Tabernacle. I heard that Bro Brigham Heber and Daniel spoke, not being there I could not tell what was going on.

Sunday 14 Lovely morning. Went over to the Bishops who gave me some instructions to carry to people on the block. I visited called at Bro Burton's and helped him to Doctor his ox's foot, called on Bro Jas Anderson and went around the Block and visited the saints and gave them good instructions. I felt blessed and comforted in so doing. In the P. M making a Book and reading concerning the ressurection. To the meeting at the Bishops. Bro D fulmer spoke on the move south. Showed the Lord Blessed his people in all their undertakings &c &c &c.

⁹¹Kirk Anderson's *Valley Tan*, published at Camp Floyd, was the first gentile challenge to the *Deseret News*, the Mormon journalistic spokesman. It first appeared November 6, 1858 and continued publication for eighteen months. Editor Anderson, formerly of the *Missouri Republican*, came to Utah in September 1858. It was hinted that President Buchanan had a hand in his coming to Utah.

Second Diary:

Nov. 15, 1858 to June 5, 1859

G S Lake City Nov. 15, 1858, 6th ward. Pleasant weather. At work in the shop; stood on Police duty at night. Rather cold.

Tues 16 Rather Cloudy in the morning, at work as usual.

Wend 17 Rather cool, at work in the shop as usual. This is my birth day and when I think how the Lord has watched over me and preser[v]ed me thro the Chequered scenes of life, I feel full of gratitude and praise for his goodness to me.

Thurs 18 Rather cloudy. At work as usual. I heard that they have refused to buy any more grain at Camp Floyd, and I am glad of it.

Friday 19 Rather cloudy and cool. At work as usual. This evening Bro E Rushton met me and told me that our quorom had to raise 25 dollars towards fenceing around the Seventies Hall and for Bro Joseph Young so I gave him the last dollar I had and felt good in doing it.¹

Sat 20 Cloudy and some snow. Begins to look like Winter. At work as usual in the shop.

Sund 21 Cloudy and some snow. In the morning made arrangements with Bro Lewis to take Father's Cattle to Provo; called at my Sister Agatha's. Went to the meeting at the Bishops. The Bishop and others gave some good instructions concerning the duties of the Teachers and Police belonging to the Ward. Night cloudy but not so cold.

¹The project to surround the Seventies Hall with a fence is typical of the tasks of the priesthood. Just what "and for Bro Joseph Young" means is questionable; he was the ranking member of the First Seven Presidents of Seventies, and he may have had charge of this project. Earlier, according to Hosea Stout, Joseph Young had been assisted to get a house of Seventies. On October 13, 1850, Stout wrote: "Went to meeting today in the evening met the Seventies The order of business was to raise \$1000 to pay for Prest Jos Young a house." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:382.

50 November 1858

Mon 22 A little snow and thawing. At work in the shop. Towards night took the cattle and left them with Bro H. Lewis in the 20th ward. Dirty and muddy under foot.

Tues 23 Cold and cloudy. At work as usual. I heard that the Gentiles are trying to serve a Writ on Bro Brigham but they cant get a chance.²

Wend 24 Weather about the same. At work in the shop. There was a muss between some Gentiles and our Police last night. Some shots were fired and some were wounded.³ Spent part of the evening at Rushtons.

thur 25 Thursday Cloudy. At work as usual.

Fri 26 Cold. Havent seen the sun for 2 days. At work in the shop. Snow on the ground.

Sat 27 Cloudy and cold. At work as usual. Some snow on the ground and freezeng.

Sun 28 Cold and rather cloudy. Fixd the Pig pen in the morning. At night went to meeting at the Bishops. Bro D Fullmer, Faucett, Rushton and others spoke on our present position, our duties. The guard were called for the ensuing week. Several Brethren made acknowledgements to getting drunk; were forgiven and reprimanded. A brother named Middlemas was Desfellowshiped. Some other little items attended to. Adjourned until next Sunday.

Mon 29 Cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop. Feel a kind a sick, about half well. No Publick meetings of Worship as yet. On Police duty. Night pretty Cold.

Nov Tues 30 Weather about the same, at work as usual. I heard that the Gentiles are trying to get Bro Brigham to appear at Court as a witness.

Wend December 1st 1858. About 4 inches of snow fell last night. Winter weather. At work as usual.

Thursday 2 Very cold; a raw wind from the East all day. At work in the

²Andrew Jenson, later an assistant church historian, began his report for November 1858 thus: "Notwithstanding President Buchanan's 'Proclamation of Pardon,' Judge Charles E. Sinclair, in the Third District Court, urged the prosecution of the leading 'Mormons' for alleged treason." *Church Chronology*, p. 61.

³Incidents such as the one mentioned by Walker in his entry of November 24, 1858, became common.

December 1858 51

shop. I heard that they are going to try Bro Jas Ferguson⁴ before the Court tomorrow. Night cold.

Friday 3 Still cold. At work in the shop. I heard that several persons have froze to death last night.

Sat 4 Very cold. At work as usual. I heard that about 13 Persons were froze to death in and around the County. Bro Leaver the Tailor was one of them.

Sun 5 Cold. Strong south wind with a little snow. Went to the ward meeting in the P.m. Brothers D Fullmer, the Bishop, and Faucett spoke on the progress of the Kingdom, of attending to our duties and the nessesity of having light within ourselves and not to walk by borrowed light. Spent the evening at my sisters. Night cold.

Mon 6 Cold and rather Cloudy. At work in the shop. The Court meet and adjourn and that is about all they do. Just humbug.⁵

Tues 7. Wend 8, Thurs 9, Friday 10, Sat 11 Cold winter Weather and at work in the shop all these days. Nothing of importance transpired.

Sunday 12 Cold, Cloudy, and snowing. Went to the ward meeting at 11 a.m. Brothers Holmes, T West, Porter, David Fullmer, and the Bishop spoke some on the first Principles of the Gospel, our Privilleges and Blessings, our Position as saints before the World &c &c &c. Went to the Priesthood meeting at night. Many of the Brethren spoke on the Blessings of the Gospel, my Father and myself among the rest. We had a time of rejoicing and gladness.

mon 13 Winter weather. At work as usual. I heard that the Eastern mail has come in. Some of the men were froze to death, but further particulars I have not leardnd.

⁴The case of James Ferguson, a Mormon lawyer, grew out of the conflict over jurisdiction of federal and territorial courts. Judge George P. Stiles, a former Mormon, held that federal marshals had legal jurisdiction. When the question of jurisdiction came up in Stiles's court, three local lawyers—James Ferguson, Hosea Stout, and Jesse C. Little—intimidated the judge by "boisterous conduct and threats," leading the judge suddenly to adjourn the court. In this set-to, the embattled lawyers raided the judge's office and took certain books and papers which they burned, an act which formed the basis of the soon-to-follow Drummond charges that the court records of Utah Territory had been burned.

Although a grand jury brought an indictment against Ferguson, he was found not guilty by a jury in Judge Sinclair's court December 14, 1858. Likewise, an attempt by D. H. Burr to disbar Ferguson failed. The latter had on an earlier occasion, threatened Burr's disbarment. See Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:622, and T.B.H. Stenhouse, *Rocky Mountain Saints* (New York, 1873), pp. 282-83.

⁵A careful reading of Roberts' *Comprehensive History*, IV:478-83, *passim*, will readily explain Walker's remark here.

52 December 1858

Tues 14, Wen. 15, Thurs. 16 Cold weather. Working in the shop. Wends-day night on Police duty; night cold. I took a severe cold and am considerably afflicted.

Friday 17, Sat. 18 At work in the shop these days. A little snow fell on Saturday night.

Sunday 19 Pleasant morning. Went to the ward meeting. Bro J Haven, D Fullmer, W Faucett, E Rushton, and others spoke concerning the Privelleges and Blessings the saints enjoyed, the time of trial, being faithfull to the end and showing ourselves worthy of our standing and place in the Kingdom of God. Paid a visit to Bro Thos Seddon. Rebuked a man calling himself a saint, for speaking lightly of the heads of the Church and its Holy ordinances. I silenced him and he went away like a man condemned. At night I went to the Priesthood meeting at the schoolhouse. Some good things were spoken of concerning the order of the Priesthood &c.

Mon 20 Pleasant for the season. At work as usual. One of the Public hands told me that the Tabernacle was being fixd for Public Worship. The snow lays in patches here and there on the ground.

Tues. 21, Wend. 22, Thurs. 23, Frid. 24 At work in the shop these days. Winter weather.

Sat 25 Cold but pleasant. Spent the evening at my sister Agatha's; came home late. The Gentiles lawyers are trying to make a fuss concerning the Death of a deaf and dumb scoundrel who tried to kill a Policeman, a Dane by the name of Cristesen but got killed himself.⁶ I see by the News that there are troubles in Tampico, Mexico, Ireland and other places.

Sund 26 Cold wind from the south. Went to the Ward meeting. Brothers Ballantyne, Johnson, D. Fulmer, and others spoke on the times, the nessesty of the saints being watchfull and prayerfull, meeting together often and calling upon the Lord, [and] not to contend or str[i]ve with the Priesthood but be in perfect Obediance to those placed over us in the Priesthood &c &c &c. Went again to the meeting. The guard was appointed &c.

⁶The "deaf and dumb scoundrel" here referred to was Andrew Bernard, commonly called "Dummy." Some anti-Mormons charged that "Dummy" had been killed "to save his soul"; but it finally was established by the *Valley Tan* for December 23, 1858, that the deaf mute was guilty of numerous thefts and that Policeman Christensen took the man up one of the canyons where the stolen loot was alleged to be cached. Bernard became so angry and violent that Christensen had to kill him in self-defense. See Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:672.

December 1858 53

Mon 27 Rather cold. At work in the shop. At night went over to Bro Wm Faucett and we conversed on Politics, religion &c.

Tues 28 Not much change in the weather; at work as usual. At night went to a dance at the schoolhouse. Came home at 4 in the morning. Enjoyed it tolerable.⁷

Wend 29 Weather about the same. At work in the shop. At night on Police duty. Not very cold.

Thurs 30 Cold. At work as usual. The Presidents Message came in a few days ago but I have not learnd the particulars of [it]as yet.

G. S. L. City December 31 1858 6th Ward Friday 31 Cold and cloudy. A snow storm in the afternoon. At work in the shop. At night went over to Bro E Rushtons, conversing on the power of the Priesthood &c and thus another Year has passed away with its joys and sorrows.

January 1st 1859 Sat 1 Fine but cold wind from the south. Killing and butchering the pig this morning. At night went over to Bro Rushtons, had supper there, also some whiskey. Came home about midnight. Some snow falling but not much.

Sun 2 Fine morning. Cuting up pork, then went to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro O Pratt speak on the Divine Authenticity of the Book of Mormon. In the P. m. went to the Ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer, W Faucett, E Rushton, and the Bishop spoke on union, love, kindness, obeying those who are placed over us in the Priesthood &c. At night I went to the meeting at the Seventies Hall. Bro M Andrus, Z Pulsipher, J Gates, and Jos Young spoke on our position as a People having our own light within ourselves, [and] keeping ourselves uncontaminated from the evils which surround us. I felt good under the instructions, and felt proud of my standing and place in the Kingdom of God. Night cold.

Mon 3 Cold and fine. At home fixing up my accounts in the morning. In the evening took up my accounts to H C Jakson. He told me that they were as plain as A. B. C.

Tues 4 Cold. At work in the shop as usual.

⁷Mormon dances continued beyond midnight.

Wend 5 Very cold wind from the north. At work as usual. Bro Cristesen⁸ came in the shop this afternoon [and] said he was set at liberty, the Jury having found no Bill against him and I am glad of it.

Thursday 6 Cold and fine. At work as usual in the shop.

Fri 7 Weather about the same. At work as usual. Spent the evening at Bro E Rushtons.

Sat 8 Cold and fine. At work as usual; night cold.

Sun 9 Cold and fine. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro Orson Pratt who spoke on the Divine Authenticity of the Book of Mormon. At night I went to the Seventies Hall. Brothers Hunt, E D Woley, D Spencer gave Some good instructions concerning our duties &c. Took my sister to her house; came home rather late. Dont feel very good.

Mon 10 Cold and fine. At work in the shop. Spent the evening at Bro Rushtons.

Tues 11 Cold and fine. Snow on the ground and no signs of a thaw. At work in the shop as usual. Night cold.

Wend 12 Weather about the same. Took Bro S Mulliner's team and went to Cottonwood after some wheat. Got home a little after sundown; night cold.

Thurs 13 Cloudy. At work in the shop. I see by the News that Bro Jas Ferguson is acquitted and now stands clear.

Fri 14 Rather cloudy. At work in the shop. I heard that Congress was going to appoint a committee to investigate our wrongs since the first rise of the Church.

Sat 15 Cloudy, with some snow. At work as usual. Another week has passed away. I heard that Bro Brigham has been quite unwell for some days.

Sun 16 Fine morning, rather cold. Went to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro O Pratt preach on the Divine Authenticity of the Book of Mormon. In the P.M. went up to Bro H Lewis's, from there to Bro Coleam. They invited me to their ward meeting. Bro McRae and others gave some good instructions pertaining

⁸See note 6, above.

to the people of that ward 11th, viz union, watchfullnes, prayer, &c &c. Took supper at Coleam's and spent the evening there chatting on various subjects. Called at my sister Agatha's [and] played on Peters accordeon for them. Came home about 10 o clock.

Mon 17 Clear cold weather. At work as usual. I heard that some body or other were publishing the Book of Mormon; that does not belong to the church, some where in the Eastern states. Good luck to em.

Tues 18 Weather about the same; at work as usual. To day I was surprised to hear Bro I. B. Nash say that he did not pray. He said that if any body would tell him who to pray to and likewise how to pray, then he would start and pray. And he belongs to one of Quoroms of seventies. I told him he was only Jokeing. No, said he, it is as true as I am here.

Wed 19 Same kind of weather. At work in the shop. It is rumord that this Territory Belongs to the English Government, and one Brother told me it was in the London Times, but how true it is I cannot tell. Sister Fenton came in this evening and told us that there are a good many going to leave here in the spring. I received a note from Bro Jesse Havens this evening wishing me to notify the Bretheren in this Ward to attend Quorum meeting which was going to be held at his house on Friday. Also to bring the records of the Quorum from Bro E Rushtons.

Thursday 20 No change in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. At night went round one of the Blocks as Teacher along with Bros Geo Shell and James Walker, we being appointed by the Bishop to take charge of two Blocks, myself at the lead. I felt blessed while endeavouring to cheer and instruct the saints. Spent a little time at Bro E Rushtons. Got home late.

Friday 21st Cold and thawing a little towards the middle of the day. At work in the shop. In the evening call'd at my sister Agatha's then went to my Quorum meeting. Was appointed Clerk protem and for the next meeting. Bro Havens and Atwood gave us some good exhortations and counsell, our duties, and calling. All the members spoke that were present, and we had a good time of it. Coming home I called at the Bishops at which a meeting was being held at that time. Gave in my report of the 2 blocks. Came home late; night cold and clear.

Sat 22 Weather about the same. At work as usual. I heard that an Indian somewhere in the Territory has had a big sleep and saw that we are going to have 2 Years of plenty and 2 of famine and the states were going to have 7

56 January 1859

years of famine and we were usuing too much of our grain to make Beer and Whiskey. To day while shoeing a mule he kicked me and hurt my right hand. Came home cold and weary.

Sunday 23 Cold and rather cloudy. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro O. Pratt spoke on Kingdom of God which was to be set up in last days, taking his text from Daniel who sees the Image of gold, Silver, Brass, Iron, and Clay. Went up in the 11th ward and had dinner with Bro Wm Thompson. Slept a while at my sister Agatha's then went down to the Bishops house to coucill meeting. Some of the Bretheren were tried for disobediance to the Bishop council. Bros A Frazer and G Mozer were cut of[f] the Church. The meeting adjourned until next Sunday night.

Mon 24 Cold, at work in the shop as usual. Spent the evening at Bro E Rushtons.

Tues 25 Cold and rather Cloudy. At work as usual. Bro Rushthon left word for me to come to his house in the evening. Went over ther[e] and stated what I knew concerning the conduct of A Frazer &c.

Wen 26 Cold and Cloudy. Slight fall of snow. Working as usual in the shop. Worked till late, came home tired and weary.

Thur 27 Cloudy and cold. Strong wind from the south, snowing a good part of the day. Working away in the shop, happ[y] as days are long.

Fri 28 Weather about the same. At work as usual. I heard that they are not going to make any more improvements at Camp Floyd.

Sat 29 Weather about the same. At work as usual. This evening I got a Labor tithe receipt of \$137.10. Here I would say that the Lord has again heard and answered my prayers even to the very letter, for I asked him to open up my way before and bless me that I might be able to pay up my tithe and he has done it and I acknowledge his hand in it.⁹

Sun 30 Rather cold and windy. At home in the morning writing for my Quorom. In the P.M. notified some of the People on the blocks which I

⁹Payment of tithe in labor was a common practice in the church, as the examination of any tithe ledger of the pioneering period will show. For example, the *Washington Ward* (in Washington County) *Ledger* for 1869 lists five members of the ward who worked on Fort Pearce, twelve miles southeast of St. George, who received tithe credit for work performed there. Numerous other entries in this same ledger indicate that between 1868 and 1876 much tithe labor was used in the construction of the telegraph into Utah's Dixie.

January 1859 57

preside over to attend to the Ward meeting at 3 clock. Went over to Bro Albion's and chatted awhile then went to meeting. The Bishop, D. Fullmer, myself, and Several others spoke on regarding each others feelings, loving one another, and obeying those that are set over us in authority. Took supper at Bro E Rushtons, then went to the Priesthood meeting at the Bishops. A good many things were touched upon — the bearing of the Priesthood, its duties &c &c. I spoke a little on spirit rappings, showing the folly of people calling themselves saints to give up their own agency to be acted upon by a power they knew not what save it were from Devil &c. We had some good singing and enjoyed ourselves first rate, the spirit of the Lord being with us. Night cold, wind from the East.

Jan Mon 31st Thawing all day. At work as usual. In the evening went to Bro Faucett's and settled my tithing and find myself more than a year ahead. I heard too that 2 men while digging a well some where in the city found gold but how true it is I do not know.¹⁰

Tues Feb 1st Mild weather still thawing. At work as usual. Spent the evening at Bro Jas Richens; his conversation was chiefly on pitch Battles and prize fighting.

Wen 2 Warm for the season; snow lies in patches. At work as usual. At night myself and Jas Walker and Geo Shell went round the school House Block; found the People generaly feeling pretty well pertaining to their religion &c. Came home late. Freezeing a little, night clear.

Thurs 3 Rather pleasant. At work as usual handling ugly and Devillish Mules. At night I went with the same Bretheren round the block, west of it. Some did not feel so well as I could like them to. I heard that Wm Kimball the Son of Bro Heber [h]as apostized and is going back to the States in the spring, also Jos Young, Bro Brigham's son. Freezeing but not keen.

Frid 4 Rather cold and hazy. At work as usual. Theres a rumour that gold has been discovered near the point of the Mountain South twenty two or three miles from here, but I beleive its all a humbug.

Sat 5 Hazy and cold. At work as usual. Dirty under foot. The Eastern mail came in to day but I have not heard any news as yet.

¹⁰This rumor of a discovery of gold in Utah came earlier than the actual fact. It may be that this rumor was connected with the rather humorous incident and hoax related by Wilford Woodruff (see Cowley, *Wilford Woodruff*, pp. 406-7). The date given by Woodruff is close to the entries of January 31 and February 4, 1859, in Walker's diary.

58 February 1859

Sun 6 Rather cold and cloudy. Raining in the afternoon. Went to the Tabernacle in the morning but could not get in. Went over to Agatha's, had dinner here, then went down to the ward meeting. Not many there and not much of a meeting. Went over to Bro Abions, chatted and sang awhile, then went over to Bro E Rushtons. He not being back from Springville yet, chatted a little on Indian warfare &c. Came hom[e] about up 9.

Mon 7 Dark and Cloudy with some rain. At work as usual. At night went over to Bro Jos Fieldings; they were talking about land Politics &c. Did not stay very long there.

Tues 8 Cloudy with a little sun at intervals, at work as usual. The snow has pretty near all gone. At night went over to Bro Thos Richens. Chatting some little on Marriage, Divorce, fencing &c.

Wen 9 Strong wind from the South. At work as usual in the shop. A little thunder and lightening towards night. Went over to Bro Richens. Talking about horses and mules, shoeing them &c. Wind changed to the N. W. with snow.

Thur 10 Cloudy. I should think about 4 inches of snow fell. At work as usual. At night went over to the Priesthood meeting at the Bishops. The reports were given by the Teachers. A few instructions and council pertaining to our duties &c. Had quiet a[nd] comfortable little meeting. Tolerable clear night.

Fri 11 Not much change in the weather. At work in the shop as usual. At night went to my Quorum Meeting. Bro J Haven, Millen Atwood, and others gave us some good instructions concerning our duties and not giving way to temptations &c. I received the Quorum Records this night.

Sat 12 Rather cold. At work as usual. Came home quiet fatigued and want rest.

Sunday 13 Cold and hazy. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro G. Clements spoke some on the first principles of the Gospel. Bro O Hyde then spoke on the spirit of apostacy, raising and taking care of our grain &c, and I thought he gave Bro G. Clements a good rub or two. Went to the ward meeting. Bro O Hyde preached to us showing the authority of the Priesthood; then went over to Bro E Rushtons. Took supper there. Then went over to Bro Abion's. Had some singing.

February 1859 59

Mon 14 Snowing till about 9 A. m. At work as usual. At night went to the Priesthood meeting at the Bishops, investigating chiefly. Came home about 10; night rather cold.

Tues 15 Cold and rather windy. At work as usual. At night went round the Block with Bro Geo Shell and Jas. Walker. Some had not the spirit I should like to see them have.

Wen 16 Not much change in the weather. At work as usual. At night went round the Block to visit the people, with Bro Geo. Shell and Jas Walker to assist me. Some had not a right kind of a spirit.

Thur 17 Strong wind from the South all day. At work as usual. At night with the Brethren went round the other Block. The saints feel pretty well on this block with a few exceptions.

Fri 18 Blowing from the south. Changed round to the N. W. with snow. At work as usual. At night at home writing.

Sat 19 Cold and rather Cloudy. At work in the shop. I heard that the British are raising an Army of 400,000 men in Canada.

Sunday 20 Fine clear morning. Went over to Bro E Rushtons to get instructions concerning the Quorum Records. Had dinner there, then went home. Writing for the Quorum, then went to the ward meeting. Bro D J Ross, Todd, E Rushton and Wm Faucett spoke somewhat on the Principle of obedience, union, sustaining those who are placed over us, &c. Some of the Brethren made acknowledgments concerning the course they had been taking for some time past but I did not like the spirit they possesed while making it. It was far from the spirit of humility. Went over to Bro Jas Abion's, took super there [and] had some singing and tales told on various subjects. Went over to Br E Rushton who gave me instructions to notify some of the Brethren to attend to the Priesthood meeting. Came home rather late; night cold.

Mon 21 Pleasant. Thawing. At work as usual. At night went to the councill meeting. There for the first time I learnt that I had enemies in the Ward and for nothing at all but striving to do my duty and obeying those in authority over me.

Tues 22 Rather hazy. At work as usual. At night home writing for my Quorum.

60 February 1859

Wend 23 Pleasant for the season. At work as usual. At night writing for my Quorum at home.

Thur 24 Cold wind from the South; changed suddenly round to the North with snow. At work in the shop as usual. To day I made two horse shoes for first time in my life and my Boss said that he would sooner have them than some a regular Blacksmith had made the day before.

Friday 25 Cold and Cloudy. At work as usual. Tired and weary.

Sat 26 Snowing awhile in the morning. At work till noon but started long before day light. I tried to trade for a house and lot belonging to Father Thomas but we couldnt make the trade. At night went to my Quorum meeting. Part of the 30th Quorum met with us. Quite a number of the Brethren spoke on different subjects: on the move South, our Position as a People, charity, temple Building &c.

Sund 27 Not very warm. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro. W. I. Appleby¹¹ gave us a very good discourse from the 14th Chapter of Revelations of St. John. Took dinner at my sisters, then went down to the Ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer was speaking on being true to our integrity and holding on to the rod of iron &c. Went over to Bro E Rushtons; while here Bro Wm Faucett¹² came in and desired that we should go with him to old man Anderson's who is now sick and attend to the ordinance of anointing, laying on hands, &c. Went over again to Rushtons took supper ther, spent the evening in singing Hymns, talking about our native town &c. Came home rather late.

February Mon 28 Snowing in the morning. Writing a letter in the morning. Up town in the P. M.

March Tues 1 Cold winter weather. At work in the shop as usual. At night in company with Bro Geo Shell and Jas Walker I visited one of the 2 Blocks I have charge over. Found some of them sick.

Wend 2 Weather about the same. At work as usual. At night with the same Brethren went round the other Block. Found some sickness on this Block but

¹¹W. I. Appleby was clerk for the United States Supreme Court. See Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:557; 604, fn. 77; and 713. Appleby's good standing in the church is indicated in ibid., p. 395, where Stout says under entry of March 16, 1851, "Went with my wife to meeting. W. I. Applebee preached on the first principals of the gospel."

¹²William Fawcett's name is consistently spelled "Faucett" by Walker. Fawcett himself spelled it with the "w" when he lived in St. George, his home for many years after 1861. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, p. 58 and passim.

the People felt pretty well. Attended to the ordinance of laying on hands and tryed to comfort them as well as we could. I must here notice that while at one house talking on prayer &c I turnd my attention to a boy about 12 years old. I asked him if he ever prayed. He said no. I asked him if he knew who to pray to. No he replied. In fact he did not [know] who God was or Jesus Christ or who made the World or anything else pertain[in]g to his religion. Now this boy had been raised in Zion and had attended to ward school and meetings also. I thought at the time it did not reflect very well on those who had the charge of him. Came home late.

Thurs 3 Pleasant, thawing a little in the day time but freezeing at night. At work as usual. At home this night; feel pretty well.

Friday 4 Cold and windy with snow. At work as usual. I heard that there was a Telegraph line going to be laid between here and Carson Valley.¹³

Sat 5 Cold winter weather. At work as usual.

Sunday 6 Clear but rather cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro W. G. Mills preached from the 28th Chapter of acts. Bro D. H. Wells spoke on the failure of the worlds arguments against our religion and using brute force to put it down when they could not do it by fair means. Bro John Taylor spoke on the same strain. Went down to the ward meeting which was a testimony meeting. We had a tolerable good time of it. Was called out of meeting to administer to Sister M. A. Rushton. In company with the Bishop went over to Rushtons again in the evening and with several of the Brethren laid hands on her again that she might be delivered of her child. Came home rather late.

Mon 7 Thawing a little. At work as usual. At night went to the council meeting. The Bishop and others gave us some good instructions pertaining to our duties as Teachers, &c.

Tues 8 Cold with some snow. At work as usual. I heard that the cattle over Jordan are suffering from the severity of the weather.

Wen 9 Winter weather. At work in the shop as usual. I heard that the mules belonging to the U. S Army are dying 10 or 12 per day over at Camp Floyd.

¹³As early as March 3, 1852, the Territorial Legislature of Utah appointed a committee to memorialize Congress to construct a telegraph line "from the States via Salt Lake City to the Western Coast adopted." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:430; see also *ibid.*, pp. 589 (January 16, 1856), 679 (January 12, 1859), 682 (January 15, 1859), and 685 (January 21, 1859).

62 March 1859

Thursday 10th Not much change in the weather. At work as usual. At night went to council meeting at the Bishops.

Friday 11th Cold. At work as usual. Bro E Rushton came over to our house for me and my [father] to go and lay hands on his Wife who is still very weak. A violent storm with wind and snow from the north.

Sat. 12th Cold yet fine over head. At work as usual. I heard that there are 100 U. S. Dragoons quartered around the Court House at Provo City to intimidate the People.¹⁴

Sund. 13th Weather about the same. At home writing for the Quorum until about 4 P. M., then went to ward meeting. Several of the Bretheren spoke on unity, having the right kind of faith, raising and taking care of our grain &c. Called at Rushton's. Sister Rushton is getting a little better. Then went over to Bro Abions. Had some good singing and social chat.

Mon 14 Thawing pretty well. At work as usual. At night went over to see sister Frodsham who has been very sick.

Tues 15 Cold and windy, thawing some. At work as usual. At night went round with Bro H O Fullmer to visit one of the Blocks.

Wend 16 Thawing. At work as usual. At night visited the other Block. Some of the people were not doing the thing that was right.

Thurs 17 Thawing, pretty well, at work as usual until late at night.

¹⁴Walker's report of soldiers quartered around the courthouse in Provo was correct. Judge John Cradlebaugh arrived in Utah in November 1858. He began judicial proceedings in March, 1859, opening his court at Provo and summoning to his assistance several companies of soldiers from Camp Floyd. The judge seemed intent upon fastening upon the church authorities the responsibility for the so-called "Springville murders" and the Mountain Meadows Massacre.

Protest against the presence of the troops was made by Mayor Bullock and the City Council, together with other citizens. At the civil officers' request Governor Cumming ordered General Johnston to recall the troops. Johnston refused. Judge Cradlebaugh insisted that the territorial probate courts had no criminal jurisdiction and claimed the right of impaneling juries for both federal and territorial courts, thus placing both courts in the hands of non-Mormons. In essence the protest was directed at the usurpations of civil functions by military authority. The request for removal of the troops was renewed.

The governor issued a proclamation reviewing the facts in the case and "making a solemn protest against the use of military force; and also against all future movements of troops incompatible with the instructions given to him by the general government"

The final settlement of the issue was in favor of the governor and the civil authority. The federal attorney for Utah opposed Judge Cradlebaugh's and General Johnston's behavior, and eventually the United States attorney general, with the President's approval, declared Cradlebaugh's and Johnston's actions illegal. Only the governor had the authority to call out the troops. Secretary of War John B. Floyd likewise instructed General Johnston. As primary sources the following may be consulted: Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:689-93, entries for March 9-11, 14-16, 18-22, 29, 31, and footnotes 52 and 53, p. 693; and Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*, 1:208-9.

Frid 18 Cloudy and thawing. At work as usual until late at night.

Sat 19 Cold and stormy with snow continued until nearly noon. At work in the shop as usual. About a foot of snow fell, pretty bad walking.

Sun 20 Pleasant over head, went to Bro Jesse Haven's in the morning to get out a report for the Quorum Viz 14th. Went down to the ward meeting, heard Bro E Middlemass. Spoke in a rambling kind of a way. Bro David Fullmer spoke on being true to our file leadears and keeping our selves in the line of our duty. Then went over to Bro E Rushtons, took supper there. We then laid hands on her for she is still sick.

Mon 21 Windy and thawing. Very sloppy. At work in the shop as usual, at night went to the council meeting at the Bishops. There were 2 cases handled, one for neglect of duty and the other for slander.

Tues 22 Blew very hard all last night from the South. In the morning it changed round to the N. W with a snow storm. At work as usual. I heard that 800 soldiers are going to Provo city and a company to this city. Some of wards notified the males to have their arms and ammunition in readiness. The ward met together to sign a Petition to Gov. A Cummings praying him to give us our rights, refering him to Judge Cradlebaug[h]'s proceedings &c.¹⁵

Wend 23 Rather cold and cloudy. At work as usual. There is some little excitement in the city concerning the report of the troops coming up here.

Thurs 24 Cloudy and rather cool. At work as usual. I heard that David Smith son of the prophet Joseph was on his way here with 500 men but how it is I cannot say.

Fri 25 Mild. The snow is going off very nice. At work as usual. Dont feel very [well] in body. I notice that the Boys are getting their arms in order and runing their bullets &c.

Sat 26 Cloudy and rather cool. At work as usual. At night I went to my Quorum meeting. The time was chiefly spent in doing business pertaining to the Quorum. Night dark.

Sunday 27 Cloudy. Some 2 inches of snow fell since last night. Not much

¹⁵See note 14 above.

signs of spring the way things look at present. At home in the morning writing for the My Quorum. Went to the Ward Meeting in the P. M. Bro David Fullmer and the Bishop who Spoke on being alive to our duties, being true to each other, not to betray our bretheren, but to seek ernestley for the Blessings promised to the faithful. Went over to Bro E Rushtons and spent the evening there talking about Nauvoo trials, war, our enemies &c &c. Came home rather late. Snowing from the North.

Mon 28th Cold snowing some. At work as usual. I heard that Bro John Day brought up news from Provo that some of the troops were stationed within a short distance from Provo with their cannon pointing towards the centre of that town; also that some of the saints were moving from there further South.¹⁶

Tues 29th Cold. Sometimes snowing, sometimes sunny. At work as usual. The governor has issued a Procklamation and Protests against the course the troops have taken &c &c.¹⁷ There was a shooting scrape up town this after noon. Several shots were fired but no one hurt. A boy by the name of Gus Sprows [?] commenced the fuss he being the worse for liquor.

Wend 30th Cold with some snow, at work as usual. I heard that Col. Johnston has been called home. If this be true I'm glad of it.¹⁸

March Thurs 31st Cold weather, at work as usual. At night I visited round one of the Blocks. Felt well and blesed in dischargeing my dutiy yet there were some who did not feel to serve the Lord unles he would bless them with such things as they wanted.

April Friday 1st Cold. At work as usual. At night went round the other Block. The People felt pretty well as a general thing altho some were rather sick in body.

Sat 2nd Cold, and thawing a little. At work as usual I see by the D News that Oregon is admited in the Union as a State. Time flies quick.

Sun 3 Pleasant. Went out to Cottonwood with Bro H. Lewis to show him where my ten acre lot laid, he having made arraingments to purchace it from me. The roads were very muddy and soft; bad walking. In the afternoon I went to the ward meeting. The Bishop, Wm Faucet, E Rushton, and several others spoke on the Heads of the Church being in the right place, trying to

¹⁶See note 14 above.

¹⁷See note 14 above.

¹⁸An unfounded rumor.

improve ourselves, laying up and taking care of our grain &c &c. In the evening went over to Bro E Rushton's, took supper there. Sister M A Rushton is a great deal better and can sit up out of bed. Here is another instance of the powe[r] of God made manifest thro his servants at which I rejoice and give the honor, glory, and praise to the Lord.

Mon 4 Wether about the same. The snow lies in patches and nearly all gone off the streets. At work as usual. At night went to the councill meeting at the Bishops. The reports were given in and some good things were spoken pertaining to the duties of the Teachers &c.

Tues 5 The roads are drying up very nice and it begins to look a little like spring. At work as usual. At night called at my sister Agatha's.

Wednesday 6th Went to Conferance held at the Tabernacle. Bro Joseph Young spoke on our duties and priveleiges and the blessings of the Gospel. Bro H. C. Kimball spoke in a very Cheering manner, exhorted us to live our religion, do right, to put in our crops, lay up grain and take care of it, to repair our houses and fences as tho we were going to live here forever. For I tell you, says he, in the name of the Lord god that we shall stay here until we go back to Jackson County, that is the righteous I mean. To be patient and dont shed one tear for the Lord would work all thing right.¹⁹ P. M. Bro Geo A Smith [spoke] on the opposition the truth had met with since it was revealed from God. Bore his testimony to the truth of the Gospel. Showed that we ought to regard our Brothers feelings as we would our own, that great things often resulted from little things. Exhorting us to be honest, truthfull, full of integrity and good works. Bro John Young then gave us good exhortations pertaining to our duties as saints. Not to get in the rear but to press forward trusting in the Lord. Bro D H Wells then spoke a few words on the subect of fasting. Called at Bro Albions [and] E Rushtons, then went over to the Bishops to see him about a House and Lot.

Thurs 7 Pleasant. Went to conferance. Bro John Taylor spoke on the unity of the saints. Compared them with the World and other sects. Spoke on the first principles of the Gospel [and] the blessings and signs following them that obeyed it. In the afternoon Bro Brigham spoke in a very cheering man-

¹⁹Heber C. Kimball was given to prophecy. The return of the faithful to Jackson County, Missouri, to build the temple might almost be called a cardinal principle of faith. Perhaps the most famous of Heber C. Kimball's prophecies was the one he made at a public meeting in 1848 at Salt Lake City that within a brief time "states goods would be sold in the streets of Salt Lake City cheaper than in New York, and that the people could be abundantly supplied with food and clothing." The fulfillment came when the great numbers of people from the East flocked to the California gold fields, leaving many fine articles of merchandise for new animals and services at extremely low prices. See Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*, 1:110 ff. Also Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:353-55.

ner. Exhorter us to live our religion, do right to have the Grace of God abounding within us, to be prayerfull, to strive to do all the good we can. Spoke on the different degrees of Glory &c &c &c. Took supper at my sisters then came down home and pulled sticks with the Boys. We then went down to sister Mary Phelps and at her request laid hands on her son Dean. Spent the remainder of the evening in singing songs and chatting.

Fri 8th Rather cold. Blowing from the south. This morning was took sick while eating my breakfast. Went out in the air and felt a little better and began to write for the Quorum. In the evening studying the duties of the different officers in the Church, then went over to Bro E Rushtons to see about the way to make out a report for my Quorum viz 14th. Feel better but rather sore.

Sat 9th Rather cold and Cloudy. Went and got a blank sheet to make my report for the Quorum. Called at Sister Naylor's. From there to Sister Wrights. Came home and planted some Pinks and a currant tree. The snow is about gone in the Valley but there [is] considerable on the benches and Mountains. Raining a little this P. M. At night went to my Quorum meeting. Several of the Bretheren spoke, myself among the rest, on prayer, our dutiey and callings, and bearing testimony to the truth &c.

Sunday 10th About an inch and a half of snow on the ground, heavy clouds hanging around. Dont feel so well in spirit this morning as I would like to. Went over to Bro Fullmer's. Heard them read some stories in the D. News. Went to the ward meeting in the P. m. Bro D Fullmer, E. Rushton and others spoke on being united, gaining more faith, not to mix with the Gentiles, to keep our covenants and vows sacred, to show forth honest integrity &c &c. Snowing some, this P. M. went over to Bro E Rushton's took supper there. Chatted on the weather, wizards, war, &c. Had some singing.

Mon 11th Cold. About 1 innch and a half of snow. At work as usual. Snowing in the evening pretty lively.

Tues 12 Cold. At work as usual. Not much work going on nor much chance to put in our gardens. Feel better in spirit.

Wend 13th Winter weather. About 6 inches of snow on the ground. At work as usual. The snow has melted of[f] pretty well to day. At night went to see Bro Frodsham about buying his house and half Lot. Came home and heard my Father read some in Book written by Mr Arnold, a spiritualist pretending to be under the influence of Jesus Christ, but I knew different for the Saivour

cannot change for He is Light and truth and his words bring comfort peace and happiness to the soul, but this Book does not what I've read and heard read.²⁰

Thur 14th Pleasant. The snow lays in patches, thawing off first rate. At work as usual. At night went round one of the Blocks. While at one house a young woman that had been raised nearly all her life in the Church spoke rather lightly about some of the principles of the Gospel and in a rather trifling manner on prayer said that she never had prayed nor did not [k]now how to begin. I told her if any thing was wrong to make it right, then to humble herself before the Lord and in meekness ask the Lord in faith for the blessings she stood in need of and pray for the Lord to let his holy spirit rest upon her to lead and guide her in to the paths of truth and righteousness, and to thank him for all the blessings she had and did receive and acknowledge his hand in all things and give him the honor praise and glory. She hung down her head and bent her eyes to the ground and had not a word to say. For I believe she felt the truth of my sayings.

Frid 15th Pleasant. The snow has about all gone in the valley. At work as usual. At night I went by the Bishop orders to tell some of the People to put up their fences.

Sat. 16th Warm and Pleasant. Begins to feel like spring. Some are beginning to put in their gardens. At work as usual in the shop. Came home wearied out in body.

Sunday 17 At home nearly all day writing for my Quorum. In the evening went over to Bro E Rushtons a little while. Felt a rather sick, came home about 9 P. m.

Mon 18th Rather Cloudy and warm. At work as usual. Theres a report that some of the U S troops from Camp Floyd are coming to this City but what for I can't tell.²¹ At night went to the council meeting at the Bishops. There was some good things spoke by several of the Bretherin, myself among the rest. I spoke concerning those who set at naught the authority of the Priesthood, altho they seem'd to get along smoothly for a while, that the Lord would visit them in his anger and his hand would be against them unless they repented of their evil ways &c &c.

²⁰Charles L. Walker had little patience with the claims of spiritualism and spiritualists. One would gather, from the rather numerous discussions where spiritualism was a topic of frequent disputation, that the doctrine had considerable support among certain Mormons.

²¹This scuttlebutt apparently grew out of the use of United States troops in the judicial practices of Judge Cradlebaugh at Provo.

68 April 1859

Tues 19 Spring weather. At work as usual in the shop. While [s]hoeing an ox this P. m. he struck me on the right hand and hurt me pretty bad for awhile.

Wednesday 20 Pleasant. Rather cold wind from the North. At work in the shop. Came home rather late from work.

Thurs 21 Pleasant. At work as usual. At night my Father was reading some in work on spiritualism but I went to sleep; was not intresting enough for me.²²

Fri 22 Pleasant rather windy. At work as usual. Planted some seeds in the garden when I came home.

Sat 23 Windy. Dust flying. At work as usual. At night went to my Quorum. Bro J. Haven, Millen Atwood, and others of the Quorum spoke on self government, the differance between Heavenly and Earthly things, to serve the Lord under all circumstances, to strive to over come our weaknesses and continue faithful to the end, for it was the Kingdom of God or nothing for those who were determined to serve the Lord.

Sunday 24 Cloudy and rather windy with some rain. At home writing for the Quorum. While writing I was taken with a severe internal pain and was forced to quit writing. The pain was so acute that I sweat as tho I was at work. I then prayed to the Lord in the name of his son Jesus to give me relief and in about 15 minuets I could go to my writing again. I acknowledge the hand of the Lord in this and give him the honor and praise.

Mon 25 Pleasant. At work in the shop as usual. The People are very busy plowing and puting in their gardens.

Tues 26 Pleasant. At home all day. Was taken sick again. I called for the Elders to lay hands on me. I got easier and soon fell into a sleep and when I awoke the pain was gone. I then worked in the garden the Balance of the day. I heard that the troops are coming to this City from Camp Floyd by the first of May.²³ The Bishop came to me just as I was praying to night and wanted to know how soon I could be ready with my Arms and Provisions. I told him in about 15 minuets if I was called upon. He told me that was right.

Wen 27 Pleasant. Went to the shop to work but I was took sick again and had to come back home. Here I rolld and walked about but could get no ease

²²See note 20 above.

²³See note 21 above.

April 1859 69

until nearly night. In fact I have never been so sick since I came to the Valley as I was this day.

Thurs 28 Warm and pleasant. This morning have not much pain but feel very weak and light Headed [from] going without food and being rackd with pain so long. This morning I went to my sister Agatha and staid with her awhile, then went in the 13th Ward to make arraingments to get the Lot plowed. Came home and at night went round the block I live on with Geo Shell and James Walker. We enjoyed ourselves pretty well while striving to do the People good.

Fri 29 Pleasant about home all day. Feel very weak. In the evening planted a few rows of Potatoes then went over to Bro Shells and we talked some on spiritualism.

April Sat 30, 1859 6th ward. Cloudy. Blowing from the south nearly all day with a little rain at intervals. This morning felt rather ashamed of my self in letting my passion get high because I could not catch the little pig as soon I wished, it runing over the garden beds which had just been planted. The day was spent in planting Potatoes. Worked until dark. I worked beyond my strength and felt sick and quite exhausted.

Sunday May 1st 1859 Cloudy and raining. Dont feel in a very good humour this morning owing to the way I'm fixd. Everything seems to go the way I dont want it to go. In the P. M. took a walk up the city, viewing the gardens, trees &c. Called in at Bro E Rushtons; came home about dark, feel tired. I think I walked to[o] far.

Mon 2 Pleasant. This morning I called in at Bro David Fullmers then went up to the shop. Took Dinner at Bro Jackson's, called at Bro O Hyde's and got a little money from him. Got me some medicine [and] came home. At night went to the council meeting at the Bishops. The reports were given in in part. The Bishop and others made some remarks pertaining to our duties. We had a nice quite meeting. I begin to feel a little better. My step seems firmer.

Tues 3 Fine and rather cool. About home planting in the garden.

Wend 4 Cold and wet with some sleet. In the house till P. M., then went [around] the block to notify the people to attend the fast meeting at 10 a. m. on thursday.²⁴

²⁴See entry for Thursday, February 4, 1858, First Diary, with accompanying footnote (38).

70 May 1859

Thur 5 Cool and cloudy. Went to fast meeting at the School house. Bro Chas Smith, my Father, E Rushton, D Fullmer, Wm Faucett, and the Bishop spoke of the Spirit of apostacy, of our being more united, not to [be] false to our bretheren or betray them into the hands of our enemies, of God's mercy to his saints, that we ought to feel more thankful for the blessings we receive &c &c.

Frid 6 Lovely morning. About home all day fixing the fence and planting some hemp seed. This P. M. Bro John Banks came in [and] asked my father if he might lay down on the bed for half an hour. He told us that he was going back to England after some money his Mother had left him, then to come back in about 18 months. *Poor John!*²⁵ I am afraid you'll never return.

Sat 7 Weather changeable. Up in the city nearly all day. Went to meet with my Quorum but was mistaken in the day. Feel sick; this body of mine seems weary.

Sunday 8 Fine but rather windy. At home this morning reading &c. In the P. m. went to the Tabernacle. Bro W. Woodroof spoke on the persecution the righteous have met with who were dertermined to obey the commandments of God since the days of Adam. Also bore his testimony to the truth of the Gospel. In the evening I called at sister Degrays and instructed her a little on the order of the Church. Came home. Rather cool to night. Dont feel very well; weary, want rest.

Mon 9 Pleasant. About home planting some seeds in the garden. Then went up to the shop and worked this P. M. Seems to go akward; feel pretty weak yet.

Tues 10 Pleasant. Went and worked all day in the shop. Pretty well tired at night hardly got used to in [it] yet.

Wend 11 Pleasant. At work in the shop all day. I see by the Des. News that its getting quite common in some of the States for White girls to marry negroes.

Thurs 12 Fine. At work as usual. At night I visited block No 5 along with Bro Jas Walker and Geo. Shell. Some of the people had not the right kind of a spirit [and] were not willing to forgive their Bretheren for trifling things but

²⁵This is the John Banks who became a leader of the "Morrisites" in 1861. "Poor" John returned from England in spite of Walker's dour prediction, "I'm afraid you'll never return."

woud rather hold malice in their hearts against them. I showed them it was a wrong course to pursue, but I could not get them to see like I did.

Frid 13 Rather cold and blowing from the East very strong all day. At work as usual. My Father is some what sick.

Sat 14 Pleasant again. At work as usual. At night I went to my Quorum meeting. There were 2 Brethern ordained into the Quorum, Bro Dye and Hicks. Bro Millen Attwood and others of the Bretheren spoke on magnifying our callings, to have Salvation and Eternal life before us continualy, no matter what losses we might sustain or whatever trials we were placed in.

Sund 15 Lovely morning. Feel pretty well. At home writing for my Quorum. Went over to David Love and made arraingments for him to do me some ditching and planting; in the evening went over to Rushton's, took supper there [and] at night took a walk up in the 14th Ward. Came home about 10 P. M. Dont feel very well.

Mon 16 Pleasant. At work as usual. At night went to the council meeting at the Bishops. Several of the Bretheren spoke, my self also. Told them I was willing to help the Bishop, to take part of the burthen on my shoulders [and] that I also felt my weakness in trying to instruct the people whom I had charge over. Nevertheles I was willing by the help of God to [do] my best. Came home late.

Tues 17 Rather warm. At work as usual. I heard that there are large amount of trains coming in this season from the States, some for the Army here and some belonging to merchants in this City.²⁶

Wend 18 Tolerable warm in the morning. At work on the water ditch a good part of the day. In the P. M. some rain with thunder and Lightening. A boy named Joseph Abbott,²⁷ I believe, was killed instantly and another hurt pretty bad while planting in the old Fort in this ward. One of the nabors had a pig killed at the same time. Went to bed and was awakend by E B Fullmer to go on guard near a certain place. Came home about 1 oclock.

Thur 19 Pleasant. At work as usual. Quite unwell to day. I heard that 2

²⁶On June 9, 1859, Hosea Stout wrote: "Livingstons & Kinkead's train of goods arrived to day consisting of 38 waggons & 8 mules to each wagon. this is the first train this season from the East." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:696.

²⁷Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 62, under date of May 18, 1859, says, "Joseph Abbott was killed by lightning, while engaged in planting corn on the 'Old Fort Square', G.S.L. City."

Hosea Stout observes on the same day: "Two men William Harris and Joseph Abbott were struck by lightning this after noon and Abbott was instantly killed." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:695.

72 May 1859

Reegements of U S troops are coming on this season, also the Government are sending a large amount of flour and Corn.

Frid 20 Pleasant. Every thing looks green and pretty. At work as usual in the shop. A company of Dragoons came in the City from Camp Floyd but what for I did not learn. My throat is swelled and is quite painful, feel weary, want rest.

Sat 21 Warm. At work as usual in the shop. In the evening planted some Mellons and squash.

Sund 22 Pleasant. At home in the morning reading &c. In the P. M. I went to the Tabernacle. Bro John Taylor spoke on the different governments of the World. Showed that they were uninspired and had not their Authority from God since the days of Adam with a few exceptions. Bro Brigham then spoke somewhat on the same strain for a little while and exhorted us to be faithfull. Spent the evening at Rushtons.

Mon 23 Pleasant. At work as usual. Feel sick.

Tues 24 Weather about the same. At work as usual. I heard that Pres Buchanan has approved of the course of proceedings Gov. A Cumming has took since he came here and is not pleased with the course the Judges Sinclair and Cradlebaugh have took.²⁸

Wend 25 Rather cool. At work as usual. I suffer now with the tooth ache and sore throat.

Thur 26 Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night I [went] round the Block with Geo Shell and Jas Walker. Still suffering with the face ache. There was a young man shot about 10 o clock this night by a man named Laus Gibson. The young man that was shot is the son of Luke Johnson, one of the first twelve.²⁹

Frid 27 Rather warm. At work as usual. At night I went round Block No 5

²⁸See footnote 14, this diary.

²⁹Hosea Stout recorded on June 15, 1859, that "the grand jury of the Probate Court has found an indictment against Deloss Gibson for the murder of James Johnson son of Luke Johnson." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:697.

Mrs. Brooks states in footnote 57, same page, "No further mention is made of the case of Deloss Gibson in this record, but an entry in the diary of Lorenzo Brown may explain: '12 [August 1859] ... Last night Deloss Gibson under arrest for murder made his escape from the county jail while taking their supper ...' Lorenzo Brown, 'Journal' I, 347.

May 1859 73

with Bro Geo Shell and Jas Walker. Finished up at Bro Buttles; had quite a friendly chat together. Dont feel very well.

Sat 28 Warm day. At work as usual. Pretty sick all day. At night called at Rushtons, told dreams and chatted awhile. Feel a little better to night.

Sun 29 Lovely morning. Went to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham spoke a little while. Showed that it was the duty of the Saints to have the spirit of revelation with them continually [and] that we ought to live for it. Gave us some good exhortations if we put them in practice. In the P. M. Bro E D Wooley spoke. Showed that if we were to begin to murder, commit all manner of abominations and wickedness, we should soon become quite popular and be respected by the Gentiles. Took supper at sister Degrey's, then went to the council meeting at the Bishops. Some of the Blocks reports were given in and some ward buisnes attended to. I was appointed one of the school committee. I told them at the time they had better appoint some one better educated but they would have no nay, so it had to go at that.

Mon 30 Fine, at work as usual. Planted out some cabbage plants at night.

Tues. May 31 Fine weather. At work as usual. In the evening working a little in the garden.

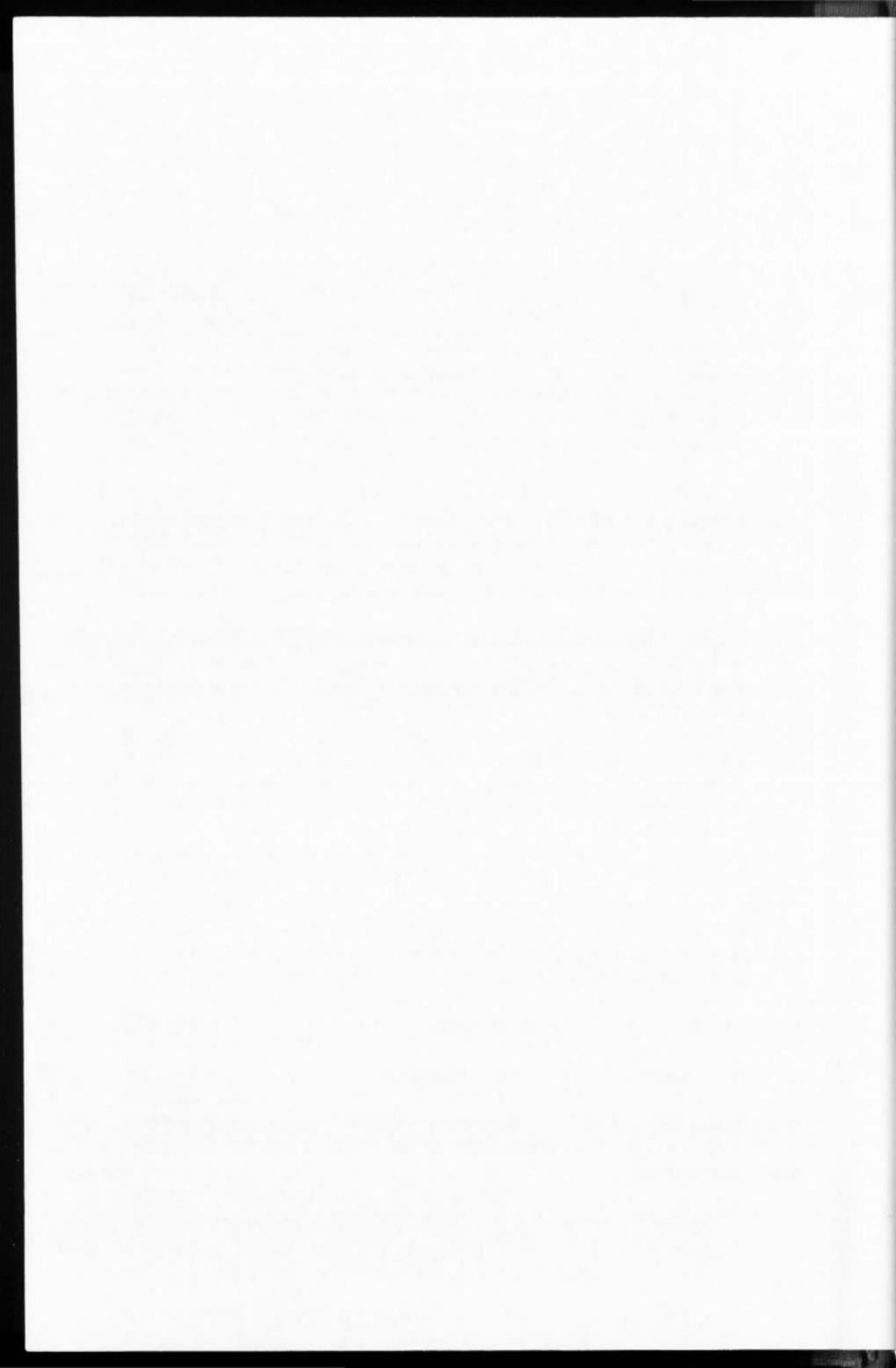
Wednesday June 1. 1859 Pleasant. At work as usual all day in the shop. At night went round the Block to notify the people to attend fast meeting in the morning.

Thurs June 2 Pleasant. Went and worked awhile in the shop, then came down to fast meeting. Bro D Fullmer, the Bishop, and others made some remarks in the subject of fasting and prayer &c. Was then called over to Bro Buttles to administer the ordinance of the laying on of hands and washing and anointing old father Acum, after which we chatted quite a while on spiritualism. Then went down to the Pasture to practice with my rifle.

Frid 3 Warm. Day at work as usual. Tired.

Sat 4 Warm weather. At work as usual until late.

Sun 5 Pretty warm all day. Went up to Bro H Lewis and got cow from him [and] took her ove[r] Jordan to Bro E Rushtons. Travelled about 20 miles. Feel very tired.



Third Diary:

June 6, 1859 to March 25, 1860

G. S. L. City Monday June 6th 1859 6th Ward.

(Monday 6) Pretty warm. At work in the shop all day. Feel very stiff and sore from my journey yesterday. Got a bad head ache and cold; can hardly swallow my victuals.

Tues 7 Pretty warm. At work in the shop all day. This after noon a mule gave me a severe kick on the right knee which makes me limp and gives me considerable pain. At night I went over to sister May Phelps and assisted in putting on the burial clothes on her Son, Dean who died this P. M., a young man about 23.

Wen 8 Feels pretty warm. Not feeling well; I did not go to work today my knee being very painful.

Thur 9 Warm. At home all day. My knee still unfit for use.

Fri 10 Warm. At work in the shop all day. At night I was called to go over [to] the Bishops with my Father and others to pray and administer to one of his Wives. Came home late; very tired.

Sat 11 Very warm. At work as usual. At night went to my Quorum meeting. Bro Jesse Haven, Millen Atwood, myself, and others spoke. They gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our religion. I spoke on the goodness of God to me, acknowledged his hand in all things, bore my testimony to the Gospel, and felt to continue faithful to the end, trusting in the Lord for strength. Altogether we had a time of rejoicing for the spirit of the Lord was with us.

Sun 12 Warm. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro O Pratt spoke on the Loca-

76 June 1859

tion of the new Jerusalem and Zion¹ in the last days &c, and took Dinner at my sister Agatha's. Went over to sister Degreys awhile, then went to council at the Bishops. A few reports were given in and some Buisnes done about fencing sister Mary Phelps's Lot.

Mon 13 Warm. At work as usual. At night went and put up my portion of fence on sister Phelps's Lot.

Tues 14 Warm. At work as usual. I heard that some 30 or 40 Missionaries were going to be sent thro the Territory to council the People to take care of their grain &c.

Wen 15 Very Warm. At work as usual. I begin to feel better in health of body, for I prayed mighty to the Lord to give me strength of body and he has answered my prayer and I give him the honor and glory.

Thur 16 Pretty Warm. At work as usual; pretty well tired.

Fri 17 Warm. At work as usual. I heard that Judge Eeldes [Eckles] had come to this City again also Doctor Bernhisel.

Sat 18 Very Warm. At work as usual. In the evening chatted with Bro Jas Walker on Mountain traveling in winter &c.

Sund 19 Warm. Went up to the Tabernacle and heard a man by the name of Vox, a Gentile, the Chapain of Fort Laramie preach but there was no life in his preaching and I think I never heard the name of the Deity used so often and needless as this man did while preaching. After he had done Bro H. C. Kimball spoke a little on the principle of doing unto others as you would they should do unto you &c &c &c, after which Bro Brigham spoke. Showed that the will in man would not be conquered on our organisation our natuaral desire to do good but thro the weaknes of the flesh we did evil &c &c. Called at my sisters awhile. Went again to the Tabernacle in the P. m but was late getting there. Heard Br H C Kimball speaking, showing that there was nothing could make a man happy except the Holy Ghost; told us to do as well

¹The subject of Orson Pratt's discourse, mentioned by Walker, was one frequently used in the sacrament and conference meetings. It is based on the tenth Article of Faith, which reads, "We believe in the literal gathering of Israel and in the restoration of the Ten Tribes; that Zion will be built upon this (the American) continent; that Christ will reign personally upon the earth; and, that the earth will be renewed and receive its paradisiacal glory." References to the New Jerusalem and the New Zion are numerous in the Doctrine and Covenants, e.g., 28:9; 42:64-71. Many similar references are readily found by consulting the Index and Concordance of the Doctrine and Covenants and of the Book of Mormon. Similarly the Latter-day Saints rely on the much quoted passages from the Old Testament—Micah 4:1-2 and Isaiah 2:2-3. For full discussion of these quotations see James E. Talmage, *Articles of Faith* (Salt Lake City, 1925), pp. 345-55.

as we knew how and he would risk the rest. Took supper at Bro D. Fulmer's then went to ward meeting. Bro E Rushton and D Fullmer and the Bishop spoke some on apostacy, its causes, being true to what we had espoused, and to continue faithful to the end &c. Went and notified some of the Brethren to work on the water ditch in the morning. Then went over to Br Rushtons and we had quite a long talk on various subjects: evil speaking, plurality of wives, ministering of Angels &c. Came home pretty late.

Mon 20 Pretty warm. At work as usual in the shop. In the evening went over to Bro Geo Shell's to know when we should visit round the Blocks we had charge over.

Tues 21 Very warm. At work as usual. At night I went round with Geo Shell and Jas Walker on block No 4; felt pretty good in going round.

Went 22 Sumer Weather. At work as usual. At night accompany by Bro Geo Shell and Jas Walker I went round block No. 5. Some of the people did not have that humble teachable spirit I like to see.

Thurs 23 Warm and dry. Some rain would be very acceptable at this time. At work as usual in the shop. Came home late from work very tired and worn.

Frid 24 Warm and rather hazy. At work as usual. At evening planted out some cabbage plants then had a little music.

Sat 25 Warm. At work as usual. Trains of goods are coming in almost every day.²

Sun 26 Pleasant morning. At home writing for my Quorum until about 3 P.M., then went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro John Taylor speak but he had pretty near done when I got there. I heard him bear his testimony that our Prophet Joseph Smith lived and died a good man. Called at my sisters. Had som green peas for the first time this year. In the evening went to the council meeting at the Bishops. The Bishop, Bro E Rushton, and others gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties as teachers in Israel. I spoke [but] felt my weakness in so doing. Showed that we were poor weak things and should not be much if it were not for the spirit of the Lord which enlightened our understandings. Spoke some on the duty of a teacher and showed that

²These were the freight trains owned by such companies as Livingston and Kinkead and Company; Russell, Waddell, and Majors (the correct name of this freighting firm was Russell, Majors and Waddell); Gilbert and Gerrish, etc.

78 June 1859

after the teachers had laboured with some of the people with all diligence and faithfulness and strove to show them the way of truth and righteousness and they would not receive it, then their blood be on their own head for our skirts were Clear before the Lord. The Blocks reports were given in part. Some little items of busines were tended to and the meeting adjourned until two weeks from to night.

Mon 27 Pleasant with a little rain. At work as usual in the shop. This day 15 years ago our Prophet and his Brother Hyrum were slain by a hellish mob at Carthage.

Tues 28 At work as usual in the shop. At evening planting out cabbage, watering, &c.

Wend 29 Warm and dry. At work as usual in the shop. Planting until nearly dark.

June Thurs 30 At work as usual. At night went over to Geo Shell and acquainted him of some little items pertaining to our block teaching &c. Night rather cold.

July Friday 1 Warm. At work as usual. A considerable number of emigrants from the States Pike's Peak and California are passing thro here.

Sat 2 Warm. At work as usual. Quite tired and most give out. Feel pretty well in Spirit.

Sunday 3 Pretty warm this morning. Went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Br. O Pratt speak in a very plain manner on the first principles of the Gospel. In the P. M. I went to ward meeting. Bishop Hickenlooper, Bro Faucett, and Bro D Fullmer gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. But very few there. Called at Sister de Greys a while at night. Spent some time with Bro D. Fullmer converseing on Spiritualism.

Mon 4 Rather Cloudy. At work in the Shop. This day has been Celebrated by the firing of cannon at sunrise, noon, and Sundown, with millitary music and Parade. Bro Jno Leetham sent up my Fathers Cattle from Provo and right poor they are for this time of year. Sent them over Jordan with Bro Rushton to recruit a little.

Tues 5 Warm. At work as usual. In the evening went over to Bro Geo. Shell to find out when he would go round the Blocks to visit the people.

July 1859 79

Wen 6 Warm. At work as usual. In the evening I went over to a camp of emigrants to buy a vice but was to late. I felt out of my element for awhile to hear the way they cursed, swore, and took the name of the Lord in vain.

Thur 7 At work as usual. Warm with a little rain in the P. M.

Friday 8 Warm and cloudy. At work as usual. A nice shower of rain fell this afternoon. I have not seen a new paper for 2 weeks.

Sat 9 Cloudy, not quite so warm. At work as usual. Bro Geo D Grant told me this afternoon that a man named Brewer had been forgeing the United States drafts but was detected in passing them at camp Floyd. An engraver named David Mackenzie cut the plates.³ I beleive these 2 men have a name among the Saints. How Strange is the love of money.

Sundy 10 Cloudy with a few sprinkles of rain. At home in the morning writing for my Quorum. Last night I went to my Quorum meeting. Bro M. Atwood and J Haven gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties &c. Came home late. In the P. M myself and Bro Geo Shell went round the 2 Blocks and visited a portion of the people. At night went to the Bishop meeting. The Block reports were given in and a few items of Business attented to. Dont feel so well in spirit or body.

Mon 11 Pleasant. At work as usual. I heard that Horace Greeley the editor of the N York Tribune has arrived in our city. But what for I cant make out yet.

Tues 12 Warm. At work as usual in the shop. Bro David Candland told me that coal has been discovered in Parley's Park and there seems to be a good chance to get coal from what he says.⁴

³On the same date that Charles L. Walker recorded the counterfeiting charge against Myron Brewer and David McKenzie, Hosea Stout's journal entry for July 9, 1859, reads:

This afternoon David McKenzie was arrested by Marshal Dotson on a warrant issued by Judge [Delena R.] Eckles in Camp Floyd. McKenzie sent to see me on being arrested I went and mad[e] four or five different applications to have an interview but was denied the priviledge. The marshall said he had orders from the Judge to let no one not even counsel speak to him only before the officers. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:698.

The Scotch-born McKenzie, only twenty-five years of age, had been trained in boyhood as an engraver and had been employed by the church to make the engravings for the "Deseret Currency." Brewer first hired him to duplicate the quartermaster's plate at Camp Floyd, then he used (with J. M. Wallace of Camp Floyd) the plates to print counterfeit bills. When he was apprehended for passing this bogus money, he turned state's evidence; McKenzie served two years in the penitentiary.

In the process Marshal Dotson confiscated not only the spurious government plate, but also the Deseret Currency plates as well. An attempt by Camp Floyd personnel to implicate Brigham Young in the affair was thwarted by Governor Cumming and the watchfulness of the Territorial Militia under General Daniel H. Wells.

⁴The coal here mentioned was probably in the neighborhood of Coalville, where several veins of good quality coal were found and opened in the early 1860s.

80 July 1859

Wen 13 Warm. At work as usual. In the evening Bro Geo Shell came over to me to help him to settle a diffucty [difficulty] on his block between a man and his wife but not having the thing in Shape we defered it until tomorrow night. Went over to the Bishops. We had quite a talk with him on the shedding of Blood, Sprite rapping, &c &c &c.

Thurs 14 Warm. At work as usual. Numbers of Emigrants from various parts are pasing thro our city every day.⁵ At night myself and Bro Geo Shell went over to settle the difficulty on his Block. Now the Husband was for having a trial and all the rest of it, but after showing the order of the Kingdom and preaching explaining and showing them their duties as Husband and wife for about 2 hours, we got them to promise to do better. We then prayed with them and gave them some good counsel and exhortations and left them with a good influence around them. And I know inasmuch as they hearken and obey the counsel we gave them they will be happy and blessed.

Frid 15 Pretty warm. At work as usual. The gardens look well.

Sat 16 Warm. At work as usual in the shop. Bro H. C Jackson is going to start another Blacksmith shop towards the main street.

Sunday 17 Warm. Swept out the school house, went up to the Tabernacle [and] heard Bro O Pratt preach very plain on the Divine Authenticty of the Book of Mormon &c. Coming home Bro Rushton called me over to his house. Had dinner there. Spent most of the afternoon there. In the evening went to the Ward meeting. The Bishop David Fullmer and others gave us good exhortations pertaing to our duties as members of the church.

Mon 18 Very warm. At work as usual in the shop. While shoeing the hind foot of an ox the block broke to which his foot was fastened. He gave me a severe kick on the left breast which laid me on the ground for awhile. Night very warm; did not get much rest.

Tues 19 Warm. At work as usual. Goods still arrive.

Wen 20 Warm. At work as usual. Felt greived in my spirit and very much hurt thro some words spoke unto me which were not true nor kind.

⁵See also entries for July 1 and July 6, 1859, which really are one with Walker's entry of July 14. The discovery of two rich gold and silver fields, with their prospectors, miners, and the general types of humanity brought by such attractions, soon had Salt Lake City and Utah experiencing a "gold rush" similar in nature, if not in intensity, to the exciting times of 1849. The Colorado discovery came first and brought its quota of miners from California—it is said that 100,000 people, most from the Missouri Valley, participated in this rush. Then, on the heels of the Colorado hysteria came the discovery of the greatest single deposit of gold and silver [but principally silver] in the history of mining in the United States—the Comstock Lode in the vicinity of Virginia City, Nevada—and this time the hurried migration was westward.

July 1859 81

Thursday 21 Warm, with a little rain in the afternoon. At work as usual. I heard to day that a number of whores had arrived in our City from the East.

Frid 22 Warm and rather Cloudy. At work as usual. Emigrants and Merchandise still coming in.

Sat 23 Warm. At work as usual. I see by the papers that Austrians and French are fighting. Some thousands have been killed on both sides and many prisoners taken on both sides, but it is hard to say which gained the victory from all accounts.⁶ Bro E Rushton brot up my Fathers Cattle also a load of hay. Raining some in the night.

Sunday 24 Cloudy and wet. In the morning for a little while went over to Sister Fieldings till nearly noon, then went to Bro Geo Shells to go teaching round the blocks with him, but he could not go. Went to Bro Jas Walkers and read awhile, then went to council meeting at the Bishops. The reports were given in and a number of the Bretheren spoke, my self among the rest. I spoke some on the duty of a teacher and showed them I was willing to labor with the People with all meekness and strive to do what good I could by the help of the Lord. We had a good meeting and enjoyed ourselves.

Mon 25 Warm. At work as usual in the shop. Bro H. Lewis delivered me a 2 year old steer to day in part pay for the land I let him have.

Tues 26 Warm with a little rain in the P. M. Took my steer and delivered it to Bro E Rushtons over Jordan. Came home a little after sundown.

Wend 27 Warm. At work in the new shop up the street. At night with Bro Geo Shell visited old man Ross and administered unto him, exhorted them awhile, and showed them their duty and privileges when sick. Prayed with them and came home blest.

Thurs 28 Warm with some dark clouds and rain in the evening. At work as usual. I was notified by Bro Geo Knight to inform the voters to be on hand with their votes at the coming election the first Monday in August.

Friday 29 Pretty Warm Weather. At work as usual in the shop. I see by the Paper there is a girl living in Georgia with 2 distinct well formed Heads, also 4

⁶This entry is probably a reference to the battle of Magenta on June 4, 1859, between the Austrians and the French and Sardinians; part of the struggle for Italian unification that was not concluded until the formal annexation of Rome in July 1871.

82 July 1859

arms; the other parts of her body are like any other Person. She is a Mullatto. Strange if true.

Sat 30 Very Warm. At work as usual. Merchandise arrives also Emigrants. This evening I notified the men on my block to attend the Polls on Monday morning. Came home and Father told me he had lost one of his oxen. I went down among the sloughs to hunt it and hunted until dark. Felt a little cross at Supper Time.

Sunday 31, 1859 Cloudy with Some rain. Went up [to] the Tabernacle. Heard Bro Brigham speak in the morning and the P. M. he gave us some very good instructions concerning the Power of the Holy Priesthood, the Government of the kingdom of God, and showed us the importance and necessity of living in that way while we remained on the earth that we might be able to preserve our Identity, even to have our bodies and Spirits again after having left this stage of action. Spoke some on prayer; showed that those who thought they could get along without praying and could do better by acting dishonest go ahead says he and I will promise you eternal destruction. Gave us some God like exhortations and spoke comforting words to my Soul. In the evening I went to the Ward meeting. Bro Phineas Richards spoke some on the duties of the members observing the Sabbath &c &c. The Bishop and Bro David Fullmer spoke on the same strain. Went over to Sister Degreys and chatted awhile about the preaching &c &c.

August monday 1st 1859 Fine morning. Went to the court house and gave in my vote then went to work as usual. Worked till late.

Tues 2 Very warm. At work as usual. I heard that we were beat to day; that the Gentiles had elected Doctor Hurt for Delegate to Congress.⁷

Wen 3 Very warm. At work as usual. Goods are selling cheaper now than they have been.

Thurs 4 Warm again. Worked in the shop until meeting time, then went to fast meeting at the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham's exhortations were for us to live our religion, do all the good we could, to Cherish the Holy Spirit, to preserve our Identity, and not to throw our Salvation away for trifles &c. He then gave the Bretheren the privilege of speaking their feelings. Several of the Bretheren and one Sister spoke. I knew Bro John Young and Joseph Young, also Bro H C. Kimball. Called at my sisters; she was not very well. Came

⁷The rumor that Dr. Garland Hurt had been elected as Utah's delegate to Congress was a false alarm. William H. Hooper was elected to the office.

down home and cleaned out the well which took me till dark. Feel cold and chilly thro staying in the water so long.

Frid 5 Very warm. At work as usual. There was a man Shot last night not far from the Shop. They call him Frank McNeal.⁸ It is thought he [may] die in about 24 hours. This is some of the fruits of Eastern civilization among us at this time.

Sat 6 Warm and windy. At work as usual. I heard that it was Brigham's mind that we should go on with the Temple building and Endowments. If this be so the Devil will howl and rage.

Sun 7 Pleasant morning. About home until waiting for Geo and Chas Shell to go round the Blocks teaching, but they could not go with me. At evening my Sister Agatha came down and took Supper with us. I went with her home about sundown. Came home late; felt mean.

Mon 8 Warm. At work as usual. Dont feel very well.

Tues 9 Pretty warm. At work as usual. Feel a little better to night.

Wend 10 Cool nights and morning but warm in the day. I see by the News that a great battle has been fought at Soneperi [Solferino] in the Minico. The battle was 15 miles in length. The Austrians, Sardinians and French were engaged in it. It is stated that 30,000 were left dead on the field that night.⁹ At work as usual.

Thur 11 Pretty warm. At work as usual. About noon to day there was a man Shot on the main street. That murderer fled and was pursued but not taken. I did not learn either of their names. At night getting out Some timber for a shed.

Frid 12 Warm. At work as usual. Feel pretty well in body and Spirit.

Sat 13 Pretty Warm. At work as usual in the shop. At night went to my

⁸Walker's report of the McNeal killing coincides with Hosea Stout's journal entry for August 5, 1859. (Stout spells the name "McNeil.") Stout also writes: "In the after noon Lott Huntington was arrested and brought into Court on a charge for being accessory to the shooting of McNeil defended by [Seth M.] Blair and myself." Stout's entry for August 6, 1859, reads: "McNeil died last night of his wound. Lott Huntington was discharged from his arrest. There was not a shadow of evidence against him." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:700.

⁹Walker must here be commenting on the great Battle of Solferino on June 24, 1859, which was won by the French, Italian, and Sardinian allies against the Austrians. This victory was followed by the Treaty of Villafranca which recognized the conquests of the allies.

Quorum meeting. Bro Haven, several of the Bretheren, and my self spoke on the wickedness that surrounded us at the present time, the nessesity of using wisdom before the world and showing them a good example by our walk and conduct. There was not many there nor so good a feeling as I have seen

Sunday 14 Pretty warm. I went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro O Pratt speak in a very understanding way on Theocratic government, showing also that the Kingdom of God would never be thrown Down or given to another People. In the P. M. Bro John Taylor spoke on the same Principles. Somewhat showed that no human creature had need to boast of their wisdom and learning for God made them and the intelligence came from him &c &c &c.¹⁰ Went down to the ward meeting Bro Geo Knight addressed the congregation on their duties [and] priveleiges [and] also bore his testimony to the truth. Fine moonlight night.

Mon 15 Warm. At work as usual. I heard that the United States troops have had a little skirmish with some Indians and lost six men and some horses somewhere in the naborhood of Box Elder. At night I went over to Bro Chas Shell to go round the Block with me, but we fixd wend night.

Tues 16 Warm. At work as usual. I hear that a store belonging to Miller & Russell at Camp Floyd was destroyed by fire. A member of U. S Dragoons passed thro the city on their [way] to Box Elder I beleive trains still arrive.

Wend 17 Warm. At work as usual. At night I took Bro Chas Shell with me to visit the block I have charge over. While at one house a woman pretending to be a saint and has a name among us Insulted and lied about me and even threatened me with violence. I told her Husband to teach her the right way to go about things when she had any hard feelings against anyone. But never since I began to act as teacher have I been used in such a manner and what for I cannot tell. Her name is Mary Watson, a Scotch woman of low bringing up.

Thursday 18 Very warm. At work as usual. Some of the Merchants are selling their goods at cost and freightage.

Frid 19 Warm. Cloudy with a little sprinkling of rain. At work as usual. At night I went to the council meeting at the Bishop's, but the Bishop had forgotten the night and came home [so] late that there was no meeting held.

Sat 20 Pretty Warm. At work as usual all day. Weary and want rest.

¹⁰See Book of Abraham, 3:14-28, in the Pearl of Great Price.

Sunday 21 Warm and Hazy. Went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro O Pratt speak very plainly on the Pre existence of Man. In the P.M. Peter Clinton spoke some on the first principles of the gospel and bore his testimony to the truth of the work. I went down to the ward meeting. Bro E Rushton spoke on the rightfull authority of those standing at the head of the Church. The Bishop spoke some on the same strain. Gave us some exhortations pertaining to our duties &c. Feel a little cast down as though I needed strengthening.

Mon 22 Pretty warm. At work as usual. I heard that the War between the French and the Austrians is over and peace is once more restored to Europe.

Tues 23 Warm a[nd] cloudy. At work as usual. I see by the Papers that the Pope is declared Sovereign over Northern Europe.

Wend 24 Weather about the Same. At work as usual. I heard that we are going to publish another Paper besides the D News.

Thur 25 Cloudy and very warm in the P. M. At work as usual in the Shop. A few sprinkles of rain during the day.

Frid 26 At work as usual. Very warm during the day. At night I called in at sisters De Grey and chatted with them a little on the authority of the Holy Priesthood.

Sat 27 Pretty warm. At work as usual in the shop. The Mountaineer came out to day edited by Blair, Ferguson, and Stout.¹¹ It looks pretty well, but I have not had time to peruse it. Worked late; came home tired. As I was preparing for bed I heard a number of shots fird in the direction of East Temple Street. I expect there is some bloody work going on.

Sun 28 Warm. In the morning I went up to the shop and helped Jackson to shoe his cattle, then went to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro O Pratt Speak in a very plain manner on the Second coming of Christ, of eternal rewards and punishments, the Spirits in Prison, Baptizim for the Dead, &c. Spent the afternoon with my Sister. Came home about Sundown.

¹¹On Saturday, August 27, 1859, Hosea Stout wrote in his diary: "The history of the last week has been the history of a new system of business to me. On Sunday evening last [August 14, 1859] myself, Seth M. Blair & James Ferguson concived the idea of publishing a news paper in this city to be an independent paper so far as religion and politicks are concerned. On Monday we made arraingements with the Editor of the "Deseret News" for the use of his press and type for the time being and also paper. On Tuesday we Employed J. S. Davis for forman and set the hands to work and on Saturday we issued 2400 copies ... and called it "the Mountaineer" and distributed some 1000 which seemed to take well with all classes of the people." See Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:701-2. For further details see Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church*, IV:522.

Mon 29 Warm. At work as usual in the Shop. I heard that a man named Drown was killed on Saturday night, also one whose name I did not learn was wounded.¹² Some Say these men belong to the Church; others say to the Spiritualists.

Tues 30 Warm. At work as usual in the shop. Some of the Saints have got in from the plains. I beleive 2 Companys have arrived in the City.

Wend 31 Cloudy with some rain, At work as usual. Deloss Gibson is recaptured so his Tailer tells me.

Thursday Sept 1st Pleasant. At work as usual. There was a fast meeting at the Tabernacle but I did not know or I should have been there.

Friday 2 Warm. At work as usual. At night went to the council meeting. The Bishop, Bro David Fullmer, Rushton, my self, and others spoke on our duties, callings, and obligations before the Lord and our bretheren talked over a good many things that were good and cheering to our Souls. Came home very late.

Sat 3 Warm and rather Cloudy. At work as usual in the shop. At night stormy and dark.

Sunday 4 Pleasant with a little rain in the morning. Went to put in a door in my Sisters back room but the rain prevented us. Went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro Middlemas talk. He was very scattering in his remarks and I did not feel much edified. In the P. M. I went and Saw the Hand Carts come in. They looked pretty well and cheerful. They were escorted in [to] the city by the 2 Bands. When they arrived on the Square there was loads of Provisions ready for them. Slept at my sisters.

Mon 5 Warm. At work till noon then helped the carpenter to put in the door. Came home late. Night rather cold.

Tues 6 Warm and rather windy. At work as usual.

Wen 7 Pleasant. At work as usual. Dimic Huntington told me that the Indians North had attacked some Emigrant trains and killed the men, women, and took their horses, goods, &c.

Thur 8 Rather cool. At work in the shop as usual. To day we got word that

¹²See Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:702, entry for August 27, 1859. See also footnote no. 64, same page.

my Grandfather died Jan 11, 1859, at the age of 84 years at the town of Leek, England.¹³

Frid 9 Not so warm as it has been. At work as usual. At night went over to Bro Chas Shell to make arraingments to go around the Blocks.

Sat 10 Pleasant. At work as usual. At night went to my Quorum meeting. A number of the bretheren spoke bearing testimony to the truth of the Gospel. Jesse Haven and Millen Attwood gave us some good teachings and exhortations pertaining to our duties and calling &c.

Sunday 11 Rather cloudy. In the A. M. I went round the Blocks with Chas and Geo Shell. We gave them good teachings and exhortations perta[in]ging to their duties as members of the Church. I did not like the way one sister treated me, neither shall I forget it. Took Dinner at Bro Buttles. In the Evening went to ward meeting. My Father spoke and several others. Very few there and not much of a meeting. Went over to Sister De Greys and chatted quite awhile on Polygamy &c.

Mon 12 Pleasant. At work as usual. In the evening fixing up a shed.

Tues 13. Wend 14 Thurs 15 These days working in the shop as usual. A company of our People come in this evening, about 56 Wagons. I feel as well in body and Spirit at this time as I have for a long time. And feel thank full for every blessing I enjoy.

Friday 16 Rather cool. At work as usual. At night went to the council meeting. A good things were talked over but not much done. Came home late. Raining in the night.

Sat 17 The weather colder mornings and evenings. At work as usual. This morning there was a man named Carpenter, a Gentile shot by another gentile. The Police arrested him.¹⁴

Sunday 18 Pleasant. At work in the shop all day doing work for the missionaires going East.

¹³Leek, England, was where Charles L. Walker was born. His grandfather, of whose death he speaks under the journal entry of September 8, 1859, was James Walker.

¹⁴Hosea Stout, who so seldom missed anything of consequence in his profession as lawyer in Salt Lake City, wrote on September 17, 1859: "This morning earley Thos H. Ferguson shot Alex Carpenter wilfully and C. died at one at night." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:703. On September 20 Stout, who prosecuted Ferguson, noted that the jury found the accused guilty of murder in the first degree, and sentenced him to be hanged on October 28, 1859.

Mon 19 Warm. At work as usual. Came home weary and tired.

Tues 20 Warm. At work as usual. To day a wheel fell on my right foot and hurt it.

Wen 21 Pleasant. At work as usual, till late.

Thurs 22 Some Rain. At work in the shop as usual.

Frid 23 Cool and Rainy. At work as usual. Dirty under foot.

Sat 24 Rather cold with some rain. At work as usual. Bro H C Jackson being sick I have to attend to the shop and workmen.

Sunday 25 Fine morning. Frost on the Ground. Went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro John Taylor speak. Showed the difference between the isms of the day and the Gospel of Christ, the Blessings of revelation from god; gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties &c. In the P. M. Jos W Young spoke some on the evils that were in our midst, that we need not mix nor partake of it, but to stand firm and faithful to our religion and secure our Salvation. In the evening I went to the ward meeting. My Father and E Rushton spoke and gave us some good exhortations concerning our duties. At night went over to sister Degrays and chatted with them awhile and had some singing.

Mon 26 Pleasant. At work as usual. Feel pretty well to day body and spirit.

Tues 27 Windy with rain at night. At work as usual. Bro John Gheen, a member of our Quorum, was found dead in the street last night. Shot in the head.¹⁵

¹⁵The common verdict was that Gheen had committed suicide. He had had a rather checkered career since he joined the Mormons in the days of Nauvoo. He appears to have been rather belligerent. On April 16, 1848, John D. Lee wrote:

"About 3 Jos. Allen, Teebles, & Bennett returned. Reported that Bro. Lilace W. Conditt was shot through the Heart By [] who had before forbid him passing through his garden 3 times & Just before a Mob cro[s]ed[?] thought to Taunt him. He raised his Piece but it missed fire. As [s]oon as the Horrid Deed was done, the Man whose hands were stained in Blood was most shockingly beat by the Spectators & then bound in chains." Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*, 1:19-20. Mrs. Brooks states in note 35, p. 118, that "nothing further is known of this murder." She suggests elsewhere that Lee omitted the name Gheen in the account because he was Gheen's friend. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, 1:309, fn. 74.

Editor H. F. Maguire of the anti-Mormon *Valley Tan* of September 28, 1859, is quoted by Harold Schindler (*Orrin Porter Rockwell: Man of God, Son of Thunder*, Salt Lake City, 1966) as saying, "The prevailing opinion, we believe, is that the deceased committed suicide, this sentiment being strengthened by the fact that a pistol was found lying by his body, but would it not have been policy if the man was murdered, for the murderer to have dropped his weapon on the body of his victim?"

There were those, however, who thought that Gheen was a "blood atonement" victim. Ibid., p. 297 (hereafter cited as Schindler, *Orrin Porter Rockwell*).

September 1859 89

Wend 28 Cloudy and cool. At work as usual. At night went over to fix about a stovepipe at my sister's.

Thurs 29 Not much change in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. A few days ago I laid my hands on old man Ross who was sick and I felt that his time was short on this earth. The other day passing his house I inquired of his wife how he got along. She replied that he left this world but a few hours ago. Life is very uncertain in this world.

Sept Frid 30 Pleasant. At work as usual. In the Evening I called at E. Rushton's. His wife told me that her sister in Law declared and protested that she was an Angel, also a Resseurected Being. But from all accounts I quistion her honesty and Virtue.

Oct Sat 1st Pleasant. At work as usual. At night I went to the Priesthood meeting at the Bishops. The reports were given in part. Some good things were spoke of concerning our duties as teachers also pertaining to the Ward &c. Bro Geo Shell and Chas Shell were dropt from acting as teachers in the Ward for neglect of duty. I was sorry for it but if one man wont act another must. Came home Rather late.

Sunday 2nd Pleasant. Went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Orson Hyde. Bro Stevensen gave an account of his late trip to the States. Spoke of his preacher &c, was glad to get home again. At evening went to the ward meeting. The Bishop called me up to the stand to speak. I felt embarresed and did not say much. I spoke a little and showed that it was our duty to make known the Lords goodness to us, to acknowledge his hand in all things, and give him the honor, praise, and glory. My Father, the Bishop, others spoke. Gave us in an encourageing way to faithfulness. At night I went over to old granny Robinson and took her a few peaches. Called at sister De Greys's, had a little singing and pleasant chat and gave some good counsel to a new comer.

Mon 3 Pleasant. At work till 3 P. m. then went to the Fair at the Social Hall. Very good and interesting. Come back and fixed my Sisters door step and moved her stove. Came home late. Feel mean.

Tues 4 Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. At night I went to F. B. Wooley and got a transfer deed of my 10 acre Lot for Henry Lewis. Feel mean and degeected.

Wen 5 Pleasant Weather. At work as usual. At night Bro James Albion came in and we chatted awhile about the State Fair.

Thurs 6 Pleasant. Worked in the shop till about 10 a. m., then to the tabernacle. Bro Brigham spoke a little, then gave the meeting in to the hands of the Bretheren and sisters to enjoy their privileges of speaking one to another, confesing our Faults, &c &c. They commenced to speak a little before 11 A.M. and continued lively util a little before 2 P. M. Sometime 2 and 3 would be on their feet at once. The Spirit of God was there. A calm quiet feeling seemed to prevade the vast assembly. Went again to the Tabernacle at 5 in the evening. Bro O Hyde spoke some on the Pre existence of man. Bro Brigham spoke.

Frid 7 Bro Brigham spoke awhile on union. Said for us to live so as to have the Holy Gohst burning within us continualy, to magnify our callings, to honor and support those that were placed over us, and render honor where it was due. And if a Bishop or President did not magnify his calling for us to live in that union and have so much of the Holy Gohst with us so as to burn him out. He also gave out this text of the Saviour, "Except ye are one, ye are not of me." Bro Turley spoke some on union. Was glad and felt honored to meet with his Bretheren again. Bro H C Kimball spoke some on text, I am the true vine and my Father is the Husbandman. Spoke some on this. Said if we were faithful the famines [and] plagues that were about to com upon the Earth would pass by us. In the P. M. D H Wells spoke some on manfully working the Ship Zion. On home proodut and manufactures &c. Bro John Taylor spoke on union that existed in the world at the present time, the union of the saints.

Sat 8 Pleasant. At home writing, then went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham spoke on our spirits being pure before they came here; that if we strove to do good here we should do it hearafter. We should go on and increase in knowledge and intelligence. Spoke in a good kind manner. He then Presented the Authorites of the church [and] made some remarks concerning the High Council. It was moved, and Sanctioned by the conferance that it be Dissolved. He then in the name of Jesus commanded the Elders of Israel to quit using ardent Spirits, showed the evils of the same, [and] said if we want to become great and grow in the knowledge of the Lord, that every thing we did hourly, daily, at any time, do it with an eye single to the building up of the kingdom of God. In the P. M. Lorenzo Snow spoke on the authority of the Holy Priesthood. Showed that we ought to seek for the Kingdom of God and its righteousness and all things would be added; to live in union and for the Holy Gohst. Bro A Carrington spoke somewhat on the same stra[i]n; made some remarks on lying, stealing, and drunkenness. Bro Chas C Rich spoke. Said that it was Salvation that we were after. Gave us some good exhortations, if we live to them. At night I went to my Quorum meeting. A number of the Bretheren spoke. Bro J Haven and M. Atwood also spoke of

troubles and trials, to keep them to ourselves but to tell that which was Calculated to strengthen and cheer our Bretheren [and] that if there was anything wrong it was us not the Kingdom of God. Slept at Agatha's.

Sunday 9 Pleasant. At the request of my Boss I shod a span of mules erly this morning. Then went to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham spoke in a heavenly way on Election and Reprobation. P.M. the Sacrament was administerd to the Vast assembly. Bro. E. Snow spoke on our move South, its consequences &c, and Bro E D Wolley Spoke. Was glad to be numbered with the Saints. Felt there was something good at hand for the Saints. Bro H C Kimball spoke. Said the kingdom would roll on and we should go back to Jackson County before many years and all Hell could not stop us.¹⁶ The conferance was then adjourned until the 6th of April 1860. Truly this has been a time of rejoicing and a feast of fat things to the saints of the most high, for the Lord poured out his spirit upon the People and their Heads in the kingdom of Christ.

Mon 10 Pleasant. Went to try to get some lumber. Came home and wrote some for my Quorum. Went up in the city and attended to some little buisness.

Tues 11 Pleasant. At work in the shop to day. At night I went over to E Rushton's awhile.

Wend 12 Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night went over to Bro Richens and we chatted about our gardens prouduce &c.

Thurs 13 Pleasant weather. At work in the shop. At night myself and Bro Geo. Knight went around Block no 4 and we spoke to them a good many good things pertaining to their own Salvation. I felt blessed for the spirit of the Lord was with us. Rather late when I got home.

Frid 14 Pleasant. At work in the Shop to day. I have had my patience tried considerable by showing [shoeing] mean wicked mules nearly all day. At night I went over to Bro J Fenton's. Had quite a chat on the hand of the Lord being in all things, the word of wisdom &c &c.

Sat 15 Pleasant weather. At work as usual. Came home tired and weary. Night dark and Cloudy.

¹⁶See footnote 19, Second Diary.

Sunday 16 Cloudy, raining, and rather cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Wallace spoke on the nesesity of living pure and holy before the Lord &c &c. P.M. Bro D H Wells spoke and as I was handing round the Sacrament I did not get the hang of his remarks. Br H C Kimball spoke on money, its uses, spoke [on] home manufactures, of our importing our own goods and strive to be an independent People. Went down to the ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer spoke of our living closer to the Lord [so] that the kingdom would roll on. My Father spoke on our having the Spirit of revelation, the way to live for in [it].

Mon 17 Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night I went with B Geo Knight and visited some of the saints and felt blessed and strengthened in the Lord.

Tues 18 Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night I went over to the Bishops awhile and chatted concerning the origin of the American Indians &c.

Wend 19 Very Pleasant weather for this time of year. At work as usual. At night I went again with Bro Geo Knight and visited the people and the Lord poured out his spirit upon us and we were blessed in our Labors and felt to rejoice in his goodness and mercy. Feel better in body and spirit.

Thurs 20 Pleasant. At work as usual. At night I went down to the 5th Ward to get a Danish man that could speak English. I took him with me to two Danish Families that had come in this season and we encouraged them in their faith, religion, and temporal welfare.¹⁷

Frid 21 Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night in company with Geo Knight we finished our little mission on the 2 blocks.

Sat 22 Pleasant. At work as usual. At night I went down into one of the cells in the Court House to fasten a shackle on a murderer. He looked pale and thin and a wild look about the eyes. While the Jailer talked with him he would smile and sometimes laugh, but his smile was Gahastly and his laugh was hollow, quick and short as tho a fiend had power over him. I left the place somewhat sad. Strange that man should slay man for a mere word, a trifle, a nothing. I may say it looks strange. I then went down to the Bishops house to the Priesthood meeting. The reports were given in part, and some talk was had over repairing the school house.

Sunday 23 Pleasant, with rather cold wind. Dont feel so well this mor-

¹⁷This entry illustrates Charles L. Walker's concern about and interest in the non-English speaking newcomer. He was, however, merely putting into practice the principles encouraged by the general and local authorities of the church.

ning. Feel cold and a pain in my bowels. Calculated to go to the Tabernacle but a Danish Brother came for me to settle a difficulty between him and a Scotch man. Both parties were near to fighting point; neither would yeild nor could I get them to see the thing in the right light. Both wanted to have the thing fixd their own [way] but after laboring with them for about 2 hours I got them to see as I saw, and before I left I had all made straight and the parties shook hands and felt pretty well toward each other considering how they felt previous to my coming to them. In the P. M I went up to the Tabernacle. C C Rich spoke, but I dont know what about, for I was busy handing the sacrament round to the congregation. Bro O Hyde made a few remarks. Called at Rushtons, took supper there, then went to the ward meeting. Quite a number were confirmed that had been baptized yesterday. Bro Jas Miller, Rushton, D. Fullmer made some very appropriate remarks to those latley come in from the old countries.

Monday 24 Pleasant weather. At work in the shop as usual. To day I've worked in pain having a cold also the Dysentery. I felt more like being in bed than at work.

Tues 25 Pleasant. The People are getting up their Potatoes and other truck. Not feeling much better. I stay round home. Went up in the city in the P. M. The U S Mail arrived and brings news of the Death of Pres. James Buchanan. Well it is a serious thing for a man to raise his power and influence against the People of God and his Priesthood no matter if he be high or low, great or Small. The hand of the Lord will be against him sooner or later if he does not repent. Yea it is Better for them to slay themselves than to fight against the Lord of Hosts. Oh, How foolish. Why will not men take the wisdom so freely offerd to them time after time.

Wend 26 Pleasant. Feel a little better this morning. At home writing &c. Went up town; heard that it was not true concerning the Death of Pres Buchanan as reported a day back. At night I went over to Sister Degreys had a little pleasant chat and some singing. Laid hands on a sick child.¹⁸

Thursday 27 Pleasant. Went to work again to day in Shop. I see by the Papers that England and China are going to war for some cause or other.¹⁹

Frid 28 Lovely morning. Went and worked till about 11 a.m. Then went up on the Bench to witness the hanging of Thos Ferguson for the Murder of a

¹⁸That is, the rite for the healing of the sick.

¹⁹The war between China and the British and French grew out of the so-called *Arrow* incident in 1856 in which Chinese authorities boarded a Chinese lorchia under British registry and took off a dozen of the crew who were alleged to be pirates.

man named Carpenter.²⁰ This is the first white man hung in this Territory and I had to go to see him as I never saw one hung before. I went and saw the whole performance.

Sat 29 Pleasant. At work in the shop. Coming [there?], I rebuked a man much older than myself for making the name of Deity to[o] common in his conversation. He took the rebuke as a man should do, convinced of the sin by a kind word from a brother.

Sunday 30 Pleasant. About home in the morning. In the P.M. I went up to the Tabernacle. John Jay [?] spoke on the first Principls of the Gospel after which E Snow gave some good [counsel] to parents concerning their Children &c &c. Called at Sister Degreys, then went over to the ward meeting. Heard Bro Joseph Young speak in a very comforting soul cheering manner. Showed it was and [an] easy thing to throw off[f] a coat or a hat but not so with an influence of anger or Passion of Revenge. Showed that if it were not for the cheering influences of the Holy Gohst there would not be any thing worth living for. Showed that the Elders of Israel ought to Study to live in that way that they might have the Spirit of Discernment resting upon them to keep themselves equally Balanced all the time, so that they at any time would be able to put anything right among the people that was out of Place. Exhorted us to be faithful in all things, to live humble before the Lord, not to murmur but feel thankful and acknowledge his hand in all things.

Mon 31 Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. At [?] went over to Chas Shells. Had quite a talk on the Gathering this being the right place. No matter whether we are rich or Poor we ought to show to [the] Lord and his servants that we are ready, willing and on hand to help build up his Kingdom.

Tues November 1st Pleasant in the morning. In the P. M. windy and dusty. Feel a little better in body.

Wend 2 Thurs 3 Cloudy and windy. At home burying Potatoes²¹ this morning also in the P.m. At night I went to the Ward meeting. My Father spok on our Guardian spirits and the good and evil influences which are with us all the time more or less. D Fullmer spoke somewhat in the Same strain. Gave parents of children some good exhortations pertaining to the bringing up of their Sons and Daughters &c. Bro E Rushton spoke but not feeling well I left the meeting and did not hear much of his talk.

²⁰See note 14 above for particulars of the case as observed by Hosea Stout, the prosecutor of Ferguson. It is interesting (and a bit shocking) to note that the first legal execution in Utah was a public affair, open to any who cared to witness it.

²¹The expression "burying potatoes" undoubtedly means putting them in a pit specially prepared for winter storage. In common pioneer parlance, he is talking about putting potatoes in the "tater hole."

Friday 4 At work all day in the Shop. Rather cold to day.

Sat 5 Rather Cloudy. At work as usual in the shop. At night took some glass for the school house over to the Bishops.

Sunday 6th Cloudy and windy. Feel pretty well in body and Spirit. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro J.W. Cummings spoke on our magnifying the Priesthood placed upon us, on gaining Victory over the flesh and the Devil, to keep ourselves unspotted from the World, of being alive to the intrests of our dead kindred and friends. Bore his testimony to the truth of the Gospel. Bro D H Wells spoke, but I could not get the hang of his Discourse where I sat and He speaks quick and rather low. In the P. M. J.V. Long spoke on the higher Law. Made some intresting remarks on spiritualism. Bro John Taylor then spoke some on the higher law [and] the Loyalty of this People to the U. S. At night I went to the Ward meeting. A number of the bretheren and sisters spoke as bretheren and sisters do when the[y] feel good in a meeting of testimony and prayer. I spoke among the rest and felt good and blest to have a name and Standing among such a People as the Latter Day Saints. Cloudy and some rain at night.

Mon 7 Cloudy and cold with snow for the first time this Season. At work as usual in the shop.

Tuesday 8th Rather cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop. At night in company with Bro Geo. Knight I went part round the Block I have charge over. Felt blest in the Discharge of my duties. We were then called on another Block by David Fullmer to Administer to a sick Child of his. Night pretty cold.

9th Wend Cold wind from the south pretty much all day. At home digging Potatoes and burying them in the ground. At night I went again with Bro G Knight and finished up the Block. Stopt quite awhile at Bro Buttle's; had a long talk on the gifts and blessing of the Gospel, witchcraft, uneasy spirrits, &c &c. Wind blowing pretty strong from the south to night.

Thursdy 10 Dark and cloudy with some rain and wind. At home writing, painting. Very Stormy at night with rain.

Friday 11 Cold and disagreeable. Out of Doors working in the Lot taking up Beets and cabages.

Sat 12 Clear cold day. Finished getting up the garden truck. In the P.M. I took up the tithing to the office. At night I went to my Quorum. There was

not much of a meeting. J. Haven gave us some good exhortation concerning our duties. I spoke. Felt grateful to God for his blessings. Testified of the Lords goodness to me. Desired to live in that way and manner to be found worthy of the Society of the faithful and just. To night while going to meeting I saw a most brilliant meteor fly from East to West and left a red streak behind it which remained for som time, then gradually dissapeared.

Sun 13 Fine Clear morning. Rather cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro John Taylor spoke of the fruits of the spirit of God. Talked about old Job and his trials &c. In the P.M. Bro J H Hart spoke of his expereance in the gospel [and] the freedom of the Gospel. Bore his testimony to the truth. At night I went to the ward meeting. Some of the brethren and sisters spoke as they generaly do at such meetings.

Mon 14th Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. At night went over to Rushtons. Had quite a chat on various subgects.

Tues 15 Pleasant. At work as usual. Day[s] are getting short.

Wen 16th Weather about the same. At work as usual in the shop. Fel pretty well in body and spirit.

Thursday 17 At work as usual in the shop. This is the anniversary of coming into this world, and another year has passed away and I thro the goodness of the Lord am still alive and have a name and standing with the People of God for which I feel to thank him and praise his holy name and acknowledge his hand in it and in all things. (Freezeing).

Frid 18 At work as usual. Very busy at work. Hardly time to look at any thing else.

Sat 19 Cold and wet under foot. At work as usual in the shop. One day this week Bro H Lewis sent me a Heifer calf in part pay for the Land I sold him.

Sun 20 Cloudy. And rather cold to day. I took my Fathers oxen over Jordan to Bro Rushton's place. Came home tired and cold. Went to meeting at night. Bro D Fullmer spoke to the young in an encourageing manner and exhorted them to treasure up wisdom and correct principles.

Mon 21 Cold. Snow on the ground. At work as usual in the shop. At night I went with Geo Knight part round his block. At one house we labord nearly 2 hours showing a man the nessitey and blessings of prayer and after our talk and labor, he said he was at a loss which God to pray to. Pretty near enough

to discourage a person laboring with such folks, who profess to know that the Gospel is true and yet to be or act so ignorant as not to know who to pray to. We told him to humble himself before the Lord and repent of his sins and acknowledge his hand in all things.

Tues 22 Cold. Snow melting. At work as usual. At night went again with Geo Knight and we finished our little mission for this Month.

Wend 23 Cloudy. At work as usual in the shop. Havnt had time to read a paper this week.

Thursday 24 Unpleasant weather. At work as usual in the shop till late.

Friday 25 Slopy and dirty under feet. At work as usual till very late.

Sat 26 Nasty wet times. At work all day. At night I went to the council meeting at the school house. The Bishop and others gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties as teachers and Elders in Israel. I spoke among the rest and we had a pretty good time of it. Came home thro the rain and wind. Feel well in spirit but worn down in my body.

Sunday 27 Cloudy with a little Snow on the ground. At home this morning writing. Went up to go to meeting; found that there had only been one meeting at the Tabernacle and would continue so until further notice. Called at Sister Degrey's awhile, then went to the Ward Meeting. A number of the brethren spoke as they generelay do in testimony meeting. Gave us some good exhortations concerning being truly obedient to those placed over us in the Kingdom.

Monday 28 Cloudy. Dirty under foot. At work in the Shop. At night home and reading about Magnetism.

Tuesday 29 Dull and Cloudy. At work as usual. Troubled with a cold.

Nov Wednesday 30 Cloudy with some snow in the morning. My cold is a little better. At night studying the Deseret Alphabet.²²

²²Remy and Brenchley, travelers in Utah in 1855, said that this strange phenomenon, the "Deseret Alphabet, was the brainchild of W. W. Phelps, a regent of the University of Deseret." The reason for this radical educational experiment which lasted fifteen years was to design a system of phonetic symbols to help non-English immigrants learn to read. Cited in Neff, *History of Utah*, pp. 850-51.

Its genesis goes back at least to 1853, when the regents in October appointed Parley P. Pratt, Heber C. Kimball, and George D. Watt as a committee to present proposals for a textbook based on a phonetic alphabet.

December Thursday 1st The Sun came out in all his splendeour after being hid for several days. At work as usual in the Shop. While shoeing a horse this morning, he pulled me about in a violent maner and I felt cross for a little while at him.

Frid 2nd Clear and fine. At work as usual in the shop. At night Learning the Deseret Alphabet.

Sat 3 Rather cold. Looks something like a storm this evening. Feel tired and want rest.

Sunday 4th Cloudy. Six inches snow on the ground and still keeps snowing. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro John Taylor spoke of the Priesthood being the Delegated power of God, its power to govern on Earth and in Heaven, and thro out Eternity &c. Went up to the 11 Ward. Called in the 20th Ward and saw an old friend from St. Louis. Had quite a chat about old times, our acquaintances, their Death, and apostaces from the Church of God. From there went down to the 19th Ward on a little buisnes. Called at Sister's Fieldings. Came home, then went to the ward meeting. The Bishop and others spoke to us; exhorted us to live up to our privilieges; exhorted the children to be obedient to their Parents. I spoke. Felt to be thankfull for ever[y] blessing I received from the Lord [and] acknowledge his hand in them and all thing[s]. Showed that Mormonism made me all that I am, that all the inteligence, all the blessing I have had I owe them to the gospel of my God. Exhorted them to gain confidence in themselves and in their God and strive to over come the weakness of the flesh. We had a good little meeting and altho the weather was stormy and cold the Lord was with us and blessed us in our meeting to gether.

Mon 5th Very Cold. At work in the Shop all day. Not very well this morning. Feel a little better this P.M. Night very clear; cold and freezing.

Tues 6 Very Cold. At work as usual in the Shop all day and until half past 3 in the morning. Cold and tired.

Wen 7 Cold and Cloudy. At work as usual in the Shop and again until half past 3 in the morning. Sleepy, heavy, weary, and half sick.

Thursday 8 Weather about the same. At work as usual. Came home about tired out. The sleighs are gliding swiftly thro the streets.

Friday 9th Not much change in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. There is considerable Stealing of animals going on now in the Ter-

ritory. At night I went to my Quorom Meeting. The time was chiefly spent in doing buisness for the Quorom.

Satuarday 10 Cold and cloudy. At work as usual. Called at Rushtons and Spent the evening with them.

Sunday 11 Cold and Cloudy. At home this morning writing &c. Called at Agathas in the P.M. At night I went to the Ward meeting. The Bishop and several others spoke, myself with the rest. I showed that the Holy Ghost gave us the testimony of the truth of the Gospel, not man. Whether our worship in these little meetings was acceptable before the Lord or not, exhorted them to do good to one another and to themselves and they would feel better all the time and when they mad[e] a good determination to be honest with themselves and carry it out and they would have more confidence in themselves and their God and would have more of his holy Spirit. Bore my testimony to the truth and prayed that they might be blessed.

Mon 12 Cold and dark looking. At home and up in the City doing buisnes for my self and my Quorom.

Tues 13 Weather about the same. At work in the shop shoeing horses and mules all day. Feel rather stiff and tired.

Wen 14 Cold Cloudy. At work as usual. At night I went round block No 4 with Bro Geo Knight. Talked a good while with some of the Bretheren, showing them the ne[ce]ssity of having kind feelings toward each other [and] also calling upon the Lord. Felt Blest in doing my duty. Came home pretty late. Feel glad to rest my body.

Thursday 15 The Sun came out to day and made things look pleasant. At work as usual. At night I went round my Block, No 5. Bro Geo Knight with me. Felt Blest and pleased that I was found worthy to discharg that duty. Home late.

Frid 16 Pleasant over head and thawing. At work as usual.

Sat 17 Cold and partly clear. Went and took a last look at old sister

Sunday 18 Cold and clear. Went and took a last look at old Sister Fielding, then went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro Brigham speak. He showed in a very plain manner that riches would not make us happy. Nothing short of the Holy Ghost gave genuine happiness. Spoke of the traditions of men, of killing one another &c, &c, &c. Called at Sister Degreys, then went to ward meeting.

The Bishop, Father, myself, and others spoke a good many things pertaining to our salvation and which I have not had time to write.

Tues 20 Cold and Cloudy. At work as usual. At night I went over to the school House and saw them organize a kind of a Lyceum.

Wend 21 Not much change in the weather. At work as usual. At [night?] went round with Geo Knight on block no 8 by request of the Bishop.

Thurs 22 Clear and cold. At work as usual. Heard that England and the United States were going to war about the Island of St [?] Juan.

Frid 23 Clear and Cold. At work as usual. Heard that 500 U S troops are going to be discharged pretty soon also that a Dispatch for the rest to hold themselves in readiness to march to Oregon next Spring and by that time we shant have many soldiers here I think. I hope it is true.

Sat 24 Pretty cold all day and Cloudy. At work in the Shop as usual. Feel glad when a day of rest comes. Feel good in body and Spirit. The ground is still covered with snow.

Christmas Sunday 25 Cloudy and thawing. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro A Lyman Spoke on the Principle of keeping the commandments of God because we lov'd to do it; of having charity; that it was as much the duty of the Seventies to preach here and put down evil and practice virtue, holiness, and show forth good examples, as it was to go 10 thousand miles to do it and to magnify our callings here and pray as much as tho we were on a mission to any part of the Earth. Came home and read a little, then went and took some of the comforts of life to an old widow. Called at Rushtons and took supper there, then went to the Ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer, My Father, E Rushton, Wm Faucett, and the Bishop. They gave us some encouraging exhortations and remarks on our duties as Saints of the High. Came home rather late. Feel a currious feeling around me, a kind of heavyness, but this I do know that its not that light buyant glow of happiness which I am in the habit of enjoying. Perhaps the Lord has withdrawn his Spirit from me for a reason to see how I would act of myself. Well I dont know what I shal[l] do but I feel to be humble and trust in him for strength and all will come out right. Lay hours awake Meditating and reflecting where in I had done wrong. I could only find that I had thought evel once or twice during the day.

Monday 26th Cloudy and dark. At home this morning killing a Pig. At night I went over to Rushtons.

Tues 27 Cold. At work as usual. At night I went to the council meeting at the school House. A good many things were spok[en] of which were edifying to one another. The Blocks reported and other items of Buisness attended to, we then adjourned. Came home very late. I heard on Sunday but most forgot it that 2 men got into a brawl and shot at one another. Both were wounded. One by the Name of Wm Hickman is thought wont get better. The other, Lot Huntington, I have not heard how He is.²³

Wend 28th Cold and Cloudy. At work till past noon, then went home to prepare my self for the Ward Party which is to come off[f] to night. Went to the Party and danced until mighty nigh 3 a. m.

Thursday 29 Cold. At home reading &c. I see by an Illustrated Paper that Prof Lowe is about to make a[n] aireal Voyage to Europe in a Balloon with a Boat attached to, and the best of it [is that] He feels certain of success in his operations.

Friday 30 Cold. Went to work in the shop. At night went to the school house to hear a Lecture, also a debate on this subject, Can the Will of man be controld [?]. The charman decided that it could not.

6th Ward G S L City Saturday Dec 31th 1859 Cold with a few specs of Snow falling. In the a.m. went up to work in the Shop, but there was no work going on, so I went to see about some of my own Buisness. In the evening I went over to Bro E Rushtons. Had some singing by the boys and girls. I settled up my accounts with him, took a late supper, then came home between 1 and 2 o clock a. m. So ends another Year and it seems as tho it were a dream from one year to another. Very very soon the time flies past.

6th Ward G S L City Jan 1st 1860 Sunday 1st Cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro H S Eldredge. Felt glad to be among such a People.

²³This disgraceful encounter is recorded by Hosea Stout in his entry for December 25, 1859: "This was as usual here a very happy Christmas with one exception a renconter ensued between W. A. Hickman [and] Lott Huntington which resulted in a shooting match six men being on the side of Hickman and Lott alone some 60 shots fired Hickman & Lott both wounded in the thigh Hickman thought to be mortally The cause not known." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:706.

John D. Lee recorded the episode January 18, 1860, at Washington, but he reported both Huntington and Hickman mortally wounded. Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*, I:234.

Elias Smith also made mention of the affair in his *Journal*: "Sunday 25th.—There was a most disgraceful affray in the streets just after the close of the meeting in which Lott Huntington and W. A. Hickman were wounded, the latter severely." (Reprinted in *Utah Historical Quarterly*, XXI:145, A. R. Mortensen, ed.)

But neither of these notorious characters died of wounds received in this encounter. Lott Huntington met death from Orrin Porter Rockwell's quick gun about two years later.

Wished us a happy new Year, gave his views on reformation, [and] felt to encourage the Saints. H. C. Kimball spoke of the Authority of the Priesthood [and] of our becoming a free and independent People. Spoke on time and Eternity. Felt grieved at those holding a standing in the Church getting Drunk and taking the name of the Lord in vain. Blessed us and all the righteous upon the face of the Earth. Took supper at my sisters; had a little singing and music. Came [home] about 10.

Mon Jan 2nd Cold and Cloudy. At home writing &c in the morning. Pleasant in the P.M. Took my Heifer calf to E Rushton to take care of. Came home and began to write out my accounts. Called at Bro Buttle[s] awhile. Came home and read in the Doc and Cov till late.

Tues 3rd Not much change in the weather. Went to work in the shop. Shoeing nearly all day. Feel weary and tired out.

Wend 4th At work as usual. I see by the news theres is likely to be a Division in the union; the north against the South and the South against the north. This will fulfil the Prophecy of Joseph.²⁴

Thursday 5th Cold with light fall of Snow. At work as usual. I hear that there is a man or men calling themselves Latter Day Saints coming out here to reclaim us as Lost Sheep. Says Polygamy is false and they are going to put it down. Go it Mr Devil but we Shall win.

Frid 6 South wind all day; thawing. At work as usual. At night met with the Literary Society. We had a Lecture on the best Method of raising Potatoes on this low land by T Fenton.²⁵ I was called on for a song. I sang them one of my own composing. All hands were pleased with it. Then we had a Lecture on absorbtion from My Father. We then had a song from one of the sisters, then one from another man. The meeting went off pretty well considering all things.

Saturday 7 Cold. A little snow has fallen during the night. At work as usual. To day I had my patience tried pretty well while shoeing a Devilish mule. Feel pretty well in spirit but worn down in body and I do think if it was

²⁴For Joseph Smith's prophecy see the Doctrine and Covenants, section 87:1-8.

²⁵Walker was asked to write something to read at a subsequent meeting of the Literary Society, and he produced what he labeled "Written for the 6th Ward Philomatic Society." It consisted of eight four-line stanzas. Of the first meeting he writes in the fourth stanza:

The first night we met, things went very well,
By a lecture from Fenton, we plainly did tell
That white was not black and red was not blue,
Now, were not these things most strikingly true[?].

The Fenton mentioned here was Thomas Fenton, who resided in the Sixth Ward.

not for the light of the Gospel and the hope of salvation and eternal life hereafter I should not care much about living long upon the Earth for it is a curious place to live in.

Sunday 8 Cold. By Request of the Bishop I went to a few houses to root out iniquity with 2 more Bretheren. Came home and wrote a while then went to the Ward meeting. The Bishop, My Father, Faucett, Rushton, Fullmer, myself, and others spoke on union. Serve the Lord in an acceptable manner. Had a pretty good time of it.

Monday 9th Cold, cloudy. Some 3 inches of snow has fallen during the night. At work as usual in the shop. At [evening] dad reading a work on Spiritualism purporting to be written by Jesus but I know better than God.

Tuesday 10th Cold and Cloudy, with fine snow falling at night. At work as usual. At [night] I went to the Council meeting at the School House. A few reports were given in, then the Bishop gave us some exhortations and instruction pertaining to our duties as teachers in Israel.

Wend 11th Cold. At work as usual. At [?] I went to the shoemakers and at last after waiting a month or so I did get a pair of Boots a[nd] I need them sure enough.

Thursday 12th Cold weather. At work as usual. At night I went to the Bishops meeting as I thought but was mistaken in the night of this meeting. Stopt awhile at my sisters. Came home late. Night cold. I heard the Orrin Porter Rockwell was killed near Chicken Creek, South, then I heard that it was not so. I hope it is not true of his Death for he was a friend to the Prophet Joseph.²⁶

Friday 13th Very cold. At work as usual. At night I went to my [?]. Bro Jesse Haven and others gave us some good exhortations perta[in]ng to our duties as Seventies and members in the Church of God. Dont feel very first rate.

Saturday 14 Very Cold. At work as usual. Feel a little better to Night. Feel glad that a rest day is nigh from my labor.

Sunday 15th Cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro John Taylor spoke on the Gospel of Jesus Christ, showing its genuine Authority, both ancient and modern. Made some remarks on the authority of the Holy Priesthood from

²⁶This comment by Walker is typical of the feeling of rank and file of the faithful for the man who was Joseph Smith's bodyguard.

Adam till now. Took Dinner with sister Mittin. Call'd at Sister De Greys, then went to the Ward Meeting. The Bishop, Father, and others spoke, chiefly testimony and exhortations. Night Rather Cloudy.

Mon 16 Very Cold all day. At work in the Shop as usual. Good Sleighting and not much sign of it being otherwise yet awhile. Feel pretty well in body and spirit.

Tues 17th Cold and Rather Cloudy. At work till about half past one. Came home in the evening. I went over to Bro W Faucett and squared my tithing for last year and find a Balance in my favor of \$30.70. At night went over to Bro E. Rushtons.

Wend 18th Cold all the time. At work as usual in the shop. Spent some little time in the shop conversing on the Principles of our Religion with Bro H C Jackson and Br J Turnbow.

Thursday 19th Cold and foggy. At work as usual. At night I went to the Bishops meeting at the City Hall. A few of the Bishops represented there Wards. Bishop Hardy gave some instructions to the Bishops concerning the Young Men of their Wards. Bro E Snow spoke on the magnifying of the two Priesthoods and Becoming the Laws of Moses and Aaron. Showed that it was easier to govern people by the Power of the Priesthood than by civil Law &c &c. I see by the Papers that there has been no Speaker elected in the House as yet but there is a trem[en]dous movement among the People of the States preparing themselves with Arms, Organizing Millitary Companies, raising up Old ones; in fact they are getting themselves in a good shape for War and I Suppose they will kill one another after awhile. I wonder why they dont obey the Gospel of Jesus Christ and Quit this nonesense.

Friday 20 Not much change in the Weather. At work as usual. At night I went to the school House. Heard 3 short Lectures on Fruit growing, Wheat and Stock raising by the Bishop, Faucit, and others. I sang them 2 songs, then I fixd them a Programme for the next Meeting. It seems Last night sometime that a man named Joe Rhodes was stabbed in a Shocking Manner and died very soon after by one Jason Luce who did it in self Defence.²⁷ I think if they would

²⁷Hosea Stout recorded the killing of Joe Rhodes by Jason Luce, albeit in rather ambiguous terms. Under his journal entry of January 19, 1860, Stout writes, "To night Joe Rodes was killed by Jacen Luce. He was attempting to force himself into a house where Hickman was confined of his wound as above stated, and his enterance being disputed he turned on Luce and stabbed eleven times and died instantly." Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:706.

Luce later was executed for murder. *Ibid.*, fn. 71.

drink less whisky and work for their living they would be better off[f] than killing one another.

Sat 21 Cold. At work as usual. Another week [h]as gone. It seems to me that time goes mighty fast, almost too fast for me and what I have to do. Well Eternity is before me to enjoy if I do right.

Sunday 22 Cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro O Hyde spoke from the text many shall seek to enter the Kingdom of Heaven but few shall be able. Called a[t] Sister DeGrey's, then went to ward meeting. A good number spoke my self among the rest. It was a regular testimony meeting and we had a pretty good time of it.

Monday 23 Mild and thawing. At home fixing the Pig pen to keep him warm these cold nights, in the P. M. studying arithmetic. At night I went round Block No 4 with Bro Geo. Knight.

Tues 24 Not quite so cold as it as been. At work as usual. At night went to Council meeting. The reports of the Blocks were given in and some items of Buisness attended to.

Wend 25 Cold and thawing a little. At work as usual. At night paid a visit to Bro Huish's, an old acquaintance of mine from St. Louis, in company with Mittins folks. We sung, danced, eat and drank, and enjoyed ourselves first rate till about 12 o clock.

Thursday 26 Cold. Snow keeps pretty steady on the ground, at work as usual, at night studying Arithmetic.

Friday 27 Cold. At work as usual. At night went to the Lyceum at the school House. They had a debate: Which has the most influence in Societey, Man or Woman? It was decided that woman had. We also had some good Singing. I then went to a dancing school thinking to become a member but I did not like the way it was conducted. There was too much swearing among the young. Men also drinking. Seeing all this, I soon came to the Conclusion I should feel better away from it.

Sat 28th Weather about the same. At work as usual. At night I went to the school House to help to settle a little difficulty Between Bro Levi Savage and Robt Watson. Neither one seemed willing to yield a little and I plainly saw that they would talk until Midnight and then be fa[r]ther of[f] than when they began, so I left them and came home. Night clear and Cold.

Sunday 29th Still keeps cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro O Pratt spoke a little on the text, Except ye are one ye are not mine. Showed where in he had not been one with Bro Brigham in some of his writings in the Seer, and when Bro Brigham told him it was incorrect, he still held on to his own views and opinion. Made a Public Confession and acknowledged he was in the wrong in not yeeling to Bro Brigham sooner than He did. Bro Benson followed. Was glad to hear Bro O Pratt. Felt to bless him. Showed that we need not fear that Bro Brigham was wrong. If there was anything wrong it was in us and not in Him. Took Dinner with Sister K Pratt, then went to Bro Buttles, took supper there, then went to the Ward meeting. Bro Geo Knight, Rushton, Fullmer, and Faucett spoke on union, tithing, the Authority of the Priesthood &c.

Mon 30 Cold all day. At work in the shop. At night Sister Mary Watson came over to me and settled a difficulty or I should have said that [she] made an acknowledgement for an insult she gave me last summer while acting as teacher at her House. I forgave her and felt to bless her. Studying arimetic till bedtime.

Jan Tues 31st Cold. At work as usual. At night I went over to Sister De Greys. Called at Sister Mittens. Cam home rather late. Feel first rate in body and Spirit.

Wendsday Feb 1 Cold. At work as usual. I see by the news that no Speaker has been [chosen] yet. Up to Jan 4 there has been considerable property destroyed by fire in the States. Feel wea[r]y and tired. Have been shoeing horses and mules all day.

Thurs 2 Cold and clear. At work as usual. At night called at My Sisters, then called at sister Mittins. We chatted awhile on the consoling hopes of our religion.

Friday 3d Fog this morning with a little Sprinkle of snow during the day. At work as usual. At night I went to a Meeting at our schoolhouse. Was called to act as chairman this Evening. We had a Lecture on Fruit growing, Geography, and had some singing.

Sat 4th Cold and cloudy. At work as usual. At home at night, Dad reading a spiritual Paper [Banner of Light].

Sunday 5 Cold but Pleasant over head. At home writing for my Quorum until

evening. Called at Sister De Greys awhile. Called at Bro Buttles. Had some singing there, then went to ward meeting. Bro Willis and C Smith spoke But I could not make much out of what they said. Bro E Rushton spoke very encourageingly on Prayer, Paying Tithing, keeping our Covenants, union, being honest with each other &c.

Mon 6 Not quite so cold. At work till about noon, then went home to fix for a party of the 39th Quorum. Had quite a good time of it. I dont think there was a jar the whole time we were Dancing and singing. Came home about 3 oclock a. m. As I was going to the Party I observed a partial Eclipse of the Moon. The first one I ever saw.

Tues 7 Cold. Arose late. At home writing for my Quorum &c and at night I went to the Counsell meeting at the school House. The time was taken up by the Bishop and others in Speaking on Tithing.

Wendsday 8th Cold. But Rather Pleasent about mid day. At work in the shop to Day. At night studying ciphering.

Thursday 9 Weather about the Same. At work in the shop. There is a Rumor afloat that the U. S troops are going to leave here in the Spring. The Lord will work all things for our good if we are only faithfull before Him. Thats my faith.

Friday 10 Not quite so cold. At work as usual. At night I went to my Quorum Meeting. Pres Haven Showed that it was no light thing to hold the office of a Seventie. A number of the members spoke [on] Novel reading, Prophecy, preaching out in the world, &c &c and I spoke among the rest and Showed that there was more real solid genuine pleasure, joy, and Satisfaction in the Gospel of Christ than in all the Pomp and Splendeour of the world. Showed that Spiritualism was calculated to deceive and lead the weak minded astray. Felt to Defend the truth and to see the end of this mortal life in Mormonism. On the whole we had quite a good meeting and I felt cheered and refreshed. Came home late.

Sat 11th Rather cloudy. Somewhat like a spring day. The snow melts very slow. At work as usual. At night at home writing &c and feel first rate in body and more so in spirit. Thank God I do for the Glorious light of Truth, and for a name and standing among his chosen People.

Sunday 12th Thawing. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro O Hyde spoke from the text, If your eye be Single your whole body shall be filled with

Light. Dewlt on the Principle of concentration. He brought up a [good] many figures to illustrate the Principle; in fact it was as good a Sermon as I have heard him preach in a good while. Bro O Pratt spoke on the Same Principle. Called at Agatha's, Sister De Greys, and Sister Mittins, then went to the 5th Ward meeting House. Here for the first time in my Life I heard the minuets of a prayer meeting read and accepted before the congregation, but it looked to me as tho it was a common thing in that Ward. Stayed but a short time, then left for the 4th Ward meeting house. The Bishop and others spoke on the Progress of the Kingdom. Showed that we ought to be diligent in our duties and strive to keep pace with it &c. Came back to my own meeting 6th Ward. Bro D Fullmer showed the Lord was about to pour out a blessing upon this people but first Desired to see who was faithful and worthy of the blessings.

Mond 13 Rather cloudy and thawing. At work as usual. At night went round the Block with Bro Geo Knight. Felt blest in my labors. Came home. Feel tired and Sleepy. This makes twice I have dropt asleep while writing 3 pages. So now I am going right straight to bed.

Tues 14th Changeable weather. At work as usual in the shop. At night went over to Bro Wm Buttles to see when He wanted me to go round his 2 Blocks. We had quite a long chat about crossing the Sea and Plains. Came home late.

Wend 15th Mild and thawing. At work as usual. I see by the Paper there is no Speaker elected up to the 20 of Jan. Also they have had pretty cold weather in the States. At night I went over to Bro Wm Buttles to go round the Blocks No 1 and 2. We went round No 1. We talked and prayed with them and gave them good counsel. Felt blest and strengthened in striving to strengthen and bless those of my Bretheren and Sisters.

Thursday 16th Rather Pleasant over head but dirty under foot. At work as usual, at night round Block No 2 with Bro Buttles. I did not feel so good and blest to night in going round this Block as I generelaly do.

Friday 17 Mild and thawing. At work as usual. At night I went to the school House. Heard a short Lecture on Geography, a few songs, and a mighty poor Speech from a man named Jas Chesney. I Should have been better at home.

Sat 18 Morning Rather Pleasant. P. M cloudy with fine snow towards night. At work as usual. A[t] night home writing. I see by the Paper that the

Spaniards and Moors are at war with each other. Also Lou[is] Napoleon [is] strengthening his Navy. In fact there seems to be a fuss about something or other all over the world except Here in the Mountains.

Sunday 19 Cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Jos Young spoke some on Man on governing the Passions. Showed that a man that overcame his weaknesses and besetments [?] was greater than the Man that killed his Millions, destroyed Cities, and ruined countries. Spoke some on the lovely Character of Jesus while on the Earth &c &c. Bro John Taylor spoke on the text, What is man that thou art mindful of him. Showed what man was and what he was destined to be thro obeying the Laws of God. Exhortated us to live our religion. The remarks of Both were good and calculated to Cheer and Edify the Saints. Came home and took some flour and Meat and a little tobacoo to an aged Widow. Called at Rushtons, then went to Mittins. Took supper there. My self and the two Boys then went to the 15th Ward Meeting. Bishop A Cunningham spoke on union [and] disapproving sin and wickednes. Several of the Bretheren spoke also. The meeting was very good and intresting to me. Came home late.

Mon 20th Cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop. A violent snow storm from the West about 7 P. M. I could hardly see my way home it blew so strong and the snow beating in my face. Glad to get home.

Tues 21st Cold. About 2 inches of snow fell last night. Snowing again this morning. At work as usual. At night I went to the council meeting. The Blocks were reported, also some items of buisnes transacted. Night Cold and freezeing.

Wend 22nd Cold. At work as usual. I have heard considerable about the proceedings of Bro Caukins, J D Ross and others at Liverpool that I scarce know what to think or beleive. At night I went over to Mittins awhile.

Thurs 23rd Cold. At work as usual in the shop. At night at home working Sums.

Frid 24th Cold. At work as usual. At night I took my Sister to a dance. We had a pretty good time of it. Came home about 4 o clock in the morning. Freezing pretty keen.

Sat 25th Not quite so Cold. The snow lays in Patches in the Streets and Lots. At work as usual. Feel pretty well tired. Feel thankful for even one days rest in a week. Feel happy and Peaceabl in my Spirit.

Sunday 26th Rather Cold. Dirty under foot. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Hart spoke. As I was called to hand the Sacrament to the congregation, I did not understand much of what he Said. Took Dinner at Sister Mittins. At night I went to the 7th ward meeting. Bro McRae, W Woodroof Spoke on government of Families, genuine integrity before the Lord, touched on Polygamy, on keeping our covenants &c. Called at 6th ward meeting coming home. Bro D. Fulmer Spoke on union, Polygamy, Sustaining those placed over us in Authority, &c. Night cold and freezeing.

Monday 27th Cold. North west wind. At work in the shop. I heard to day that they had at last elected a Speaker in the House at Washington and if I got the name right it is a Mr Pennington that is Elected, from N Jersey.

Tues 28 Moderate Weather. At work as usual. Went to hear Mr Gibson Lecture at the Social Hall but could not get in it was so crowded. Came home and studied Arithmetic till bed time.

Feb Wend 29 1860 Rather windy, hazy, and thawing. At work as usual. At night reading and ciphering.

March Thursday 1st Cloudy. Went to fast meeting. Some of the Bretheren spoke on Education, Charity, the atributes of the Deity, &c. At night I went to a Dance at the Seventies Hall got up by the 22nd Quorum. Broke up between 3 and 4 a.m. Snow and wind from the N. W. Slept at my sisters.

Frid 2 Rather Pleasant. At work about half the Day. At night took Kezia D Pratt to a Dance at Ballo's Hall. Came home about 4 A. m.

Sat 3 Not very cold. At work as usual. Feel weary and tired out.

Sunday 4th Weather Moderate. At the request of the Bishop I with several Bretheren visited the House of Sister Moyier to inquire into feelings pertaining to their religion and I did not like the Spirit the old Lady manifested. The Boys I have some hope [of] their doing better. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham spoke very good what little I heard for I was outside and could not get in it was so crowded. Called at De Greys and Rushtons then went to the ward meeting. Bro P. Richards spoke on wisdom the way to get it &c. Bro D Fullmer and E Rushton spoke on various subjects pertai[ni]ng to our welfare temporaly and Spiritually.

Mon 5 Not so cold for the Season. At work in the shop. At Night I went to the Tabernacle. Bro O Pratt Delivered a Lecture on Light. Very intresting to me and I think to others from the marked attention the audience paid him.

Tues 6th Cold and windy. Doing some choores with an ox team this morning for my Self and Bro H C Jackson. Snowing in the evening. At night I went to the council meeting. Some good instructions were given by the Bishop and his council to the Teachers, pertaining to their duties and callings, and here for the first time in my life I was praised in public for my integrity and faithful discharge of my duties. Looks very like winter.

Wend 7 Cold. At work as usual. At night heard Capt Gibson Lecture at the Tabernacle concerning the Malay Islands. Very intresting to me.

Thurs 8th Rather Cold. At work as usual. At night went to a weding Party of my Sister Agatha's who has got married to a man named Ridges.²⁸ Danced and Sung till about 1/2 past 2. Bro O Pratt was there and we had quite a jovial time.

Fri 9th Pleasant. The snow is nearly gone. Tolerable traveling. At work as usual. At night went to my Quorum Meeting. The time was took up in arrainging for a Party for the Quorum, to be held at the Seventies Hall.

Sat 10th Pleasant. At work as usual. At home feel a little sick.

Sund 11th Pleasant. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro P Young Spoke some on people praying all the time for the kingdom of God to come and when it did come they wanted to get away from it. Spoke some of the percecutions of the saints by the United States &c &c. Bro Brigham spoke on men having their minds fixd and would not move from it when truth was shown them. Spoke some on the Creeds of the Day. Also on the Powers, keys, and blessings of the Holy Melchizedec Priesthood, of the blessings and privileges of the Saints. Exhorted us to Charity and forbearance &c. Called at Sister De Greys, then went to the school house. A Brother Robinson Spoke in a very pleasing Manner on the kingdom of God and the kingdom of the Devil. Showed the contrast between the two. Spoke on blessings of Polygamy &c. Bro John Alger, David Fullmer, W Faucett, spoke on Polygamy, unity, charity, &c. Exhorting us to endure to the end and Show forth Sterling integritiy to our Father in Heaven.

Mon 12th Feels like Spring. At work in the Shop. At night at home writing and ciphering. Dont feel so well in body or Spirit, but I know it is my own fault I dont feel better in Spirit, so I have no one to blame but my self.

²⁸The man to whom Charles L. Walker's sister, Agatha Walker Pratt, was married was Joseph H. Ridges, under whose direction the Salt Lake Tabernacle organ was constructed.

Tues 13th Pleasant at home buying [trying to?] get Some Fruit Trees but could not make the trade. Bro Pool gave me some currant trees and I planted them out. At night at Mittins converseing on Spiritualism &c.

Wend 14 Pleasant. Fixing in the garden for fruit trees. Feel better in Spirit.

Thurs. 15th Hazy. At home writing in the morning. P. M got a few Plum Trees and planted them out. At night went to the Tabernacle. Heard Capt Gibson Lecture on the Islands of Java and New Guinea which was very good and instructive. Night warm.

Frid 16 Cloudy and not very cold. At work in the shop to day. At night I went with Faucett, Rushton, and Geo Knight to administer to Sister Anna Acurn. Raining.

Sat 17 Cold. Up and down the City attending to items of my own affairs. Got some fence Posts of Bro J Fielding. Called at Mittins and we had a chat about the Irish.

Sunday 18 Pleasant. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro John Taylor spoke and showed that if a man or Elder in the Church would not be destitute of something to say if he strove with all his might to magnify his Priesthood and honor his Calling before the Lord. Spoke of the confusion of the isms of the day, of their conflicting doctrines, of the Beuty and strength of the order of the Kingdom of God &c. Called at De Greys and Rushtons. Went to meeting. Bro C. Shill, Rushton, the Bishop, and others spoke, building each other up and not to pull down, not to be idle but for the Elders of Israel to improve themselves to live for the Holy Gohst, to be encouraged to seek for faith and wisdom and put our trust in the Lord.

Mon 19 Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night I went to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro O Pratt Lecture on the Laws of Gravitation which was very interesting to me.

Tues 20 Windy. Rather Cloudy. At work as usual. At night went to the council meeting at the schoolhouse. The Blocks were reported in part. The Bishop exhorted us to build up and strengthen the People.

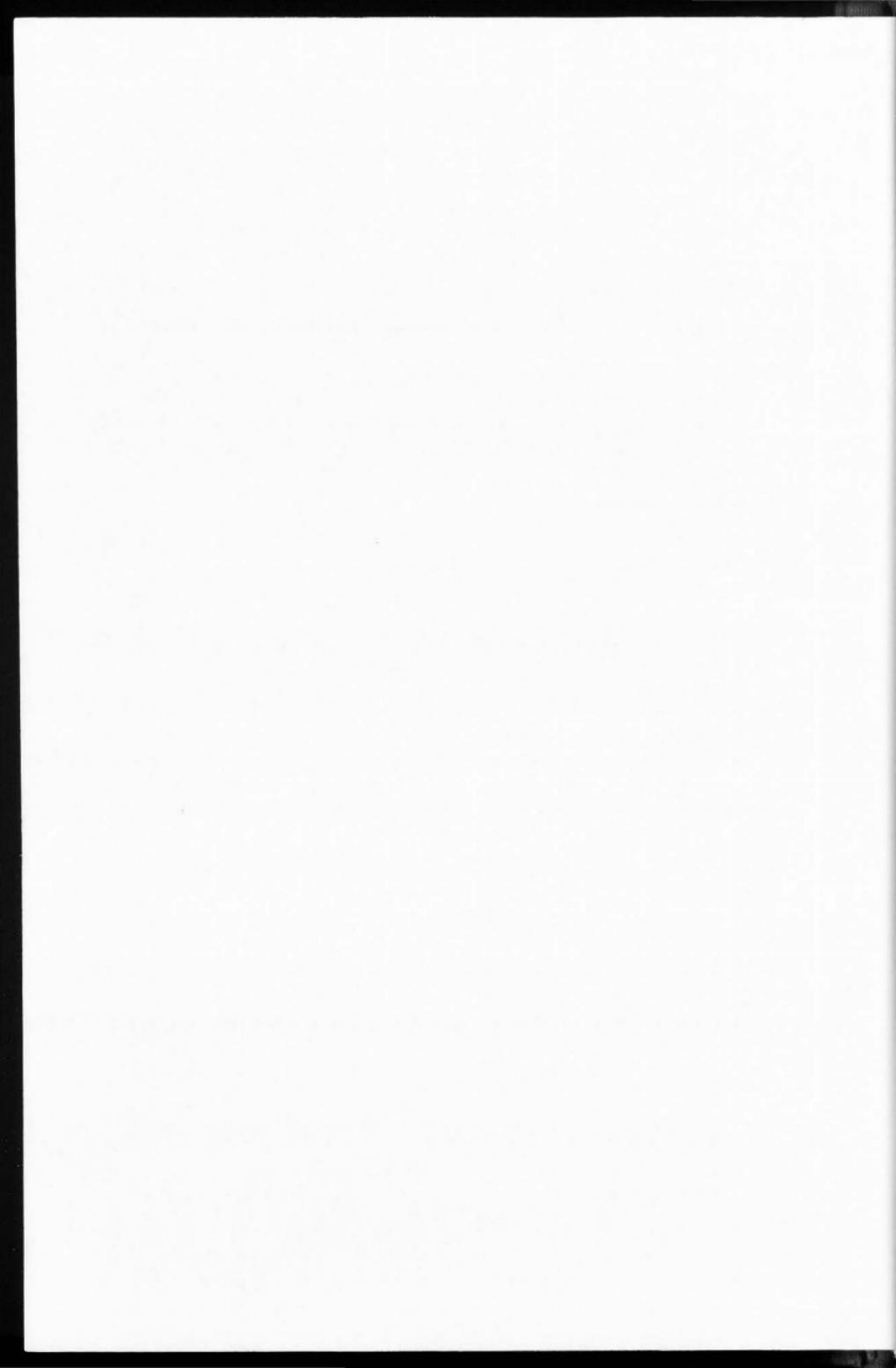
Wend 21st Mild. At work as usual. At night reading.

Thurs 22nd Spring weather. At work as usual. At night at Rushtons and Buttles. Feel pretty well in body and Spirit.

Frid 23 Fine morning. Looking after some lumber and posts. P.M. south wind about 3. I went to dance got up by our Quorum viz 14th. We had dancing and singing, reciting, &c. until morning. Got home a little before Day light.

Sat 24th Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. Feel pretty well tired and sleepy.

March Sunday 25th 1860 Lovely morning. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro O Hyde and Bro Brigham spoke; Orson on the Power and Authority of the Holy Priesthood and Brigham on the Ressurection. It was food and drink to me and I felt to thank God that ever I obeyed the gospel and had a portion of the Holy Priesthood placed upon me.



Fourth Diary:

March 26, 1860 to November 22, 1860

[Written on inside of front cover]

Recd from

JS fullmer 3/4 cord of Rock	10 - 50
4 sleepers at 25¢ each	1 00
G. Knight 3 loads sand 2 Cla7	
haul 1 load lumber & one dobis	
Jos Albion 1/2 days work	
Do Do	
E Morris for Building	9 75
G Knight shoes on oxen 7 new 3 sett	3 30
Oct Order on Ross	
[Written on fly leaf in front of book]	
E Rushton cash \$175 - - - - -	1 75
Ge Knight 1 horn Brand -----	3 25
Do 1 tire set- - - - 1 00	
" sythee irons gross hook- - - 1 85	
JS Fullmer 2 yoke oxen shod	12 00
Do 4 tires set and bolt rib	4.50
Jos Albion hoe ref	50

1860 G S L City. 6th Ward. March 26 Monday 26th Spring weather. The Snow is now on the Mountains only. The grass is begining to grow and the People are comencing to work in their gardens. At work in the Blacksmith Shop as usual. At night studying figures.

Tues 27th Wend 28th Thurs 29. At work as usual in the shop. At nights reading and Ciphering.

Friday 30th Cloudy and rather Cold with a little rain during the Day. At work as usual. At night at home writing &c.

March Sat 31st Cloudy and rather cold. At work as usual. I heard that Genl Harney is coming here to govern us both civil and Martial. Feel a little troubled at reading one of the revelations in the Doctrine and Covenants concerning the gifts and &c.

April 1st Sunday Pleasant morning. Rather cold and Cloudy P. M. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Mace Spoke on the authority of the Holy Priesthood, on faith and Beleif. O Pratt then spoke on the Power of the Priesthood. Also Bro Brigham then spoke and corrected Bro Mace a little. Showed that Belief was an inherant Principle planted in man by God. Showed that thro the Poverty of our Language we oft failed to express our ideas correctly, also owing to the differance of our organizations. Said that we must learn to link truth to truth for Heaven was full of truths. Earth was full of truth and Lies, and if we found a truth anywhere, even were it in Hell, take it for it belongs to us and wear it. I felt good under the instructions. He also said that the greatest gift a man could have was that of Eternal Life to preserve our own identity and never die. Prayed God to bless us, also the sinners if they would have it. At night I went to the Ward Meeting. Bro G Knight, E Rushton, and D Fullmer spoke concerning the living Authority of the Church, of enduring to the end, of being united, loving one another &c &c.

Mon 2 Cold with some rain. At work as usual. At night went to a meeting at the school House. The main Busnes of the meeting was to organize a singing Choir.

Tues 3rd Cold. Snowing pretty much all day. At work as usual. At night went to the council Meeting. Bro Rushton spoke on the wickedness now practiced among us by those professing to belong to the Church. Bishop and others spoke on unity, hiding each others failings, &c.

Wend 4th Cloudy with some rain. At work as usual. At night went to a practice meeting at the school House. Was appointed Clerk for the Choir.

Thursday 5th Strong wind from the South. Rather disagreeable. This is Fast Day at the Tabernacle but could not go, having to finish a job of work that had to be done in a hurry. Still blowing from the South.

April Friday 6th Still Blowing from the South. At home digging and fixing in the Lot. In the P. M. went to Conferance. Bro Z Pulsipher, Rockwood, John Young, Bore their testimonies to the truth of the Gospel. Bro Brigham related some of his first ideas and thoughts about Mormonism. Showed that we must judge by the intention of a man or woman, not by the action alone if

we wished to give righteous judgement. Desired us to keep the Spirit of the Lord and our hearts Clean so that if an Angel were to come down in our midst we could look him right in the eye and Say, here am I on hand; what do you wish? Said there were some that could not abide a Celestial Law, but they would have the glory that belongs to them. I felt blest and comforted. Came home a little after dark. Wind Changed round to the N. W. with a few drops of rain. It looks very much like a Storm.

Sat. 7th The ground covered with snow, about 2 inches since last night. Went to work very early. Got thro about 9. Attended Conference. Bro D Spencer Bore his testimony to the gospel, then the authorities of the Church were presented to the People by President B Young. All were accepted and sustain'd. I Saw a wonder among the Saints when Bro H C Kimball's name was presented and that was a contrary vote. After this some names were [read] out to go on Missions, Bro A. Lyman and C. C. Rich¹ among the rest. Bro Brigham spoke a little concerning Missionaries [and] the course a good many pursued while on their missions. Gave them a few outlines [on] the way to act while on their missions. P.M. Went to the Tabernacle. Heard some of the Bretheren Bore their testimony to the truth, vis H Herriman, G. D. Watt, L. Young, and some whose name I knew not. The Tabernacle was crowded to excess and I should think hundreds went away that could not get in. A good Spirit is among the People and it looks to me as tho they felt well. Took supper at my sisters. Called at meeting of the 39th Quorum. Heard some encouraging things pertaining to us as a People.

Sunday 8th Cold. It looks like winter. The ground covered with snow again. I went to the Tabernacle. Could not get in, it was so crowded. I heard Bro Brigham speak a little on the things of Heaven and Eternity. I was only sorry I did not hear him at the commencement of his Discourse and while I did hear him I was Jostled, pushed, squeezed, and Jam'd that it was rather a difficult matter to keep the thread of his discourse. In the P. M. Bro O Pratt spoke of no man knowing the things of God but by the spirit of God. Touch'd on some of the translations of the new Testament. Spoke of the coming of Christ and the signs preceding his coming. Made some beautiful remarks on the time the Saviour would come and eat the fruit of the vine with his Saints on the Earth. The Conference was then adjourned until the 6th of October next at 10 A. M. At night I went over to the Seventies Hall. Bro A. P. Rockwood, Herriman, Hancock, Joseph Young, Cumings, and John Kay

¹Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich, who had helped establish the San Bernardino Mission in 1851, were on this occasion called to do two things: (1) to organize the Saints who had settled on lower Beaver Creek, Beaver County, into the Minersville Ward, with James K. Rollins as bishop; (2) to succeed Nathaniel V. Jones and Jacob Gates in the presidency of the European Mission (this latter in August 1860).

spoke of living so as to have the Holy Gohst with us continualy. Not to do any thing to greive it away, of saving our Bretheren, forgiving one another, to show forth unto the Lord honest and true integrity, to magnify the Holy Priesthood which was placed upon us, of over coming our weaknesess and imperfections, of governing our Passions and Desires, of being watchfull, prayerful, and dutiful to our God. Night rather Cold. Freezeing a little.

Monday 9th Pleasant morning. The snow all gone except on the benches and Mountains. Dont feel very well this morning. Feel rather cold and stiff in my body. At home writing &c. In the P. M went up and arraigned for plowing the Lots.

Tues 10 At work in the shop. Feel weak.

Wendsday 11th Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. At night went to singing school at the schoolhouse.

Thursday 12 Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. At night over to Buttles chatting on one thing: the streets of London and Manchester &c. Feel a little better.

Friday 13 Rather warm. At work all day. At night went to my Quorum meeting. Bro Haven and others spoke a little on the authority of the Seventies having confidence in one another, the lasting pleasures of the Holy Spirit &c.

Sat 14th Nice Spring weather. At work as usual. At night preparing for Sunday.

Sunday 15th Cloudy and rather Cool. Went early to the Tabernacle to get water for the Sacrament. In the A. M. D Fullmer related his first experiance in the Gospel also gave us some good exhortations perta[in]ing to our duties &c. Bro O. Hyde spoke, showed that in a very plain manner that all things were the Lords and that we were Heirs to them inasmuch as we did the will of our Father in Heaven. In the P. M Bro Joseph Young spoke but I could not understand very much as I was busy engaged in handing the Bread and water around to the congregation. Some other man Bore his testimony to the truth of the Gospel. At night I went to the ward meeting. Bro Geo Knight, Rushton, and others spoke in that way and maner thats common in a testimony Meeting. Feel rather low Spirited to night.

Monday 16th Pleasant. At home at work in the garden. At night around block 4 with Bro G Knight. Felt blest and Comforted.

Tues 17 Rather Cloudy. At work in the Garden. At night at council Meeting. Block reports were given in. The Bishop, D Fulmer, Rushton, and myself spoke on the duty of a teacher binding up [and] strengthening one another.

Wend 18th Pleasant tho rather windy. At work again in the Garden. At night went to the Singing school.

Thurs 19th Cloudy. At work in the Lot covering up Potatoes and sowing carrots. Comenced to rain in the P. M. Dont feel so well. I have worked too hard and caught cold.

Friday 20th Rainy and damp. Up town nearly all day attending to my own Buisness and doing a little for my Quorum.

Sat 21st Weather Changeable. This is the first day I have worked in the Blacksmith Shop this week. At night Bro Faucett and Fenton came and spent the evening in Pleasant Chat.

Sund 22 Rather Cloudy and Cool. At home. P. M. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro E Wooley, O. Hyde, and Bro Brigham spoke. Bro Brigham showed the Difference between Eternal Life and Salvation and the empty groveling things of this World. Exhortated us to judge the intention and not the word or acts. At night I went to the Ward meeting. Bro Ed. Edwards, T Fenton, and myself spoke. Bore our testimonies to the truth and exhorted the Saints to acknowledge the Hand of the Lord in all things.

Mon 23d Pleasant. At work in the shop. In the Evening at work in the garden. At night over to Rushtons.

Tues 24t Pleasant. At work as usual. At night went to Bro Geo Shills to enquire concerning a difficulty with his wifes mother. The paper states the Death of Tom S Williams.

Wend. 25 Pleasant. Spring weather. At work as usual. At night went to singing School. Feel down cast and cant tell why.

Thursday 26th Rather warm. At work as usual in the shop. At night went to settle a difficulty but the Parties were not at home. Called at Buttles and chatted awhile on various subjects.

Frid 27t Rather warm and windy. At work as usual. At night went to Sister

Mittin to Make things right between her and her Daughter but she did not manifest a teachable spirit and sought to justify herself in every act that was not in accordance with the life of a saint.

Sat 28th Disagreeable Weather. At work as usual in the shop. At night still trying to make things right with sister Mittin and her Daughter.

Sunday 29th Pleasant. At home writing for my Quorum nearly all day. In the evening went to the ward meeting. Bro R[K?]eaton, Hickenlooper, Rushton, and Faucet spoke on enduring trials, Polygamy, not appreciating our blessings as we ought to &c &c.

April Monday 30th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night went over to sister Mittins to make reconciliation between her and her Daughter and Son-in-Law. They struck hands as token of forgiveness but as for repentance in the old Lady there was none or forgiveness either. What ever may arise out of this I feel that I have done my duty.

Tuesday May 1st Rather warm and windy. At work as usual in the Shop. At night went to the Council meeting. There was a trial between John Wiseman and D. H. Greer which resulted in favor of the former. I spoke some on haveng Mercey before severing a brother from the Church that our skirts might be clear of their Blood &c &c.

Wend 2nd Windy and dusty. At work as usual in the shop. At night I went to the singing meeting. I see that Congress have been very busy meddling them selves with Polygamy and our affairs. They are trying to put it down and the Bill [h]as passed the House. How blind men do get in these last days.

Thurs 3d Blowing from the South all day. At work as usual. At night went over to Bro Geo knight and made arraingments with him to go and visit Bro D. H. Greer to get him to repent and make acknowledgements to the Bishop and his Council for Contempt of the Priesthood &c &c.

Friday 4th Blowing very Strong all day. Very dissagreeable, dusty, slamming and banging doors, windows, and gates that were not fastened. At work as usual. Passing the Union Square the other day I see that the Union Academy is progressing. There is a good neat fence around and I expect they will improve it till it becomes a first Class establishment for learning. Bro Brigham has put the thing in motion. At night at home writing &c. Feel pretty well in body and Spirrit.

Saturday 5th Cool. At work as usual in the shop. At night went over to But-
tles and we had quite a Chat on the topics of the Day.

Sunday 6th Cold and Rather windy. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Wallace spoke in the a.m. Gave his first experiance in the Church and gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. P. M. Bro O. Pratt spoke on the liberties and privileges the Saints enjoyed Here in the Vallies of the Mountains. Spoke on the prophecies concerning the Lamanites, of the Downfall of the Constitution of the United States of America, of the destruction of the Wicked, &c &c. The sky looks dark and there is every indication of a Storm. At night I went to the Ward meeting. The Bishop called on me to open the meeting. I spoke on our littleness before the Lord, our dependence on him for all blessings we receive, and our unworthyness of the Blessings we get from the Almighty. Bore my testimony to the truth and prayed that peace might be multiplied upon them. Several others spoke [and] bore testimony to the Gospel. We enjoyed ourselves firstrate and had a peaceable time of it. Cold with a little rain.

May. Monday 7th Winter again. To my great surprise on waking this morning I see that about 6 inches of snow has fallen during the night. I must say that this is the first time I ever saw the ground covered with snow and fruit trees out in bloom. At work in the shop. In the evening I went to see my sister Mary² who has just arrived from Cedar City, Iron Co. At night listening to the reading of a spirritual Paper by a spirritualist.

Tues 8th Rather cold. The snow is pretty near all gone. At work as usual; at night squaring of accounts. I hear that the Bill to prohibit Polygamy in the Territories has passed both houses of Congress but how true I cannot say.

Wend. 9th Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. At night I went to the singing school. Came home rather late.

Thursday 10th Warm. At work in the shop in the a. m. In the P. M. at work for H.C. Jackson in his garden. At night I took Bro Geo Knight and E. Fullmer to D. H. Greer to settle a little misunderstanding [and] also to know his derterminations with regard to his standing &c. Feel tired out but feel well in spirrit.

Friday 11th Rather windy and unpleasant. At work as usual. At night I went

² This was Mary Lois Walker Morris, who had married John T. Morris on September 5, 1852. He died at Cedar City in 1855. It was John Morris's dying wish that Mary marry his brother, Elias. A son of theirs became a member of the Council of the Twelve Apostles.

to my Quorum Meeting. A very few were there. Now the meeting was not very interesting to me although it was to others. It was chiefly on getting up something for the next meeting.

May Saturday 12th, 1860 Winter again. Snowing. Ground all white, trees all green; quite a contrast. At work as usual. The snow began to melt about noon and I should judge that about 15 inches of snow fell.

Sunday 13th Cold. At home moping about half sick. Cant eat any thing. At evening I went to the ward meeting. The Bishop, Bro Fenton, my self, and others spoke on the Principles of our religion &c. A few attended the meeting. Rather cold and wet under foot. I feel a little better than I did in the morning. The snow melting fast.

Mon 14th The snow yet on the ground. Went to work. Feel very unfit for it but it has to be done in this county or else go short. The Cincinnati Gazette States that Joseph Smith, son of the Prophet Joseph, has declared himself Prophet, Seer, and Revelator to the World at the head of a new sect Styling themselves the true Latter Day Saints. This party are made up of apostates from the Church and wish to do away with Polygamy and other doctrines of the Church which has been set up by the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in these Last Days. I see that William³ has joined in with them; a wicked and corrupt man. There has been a little Shooting in the night but no one killed. A son of J D Brown got hurt in the face. At night I went with Bro G Knight round Block No 4 and visited the Saints. Felt good and blest in my labors, in trying to bless them.

Tues 15th Rather cold. The snow has all gone. At work in the shop as usual. Feel weak and poorly yet. At nigh[ht] I went to the council meeting at the school house. The reports were given in and good many things were talked over concerning ward Buisness. Came home very late.

Wend 16th Warm. At work as usual in the shop. At night went to practice with the Choir.

Thurs 17th Pretty warm. At work in the shop. At night took some flour over to an old Lady who cannot support her self. Feel better in hea[l]th and I am thankfull for it.

³Walker here refers to William Smith, a younger brother of the Prophet Joseph Smith. William was born March 13, 1811, in Royalton, Windsor County, Vermont; he died at Osterdock, Clayton County, Iowa, Joseph Smith's last surviving brother.

Friday 18th Rather windy. At work as usual. Last night 2 men were shot up town, one by the name of Brewer that used to Belong to the Church, the other a Gentile by the name of Johnson. They were both wicked men. The men that killed these fellows have not been found yet.⁴

Sat 19th Rather cool. At work as usual. At night went to a special Council meeting. Feel pretty well in body and spirrit. There is some times that I cant see very good to write when I come home from work. Whether it is thro looking at the fire or stooping down shoeing horses I dont know, but often I feel as tho I cant hardly eat or get round at all, but yet I wish to get an honest living and stay in the kingdom of God and secure unto myself a salvation in the Celestial kingdom. Life is very short and time flies fast, and what Little good I can do here for my self and mankind the sweeter it makes life here and brightens the hope of a future State. Praise to him that opened up the way of Salvation and Eternal Life to the Children of men. Rather cold wind from the north.

Sunday 20th Pleasant. At home this morning. Did not get up till nearly 10. Felt so tired and Sleepy being at the meeting so very late last night. P. M. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Cummings made some very interesting remarks on the Degeneration of the human Family; remarked on the Power of the Holy Spirrit to quicken our bodies if we lived for it; showed that our religion was better leaving out the future than any other sect on the Earth. Br D. H. Wells spoke some on Drunkeness. Showed that it [is] only a trick of the Devil to Cheat us out of our Salvation. Called at my sisters and played on the Accordeon for them awhile. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro E Rushto[n] spoke on our sustaining those placed over us in Authority. Made some remarks on Polygamy [and] spoke of trying time coming to prove the saints.

Monday 21st Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night planting out Cabbages. Had just got to bed and was called up to administer to a sick Child of a nabors.

Tues 22 Rather Cloudy and windy. At work till noon in the shop. In the P.M. Planting Corn in the Lot with H C Jackson. Felt tired and weary. At [night] over to Buttles a little while.

⁴Walker indicates that Brewer and Johnson were killed by others when he writes, "The men that killed these fellows have not been found yet." Stenhouse believed that they had killed each other in a quarrel. See Stenhouse, *Rocky Mountain Saints*, p. 418. Hoffman Birney and Charles Kelly, without citing any proof, charged that Orrin Porter Rockwell had killed the pair. No one appeared to mourn their hasty demise.

Wendsday 23 Rather cold with a little sprinkle of rain. Working all day in the Lots with Mr Jackson. At night went to singing Meeting. I see by the D. News that a Mr Morris offer[ed] a Resolution before Congres to act upon. The amount of it is this: to Send three Comissioners out here to buy us out to get rid of us as they think.

Thursday 24th Rather cold in the a. m. A little warmer in the P. M. At work in the shop all day. At night planting corn. There are at this time quite a number of the People that are lacking Bredstuff.

Friday 25 Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night went over to Buttles and chatted with him awhile. There is news come in that the Indians are very hostile at Ruby Valley and the Sink of Carson.⁵ The Report is that some sixty or Seventy whites have been massacred by them.

Sat 26th Warm. At work as usual in the shop. At night at home. I did hear that Bro J Sharp was going to haul Rock to the Temple foundation.

Sunday 27th Rather Cloudy. Went up to the Tabernacle. Sml Richards remarked on the variety of the human Family. Showed that we should not judge every one by our own standard. Remarked some on the Life, its principles and infringements. Spoke some on government. John Tayler spoke in very Satiracal manner of the doings of England and the U. S. The P.M. was spent in testimony by the Bretheren. In the Evening I went to the ward Meeting. The time was occupied chiefly by Bro E Rushton who spoke of the power [and] Athority of the Holy Priesthood. Raining in the night.

Monday 28th Rather Cloudy. At work as usual in the Shop. At night went over to Bro Rushtons to value an acoordon.

Tues 29th Warm. At work in the shop. At night went over to the council Meeting. The Bishop made some good remarks concerning our duties as teachers. I also spoke on the blessing we received by administering to the wants of the Poor and needy. Showed that it gave more joy and comfort to the soul and Sterling happiness than riches.

Wen 30th Warm. At work as usual. I see there is a company of Saints landed in N York from England. At night I went to singing Meeting. Our Leader feels rather Big in him Self.

⁵Carson Sink is located in the northern part of Churchill County, Nevada; Ruby Valley in the southern part of Elko County.

May Thursday 31st Warm. At work as usual in the shop. At night went over to Bro Ga Shells and had a chat on the General topicks of the Day. And so ends another Month.

June Friday 1st Not so warm. Wind blowing from various points. At work as usual in the shop. In the Evening I called at my sister Agathas. At night at home writing &c.

Sat 2nd Rather cold and windy with a sprinkle of rain. Warm in the P. M. About 4, 85 [degrees]. At work as usual in the shop. At night at home. Washington [D. C.] is a queer place to live at the way they do things now a days for a little Money.

Sunday 3rd Pleasant. A little windy this a. m. Went up to the Tabernacle. Br George Holliday spoke on the flimsy doctrines of the different sects of the day &c. Bro H C Kimball bore his testimony to the truth of the everlasting Gospel. Bro Brigham spoke in a very interesting [way] on taking care of our grain, of spending our time and labor in the Kingdom of God, and not to build up the Gentiles &c &c. In the P. M. Bro D H Wells spoke but I could not get the sense of what he said where I sat. Bro H C Kimball also made some very appropriate remarks pertaning to our duties. Also spoke of his persecutions while in the Church &c. Bro Brigham made a few remarks on the conduct of Young Joseph Smith, his Mother and others connected with them, their proceedings, &c.⁶ Called at sister De Greys and took supper there. At evening I went to the ward Meeting. Bro Button and the Bishop spoke. The latter gave us some very good exhortations perta[in]ing to our duties. Very few at the meeting.

Monday 4th Warm in the morning. At work in the shop. Have had my Patience tried considerable while shoeing Some Devilish Mules. A pleasant and refreshing shower of rain fell this Afternoon. The President and quite a number of the Bretheren Started out this morning on a trip North. I hope they will have a pleasant trip and return in Safety to us.

Tues 5th Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. My Father took a trip out to Tooele to Day.

Wend 6th Pleasant. A little shower of hail and rain. At work as usual. I see

⁶It was at a conference at Amboy, Lee County, Illinois, on April 6, 1860, that Joseph Smith III was persuaded to become the head of the "Reorganized Church of Latter-Day Saints." He was ordained by William Marks (president of Nauvoo Stake when the Prophet Joseph was assassinated), Zenos H. Gurley and W. W. Blair, apostles of the reorganized church.

by the D News that the U. S troops going East fell upon one of our brethren named Wm Hennifer and tied him to a wagon wheel and whipped him in a brutal manner leaving [him] almost lifeless and destroyed the contents of his wagon amounting to 15 hundred dollars.⁷ At night went to singing school.

Thursday 7th Warm and Rather Windy. At work until about 9. Then went to the fast Meeting at the school house. Bro E Rushton and myself were the only ones that Spoke to any length. The people of the ward Elected me along with two others to be their school trustees. I told them I was not qualified but they would not hear. I tried to get out of it but they would have no nay so there was no chance left for me and I had to take it anyhow. In the P.M. planting, fixing fence, pistol shooting, &c &c.

Friday 8th Warm. At work as usual in the shop. At night went to my Quorum meeting. Bro M Atwood, Haven, Platt, D Margetts, and Whittaker spoke on various subjects viz Predestination, the dealings of God to Man, integrity of heart, overcoming our traditions, preparing our hearts for the Revelations of Jesus Christ, &c. I was appointed also 2 more to Speak the next Meeting.

Sat 9th Cold. At work in the shop. Feel ready for a rest. Now night draws on.

Sunday 10th Cloudy. At home this morning. Feel first rate in body, and Spirrit. Called at my Sister Marys at her request, then heard a few Chapters from the Book of Joshu[a] which was intresting to me. Went to the Ward Meeting. A number of the Bretheren spoke their feelings and determinations. There was a quiet peaceable Spirrit there.

Mon 11th Pleasant. With a little rain. At work as usual in the shop. At night visiting the Saints round the block 4 with G Knight. Felt blest and comforted.

Tues 12th Pleasant. Another nice Shower of rain. At work as usual. In the Evening planting. At night went to the council meeting at the schoolhouse. A very few came and we adjournd with out holding any meeting.

⁷William and James Hennifer (brothers) were both subject to the attack, although it was centered upon William, who was whipped nearly to death. It was an act of revenge by Assistant Surgeon Dr. Edward Covey, who had been arrested by Hennifer and other policemen for riot and assault upon the police in November 1858. See *Deseret News*, December 1, 1858.

Wend 13th Warm. At work in the shop. At night Spent the Evening at Rushtons.

Thursday 14th Warm. At work as usual in the Shop. At Evening working in the garden. I see there has been several Destructive fires in the States lateley. Feel pretty well tired and not well in body.

Friday 15th Warm. At work as usual in the shop. In Evening working in the Garden.

Sat 16th Pretty warm. At work in the shop. Very busy. Have scarce time to read or write. Theres so much work to do.

Sunday 17th Warm and rather hazy. Feel pretty well in body and spirrit. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro D H Wells was speaking but I did not get to hear what he was talking about as I was late. In the P.M. John Taylor showed that if ever we were driven from this Place we should drive ourselves. Argued that it was our privelege to be happy under any circumstance because the Holy Spirit would comfort and cheer, while wea[l]th and Affluence were only momentyer pleasures. H C Kimball bore testimony to what had been said by J. Taylor and exhorted us to adorn and improve our houses, farms, Gardens, &c. In the Evening I went to the Ward Meeting. Bro Geo Knight spoke on union, obeying those placed over us, not to murmur, touched on the Legal Authority of the Priesthood &c. Bro Faucett somewhat on the sam strain. The Bishop made a few remarks on the Principle of tithing &c.

Monday 18th About as warm a day as I have experianced this Season. At work in the shop shoeing cattle, mules, and horses pretty much all day. Felt pretty well faged out.

Tues 19t Warm. At work as usual. At night at home amusing myself with an accordeon. My Father has just returned from his visit. Seems pretty well tho tired.

Wend 20th Warm Weather. At work in the shop. Came home late from work, want to go to bed.

Thursday 21st Warm and windy. At work in the shop. I see there has been a Tornado at Cincinnati and in the regeion round about Destroying property to the amount of one million Dollars.

Friday 22nd Sumer Weather. At work as usual. At night chatting at Buttles.

Sat 23d Warm with some clouds. At work as usual. Tired and weary.

Sunday 24th Cloudy with rain. Went over Jordan to examine an ox of mine. Got home a little before Sun dow[n]. Feel stiff and weary having travelled about 18 or 20 miles. Went to the Ward Meeting but it was most over So I did not hear much of what had been said.

Monday 25 Pretty Warm. At work in the Shop. Feel pretty stiff from my journey Yesterday.

Tues 26 Warm. At work in the Shop. At night I went to the Council meeting. The Reports were given in part. Bro Faucett spoke on our being diligent in our duties &c. I then made a few remarks on the duties of a teacher. Showed that we had a responsibility resting upon us and that we should discharge the duty with Pleasure, not because we were called on to give our Reports at certain times. I exhorted them to faithfullnes and meeknes before the Lord in the discharge of their duties and they should receive blessings by so doing.

Wend 27th Fine growing weather. At work all day in the Shop until after Midnight. There is a comet appear in the North West. It is about the size of an ordinary Starr. The tail is not very long or bright.

Thurs 28th Warm. At work until late on Some hea[v]y Mill Irons.

Frid 29th Hot weather. At work until mid night. Pretty well tired out.

Sat 30th Hot and Windy. At work in the shop as usual. Feel glad that a rest is near for the saints. At night chatted with Bro Geo Shill on the training of Children while young.

July Sunday 1st Rather warm, windy, and dusty, with a little rain in the P.M. Went up to the Tabernacle in the morning. Bro Brigham spoke on Eternal Life, of concentrating our thoughts while prayer was being offered before the Lord. Spoke of our improvement, exhorted us to be united, to have our desires one way to the Building up of Zion and redeeming and Possesing the Earth. At home in the P. M. writing &c. In the Evening I went to the Ward Meeting. Bro A Finley and E. Rushton Spoke in a very interesting Manner on the Pre existence of spirrits, the object of our Coming on this Earth, the blessing that awaited the faithful, &c. After Meeting I went over to E Rushtons and we agreed to exhange oxen. Retired pretty late.

Monday 2nd Weather variable. At work in the shop. I see the People are making preparations for the Celebretion of the 4th.

Tues 3d Weather about the Same. At work in the shop. The comet is still visible tho Dim. It seems to travel south.

Wend 4 Fine morning. I was awoke by the firing of Cannon and Music. Worked on the water Ditch till about noon. P.M. went uptown. The National flags were exhibited from the Principal houses and Stores. The Day was finished up by firing a Cannon. Music and dancing.

Thurs 5 At work in the shop as usual. I see there has been a terrible Tornado at Iowa & Illinois. The principle Damage was at Cammanche on the Mississippi River. It is supposed that 140 lives have been lost besides Millions worth of Property.

Frid 6th Warm. Things are getting dry in the gardens. At work in the shop. Accounts from Missouri state that the Drouth has ruined there crops of small grain and its very doubtful whether they will have any Corn or not. At work till midnight.

Sat 7th Warm. At work as usual in the shop. There is considerable excitement about the nomination of a Man to fill the Presidential chair.⁸ In many places they are holding Conventions and they Print lengthy articles about them which I have not Patience to read.

Sunday 8 Warm morning. Went up to the Bowery. Bro Brigham spoke in a very comforting manner. Spoke of our over coming the weakness of the flesh, of living holy before the Lord &c. He spoke in the P.m. Showed that we owned no thing, that we had no sacrifice to make in this world, for we got wisdom for folly, truth for error, and heavenly intelleigence for our old traditions and Notions about the principles of Salvation. I felt blest and edified under his teachings. Went to the ward meeting in the Evening. Bro Hyde the Patriarch spoke on the blessings we enjoyed. Bro E Rushton, D Fullmer, and others spoke on union [and] the darkness that was on some of the People. Gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. Went over to De Greys. Heard the girls sing. A little rain during the night.

*There was cleavage wrought by the Kansas-Nebraska Act of 1854 which had heightened the feeling between the forces opposing and favoring the extension of slavery into the territories. The election of 1856 saw the new Republican Party place John C. Fremont, its first candidate, in the field. The Lincoln-Douglas debates of 1858, in which Douglas clung to his "squatter sovereignty" doctrine, won some support in the North but lost the South. And Lincoln's famous address at Cooper Institute, New York, in February 1860 led many to rally about that shrewd and able politician-statesman as the hope of the Republican Party. These events provided grist for numerous arguments and hot discussions, even in far-away Utah.

130 July 1860

mond 9 Weather Changeable. At work in the shop. At night working at home.

Tues 10th Rather Cloudy, with a little rain. At work as usual in the shop till after midnight. Emigrants still arrive here on their way to the west.

Wend 11th A little Cooler. At work as usual. I heard the Great Eastern had arrived at New York from England.⁹

Thur 12th Warm. At work as usual. Working until late; so many things to attend to I hardly know which to first go at.

Frid 13th Summer Weather. At work as usual. At night I went to my Quorum Meeting. I spoke a little on faith in God &c. Very few there. Night warm.

14th Hot day. At work in the shop as usual. At night fixing to water the Lot but some kind Brother stole the stream from me.

Sunday 15th Pleasant morning. I was called to work on the school house before I arose. Went and finished the job, then went to the Bowery. Was rather late. Heard Bro Brigham Speak on the Judgements of god in the last Days. Showed us how to live for Salvation and urged the nessesity of living for the Spirit of Revelation. Exhorted us to seek first the Kingdom of God and its righteousness, then all things shall be added that is expedient for You, &c. Took Dinner at my Sisters who has just returned from Springville. Went to the Bowery again in the P. M. Bro D H Wells and Bishop E Hunter [spoke] on the Blessings we now enjoyed as People. Urged that we ought to appreciate them and make good use of the things God had bestowed upon us. Bro Brigham made a few remarks on going to meeting; if we would only live up to one tenth of what we knew. In the Evening I went to the ward meeting. Bro Davis Conland [David Candland] spoke to us in a ve[r]y Cheering manner, also Bro A Fielding and D Fulmer touched on sustaning thos placed over us, Polygamy, union [and] the Defeat of our enimies &c. The 5th ward has been annexed to this by the order of Bro Brigham and we had a good number from the 5th ward came to our meeting.

Mon 16 Warm with a little Spatter of rain. At work in the shop. At night preparing to Build an addition to my Fathers house. Working util very late.

*The Great Eastern was a large new British ship which docked at New York City in June 1860.

Tues 17 Weather Changeable. At work as usual in the shop. At night working away. The Days seem too short for me.

Wen 18 Warm. Rather Cloudy. Also a little rain. At work as usual at night among the adobies and other old truck. I was a little too late this morning to view the Eclipse of the Sun.

Thurs 19 Weather about the same. At work as usual in the shop. Late getting home. I cannot Discern the Comet at night now.

Friday 20 Not much Change in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. Shoeing horses and oxen all day from a little after 5 am till 7 P.M. Pretty well tired out.

Sat 21st Rather Close. At work in the Shop. At night preparing for tomorrow.

Sunday 22nd Pretty warm. Had to go up to the shop to shoe a mule for G D Watt as there is quite a number of the Bretheren going up Cotton Wood kanyon to Celebrate th 24th. I went up to the Bowery. Bro J Moody and Candland gave us some good exhortations Pertaining to our duties. Bro Brigham Spoke and Showed that if we obeyed the comandments of God, all was peace, happiness, light, truth, intellegence, and Eternal Bliss, while on the other hand it was dark, misery, pain, night, death, and the worst of all, annihilation. Showed also how unfit we were for the reception of the Lord Jesus Christ &c &c. In the P.M. Bro Shaver Bore his testimony to the truth. Bro Heber spoke a little on the Authority of the first Presidency and blessed the honest in heart and the righteous. Came home and read awhile. In the Evening I went to the 5 Ward Meeting. Bro D Fullmer, W Hickenlooper, Rushton, and others spoke. The remarks were chiefly on union and Sustaining those placed over us in authority. Called at Rushtons; took supper there. Came home rather late. Dont feel the best kind nohow.

Monday 23 Rather Sultry with a sprinkle of rain. At work in the shop. At night I went to a Dance at the school house. Did not enjoy myself very well. Came home about 1 o clock. Night Rather cloudy and dark.

Tues 24th Plenty hot enough at home fixing for Building. In the P.M. went up town. This is the anniversary of the hardy Pioneers entering the Valley of the Mountains. After reading a Book on Mesmirism I went over to George Knight to Make arraingments for Visiting Block 4. We Chatted on the wood pile for 2 hours or more on the Principles of the Kingdom. A little sprinkle of rain.

132 July 1860

Wend 25 Weather about the same. Went to work in the shop. Worked until past Midnight.

Thurs 26 Warm again. At work in the shop. Feel Sleepy for the want of rest. At night I went with G Knight and we visited block No 4.

Friday 27th Pretty hot. At home tending Masons all day. Got thro about sundown. At night I went to the council meeting. A few reports were given in. I spoke in an encourageing manner to the Teachers as far as I was capable on their duties and So also did the Bishop and Wm Faucett.

Sat 28th Hot a plenty. At work in the shop. At night went over to Bro Battles and helped him to stack his Hay. I heard there a been 2 men killed by the Indians and 3 or 4 wounded at Cache Valley.¹⁰

Sunday 29 Rather cloudy with a little Thunder and Lightening. Went up to the Bowery in the P.M. Heard Bro Brigham speak on calling in our minds and paying attention to the Speaker, of concentration of mind, of the folly of the world in comparison with the Young men of 20 and 25 years old that had been raised in the Church. Showed that not one of us had improved as much as we might have done since we first entered the Church, and many other things that I cannot write; but it was good and true and did my Soul good. God bless him. Went to the Ward meeting. Quite a number of the Bretheren spoke their experiance and present feelings concerning the Gospel. Went over to De Greys. Heard the Girls sing. Talked Rather silly for an Elder of Israel. Felt sorry after and humbled myself and asked forgiveness of the Lord for it was between me and him.

Monday 30 Hot. At work in the shop. At night took some Provisions over to an old widow Lady and went to get employment for an old man. Came home late.

Tues 31st Rather windy and hot. At work as usual in the shop. At night I went over to Rushtons and chatted awhile. Night very warm.

Aug. Wend 1st Cloudy with some rain. At work as usual. I see by the Paper that New Mexico and roundabout N York there is a severe Drouth; also that Prince Jerome Bonaparte is Dead. Feel pretty well in Body and Spirrit.

¹⁰Under date of Sunday, July 22, 1860, Andrew Jenson, *Church Chronology*, recorded: "Smithfield, Cache Co., was attacked by Indians. A fight ensued; John Reed and Ira Merrill and two Indians were killed, and several others wounded on both sides." Jenson, p. 64.

Thursday 2nd Not much Change in the Weather. At work as usual in the shop. People are begining to cut their Wheat.

Friday 3d Pretty warm. At work in the shop as usual. A little before Sun-down quite a Storm of wind, dust, and rain came from the N West.

Sat 4th Cloudy and Rainy. At work as usual in the shop. In P.M. I went up to the City Hall and took the Trustees Oath pertaining to common Schools.

Sunday 5th Warm and Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery; was rather late. Heard Bro Brigham Speak on the Diversetys of opinions, ideas, expressions of Mankind. Showed that no true Saint of God ever was or will be oppressed in doing right By the Servants of Christ. He Spoke in the P. M. on our over coming our weaknesses and Bringing them in subjection to the will of the Spirrit. Showed in a clear manner the nesesity of loving our Religion better than any other thing on the face of the Earth. Exhortred us to be Master of all our Passions, desires, appetites, and affections, and to live every day that Should we have to live it over again we could not mend it. It was a feast to my Soul; and I felt blest and comforted to think I lived in the last Days when God Revelead his will to the Children of Men. In the Evening I went to the Ward meeting. Bro L. Hardy Spoke to us on being one in all things, bearing with each others weaknesses and failings, Tithings. The Bishop and David Fullmer Corroborated the Sayings of Hardy. At night fixing about the School Trustees Busness.

Monday 6th Pretty Warm Day. At work in the shop. At night went with Geo. Shill to visit 3 Blocks in the 5th Ward. I felt blest and comforted in striv-ing to do good.

Tues 7th Rather Cold. This morning I was awoke about a quater past 2 to go and administer to the Sick. At work as usual in the shop. At night visiting the saints in the 5th Ward with Bro Shill.

Wend 8th Warm and Dry. At work as usual in the shop. At night I went with Bro Shill and we accomplished our little Mission.

Thurs 9th Warm. But cool morning and night. At work as usual until late. Feel well in Spirrit and body.

Frid 10th Warm enough. At work as usual. At night went to My Quorum Meeting. Bro J O Angus spoke on over coming our weaknesses and being faithful to our calling &c.

Sat 11th Very warm. At work in the shop as usual. At night I went to the Council Meeting. Bro E Rushton spoke to us in an encouargeing manner on the Duties, calling, and Authority of a Teacher. I came away before the Meeting was over for it seemed to me as tho they never would get thro.

Sunday 12th Cloudy and warm. Looks like rain. At home this morning writing &c. Went over to Rushtons; took Dinner there, then went up to the Bowery. Bro Stenhouse Bore his testimony to the truth of the work. Bro Brigham then showed that it was Mormonism that made us all we are or expect to be. Exhorted the Elders when they got up to speak on the Stand to [be] filled with the Holy Gohst, altho they should only speak 5 words and those wrong and foremost or inside out, if it was by the power of the Holy Spirit it would do good. Gave some good Counsel to the new Comers, and Desired us to live our religion and walk humbly before our God; and Sanctify the Lord God in our hearts. Felt to Bless us and prayed that we might be Blessed. In the Evening I went to the Ward Meeting. Bro Jas W. Cummings Spoke of the trials and Deceptions which would soon come to try and prove us. Showed that we should need all the faith we could get. His remarks were good and cheering to me.

Monday 13th Warm. At work in the shop. At night had a talk with Bro Beckwith on making and Breaking of covenants. Feel first rate in Body and Spirrit. Our Delegate Wm H Hooper arrived to Day about 1 p.m. also Geo Q Cannon, H T Eldredge, and A Calken from the East.

Tuesday 14th Warm. At work as usual. The People are busy harvesting their Grain &c. Feel rather cast down.

Wend 15th Warm. At work as usual. I see By the Paper there is quite a number of Saints crossing the Plains on their way to this Place.

Thurs 16th Warm. At work as usual. Feel Sick this P. M. Went to bed pretty nigh as soon as I got home.

Friday 17th Pretty warm. Feel a little better. At home doing what little I could. I have a severe head ache this afternoon.

Sat 18th Warm. At work as usual. At night I went to a school trustee meeting. Came home rather late.

Sunday 19th Warm. Went up to the Bowery. Bro A Moffitt, Wm H. Hooper, spoke. They felt glad to meet with the saints again; touchd on the

Present condition of the U S People, Government, Crops, &c. They felt good towards the Gospel. Bro Brigham spoke, showed the decline of the light of the Holy Spirrit among the World &c. Exhorted us never to let the Spirrit be over come by the weaknesses of the Flesh, to honor our bodies and organizations, also each other; to live our religion and over come our imperfections. P.M. Geo Q. Cannon Spoke. He felt rejoiced to meet with his Bretheren once more. Spoke of the feeling that some of the People in the U.S. had toward us; the plans of some to Dissolve the Union. Showed the Priveleiges and blessings we enjoyed as a People in comparison with the People of the U. S. and how gratefull we ought to be for them to our Father. Called at Degreys and Rushtons, then went to the 5th ward meeting. The Bretheren and sisters spoke and bore testimony, sang &c. The Bishop, D Fullmer, Faucett, and myself went over to Rushtons to administer to his Wife Mary Ann. We stayed there quite a while chating on various topics. Came home late. Feel a little bad thro not striving my very best to resist a temptation.

Monday 20th Warm. At work as usual in the shop. At night took Supper at E Morriss, My Brother in Law, my Father, his wife, and Agatha were there. Also we spent the time pretty well. Came home pretty late.

Tues 21st Warm and dry. At work as usual. At night I went over to Buttles and we had quite a long chat on various topics.

Wend 22nd Very Warm. At work as usual. I see there is Fires, Tornadoes, murders, hot Winds, and drouth, &c, making Sad havoc in Some Parts of the United States. While the People here are enjoying themselves under the Smiles of Providence.

Thursday 23d Hot enough. At work as usual. Feel tired and weary. At night Bro Jas Walker Spent the evening with us and we had a pleasant Chat on implements of war and Fortifications, Ships, &c.

Friday 24th Hot again and Rather windy. At work as usual. At night I went to the Council meeting at the 5th Ward. There was some good instructions given concerning our duties as teachers by the Bishop, Myself, and others.

Sat 25th Hot. At work as usual. At night at the school trustee Meeting; came home late.

Sunday 26th Very Warm. In the a.m. with Bro A M Finley calculating the expenses of repairing the School house. Went to the Bowery a little after 2 o'clock. Bro W. Woodroofe spoke on the Blessings and Priveleiges we enjoyed

as a People. Showed that we ought to appreciate them. Bore his testimony to the truth and exhorted us to faithfulness. Bro H C Kimball Made a few remarks on the Authority of the Heads of the Church [and] touchd a little on the judgements of God in the last Days. In the Evening I went to the Ward meeting. Bro D Candland and D Fullmer Spoke on the progres of the Kingdom of God, union, taking care of our grain, Apostacy, &c.

Monday 27th Rather Cloudy with a little Sprinkle of Rain. At work in the shop as usual. The Hand Cart Company came in this P.M. about 4 oclock.¹¹ I feel pretty well in Body and Spirrit, but last night for about 2 hours I felt as tho God, angels, and men and comfort had forsaken me. And why I knew not.

Tues 28th Warm. At work as usual. At night I went over to G Shills to make arraingments with him to settle a little Difficulty Down in the 5th Ward.

Wend 29th Warm. At work as usual. At night I had quite [a] chat with some of the Bretheren on the different modes of fighting.

Thursday 30th Not quite so warm and rather Cloudy, at work as usual. At night I went down to the 5th Ward and settled the Difficulty to the Satisfaction of Both Parties which was easy done, both manifesting a willingnes to do right and hearken to the Counsell of those placed over them in authority.

Friday 31st Warm with a little rain. At work as usual. At night Dad talking about the second coming of Christ.

Sat Sept 1t 60 Windy, disagreeable, dusty day. At work as usual. Felt rather cross this P.M. At night went to the school Trustee meeting.

Sunday 2nd Warm. Went thro the Ward with G. Knight and A M Finley taking an assesment of the Ward Property which took us until Dark. Felt Mean at having such a job to attend to. At night still engaged in the Trustee Buisnes. Feel tired and sick of the concern.

Monday 3 Warm. At work in the shop. At night I went on Trustee Buisnes again.

Tuesday 4th Rather Cloudy and windy. At work as usual. At night went to

¹¹This was the first of two handcart companies to arrive in 1860. It was under command of Captain Daniel Robinson. The second, under Captain Oscar O. Stoddard, arrived September 24. These were the last immigrants to use this method of travel.

see some Manchester People that have just come in from the Plains, but they were not home.¹²

Wend 5th Warm and windy. At work as usual in the shop. At night at home writing &c.

Thursday 6th Weather about the same. At work as usual in the Shop. At night I went with Bro Geo Shill visiting round our 3 Blocks in the 5th Ward. I enjoyed my self and felt comforted.

Frid 7th Not much change in the weather. At work as usual. At night I went to go round Teaching. Bro Shill was not ready to go. I did not feel well about it for I wished to go and get thro.

Sat 8th Warm again. At work as usual. At night I went to the councell Meeting at the schoolhouse. The Bishop, D Fullmer, and E Rushton gave us some instructions pertaining to our duties. To day H C [Jackson] upbraided me with a thing I had never said and would hardly let me speak a word in my own defense.

Sunday 9th Very Warm for the time of Year. Went and saw some Manchester People this morning. P. M. I went to the Bowery. [Heard] Bro Brigham Speak. Showe[d] the nessity of living our Religion and having the Spirrit of Revelation. He also forbid the Elders in the Name of the Lord to Bring no more finery and riches for their wifes and Children; to come home destitute and bring the Souls of men, women, and Children. Spoke of the Riches in store for the saints. Showed the Difference of the Spirrits of Christ and Anti Christ. Said that we needed Preaching to all the time; compared us to little Children. Bro J D Ross gave a Brief account of his Mission.

Monday 10th Warm and Rather Windy. At work in the shop. At night conuersing with S Turnbow on the Saying of Brigham.

Tuesday 11th Very warm, very windy, very dusty, and decidedly disagreeable with a little sprinkle of rain. At work as usual. There is a rumour afloat that Gold has been Discovered at Green River but how true it is I dont know. Night looks stormy and dark.

Wend 12th Not quite so warm. At work at the shop. At night over to E Rushtons chatting on various topics. I see by the Paper there has been a horri-

¹²The people from Manchester, for whom Walker was looking, arrived September 3, 1860, or September 4. These trains were led respectively by Captain James D. Ross and Captain Franklin Browne.

ble Massacre at Damascus. Hundreds have been Slaughtered, houses burnt, Fields and crops laid waste, and they even drove the poor victims into the flames. All thru Preistcraft.¹³

Thursday 13t Quite cool and Cloudy. At work as usual. Felt very solemn and still the last 3 days.

Frid 14th Cold snow on the tops of the Mountains. At work as usual. At night over to Shills chatting on the unhealthfulness of the Western States.

Sat 15th Warmer. At work as usual. At night I went to a meeting at the schoolhouse. We were called on to aid the Missionaries going East.

Sunday 16th Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery. O Pratt, Senr, spoke of the blessings and enjoyment of the Holy Gohst. Spoke of the coveteousnes of the World after Perishable riches. Spoke of the right way to make use of riches in upbuilding the Kingdom of God and to the honor and Glory of God. Bore his testimony to the truth. Touchd a little on the conditions our Covenants were made. Cautioned us to be careful how we trifled with the Holy Gohst. Bro Brigham showed that true riches consisted in water, food, clothing, comfortable houses to live in &c. Desired the saints to fit out the missionaries with means to go and come home again, and to sustain their Families during their absence and again forbid the Elders to beg, borrow, or get money of the poor Saints and to Quit their gougeing and Speculating of the Poor in foreign lands. P. M. W H Hooper spoke on riches; H C Kimball related some of his experiance while on his first and second mission to England. Cursed Livingsten and Kinkead for their plans to destroy ths People. Propheced good concerning the Elders going out this time. Bro D H Wells gave some good exhortations to the Young Men &c. H C K[imball and] Bro Brigham backed up the sayings of the Bretheren and spoke in a way and manner that did my Soul good for I cannot write that which H[eber] spoke. At night I went to the 5[th] ward meeting. Heard Bro Fullmer on our being united one with another in carrying out the purposes of those placed over us in Authority. Of the donation for the Missionaries the Bretheren gave liberalalaly, some a cow, some an ox, some money &c &c.

Monday 17 Pleasant. At work in the shop as usual. At night on trustee buisnes.

¹³In July 1860, the Muslim population of Damascus, Syria, rose against the Christians, burned the quarter in which the Christians dwelt, and slaughtered approximately three thousand adult males.

Tues 18th Pleasant. At work as usual. At night on the school Trustee Buisnes, and to speak the truth I am tired of the job.

Wend 19th Warm in the day and cold nights and mornings. At work as usual. At night on school buisnes again.

Thursday 20th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night on the trustee Buisnes again.

Frid 21st Pretty Warm in the Day time and pretty cold at night. At work as usual in the shop. I see by the Papers there will be a scarcity of Bread in England owing to the wet season. It will be November before a many of them can harvest. It is estimated they will need over thirty millions bushels of Foreign Grain.

Sat 22nd Weather about the same. At work as usual in the shop till late. The Paper States the Potato Crop in Ireland looks very Gloomy and is thought they will need large quantities of Maize.

Sunday 23d Warm and Pleasant. At home this A. M. attending to school Buisnes and relieving the Poor. P.M. I went up to the Bowery. Bro W C Staines, J. T. D. McAllister, Bro Martindale, and some other Bro I didnt know Spoke their feelings concerning going on their missions. I liked the spirrit they all manifested. Bro A Calkins spoke; gave a short account of his mission. Bro Brigham instructed the Elders & Bishops and whosoever got up on the stand to speak to the People to lift up their voices that all could hear and all could say Amen to the good and refuse the bad if there was any. He then gave some good instructions to the missionaries to live for the Holy Gohst: Come home poor and penniless and bring the Souls of the Children of Men. The People Covenanted to sustain him in his position by their Means and bearing a part of the responsibility. Bro H C Kimball backed him up and Bore his testimony to the truth. Called at Degreys, then went to ward meeting. The Bishop, D Fullmer, and some others spoke on the signs of the times and exhorted us to faithfulness and unity. Called at Rushtons; came home rather late.

Monday 24th Warm and Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night was called as a witnes against Jas Ferguson for Drunknes at the 14th Ward council meeting. He acknowledged the charge like a Man and said by the help of God He [would] try and do better. The Bretheren Manifested a good feeling towards him.¹⁴

¹⁴This is the James Ferguson who intimidated Judge Stiles in court in December 1859. See footnote 4 in the Second Diary.

Tues 25t Weather about the same. At work as usual. At night busy with school trustee buisnes. Feel pretty well in body and Spirrit.

Wend 26 Rather Cloudy. At work as usual. At night hauling some shingles home. Late when I got thro. I sometimes wonder how long it will be before the Thousand Years rest comes.

Thursday 27 A few Clouds and rather Windy, and I thought warm enough. At work as usual. At night at home writing. The other day a temptation placed itself in my way and I did not resist it with that promptnes that I could have done which made me feel bad nearly half the day. I sometimes wonder if it is possible for a man to overcome all his weaknesses and be perfect master of all his passions and desires while in the Flesh.

Friday 28t Pleasant. At work as usual. At night Cutting Corn until late. I see by the Paper that South Carolina is ripe for dissolveing the union. And in Alabama there is a terreble Drouth.

Sat 29th Warm and rather windy. At work as usual. At night went to Council meeting at the 5th Ward. I see by the Mark Lane Express that rain Keeps falling almost without cessation in England and the Prospects of a harvest are rather doubtfull and the Majority of the English are quite concerned about the matter. Well the Lord has his own way of bringing things about to accomplish his purposes.

S 30th Warm and rather hazy. Went up to the Tabernacle. Jno Taylor and Bro Brigham Spoke on the living Authority of the Kingdom of God, &c &c. In the P. M. D H Wells and H. C. Kimball spoke. Gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties; spoke of the move South, of the onward progress of the Church of Christ. At the ward meeting at night. Bro McMaster from the 11th Ward came down and gave us a Lecture on Home Manufactures. From what I know of Machinery and the manufacturing of various articles of clothing &c I think he exaggerated a little in some of Statements. He was followed by D. Fullmer who spoke of home productions also. Practiced with the Choir after meeting was over.

Monday Oct 1st Warm and Rather windy. At work in the shop. At night attending to trustee Buisness. Went over to Rushtons and I heard some sweet melodius Strains from the lips of a sister Robinson of Springville. Came home very late.

Tues 2nd Hazy and windy. At home putting Rafter and Sheeting on Fathers kitchen. The days seem too short for me to accomplish what I wish.

Wend 3d Dusty and very windy. At work at home shingleing the roof. Got thro a little after dark. The day has passed away very Quick to me.

Thursday 4th Rather cool. At work in the Shop. Visited the Deseret Fair; a pretty good show of home Productions. I felt highly gratified and pleased.

Friday 5th Pretty cold for this time of year. At work as usual in the shop. At night writing &c.

Sat 6 Cold and rainy in the morning. At home putting up a new Pig pen. At night went to the Tabernacle. Bro John Young gave the H[igh] Priests some good exhortations pertaining to their duties. B Goddard then read a plan from the first Presidency to Emigrate the Poor and bring on Machinery &c from the Frontiers.¹⁵ E Hunter then gave the Bishops some good instructions concerning their duties and Bro Brigham spoke on the duties of the Bishops, showed that they should be indeed and of a truth Fathers to the People. Said those that Paid their tithing grudgingly the Lord did not want it from them. Required the Bishops to bring in the tithing and He would dictate in [its use] for I want to put up that Temple wall next spring. Spoke of some of the merchants here. Said he knew the ground they walked on and how they walked on it. Let them alone. Dont harm them. The Angels of Death and Damnation are close to their heels. Showed that the Earth had not trespassed. The gold, Silver, Cattle, wine, oil, wheat, fine Flour, and all the Precious things would remain, but the Earth would be emptied of the wickednes, and the righteous would posses it in its fullnes. Late when I got home.

Sunday 7th Pleasant. At home attending to trustee Buisnes &c. P.M. went up to the Bowery. Br Jno Young bore his testimony to the truth and showed that we were a blessed People. H C Kimbal spoke some of his feelings in a humourous way; it was Cheering and lively. Bro D H Wells spoke, also John Taylor and Bro Brigham, but I sat on a Pole on the East side of the Bowery and there was hunderds of men, women, and Children walking back and forth talking, Whispering, making noise with their feet, that could not be seated that I could not hear very distinct. In the Evening Agatha and myself paid Jas Bond a short visit.

¹⁵This plan read by Goddard eventually became known as the "Church Trains" and operated successfully until the completion of the Transcontinental Railroad in 1869. The Saints had plenty of cattle, and it was proposed that the poor be brought to Utah from Florence, Nebraska, together with such articles of merchandise as were needed. All wards were expected to furnish their quota of teams, wagons, and provisions for the trip. See "Journal History of the Church" (hereafter cited as "Journal History"), October 3, 1860; also the *Deseret News* of October 10, 1860, and James G. Bleak, "Annals of the Southern Utah Mission," Book A, pp. 213-17. The latter reference shows Erastus Snow pointing out the inequities in the way the plan was administered in a letter to Bishop Edward Hunter, March 20, 1864.

Monday 8th Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery. The Athorities of the Church were Presented and unanimously Sustained by the voice of the People. Also the Financial affairs of the Church were read over. Bro Brigham made a few remarks on the building of the Temple. It was for the use of the Priesthood, for them to receive instructions in. He said we were but babes and sucklings in the things of God. Said He wished to build a Temple to the Holiness of the Lord and not for every corruptable mean curse to enter its Holy walls. The spirrit of God was poured out upon the People. Bro Brigham blessed us and all that wished to do right. The conferance was then adjourned until the 6th day of April next. In the P.M. at work at home. At night at home writing, and reading a Novel.

Tues 9th Pleasant. Cold night and morning. At work as usual in the shop. At night arranging about visiting round the blocks.

Wend 10th Pleasant. At work as usual. At night visiting round the Blocks with Geo Shill. I felt blest and comforted while on my little Mission.

Thursday 11t Pleasant. At work as usual. At night round the blocks again. I see the steamer Lady Eglin was lost on Lake Michigan and over 700 Souls also.

Friday 12 Pleasant weather. At work as usual in the shop. At night I went to my Quorum meeting. Bro Haven, P Margetts, Jas Carraigon, Myself, and others spoke on the principle of Self Government. We all seemed Satisfied with our little meeting and were glad we came together.

Sat 13th Lovely Day. At home winnowing wheat and working in the Lot. At night I went to the council meeting in the 5th ward. The reports were given in part. The Bishop spoke a little on tithing. The balance of the time was spent in busines matters pertaining to the 2 wards.

Sunday 14th Lovely morning. All day attending to Trustee Buisnes. Feel kind of mean that I could not get to meeting. At night went to the 5[th] ward meeting. Bro D Candland and D Fullmer made some interesting remarks on the defeat of the U S army and of Keeping covenants, the Powers of Holy Priesthood &c.

Monday 15th Warm for this time of Year. At work as usual in the shop. At night on trustee affairs.

Tues 16 Warm again. At work as usual. At night went to the City Council on Trustee Buisnes again.

Wend 17th Very warm for October. At work as usual. At night on trustee busines again. I see by the Paper the Pope is about to leave Rome and Garibaldi is victorious in all his advances against the Papal States.

Thursday 18th Warm and hazy. At work as usual. At night on trustee busines. I see by the last accounts from the East state that Prospects of a harvest look brighter in England.

Friday 19th Weather about the same. At work as usual. At night at home writing and there exists considerable excitement at the Present time between the Northern and Southern States concerning who shall be the next President. Some think the Union will be Dissolved and war will ensue; if they would only listen to the voice of inspiration in the last days from the martyrd Prophet Joseph they would have known that long ago.

Sat 20th Windy, dusty, disagreeable, all day. At work till noon, then came home fixing for building, burying Potatoes. At night on School busnes till late. Feel pretty well in body and Spirrit. It rained in the night some time.

Sunday 21st Pleasant and rather cool. Went up to the Bowery. Bro O Hyde Spoke of our return to Jackson Co [and] of the Judgments of God in the last Days. Bro Brigham showed how we should return to Jackson Co Mo. The Lord would open up the way before us. Said that he asked no odds of our enemies or their riches and expected to see the time when we should ride in our carriages while they were naked and barefoot. If we proved faithfull, said the Earth, vegetables, animals, and all the precious things woud abide their creation except man; he had transgresed. He was the first to partake of the forbidden fruit and he would be the first to redeem. Said also that the time would come when there would not be as much as a dog to wag his toungue in all the mountains of Ephriam. And they extended from East to West, from North to South, yea [the] whole length and breadth of this vast American Continent. Touchd on the resurrection and ordinances perta[in]ging to the Dead, &c &c. In the P. M. L S Row made some remarks showing the impossibility of the Kingdom to Slip &c. Bro Brigham spoke and vindicated us as a people and showed that the course the U. S. had taken [was] against us. Said that he asked no odds of them or uncle Sam either. By the help of God and his Bretheren he would build up the Kingdom, spread the Gospel to the Ends of the Earth, and many more things he spoke which I cannot write. He was bold and fearles in the truth of God and spoke as a man having Authority and backed by the Power of Lord of Hosts. At night I went to the ward meeting. The time was half took up in reconfirming about 30 of the Bretheren and Sisters that came in this fall from England, Denmark, and

some from Africa.¹⁶ The balance of the time was spent in testifying by myself and others. Stopt after meeting to practice with the Choir. Night dark, cold and wet.

Monday 22nd Rather Cool. At work in the Shop. At night laying the floor in Dads Back Room.

Tues 23d Not much Change in the weather. At work in the shop. At night loading and unloading Corn fodder. Very late when I got to bed.

Wend 24th Pleasant tho rather cool, at work as usual in the Shop. At night writing and reading &c &c.

Thursday 25 Rather Cold, with a little sprinkle of rain. At work as usual in the shop. At night spent the Evening at Geo Shills, Chatting on building, farming, &c.

Friday 26th Pleasant in the a. m. Rather chily in the P. M. At work as usual in the Shop till late. At night wrirting. The Western Mountains partiaaly covered with Snow and it begins to look a little like Winter already.

Sat 27th Not much alteration in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. At night went to the Council meeting. The time was taken up in giving in reports, speaking of tithing, Bridge building, &c &c &c.

Sunday 28th Cloudy and windy. At home husking corn as it looks like storming. At night went to the 5th Ward meeting. Very few there and rather a dull meeting as the testifying was mixed considerable with Bridge building &c.

Monday 29th Cold with about 4 inches of Snow on the ground which looks very much like Winter. At home in the A. m. P.M. attending to Trustee Buisnes. Felt uneasy and troubled and could not go to Sleep for a long time. The Devil or some other being was bringing things before me that were not pleasant to my feelings.

Tues 30th Cold and thawing a little. At work in the Shop. At night attending to school Buisnes.

Wend 31st Cold. At work in the shop. At night went to a meeting at the 5th ward. The object of the meeting was to lay out plans to build a Bridge over Jordan.

¹⁶The re-enactment of confirmation may have been to make certain that new members would be placed upon the church records. Occasionally recording was omitted in the missions.

Nov Thursday 1st Rather Chilly. At work in the shop. At night spent the Evening at Geo Hills chatting on various topicks. Feel first rate in body and spirrit.

Friday 2nd Pleasant. The Snow nearly all gone. At work as usual. At night at home reading &c.

Sat 3d Pleasant. At work as usual. I had my patience tried pretty well this P.m. with a wicked contrary mule.

Sunday 4 Pleasant. At home I tried to work in the Lot this a. m. and while working something whispered, its the Lord that gives the increase so I quit and went to reading the Revelations of Jesus to us in the Last days. At night I went to the Ward meeting. Bro E Rushton, Knox and others spoke of the Progres of the Kingdom of God, of laying on hands on the sick, of keeping our covenants, of having Power to bless all the Lord had given us, &c. Stayed after meeting to practice with the Choir and did not feel so well about it but it was my own fault.

Monday 5th Pleasant. At home getting ready to put up a fence. Bro Brigham has not returned from his trip South.

Tues 6th Rather Cold. At home all day putting up my fence. At night over to Rushtons. Chatting about Leek,¹⁷ St. Louis, Mo., and old times. Feel pretty well in body and spirrit.

Wend 7 Cloudy and Rather Cold. At home working in the Lot. At night I went teaching in the 5th ward. Felt well in doing my duty.

Thursday 8th Rather cold. Went up to the Shop to work as usual. Mr. H C Jackson bid me good morning and asked me what I'd been doing the last 3 Days. I told him I had been putting up my fence and taking care of my Potatoes, Corn, &c. Well, he replied, you had better go and do it again (with anything but a pleasant look on his face). All right, I Said. He also told me that I had no intrest for him or the Shop. Now this was not true, for I dont know the man that ever I worked for that ever I felt more intrested for than I did for Mr H C Jackson. He told me that I thought myself independent of him or his shop. Now in this he was right for I feel independent of any man or his means, for my trust is in God and he makes it his buisnes to provide for his Saints. But its all for the best, I know.

¹⁷Charles L. Walker was born at Leek, Staffordshire, England, and spent his early years there. Possibly his friend Rushton came from the same place or neighborhood.

Friday 9th Pleasant for this time of year. In the a.m. I went up town to do a little Buisnes. In the P. M working in the Lot. At night I went to my Quorum Meeting. Bro M Atwood and myself were the only ones that spoke. We touchd on the weight and importance of our callings, of being alive to our duties, over coming our weaknessess, of trusting in the Lord for strength, and always being ready to act what ever might be required at our hands &c &c &c.

Sat 10th Cloudy and rather cold. Went up to the tithing office with my produce titheing. In the Evening cleaning out the school house. At night went to the council meeting. The meeting was taken up in giving in reports, speaking of teachers duties, Education, Bridge Building &c.

Sunday 11th Very windy. Fixing at the schoolhouse until 2 P. M. At night went to the Ward Meeting. D Fullmer, my father, the Bishop, and others spoke on of the practical duties of our holy religion. Stayed after meeting to practice with the Choir.

Monday 12 Cloudy and cold, raining and snowing. In the a.m. digging Carrots. In the P. m. attending to schoolhouse Buisnes.

Tues 13 Pleasant. At work for Bro E Morris fixing up fence and cutting wood. In the Evening transacting a little Buisnes of my own. At night I sold a Beef ox to Butcher Hailstone. I cant say that I like the way He deals.

Wend 14th Lovely morning. Took up the ox to the Slaughterhouse. Working round home the rest of the Day.

Thurs 15th Cold and snow. At work in the 18th Ward getting up carrots &c. Spent the evening at Buttles. Feel good.

Frid 16 Windy and thawing. Up town attending to school house Buisnes. At [evening?] went over to Geo Shills and we chatted about old times in saint Louis &c. Blowing from the East.

Sat 17 Windy and Cold in the a.m. At work all day for E Morris getting up his garden truck. At night attending to School Buisnes.

Sunday 18th Pleasant for November. This a. m for the first time since [I] received the Melchisedec Priesthood I was called to Babtize five Persons, 2 women and 3 men. The water was very cold and I got thro the job pretty well for a new beginner. In the P.M. I went to [the Tabernacle]. Bro W. M Gibson related his experience in short, also touchd on a few items of his

travels. Bro Brigham spoke of the Authority of the Priesthood. Spoke of our return to Jackson Co Mo. Said the Holy Gohst was a better recomend than all the written ones we could get hold of. Exhorted us not to do any thing that would clip the Glory we anticipated. Said that he did not Preach any thing he did not practice &c &c. Called at Rushtons. Then went to the ward meeting. The Bishop, Rushton, and others took up the time by way of exhortations and testimony. Stayed after meeting to practice with the Choir.

Mon 19th Weather variable. Went to work for Iaasac Morris as masons tender. At night called at Bro Barnum to see if he could put up my house. At night at home writing &c &c.

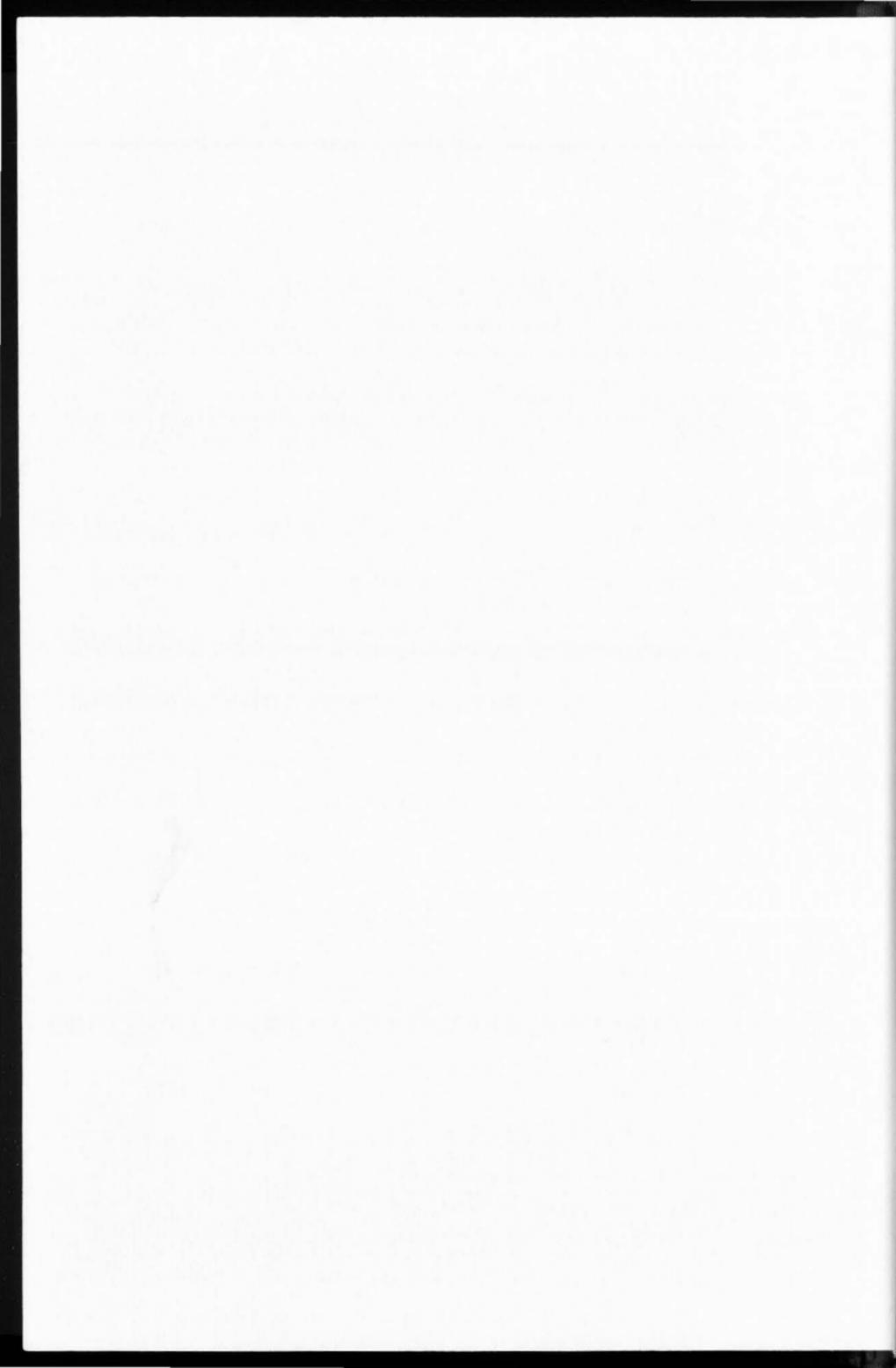
Tues 20th Pleasant tho rather cold. At home husking out corn. At night Shelling corn.

Wend 21t Weather about the same. Attending to schoolhouse Buisnes &c, nearly all day. The news from Europe are full of intrest concerning Italy, Garibaldi, Naples, the Pope &c. They are killing each other pretty fast on both sides. Thousands have been killed on both sides. The Garibaldians victorious over the Papal forces at Present.¹⁸ There is tremendeous excitement prevails in the U. S concerning the Election of Lincoln. The south is angry; the North is no better and from what I can see they are both hastening to fullfill the Prophecey of Joseph Smith Jr.¹⁹

Thurs 22n Cloudy with 3 inches of snow. Attending to trustee buisnes. P.m. writing &c &c &c. Feel pretty well.

¹⁸See footnotes 6 and 9 in the Second Diary. The reference in Walker's diary is to the continuing war for the unification of Italy.

¹⁹The election of Lincoln precipitated, between December and February 1860, the secession of the seven states. See footnote 24 in the Third Diary.



Fifth Diary:

Nov. 23, 1860 to May 29, 1861

G S L City November 23d 1860 Friday Fine tho tolerable cold. At home Shelling corn nearly all day. At night on Trustee Buisnes.

Sat 24th Pleasant. Went to Mill which nearly took up the whole of the day. At night I went to the Priesthood Meeting. Bro E Rushton, Faucett, the Bishop, myself, Knox, Albion and others spoke on the Power and authority of the Holy Priesthood, the duties and calling of a Teacher in Israel, of trusting in the Lord for Strength, and living for the light of the Holy Spirrit. We had a good time of it and we felt it was good to be there. Came home late.

Sunday 25th Pleasant. At home this a.m. In the P.M. I went up to the Tabernacle. A O Smoot and Edwin D Wooley¹ made some good remarks on the Priveleiges and blessings that were held out to us as a People; spoke of the increase of the spirrit of God on the President of the Church and among the Magority of the Saints; gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. H. C. Kimball spoke of the duties of Parents to their Children. Showed the importance of Fathers standing at the head of thier posterity. Spoke of the fulfilment of the Prophecies in the last days. Showed that the Spirrit was answerable for the sins we committed, not the Body. Called at De Greys and Rushtons. Came home, and went to Ward meeting. D. Fullmer, the Bishop, my Father, Knox and others Spoke of the Signs of the times and spoke of the good that would Shortly come upon Zion and her inhabitants if they proved themselves worthy before the Lord and Kept their covenants. The House was crowded, and we had a good time of it, for the Lord was with us. Stayed after meeting to practice with the Choir. Came home late. Night cold and freezing.

Monday 26th Pleasant tho rather cold. The snow nearly gone. At work to

¹Edwin Dilworth Woolley was the father of three sons who were prominent in the history of the Southern Utah (Cotton) Mission: Edwin D., Edwin G., and Franklin B.

day in the 14th Ward tending mason for my Brother in law E. Morris. At night writing in this Book and ciping. I felt to day as the Angels were nigh me and as tho I could hardly have done a wrong thing if I had tried. Glory to God for the light of truth.

Tues 27th Rather cold. Up in the City Collecting my dues and settleing my debts. Towards evening at work around home. At night went to the ward schoolhouse at which a night School was organized. I had my name put on the Book as a scholar, along with a good many of the young Men of the Ward.

Wend 28th Rather Cloudy but not very cold. All day attending on Masons. At night reading and writing. Feel very tired and weary.

Thurs 29th Pleasant. At work for the Masons in the 14[th] Ward. At night went to the night school.

Nov Friday 30 Pleasant for this time of year. At work round home. At night went over to Buttles; spent the time very agreeable to me.

Sat Dec 1st Rather cold in the a.m. At work round home nearly all day. At night went to the Lesser Priesthood in the 14th Ward school house. E. Hunter, L Wight, N H Felt, and others gave some good instructions and exhortations pertaining to the Arronic Priesthood. We had a pretty good meeting and I was glad I went.

Sunday 2nd Lovely Weather. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Birch, D H Wells spoke on Blessings we enjoyed as a People. Bro Wells exhorted us to improve ourselves and make the place of his feel Glorious. Bro Brigham spoke of our being well instructed in the things of Eternity. But as to our Morals he was ashamed to talk about them; said he felt like hiding his face when he spoke about them. Said when the Kingdom of God was fully established on the Earth we should be all as one Family, each one having his portion and no one infringing on the rights of another. In the P.M. John Taylor Spoke of the blessings we enjoyed as a People. Showed the folly of those leaving the truth [and] these peaceful vallies to wallow in the filth and wickednes of the Gentile World. Bro Brigham Showed in a very plain manner that there was greater freedom here in this place than any other place in the World, and when men and women were gathered out here where there is little or no restraint on them, they would be very apt to act out what was in them and prove themselves before the saints. Showed that the Lord wanted his People to serve him Voluntairly, to cling to truth and holines because we loved it &c &c. Called at Degreys and heard the girls sing. At night went to ward

meeting. Bro Zera Pulsipher, D Fullmer, and E Rushton spoke to us in a very encourageing manner on the blessings which awaited the faithfull. Exhorted us to prayer and watchfullness; spoke of being kind and mindful of those who had come in our midst from foreign Countries; to give them a word of good counsel, to cheer them, strengthen them, not try to darken their path but make it light continualy.

Monday 3d Lovely Weather. At home this morning reading and writing. Feel kind o[f] cross for some reason or other. I dont know why I should, but I do feel so.

Tues 4th Remarkable weather for this season of the Year. Up town on Trustee busines. At night went to school.

Wend 5th Lovely weather. Up town on school Buisnes. In the P.M. working round home. Dont feel very well. At night went to go round teaching but got dissapointed. Called at Rushtons and spent a little while there in chatting on Trees, Fruit, &c.

thursday 6th Cold, Cloudy, and raining. In the a.m. I went to fast meeting. Between 20 and 30 of the Bretheren and sisters Spoke their feelings and testimonies concerning the latter Day Work, My self among the rest. We had a good meeting and I with others felt blest. Came home and did a little at shoe mending. At night went to the night school and leardn a little. Came home late. Feel good.

Friday 7th Rather Cloudy and Cold. Considerable snow Seems to have fallen on the Mountains. At home this morning reading and writing. Feel somewhat sick this morning: feel a little chilly in my stomach. At night I went round our 3 block in the 5[th] Ward. I felt blest and would have liked to have done more if I could.

Sat 8th Cold wind from the south. Attending to Trustee buisnes. At night I went to the council meeting. The reports were given nearly in full. The time was spent chiefly in inquiry concerning a suspicious Character residing in the Ward. When coming out of meeting I was rather surprised to see all things white with Snow. Came home late.

Sunday 9th Clear and Pleasant overhead. About 3 in. of snow on the ground. At home this a.m. This P. M. I went to the Tabernacle. Bro. Brigham spoke. Said it was a pleasure for him and us to learn of things pertaining to ourselves and Eternity. Showed how the Brethren might be united

with him. Spoke of the course of some, that it was not in accordance with the spirrit of union or the Lord either. Showed that all would be judged out of their own mouths. That those of the wicked would acknowledge that this was the Kingdom of God. They would acknowledge it before one another and before us. Touchd on the Position of the U. S. at the present time. Showed that they [were] trying all the time to fulfill the sayings of Jos Smith Junr. Spoke of our return (in spite of Hell or our enimies either) to Jackson County, Missouri. I felt blest under the instructions. Came home and wrote awhile. At night I went to the Ward Meeting. The time was taken up in arrainging for settleing labor tithing and in speaking of the Principle of tithing and offerings &c. Staid after meeting attending to Trustee Busines. Came home pretty late.

Monday 10th Cold and Clear this A. m. Nearly the whole of the Day attending to Trustee Busines. At night at home ciphering.

Tues 11th Cold and Cloudy. Up town settleing my taxes, also looking for employment. At night went to school. Feel pretty good. Came home late.

Wend 12th Cold and snowing. At home writing out my accounts. At night settleing trustee Buisnes till late.

Thurs 13th Cold and Cloudy. This a. m. helped old man Burton to kill his Pig. In the P. M. getting things for the school house. At night went to school and staid very late.

Friday 14th Cold and Clear. Up town trying to get my accounts together and fixing for the school House. At night I went to My Quorum Meeting. The time was taken up in busines matters belonging to the Quorum. Feel pretty well in Body and spirrit.

Sat 15 At home. At night at council.

Sunday 16th Cold and Rather Cloudy. At home this a. m. In P. M. I went to the Tabernacle. B[ro.] D H Wells spoke on the evils of the Saints using intoxicating drinks. Bro H C Kimball bore testimony to what Wells had said and gav[e] us good Fatherly advice and exhortations pertaining to our duties as Saints of the most high. Bro Brigham then spoke and showed that none of us, not even He, had as yet learned the first principles of the Gospel. Explained the passages of Scripture where Christ says, Other Sheep I have which are not of this fold. Explained it thus: other Sheep I have which are of this fold. Also where it reads, Ephriam shall become a multitude of Nations, was

wrong. Ought to be, Ephriam is in the mdst of a multitude of Nations. Said the Anglo Saxon Race were the pure Ephriamites and the[y] might kick and flounce like the Wild Bull in the net, but the Lord would cuff [them] from one side to the other and Chasten them and finaly gather them out, for they were of the seed of Abraham. Touchd on the Celestial Law &c &c. It was all good, first rate, and I felt delighted and comforted. Called at Rushtons; took Supper there. Went to the Ward Meeting. Bro [Robert D] Covington, Johnson, & D Fullmer gave us Some good exhortations concerning our every Day Salvation. Staid after meeting to practice with the Choir. Came home late.

Monday 17th Cloudy. Rain and Sleet. At home Killing the Pig. At night at home writing and fixing up my accounts.

Tues 18th Wet and disagreable. At home all day Reading and ciphuring. At night went to School. Feel well. The Snow has all gone from the Valley.

Wend 19th South Wind and thawing. At home cutting up my Pig until P. M. In the Evening went up town to transact some little busines. At night the Teachers Ge[orge] Knight and F Cook came in and we had quite a long Chat concerning different subjects pertaining to our religion in former and latter times.

Thursday 20th Dark, wet, cold, and Cloudy morning. At home reading &c. At night went to school; came home late.

Friday 21st Cloudy and Rather cold. At home Plastering and fixing up in the house. Up town in the P. M. At night amusing my self playing on the accordian. The Weather continues very open for this time of Year and on monday last I Saw a rainbow.

Sat 22nd Clear and Rather Cold. This a.m. helped Bro A M Findlay to Kill his Pig. Spent the rest of the Day in looking after wood and building Materials. At night I went to council Meeting. The time was taken up chiefly in making arraingments for a Ward Party. Came home late.

Sunday 23d Cold and Cloudy. At home in the a.m. In the P. m. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro E D Wooley spoke on the Prophecy made by Joseph Smith Junr concerning the Dissolving the union begining at the Rebelion of South Carolina, after which Bro Brigham made some wholesome remarks on morality. Spoke of the various gifts and blessings the Lord bestowed upon his People and how many a Saint had fallen from the faith thro lack of wisdom to use them to the honor of God and the working of Righteousnes. Encouraged

us to seek for all good blessings and gifts of the Gospel and when the Devil wished to make us believe that we should not be saved, that we should loose our crown, tell him that it was none of his Busines, that we had nothing to do with him, we had enlisted to serve the Lord. At night I went to the Ward meeting. The Bishop, E Rushton, and quite a number of the Bretheren spoke of the signs and the Redemption of Israel. Stayed after meeting to Practice with the Choir. Snowing a little. This has been a good day to me.

Monday 24th Cold and Clear. Fixing for my tithing and getting some Sash. At night I went over to Rushtons and Spent an agreeable time there conversing on celestial Marraige.

Christmas Tues 25th Cloudy with South wind. Getting up some wood for a widow. At night I went to a party in the 14th Ward and Spent a very pleasant time there; came home with my partner to her home and chatted with her till 3 a. m. Feel pretty good.²

Wend 26 Blowing and Snowing all day. Fixing up a Party in the Ward for to night By the request of the Bishop. At night I went to the Party and with Bro West was managing it till past 2 a. m. Snowing and drifting. Came home about 4 o clock. I Shoud judge about a foot of Snow has fallen.

Thursday 27th Cold and dark. It looks more like winter now than it has done this Season. At home writing this A. M. At night I went to another Party in the School house; came home about 4 o clock.

Friday 28th Cold and Clear. Up town looking out for work. To Day an express arrived from the States Stating that South Carolina had Declared her independance and had Seceded from the Union, so the prediction of Joseph has comenced to be fulfilled to the very letter so far.³

Sat 29th Clear and cold. Up town fixing about my tithing. At night at home playing a little music.

Sunday 30 Cold, clear. Went up to the Tabernacle in the P. M. John Taylor spoke of the signs of the times and Bro Brigham Spoke on a many things. Told the saints to stop Drinking entirely. Spok[e] of the abuse we had received from the Goverment of the U. S., then exhorted the Saints to Sanctify the Lord God in their hearts and prepare for that which was close at our

²It would be interesting to know who his partner was on this occasion. She was probably his future wife, Abigail Middlemass.

³See footnote 19 in the Fourth Diary.

heels. Touchd on Slavery; said it always was so and would be. The inferior would always be in subjection to the superior. The blacks thro Cain and Ham would be servants of servants until every son and Daughter had receved the[i]r blessings thro and belonging to the Holy Priesthood and many other he spoke which I cannot write. It was good and instructive to me and I felt to rejoice. At night I went to the ward meeting. Bro West spoke a little on the order of the Kingdom &c. Stayed to practice with the Choir.

Dec Monday 31^s 1860 Cold and Rather foggy. This a. m. Bro Henry Stan-dish sent for me to work for him in his Blacksmith shop. Got to work about noon and worked till night. Called at DeGreys and Rushtons. At night at home writing. Well this Year is nearly ended and truly it has been an Event-full Year. The United States are on the Brink of Destruction and Civil War. Italy is fighting with in herself. The English and French are at war with China. France is making heavy preparations for War. England is fortifying Herself and all the Nations of the Earth seem to be getting ready for Destruction. In fact all the world seems in comotion while the Saints here in the vallies of the Mountains are enjoying Peace and Plenty. I feel thankful that I am here and identified with the Saints of the most high God, and when I reflect upon the blessings the Lord bestows upon us, his Saints, my heart swells with gratitude, and I feel like praising his holy name all the Day long. Well this Year I have improved some little. I can govern and controll myself and passions better than I could a year ago, and the work I am engaged in seems dearer to me than ever.

Tuesday January 1st 1861 G S L City Cold and Rather foggy. In the morning went up to work in the Shop. At night took Supper at E Morris's by request; from there to Bro Edwards and staid there till nearly 1 a.m.

Wend 2nd Weather about the same. At work in the shop all day. At night I went to the Choir Party in the Schoolhouse. I enjoyed myself very much; came home about 4 a.m.

Thurs 3^d No Change in the weather. At work in the shop all day. At night at home writing &c. Went over to G Shells to fix for our time of visiting the Blocks.

Friday 4th Cold and Clear. At work in the shop all day. At night over to G Shells waiting for him to come, but he did not come until it was too late to go round. I did not feel very well about it because I always feel best when doing my duty.

Sat 5th Cloudy and thawing with a South wind. At work all day. At night Bro Standish told me [he] had nothing more for me to do at present. Called at Bro Jackson to fix about my tithing. At night went to the council meeting at the schoolhouse. The reports were given in part. The Bishop, Rushton, Faucett, and myself spoke on our magnifying the Priesthood placed upon us in that way and manner that the Lord would approbate us, and we should feel blest and Satisfied. After some little busines had been transacted the meeting adjourned. There is a kind of sleet falling as I came from meeting. I dont feel the best kind.

Sunday 6th Cloudy, windy, and thawing. Went up to the Tabernacle before meeting time to get water ready for the sacrament. In the a.m. Bro P Young gave a very brief history of the Church and of the treatment of the Government of the United States towards us a People, after which Bro Brigham in a very plain way showed that it did not add to or deminish our Glory to know about the old Prophets, their sayings, or what was going to take place a million years to come. It was for us to live right to day and to prepare ourselves for what was coming to pass right close to our heels, to sanctify ourselves before the Lord and sanctify the Lord God in our hearts. Said when our Spirrits came on this Earth they were pure as the Gods and as the Angels of Heaven, but by reason of the Fall we were subiect to the weakness of the flesh; but it was for us to over come and to bring our bodies in subection to the will of the spirrit and to have our whole soul, mind and will swallowed up in the will of Christ. Were I to write all he said this day or any other time when he is speaking to the saints, it would take me hours to do it. In the P. M. Bro H C Kimball Spoke comparing the church to a tree, but I could not keep the thred of his Discourse as I was engaged handing round the sacrament. Several of the Bretheren in the congregation spoke their feelings in regard to the work. After it was all good and firstrate, came home and wrote awhile. Called at Bro Buttles. Heard a Sister sing a Hand Cart Song. Went to the meeting. Bro David Candland Spoke; took for his text, Beware of the leaven of the Gentiles, but he went in to Politics, the course the U. S. had pro-ceded to us. Astrology &c, but he did speak the truth concerning Astrology and I knew it. D. Fullmer made a few remarks on the Signs of the times &c. Staid after meeting to Practice with the Choir. Staid after that conversing with E B Fullmer, George Knight, and Findlay concerning the Building of the Temple. It was quite interesting to me. Came home late. Dirty under foot.

Monday 7th Cloudy and thawing with some rain. Went up to Public works and got 2 Pigs. At night at home reading and Ciphering. Night dark.

Tues 8th Cold and not quite so Cloudy. Very dirty under foot; most of the snow gone. All day getting out fence Posts. At night went to the night School. Feel pretty well in body and spirrit.

Wend 9 Cold & Cloudy. Most of the day teaming. Went up to Mr H C Jacksons to Settle with him. Called at the Seventies Hall, then came down to Bro Edwards to practice with the Choir.

Thurs 10 Rather Pleasant overhead. All day settleing up my accounts and my tithing. Over Paid [\$] 19.19cts. At night went to the Ward night school. Feel first rate.

Frid 11 Cloudy and Cold. Took a team and got a load of tan Bark to Spred round the House. At night went to my Quorum meeting. The time was chiefly taken up in arrainging for a Party.

Sat 12th Cold and Cloudy. Went up to the tithing office to get a little account settled. At night the old man reading love tales.⁴

Sunday 13th Cloudy, Cold and snowing a little. About 3 or 4 inches of snow have fallen since last night. At home writing for my Quorum until nearly dark. At night I went to the ward meeting. My self and others spoke out feelings concerning the work of the Last Days after which Bishop Hardy spoke very well concerning tithing and every day duties of living at Peace with each other. As far as I could judge He spoke good sound sense and I would sooner hear him once than D Candland 5 times.

Mon 14th Clear and cold. At home and up town attending to various pieces of Busines. At night spent the time at Rushtons and Buttles.

Tues 15th Cloudy, Cold and Snowing. At home writing for my Quorum, and Ciphering. At night I went to the night School. Still snowing.

Wend 16th Cold and Rather cloudy with north wind. Went to work on the Bridge being put across the River Jordan by the 6[th] and 5[th] Wards a little South of Jordan Bridge on North Temple Street. Handling Snow covered timber all day. At night I went to practice with the choir. Came home late.

Thursday 17th Cold, very fine snow falling all Day. At home reading and Ciphering and in the P. M went and visited 4 blocks in the 5th Ward with G.

⁴The "old man" in this case is Charles L. Walker's father, William Gibson Walker.

Shill. I felt blest in trying to do good. The News from the East State that State Conventions and Secession movements are the order of the Day. The Union in reality is Split for the North and the South are opposed to each other as much as ever 2 fighting nations were and the south, particulary South Carolina, are determined to mantain their rights as they term them, even to the cannons mouth or the point of the bayonet. Thousands are out [of] employment and thrown on the world to live the best way they can, or die. Trade is almost entirely stopt. The Banks have stopt Specie payment. The South are getting ready for war and supplying themselves with large quantaties of arms and ammunition. In fact the whole Nation is in a Distracted Condition. They realize that the Blow will come and they know not how to avoid it. They hold Meetings every where almost in the U. S., make resolutions, try to adopt measures to avert the impending Stroke that awaits them, but its of no use, and to mend the matter Old Buck⁵ Proclaimed a National Fast on the 4th Jan to see if the Lord would not help them out of the scrape, but its too late now. The Lord did once offer peace and Salvation to you but ye would not have it so now take your own course. The Lord will mock when your fear cometh and laugh at your Calamity and the Sayings of Joseph Smith Junr will be fullfilled to the very letter concerning South Carolina and the United States. The weather has been very cold in the states and there had been some heavy losses by fire. Well I am glad that I live in the Vallies of the mountains far away from turmoil and Strife and blood shed. The People here are quiet and are enjoying themselves in the Dance and Social entertainments; none to molest them or make them afraid, with the light of truth to guide them in the ways of the Lord.

Frid 18t Cold and clear. At home writing &c. In the P.M. went up town [to] collect some dues but did not suceed. At night went to a dancing School in the 14[th] ward. I was pleased with the good order carraied out by the school. Came home about 1 o clock. Night cold.

Sat 19th Cold and Blowing very hard from the south, drifting the Snow in heaps. At home all day reading and ciphering. At night I went to the Coun-cil meeting. The Bishop gave us a few exhortations pertaining to our duties and there were some few reports given in. My self and Bro Knox spoke some little on the gathering of the Poor from the Frontiers, according to the mind of Bro Brigham.⁶ The night calm; the wind has subsided.

⁵"Old Buck" is, of course, President James Buchanan, whose indecisive actions had little or no effect in stemming the onrushing disaster of Civil War.

⁶See footnote 15 in the Fourth Diary. The plan under discussion is the use of church teams to transport the poor immigrants to Utah. Its frequent discussion in the Tabernacle and during Sunday evening meetings is illustrative of the propagandizing of an idea for which the General Authorities wished to gain support.

Sunday 20th Cold and Rather Cloudy. At home writing and getting ready for meeting. Called at Buttles, then went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham showed that to have the power to communicate our ideas to each other was a great blessing given to us by God. Spoke of sanctifying the Lord God in our hearts and being prepared for the coming of the Son of Man; of using our time, talent, our all to the upbuilding of the Kingdom of God. Showed that the things we possessed were not our own but belonged to the Lord. Exhortd us not to set our hearts on riches or this worlds goods. Spoke of taxation in this Territory and showed that we were not taxed near so much as they were in some parts of the States. Touchd on Tithing. Calld at Rushtons, took supper there, then went to ward meeting. Bro E Rushton Spoke of sanctifying the Lord God in our hearts, of upholding those placed over us in Authority. Gave some good exhortations to us young Men. Bro. D Fullmer, Faucett, Knox, and others spoke somewhat on the same strain. Staid after meeting chatting with some of the Bretheren on the Divorceing of women.

Mon 21st Cold, Cloudy and snowing. At home reading, writing, &c. At night Dad reading a Poem of Homer.

Tues 22d Cold. Up town nearly all day. At night went to Bro Buttles and we had quite an intresting chat on the different dialects in the various counties in England.

Wend 23d Cold. At home in the A. m. In the P. M up town trying to collect some of my dues. At night went to Bro Edward's to Practice with the Choir. After that we staid and sang songs which were pleasant and amusing. Came home very late.

Thurs 24th Wintry Weather. Trying to collect my earnings. I see by the Papers that South Carolina has Declared her self out of the Union and other Southern States are said soon will follow her example and to comence with they hav fired into one of the Goverment vessels, viz Star of the West. Well if they keep on they will drink sorrow to the dregs.

Friday 25th A little snow in the morning. Fixing and prepareing for my Quorum Party in the A. M. In the evening I went to the Party at the Seventies Hall. It was rather crowded. We danced until after four o clock. Pretty well tired.

Sat 26th Cloudy and thawing a little. At home till noon. In the P. m I went to the Seventies meeting. There was a case before the Council between O P

Rockwell and a Bro Evans, all of Lehi, Utah County. Bro Brigham was there and Spoke a good many good things to us. So did H C Kimball. The case was decided in favor of O P Rockwell. I felt glad to be there and for the first time in my life after being in the valley over 5 years I had the pleasure [of] shaking hands with Bro Brigham. Came home and wrote awhile. Dont feel very well in body.

Sunday 27th Not quite so Cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro [J?] V. Long Spoke in the A. m on the principle of tithing and consecration. P. M. John Taylor spoke on the principle of Taxation. At night went to the Ward Meeting. Bro D Fullmer, Rushton, and Knox Spoke very nice on the principle of gathering the Poor from the Frontiers.

Monday 28th Thawing a little. Went to see N Davis to get a job with him if I could. Said he would let me know in a little while. At night I went over to Bro Nutts and we chatted awhile on crossing the plains &c. We sang songs all round; came home late.

Tues 29t Thawing and not quite so cold. Went up to Sessions settlement⁷ to fetch a cow down for Bro Buttler. Got home a little before dark. Pretty well tired, having travelled about 22 miles. At night went to the night school.

Wend 30th Not much Change in the weather. In the P. M up town to get my dues from Bro H Standish, but I cant get hold of it some how and I firmly believe that he dont care what trouble he puts me to.

Jan Thurs 31st Cold and Clear. At home nearly all day tinkering old tin ware. At night went to school. Feel good.

Friday Feb 1st Pleasant in the sunshine but cold out of it. Nearly all day waiting to go to work on the Bridge. Came home and got mad at the old man. I didnt say much but felt mad enough to Swear. Started to read and as the Sun went down my anger went down. At night went to the Dancing school. Came home about 2 o clock.

Sat 2nd Sunshine and Cold. At work on the Bridge all day. At night I went to the council meeting. The time was taken up chiefly in Speaking on Polygamy and inquiry into other ward matters. Came home late.

⁷"Sessions Settlement" was so called after its first settler and founder, Perrigrine Sessions. Sessions Settlement on East Mill Creek was founded in March 1848. Roberts says, "It is claimed that Sessions was the first Latter-day Saint who is known to have made 'wagon tracks' north of the 'Hot Springs.' " *Comprehensive History*, III:475-76. On February 27, 1855, the name was changed to Bountiful.

Sunday 3d Cold and Clear. Went up to the Tabernacle in the a.m. A Brother Jones Spoke on the Principle of immediate Revelation. In the P.M. Bro Brigham Preached about half a Dozen little Sermons. Showed it was not possible for the Holy Gohst to be mistaken. Gave the Young men some good council and exhortations to leave off their whiskey, tobacco, and Spoke of Dancing. Said the Lord permitted it but never gave it as a commandment and it was right for us to Dance if we did not sin in it. Spoke of gathering the Poor from the Frontier. He wanted the people in the City to take the Lead in this thing and in every other good thing to show an example to the country Settlements alround. Said for us to trust in the Lord. He gave the increase, and what we had in our possesions was not ours but the Lords, and we should always Study how we could put it to do the most good, viz, the Building up of the Kingdom of God. Then the Lord would bless us and increase us in all good things &c &c. At night went to the ward meeting and quite unexpectedley the Bishop called on me to speak. I gave them a few of my feelings in regard to the work of the last days but my chief topic was exhorting the Young men to leave off their wickedness and turn to the Lord their God and serve him with all their hearts and exhorted the Saints to sanctify the Lord God in their hearts and prepare for the events which awaited them. After I had done Bro Fielding Said that I had done Credit to myself and was an honor to my Father. He followed in the same strain, after which Father, Knox, Smith and others spoke some good things to us.

Monday 4th Cold and Clear. At work on the Bridge all day. I heard to day that the People in the U S had began to kill one another and burn properteys. At night I went over to Buttles and had quite an agreeable chat on the things of the Kingdom.

Tues 5th Cold and clear. At work on the Bridge. It is said that Saint and sinner are making active preparations to come out here next Spring. At night went to the night school. Feel rather tired and Stiff. On my way to the night [school] I was invited to go and Spend the evening at a friends. We sang songs and till late.

Wend 6th No change in the weather. Up town on buisnes nearly all day. At night went to the Danceing school in the 14th Ward. Came home between 12 and 1 o clock.

Thursday 7th Clear and cold. Went to the Fast Meeting in the 5[th] ward. Bro Joseph Young and Jos W Young spoke to us on self government, living so as to have the spirrit of peace with us continualy; to set our own hearts right first, then wives, Children, Nabors, wards, &c. Gave some excellent exhorta-

tions to Parents, Children, Elders, and in fact to all that were there. It was good, soul cheering, and calculated to do all good that carraied it out. Came home and wrote awhile. At night went to the fellowship meeting. A number of the Bretheren and one sister spoke their feelings in regard to the Latter Day Work.

Friday 8th Cold and Cloudy. At work on the Bridge all day. At night I went to my Quorum meeting. Bro Haven and Some Bretheren from the Country occupied the time. It all amounted to this: that they all desired Salvation in the Kingdom of Christ and were willing to do anything they were told to do by those in authority.

Sat 9th A little Warmer, and Rather Cloudy. At work on the Bridge. At night I went to a meeting in the school house for the purpose of Knowing what the Brethren could do towards gathering out the Poor Saints from the Frontiers. I put down \$30. Some put down a yoke of cattle, some flour.

Sunday 10th Cold and clear with a few Cloudy. Went in the a. m. with Bro E Rushton down to Mill Creek to Baptize some Bretheren. In the P. M. I went to the Tabernacle. I was late and could not get in for some time [to hear] Bro Brigham speak. Showed the nessesity of over coming our passions and bessettings, of living a moral life, Choosing the good and refusing the evil, of preparing ourselves for the things which awaited us. Said that when we could govern ourselves we could another, a Family, a City, a Nation, or Millions of People. Touchd on the treatment of once United States to this people under the administration of Pres James Buchanan. Said they Would never be able to patch up the government, i. e., the people of the United States and if [it] was preserved at all it would be by the Elders of Israel. Said for us not to Boast at the calamity of our enemies for it would make our Souls sick to witness the Sorrow and distres which would eventualy come upon them. Came home and wrote a little. Went to the ward Meeting. Bro C. L. Smith of the 17th Ward Spoke to us. Showed the blessings and privileges we enjoyed as a People; that we ought to appreciate them and be diligent in serveing the Lord. B. D. Fullmer Showed that there was no difficulty between individuals, Familes, Cities, States, or Nations, but the Holy Priesthood could settle, regulate, and put in order. Exhortd the Saints to prepare themselves for the things which were about to come to pass. Gave to us young men some good counsel not to trifle away our time but to seek dilligently to treasure up wisdom and understanding and do good.

Monday 11th Cloudy, windy and cold. At home writing, reading, &c. In the a.m. up town trying to collect my accounts. In the P. M at night at home ciphering.

Tues 12th Cloudy and thawing. At home reading. And in the P.M. went to the Dancing school and came home about 12 o clock.

Wend 13th Cloudy and thawing. Went over to Bro Middlemass to help kill 2 pigs for him. There are two false Prophets at this time in our midst. At this time when the Lord is about to pour his blessings upon Zion there is sure some thing or other to turn up to divert the peoples attention from the right track. Morris is one. Lives North at a place called Kingston's Fort and the other lives in this City named Beckwith,⁸ a gold Pen maker. Called at Geo Shills and had a chat with several of the Bretheren there on Persons being possesed of evil Spirrits. Came home late in the Afternoon and wrote awhile. At night I went to the ward meeting. A number of the Bretheren spoke their feelings in regard to the work in which we are engaged in, also the word of wisdom. I Spoke also and showed that it was the bounden duty of all to acknowledge the hand of the Lord in all things. Showed there was a possibillity of being too enthusiastic in keeping the word of wisdom and leaving out things of more vital importance to our present and future Salvation in the Kingdom of God. I feel well in body and Spirrit.

Valentines Day Thursday 14th Cloudy and thawing. At home this a.m. reading Some Eastern Papers. Its about the same thing over and over again: Political Strifes, Fires, murders, Robberies, Treasons, &c. From what I can learn the Indians west in Toelle valley and in the vicinity of Grantsville are running off the Stock of the Saints and becoming somewhat troublesome and from what I can learn there has been either one or two Indians killed by our People in defence of their lives. At night went to the Night School. Came home late.

Friday 15th Mild and Clear. Up town on some little busines. In the P. M. went over to Bro Buttles and cut wood for him until nearly dark. At night I went [to] the High Priest meeting at the school house. There was Six High Priests and 3 of us Seventies there, my self along with them. I touchd a little on the weaknesses we are all liable to in the flesh, the Glory and Satisfaction in having the Power Given to us by God to overcome them. Touch'd on the importance of preserving our name and Standing in the Kingdom of God and the misery, darknes, despair, and wretchedness a man must feel having lost his Priesthood and name and Standing among the People of God. I related a dream I had Showing that the cleansing of Israel would begin among the Priesthood first. Came home late. Feel a calm quiet happy spirrit around me and close my eyes in peace with all the Friends of righteousness.

⁸Joseph Morris, previously mentioned, was the leader and self-styled prophet of this dissident group. Walker must have confused the Morrisite alleged to be living in Salt Lake City with some other person. The editor was unable to find the name Beckwith in reports of the affair.

Sat 16th Clear and Rather cold. The snow has melted away considerable and it begins to feel a little like Spring. At home this morning. Dad reading a work on Spirritualism, but for my Soul I cannot see any Salvation in it or any of their works. For they dont teach Baptisim for the remission of Sins or the laying on of hands for the reception of the Holy Ghost, Baptisim for the dead, ressurection of the Body, or Polygamy either, and how they or any other sect obtain Celestial Salvation without these Saving principles is a mystery to me. In the P. M. I went up to the Seventies Council Hall. The 62nd Quorum was Organized. The Bretheren of the Seventies made some liberal donations to Levi W. Hancock, after which Bro Jose[ph] Young spoke very well on the order we should keep when we met to gether, that the more quiet we had in our meetings the more of the Holy Spirrit we should have. Spoke of People using to[o] much repetition in the conversation. Said that too much talk and a repetition of the Same thing so many times over had a great tendencey to darken counsel. Bro Brigham came in and Said he wanted the Bretheren to Build a new Seventies Council Hall the coming Season said he would like to have a Theatre^o go up too, said by doing this he beleived that we could get along with Building the Temple faster than if we should not. He related several incidents of his life in the Church Showing that the Lord would open the way before those that put their trust in him. Bro H C Kimball arose and corroborated the Statements of President Young. It was now nearly 5 o clock so I went down to the 14th Ward and attended my instructions in dancing. Came home a little after 12. Cold and freezeing.

Sunday 17th Cloudy and thawing a little. At home this morning washing my body and writing and reading. In the P.M. I went up to the Tabernacle. Bro J. W. Young spoke in a very plain manner on the Practical every day duties of our religion. After Bro H C Kimball bore testimony to what J. W. Y. had said. He compared the Church to a tree and Spoke of the goodness of God to him since he first came into the church. Spoke of our return to Jackson County Missouri. Showed that the Kings and Queens of the Earth would never become our nursing Fathers and Mothers. The Kings [and] Queens of Israel would be the ones. Bro J Taylor made a few remarks by way of encouragement to the Saints after which Bro Brigham Spoke. Touchd many things. Showed that the [earth] was the Lords and the fullnes there of; said it was no use to horde up treasures or cattle or precious things for the Lord held the purse Strings of the world and as he saw fit He would loosen them or straighten them at his pleasure to the good of his Saints and the rolling on of his work in these the Last Days. Exhortd us in a very earnest manner to

*The famous Salt Lake Theater was erected on the corner of State Street and First South. It was begun in July 1861; the first performance was given in the completed structure on March 8, 1862.

prepare to be ready for the Blessings that the Lord was about to pour out upon the faithfull of Israel. Touchd on the great variety in the Creations of God. Showed that if we are always ready, the Lord was on hand to help us. Refered to the time the United States Army came against us. Said if we had not been ready then a good many of our heads would have been cold now and many more things he said which would take me all day to write even if could think of them all. Called at Bro E. Rushtons, took supper there, then went to the ward meeting. Bro Knox, Fielding, Rushton, and Fullmer Spoke on our present position as a People, the condition of the U S at this present time, also other nations. Showed that we were blessed above all other People and for this we ought to be thankfull and strive to serve our God with all our might. Night dark and cloudy.

Monday 18th Cloudy and thawing. At home this a.m. Dad reading communications from the Dead out of a Spiritual Paper in the P.m. and first time I succeeded in completing my Priestly Robes.¹⁰ At night over to Rushtons transacting some little Busines.

Tues 19th Pleasant. At work round home fixing up gardening tools, triming trees. At night called at Jesse West in Company with E. B. Fullmer, and we had quite an intraesting Chat on Spirrit before it came in the Body and after it came in the Body.

Wend 20th Pleasant. Went up to the News office to get my Paper. While I was up the express came in; but I did not learn the news. In the P.M I went to a Party at the Schoolhouse in honor of the completion of our Subscription of the River Jordan [Bridge] which is now ready to be publicly used. Came home a little after 12. Snow nearly gone.

Thursday 21st Cloudy with South Wind. Spent the morning in reading Eastern News items. I see the cotton States have seized on quite a number of government Forts, guns, munitions of War, &c and they have had the audacity at New Orleans, Louseanna to Seize the Branch mint together with \$335,000 in Specie. Now in all this Treason of the People in the Southern States, in all their Robbing, plundering, and plotting against the Government, the President James Buchanan has not brought any of the Secedeing states to account for their rebellion and barefaced Plunder of Government property, but when a few black hearted Hell hounds such as Judge Drummond, Fred Douglass, Almeron Grow, and Others basely lied about us at

¹⁰Walker here refers to the ceremonial robes worn in receiving the endowment, which was given to faithful Saints first in the Endowment House, and later, when temples were built in Utah, the ceremony was conducted in a temple.

Washington, Mr Buck could forwith muster up his forces and implements of war and at the cost of millions of Dollars Sent thousands of Soldiers out to Utah to Spill the Blood of a People who had never desobeyed the First Law of the glorious Constitution which our Fathers so nobly fought and bled for, but thanks be unto the most high for his goodnes to us. His hand was over us all the time for good, for he placed a hook in the jaws of our enemies and he led them withersoever he would. Yea their power was taken from them, they were signally defeated, the Saints triumphant thro the interposition of God, while they were forever disgraced; also the Nation and those that Sent them. In the P. m I again went to a Party in the schoolhouse in honor of the Bridge. We had quite a lively time of it in Dancing, singing songs, Speeches, &c. Came home a little after 12. Snowing quite fast; about 3 inches already fallen. Blowing pretty hard from the North west.

Friday 22nd Cold and Clear. It looks very much like winter again. At home this morning writing in this Book. In the evening I went to Rushtons and played them a few tunes on the accordion and we practiced a few dancing Steps.

Sat 23d Cold and thawing a little. At home in the A. M. In the P. M went to the Seventies Council Hall. There was some items of busines attended to, after which Bro Herriman touchd on the duties and callings of a Seventie. Bro Rockwood related a Dream. Went to the Dancing School. Came home about 1 o clock.

Sunday 24t Cloudy and thawing. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro J W Cummings spoke very pretty showing that this Land was a holy land and God had decreed that no Nation should dwell on the face thereof if they did not keep his commandments. Showed that the time would come when it would take all the faith we could muster to stand in the Kingdom of God, for the trials, troubles, calamities, and vexations which would Shortly come upon the face of this continent. Said it behooved us as Elders in Israel to magnify our high and holy callings, not only to have the name of the office but the Power of the office abiding with us continualy. Showed that wea[ll]th was mere trash compared with our Souls Salvation. In the P. M. Bro J Clinton, Levi Hancock, and John Taylor gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties as saints of God. Called at De Greys; took Supper there. Called at Rushtons, then went to the 5th Ward meeting. The Bishop, Bro Wallace, Knox, Fielding, and others Spoke to us in an encouraging manner, showing that we ought to be glad that we were here in the Vallies of the Mountains while the wrath and indignation of the Lord was being poured out upon the unGodly in the world. Very dirty under foot.

Monday 25th Windy, Cloudy, and Cold. In the a.m. attending to Some Quorum and choir busines. At night with Geo Shill I went visiting the People in our district in the 5th Ward. I prayed unto the Lord before I went that he would let his holy Spirrit be with me and put words into my mouth that I might be able to bless them and do them good. I went. The Lord did bless me and comfort me in my endeavours to do good in my small way. Well the Lord is good to those who put their trust in him.

Tues 26th Cold, Cloudy, windy, with some downfall [?]. The snow is all gone out of the City. Up town on busines in the P. M. Reading and working round home. At [night?] I went to a Special Council meeting. The case was a very long and complicated one but it came out first rate on both sides. It was very late when I came home.

Wend 27th Cloudy and Snowing very big flakes. In the a.m. up town to get my Paper. I See they are all in a stew. The North are for patching up the Union. The South are for war or their Rights, as they say. The Seceding States have seized on 14 of the Government Forts. They are pierced for 1099 Guns of different Size and range. The entire cost of these Fortifications is estimated at \$6,000,000. In addition to these they have took six U. S. arsenals, also a Navy Yard at Pensacola, Florida, Seized on the Custom houses, Mints, Revenue Cutters, and other Federal Propertey, and the fun of it is the[y] continue to hold them. Go it both of you; if you dont bust before long I guess wrong. There has been great distruction of Property at Abany thro a Sudden rise of the River, also the usual ratio of fires and Railroad accidents, murders &c. They have at this time numbers of U. S. troops Stationed round the Capitol at Washington ready to act at a moments notice for fear of their Southern Bretheren. The Bombardment of Gaeta is still kept up. It is said that the Besiegeers have nearly silenced the King's Batteries.¹¹ Any excuse to kill one another. In the P. M. reading the Scriptures. At night I went to the Singing School to practice with the Choir. Night cold and freezing; feel first rate.

Thurs 28th Cold and thawing. At work in the Lot the best part of the Day getting out manure. Latter part of the day writing, reading, &c. At night Spent the evening at Buttles chatting [on] gardining, raising fruit trees, &c.

March Frid 1st Cold and a little Cloudy. Up town seeing about my fencing materials. At night I went to the prayer meeting. I spoke a little on the Gifts

¹¹Gaeta is a small Italian seaport city in the province of Rome. Walker refers to the last stand of Francis II of Naples made there in 1860 against the forces of United Italy.

and operations of the Holy Gohst. Quite a number of the Bretheren and Sisters spoke their feeling and testimonies in favor of the Latter day Work. I feel at this time as tho I needed the Strength of the Lord to bear me up, yea, very much so, for I realize my dependence on the true and living God.

Sat 2nd Cold and Rather Cloudy. In the a. m. round home reading &c. In the P. M I went to the Seventies Council Hall. Bro Jos Young gave us some good teachings concerning the way we ought to feel. Showed that we ought to be willing to go down and wash one anothers feet and not to have any feeling who is the greatest in the Kingdom of God. I must quit for it is nearly dark. Bro Brigham Spoke on the Building of the Seventies Hall of Science. Said he should take 40 Shares himself. H C Kimball took 12. Some took 4, some 3, some 2, and others 1 Share of 25 dollars each. I was among the number that took one. Bro Brigham then Spoke and Showed that gold, Silver, Diamonds, and other precious minerals were not wealth. Said it was nothing more nor less than the nerve, Bone, and sinew of any People. He also showed that the subgects of no other Kingdom had the privelege of propagating their Species but those of the Celestial Kingdom, and they who were counted worthy as was Abraham would have an endles posterity or in other Words be the Father of Eternal Lives. Bro H C Kimball touchd a little on the same strain. Came home. At night went to the council meeting. The reports were given in part and Some little items of busines attended to. Night dark and cloudy.

Sunday 3d Cold, Cloudy, and snowing. Thawing a little. At home writing and getting ready for meeting. Went up to the Tabernacle in the P. M. Bro Brigham Showed why very plainly the Saviour did not come and posses the Kingdom in its fullnes at the present time. Showed that it would Spoil all his plans. Showed that things were not ready yet and would not be until the last Spirrit that was destined to come down and take a body on this Earth had come down. Touch'd on the independence of Man. Showed that if we ever got a Zion, it would be of our own redeeming and make and beautifying. Showed that the Earth was the Lords and the fullnes thereof. Said if we gave anything to the upbuilding of the Kingdom and gave it grudgeingly it would result in a curseing instead of blessing. Spoke of the treatment of the once United States to us as a People; the folly of some of the Bretheren and Sisters in selling their produce to our enemies and getting little or nothing for it. Made mention of some of the Prophecies of Joseph Smith which had come to pass. Spoke of the gathering the Poor, was satisfied with what the Bretheren had done toward it. Said it was the calculation to work some on the Temple, to build a Seventies Hall of Science, a theatre, repair the Tabernacle, &c &c. Came home, then went to prepare the Schoolhouse for the

night meeting. Took supper at Bro Buttles. Went to the meeting. Bro Ballan, a Jew, tried to lecture on the Image that Daniel Speaks of. He had the Image on a piece of canvas painted nearly as large as life and spoke long and loud but did not say much after all. Bro D Fullmer spoke after him and said twice as much in 1 forth of the time.

Monday 4th Mild, very dirty under foot. At work round home in the morning. In the P. M. digging up currant trees. At night over to Buttles Chatting on the Geography of England.

Tues 5 Rather cold with a few Clouds. At work all day taking up Plum trees and Currant trees and planting them in my Lot. Feel pretty well in body and Spirit. At night I went over to E B Fullmer's. Geo Knight came in after me and we spent the time very agreeable in conversing on the doings of the Ancient Saints, also on the Principles of the Gospel.

Wend 6th Rather cold. The snow entirly gone off the City. Up town after my Papers. I see there has been an attempt to assasinate A Lincoln on his way to the capitol by some person or persons.¹² The South have also Elected Jefforson Davis as their President of the Seceding States.

Thurs 7th Rather Cold. The roads dry and good to travel. Went to the Fast Meetings. A number of the bretheren spoke their feelings in regard to the work of the last days. The topics were tithing, union, obedience, and the imperfections of mankind. In the P.M. up town and got some Plum trees. At night I went to the ward meetings. A number of the Bretheren spoke their feelings and testimonies concerning the Latter day work. We had a good meeting.

Friday 8th Rather Cloudy, and cold. Purchased Some Apple and Plum trees and planted them out. At night I went to my Quorem Meeting. Bro M Atwood Spoke on Showing true and Sterling integrity before our God; showed that a good name before a man and communion with God was before all Earthly treasures.

Sat 9 Pleasant. At work a little for Bro Geo Shill. In the evening went up to the public works and got my fence posts. At night mending my boot. Feel

¹²There was no overt act or "attempt" to assassinate Lincoln, but it was only because of the alertness of certain of his friends—John G. Nicolay, Norman B. Judd, together with William H. Seward, General Winfield Scott, the detective Alan Pinkerton, and others—who arranged to have Lincoln's train rescheduled to go through Baltimore at a different time that he avoided the plot on his life centered there.

good and happy. My Father, who went up to Sessions Settlement¹³ the other day, has not returned yet.

Sunday 10 Lovely day. Went up to the Tabernacle. O Hyde spoke of his labors in other parts of the Territory. Exhorted us to be faithful to our Callings and fruitful lest we might wither like the Fig Tree which the Saviour cursed when on the Earth. After which Bro Brigham spoke and showed that it was as natural for us to dissemble and to deceive as it was for us to breathe. Showed the right way to confess our faults and failings. Spoke of the improvements of the Saints, the advance of the Kingdom of God and the Crumbling down of the Nations of the Earth. In the P. M Bro G A Smith spoke of his travels in divers parts of the Territory during the past winter. Touch'd on the variety of Soil and Climate in the Territory, the good feeling of the People, the increase of Settlements and touch'd on the driving of the Saints from differen[t] parts of the states. Gave his testimony to the truth of the work after which Bro H C Kimball Spoke in a cheerfull maner on various subjects: of being united with those placed over us, taking a course to please them, not to be selfish. Said it was the pride of his heart to see the Saints do right, his Family and himself also. After meeting I went down in the 9th ward after some music. Came home and wrote and prayed awhile, then went to the 5th ward meeting. Bro Rushton, the Bishop, and D Fullmer Spoke some on pre-existence, of mans Ressurrection, and the first principles of the Gospel. Called at Bro Null's [and] took a late supper there. We chatted a little on Phrenology, fortune telling, &c. Came home late.

Monday 11th Pleasant with a cold north wind. At work nearly all day in the Lot. At night Bro Rushton called on me to go and get my Priestly robes and prepare to meet in Circle to pray for a child that had been burnt very Shocking. I went and enjoyed myself, in doing good.

Tues 12th Pleasant. At work all day in the Lot. At night I went to practice with the Choir at the school house. Sang a song of my own composeing, a kind of a take off on the members of the Choir. Bro J Edwards didnt relish it by a long chalk.¹⁴

¹³See footnote 7, above.

¹⁴The song composed and sung by Walker was called "A Burlesque on the 6th Ward Choir, S. L. C." The tune is "Caroline of Edinburgh Town." The part to which the choir leader, Brother Edwards, took umbrage was undoubtedly the following:

"The leader of this noble band you surely must admire,
The summit of his cranium somewhat resembles fire.
His lips are thick, his temper quick, la, how he'd make you stare,
To see his eyes a-rolling when he was singing 'air.'

Wend 13th Weather about the same. Up town in a. m. After that planting out some Hop vines. At night I went to prayer meeting. Bro Knox, Faucett, myself, and others spoke on the principle of faith &c.

Thursday 14th Pleasant. At work all day for Elias Smith¹⁵ to pay for my (*Deseret News*). At night went over to Buttles and we had quite a chat on Haunted houses and the return of departed Spirrets.

Frid 15 Pleasant. At work all day for Bro E. Smith. At night over to Geo Knights, chating on fruit raising.

Sat 16th Rather Cold. At work all day for Bro E. Smith spading up his garden. At night I went to the Council meeting at the school House. There was a man possesed of evil Spirrets tried to disturb our meeting but had not the power, for he had to leave the House.

Sunday 17th Pleasant but rather chilly. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham Spoke and showed it was better to receive the rebuke of a friend than the kiss of an enemy. Said that when the Elders of Israel rebuked it should be in the Spirret of meeknes and kindnes and it would have a good effect. He showed it so plain that I thought anybody might understand it. After which Bro H. C. Kimball bore testimony to it and touch'd on the same principles. In the P. m. Bro G Clements spoke of the reformation of the Sixteenth Century, of Martin Luther, Melan[ch]thon, Wesley, and others. Spoke of the Roman Church, the gaining and losing of their Power &c &c. Came home and wrote awhile, then went over to the Bishops to give in \$30 towards gathering out the Poor Saints. Went to the ward meeting. Bro Chas Smith occupied the most part of the time in exhortations to the Saints. The meeting was dry and no life in it.

Monday 18th Pleasant. At work in the Lot all day. At night over to Buttles getting some garden seeds.

Tues 19th Rather cold, with a few scattering clouds. At work in the garden all day. At night over to Buttles, Chatting on the Customs of the People of England. Feel first rate.

Wend 20th Rather hazy. At work this a.m. in the Lot, then went up town after my paper. Things are about the same, all divided against one another, fires, and accidents, loss of life in vairous ways.

¹⁵Elias Smith was at this time editor of the *Deseret News*.

Thursday 21st Cloudy and windy from the South. In the a.m. fixing up my tools. In the P. M writing to my sisters. Snowing all P. M. At night I went to the ward meeting. There was only 9 Persons there. A few of the Bretheren spoke of the Privileges we enjoyed as a People and how thankful we ought to be that we were here and in the Church of Christ.

Friday 22nd Mild. 3 inches of snow on the ground. Cloudy and wintry aspect. Up town getting Some things. In the P.M. at work round home fixing up the tools. At night at home. The snow nearly gone.

Sat 23d Cold and blowing. At work in the Lot digging and planting all day. At night over to Buttles's chatting on a variety of subjects. Brisk wind blowing.

Sunday 24th Dark, windy, and Cold; looks like Storming. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Wallace spoke in the A.M. Spoke of the blessings and privileges we enjoyed as a people. Exhorted us to diligence and faithfullnes in keeping the commandments of God. In the P. M Bishop Collester [Callister] and G D Watt bore their testimonies to the truth and gave us Some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. Raining and Snowing nearly all day. At night I went down to the 5[th] ward meeting. A few of the Bretheren spoke and showed that we were a blessed People and had ample reason to be gratefull to our God. Very dirty under foot.

Monday 25th Winter again; the ground covered with snow and it still keeps snowing. At home this morning writing to my Quorum and reading the Scriptures. At [?] went over to Bro Nutt's, then to Buttles. Spent the time very pleasantly.

Tues 26th Wintry weather. At home this a.m. and nearly all day reading. At night over to Geo Knights chatting on gardening and other topics.

Wend 27th Cloudy, dark, and dismal; raining a little. At work in the House doing a little carpenter work. I See by the Papers that they are at loggerheads one with another. A new cabinet [h]as been formed. There [h]as been heavy floods in the region of Sacramento. At night I went to the ward meeting. A few of the Bretheren Spoke their fellings in regards to the Latter Day work. I Spoke along with the rest; I bore my testimony to the truth of the Gospel; I Spoke of the office of the Holy Gohst, of Serving the Lord of our free will and consent simply because we loved to do it, of the Blessing of eternal life, of putting our trust in the true and living God and not to trust in the arm of Flesh. I

enjoyed myself very well while I was there. It rained very hard all the time we held our meeting. There was but few of us there but the Lord was with us.

Thursday 28th Storming nearly all day. At home writing, reading, &c. At night went unto Bro Geo Shills to go round our District and waited for him quite awhile until it was to[o] late to go round. Went over to practice with the choir at the school house. Found it in darknes and no one present. Called at Buttles and we sang the songs of Zion. Came home late. Night clear.

Friday 29th Cloudy. Dirty walking up town in the a. m looking after some little busines. In the P.m. reading the Scriptures. At night myself and G Shill went round our district and visited the Saints. Were I to write all I said it would take me hours, but sufice it to say we felt blest and comforted in our little mission. It rained, lightened, and thundered pretty much all the time we were attending to our duties and we could hardly get along, there was so very much mud and dirt.

Sat 30th Fair and rather pleasant in the a.m. Raining in the P.M. At work round home nearly all day fenceing &c P.M. At work round home nearly all day fenceing &c. At night I went to the council meeting. In the 6th Wards The reports were given in part and some few inquires made concerning R. H. Porter &c.

March Sunday 31st Pleasant and rather cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Br G A Smith spoke of the treatment we received from the once United States. Spoke of the division of the People of the U. S. In the P.M. W Woodruff Spoke of the blessings we enjoyed as a people. Bore his testimony to the truth of the work, after which Bro Brigham Spoke some of the moves of this People. Showed that the hand of God had been over us for good in it all. Touchd on the imperfections of our fallen natures. Showed that we should never become Sanctified while in the flesh. He spoke many other things which I cannot write but it was all good and comforting to my Soul. Came home and wrote a little. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer and a number of the Bretheren spoke on various subjects. Nationality was the chief topic. Bro Fullmer showed that it was our duty to serve the Lord all our days faithfully whether we got any great manifestations or not. The meeting was long and rather tedious.

April Monday 1st Pleasant. At work all day putting up fence. At night over to Bro A M Findlay's on Trustee affairs. Feel well in Spirrit and Body.

Tues 2nd Regular, april weather. Puting up fence till it comenced to rain. Spent the remainder over to Nutts.

Wend 3d A little better weather. At home putting up my fence which I completed and is now as good a fence as any in the ward. At night went to singing school but it was so wet that no one came.

Thursday 4th Rather Cloudy and cool. Went to the Fast Meeting. A number of the bretheren spoke their feelings and testimonies in regard to the Latter Day work. At night at home amusing myself with music.

Friday 5th Rather cool. At work putting [up house] with E B Fullmer to help me. We agreed that he should work as many days for me as I did for him.

Sat 6th Rather Cloudy and cold. This is the 32nd year of the church of Jesus Christ on the Earth in the Last days. Working for Geo Shill with his team and he is going to plow my Lot.

Sunday 7 Pleasant. Went up to the Tabernacle. Quite a multitude outside the walls, so we went to the place where the Temple foundation is laid and sat on blocks of Granite while Bro O Hyde and John Taylor Spoke to us on the way the Lord had worked out things for the good of his People since the first commencement of the work. They gave us some good exhortations concerning our every day duties. Spent the P.M. with my Sisters Agatha and Mary. Came home late. Feel bad and uneasy, and cant tell why.

Monday 8th Rather cold and windy. At work all day handing adobies for Geo Shill. Dont feel right yet, that is to say, I am not as happy as I am in the habit of being all the day long. Perhaps the Lord is leaving me to my own Strength to see if I mean to serve him anyhow with his Spirrit or not. Well I will strive and do the best I can by his help.

Tues 9th Cold with a Snow storm. At work hauling for Geo Shill. Tired and chilly.

Wend 10th Not quite so cold. At work for G Shill all day. At night went to practice with the Choir at the school house.

Thurs 11th Pleasant. At work all day helping E B Fullmer to Shingle his house. At night over to Buttles a while.

Frid 12th Weather about the Same. At work all day again for E B Fullmer. At night over to the 8th Ward.

Sat 13th No change in the weathe[r]. At work all day with E. B. Fullmer put-

ting up my house. At night went to the council meeting. A case was brought up and settled between Bro Bitters and Butterworth.

Sunday 14th Pleasant but Rather chilly. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro D H Wells Spoke of the blessings of the Gospel [and] the redeeming of the Earth, the nesesity of Parents instructing children while young in the fear of the Lord, of Building up and beautifying Him &c. Bro G A Smith Bore testimony to what Bro Wells said. Remarked on the right way of administering reproof. Showed that those who put us right when wrong were our freinds, not our enemies. Bro Brigham showed that we were only capable of receiving very little at a time, and oft it took a thousand words to get one sentiment into us. We knew but very little; we were but infants in learning. Just as a little child looks on the lighted candle and follows it with its eyes, it is pleased with it but it comprehends it not nor does it Know its origin. Just so with us. We are babes and know but very little. In the P. m H. C. Kimball Spoke [of] our being united with those that were placed over us. Touchd on the Persecutions of the Saints; showed that the Kingdom of God would prevail over every opposing power. Bro W Woodroof Spoke. Showed that every one that heard the truth did not embrace it. Bro Brigham spoke. Showed that it was thought by some that they went thro a great deal of trials and sorrow. Said it was nonsense. In reality it was only strengthening us to go thro more to prepare us to enter into the presence [of] God our Father. Wished every one of [us] to live our holy religion and live so that the holy Ghost would rest powerfully upon us, so that its influence would be felt on the Earth, trees, Brutes, and all the Elements around us. Showed that by so living and by our faith we could controll the things around us. Wished us to [be] that way year by year, day by day, and even moment by moment. [In] a life like this there was no sorrow or trouble or trials. It was perfect hapines. Touchd a little on the resserrection of the righteousnes. I could have sat for hours to hear him talk the way he did. Came home and wrote awhile. At night went to ward meeting. Bro Rushton spoke of the Saints acting honest with each other and doing unto others as they would wish them to do unto them &c.

Monday 15th Pleasant. At work all day putting up my Log house. This day my Father acted in that way concerning a fair bargain that I made with him, that I have lost my confidence in him in regard to honesty of deal. He has left me fifty dollars to pay that he promised to pay. Well all I can Say is that I wish that it never had occoured.

Tues 16th Pleasant. At work on my house again all day. Dont feel well concerning my Father.

Wend 17th Pleasant. At work all day on my house. At night went to practice with the Choir.

Thursday 18t Rather wa[r]m to day. Working on my house. At night at home tired and not so well.

Friday 19th Rather warm for this time of year, I think. At work in the Lot. Went up late and got my Paper from which I see that both North and South are making active preparations for war and the excitement is growing intense. I notice also that the usual amount of murders, Fires, Railroad and Marine disasters have occurred, also that peace is again restored to Italy and Victor Emanuel is proclaimed King by the Providence of God and the votes of the People.¹⁶

Sat 20th Cloudy with Some rain. It begins to look something like spring. The trees are looking green, wheat is up and looks well and the People are busy putting in their gardens. I have Peas up and currant bushes in bloom. At work in the Lot. At night I went to the council meeting. Some buisnes was attended to concerning Bro Middlemas retaining a Cow and Calf. I did not like the Spirrit He manifested on the occasion. Some thunder and rain during the Day.

Sunday 21st Cold and raining. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro John Taylor showed that all the prophecies that had been spoken by the Servants of God would come to pass. Bro Wm Clayton read an expres from the East Stating that war had commenced between north and South begining at South Carolina; that 2000 Shots had been fired and Fort Sumter had been taken, and the excitement in the Northern States was intense. I wonder if they think Bro Joseph a true prophet now.¹⁷ In the P. M. some Brethern going on Missions made a few remarks, stating that they wished to do their duty &c. Bro Brigham made some good remarks on Elders wanting to preach and touch'd on the order of the Pristhood, of living up to our priveleiges. It was all good and first rate. At night went to the ward meeting. It was late when I got there. Bro A Fielding and the Bishop exhorted us to dilligence in our duties &c.

Monday 22nd Cold with a few Specks of snow. This a. m. went with Faucett, E B Fullmer and others to fix the Road in Parley's Kanyon so that the Teams could pass that are going to the Frontiers to fetch the Poor. There is about

¹⁶See footnotes 6 and 9 of the Third Diary and footnote 18 of the Fourth Diary.

¹⁷Here is another expression of the conviction that the beginning of the "War between the States" is strong proof of fulfillment of Joseph Smith's prophecy set forth in section 87 of the Doctrine and Covenants on December 25, 1832.

April 1861 177

200 wagons with 4 yoke of oxen each under the direction of Jos. W. Young going down to Florence where they will take up the Saints and return this coming fall. May the Blessing and peace of the Lord go and come back with them is my prayer. Got home a little after dark. And was in bed and asleep.

Tues 23d Pleasant and Rather Cool. At work in the Lot all day. Dont feel well in Spirrit.

Wend 24th Not much change in the weather. At work in the Lot all day. At night I went to practice with the choir. It is reported that Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri have Seceded from the union.¹⁸

Thurs 25th Rather cold. At work in the Lot all day. Dont feel well in Spirrit.

Friday 26th Rather cold. This morning I had to notify some of the people to get ready for Baptism about noon. I went with 9 of the Bretheren and sisters to Mill Creek and baptized them and confirmed one of them for the first time in my life. At work planting the rest of the day. At night I went round with Bro Geo Shill and we finished our little mission round the Blocks.

Sat 27th Cold, windy, and cloudy. Planting Potatoes all day. At night I went to the council Meeting. Thc reports of the Blocks were nearly all given in. The Bishop and Faucett gave us some good exhortations perta[in]ging to our duties as Teachers in Israel. Called at Buttles. Came home late.

Sunday 28th Cold raw wind blowing all day. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Jos L Heywood expresed a desire to serve the Lord and have health and strength. Bro Wm Clayton read an expres from the East. They are enlisting men for war all over the country and preparing to Kill one another on a grand scale. There has already been some few killed. The Harpers Ferry U. S armory has been burned down. They are burning and tearing up Railroad Bridges and cutting down the Telegraph wires. The Virginians are preparing to seize the Capitol at Washington, and where it will end they know not, but the saints know and understand it all. Bro John Taylor made some remarks on the State of things in the states in the P.m. As I was going up to meeting Bro H C Jackson asked me if I would come and work for him a spell. I told him I had no objections, so he fixd on Tuesday morning next. Its curious how things work round sometimes. At the Tabernacle Bro L.D. Young and E. D. Wooley spoke of the Blessings we enjoyed as a people, far away from the turmoil and Strife in the world at the present time. Spoke of the folly of the

¹⁸Of these three, only Virginia seceded (April 17, 1861).

saints Selling the Bread and provisions to our enemies, after which Bro Brigham spoke of the things in the East. Said he hoped they would both gain the victory. Said he had as much sympathy for them as the Gods and Angels had for the Devils in Hell. Said he wished all the Brethern to act as commites to put down theieveing and if the cursed theives would not stop it, why stop their breath. Said if the saints had been wise and harkend to his council they would have been millions of Dollars better off now than they are at the present time, and said those that would sell their provisions to feed our enemies either man or woman should Be Cursed, and said he, I curse them in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ and the Congregation shouted amen. Showed that we ought to prepare to live long and build up the Kingdom of God and do the work of our Saviour. Showed the advantage we had over Spirrits that are evil, seeing that we have a Tabernacle. Called at Degreys, then went to the ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer, Rushton and others spoke of the Blessing we enjoyed as a People here in these peacefull vallies where we could worship God, none daring to hur or make us afraid. They also touch'd on the strong Delusions that would come on the Earth in the last Days. We had a pretty good meeting. Staid after meeting to practice with the Choir. Called at Buttles; had quite a chat on the excitement down East, scarcity of Bread in this City a few years back, &c &c.

Monday 29th Pleasant. At work in the Lot planting. In the P.M. getting ready to go to work in the Blacksmith shop. This brings things to my mind I dont like to think about.

Tues 30th Pleasant morning. Agreeable to appointment I went up to work for Mr H C Jackson and worked till past midnight.

Wend May 1st Pleasant and Rather hazy. At work in the Blacksmith shop, also on *Thurs 2n* and *Friday 3d* working nearly day and night. Having heard that my Father had joined a Party of desserters from the true Church owneng a Man by the name of Joe Morris to be their head Prophet Moses of the last days, I went to Mr Dow¹⁹ and inquired if it was the fact. He said it was for he had seen it with his eyes and was ordained a High Priest the same time that He, Dow was. Strange how men will forsake the truth after hearing testimony to it for years. Well I did not think that My Father ever could or would have done such a thing. I'm beat.

4th At work on Satuarday in the shop.

¹⁹Alexander Dow was one of Joseph Morris' followers who was a witness to the death of Morris and the shooting of John Banks. His affidavit, sworn to before Associate Justice Charles B. Waite, is found in J. H. Beadle, *Life in Utah; or, the Mysteries and Crimes of Mormonism* (Philadelphia, 1870), pp. 418-19.

Sunday 5th Rather Cold. Up to the tabernacle. Heard Bro Brigham Speak in the P.M. Showed that we had to be talked to a great deal to learn a very little. Touchd on the Testimony of the Gospel, the State of the Nation &c &c. Took supper at Father Albions. At night went to ward meeting. A few of the Bretheren spoke their feelings and testimonies in regard to the work of God. Staid after meeting to practice with the choir.

Monday 6th At work in the shop. Also on *Tues 7* went and working very late at nights. In fact it is morning sometimes before I get home. In fact I havent time to do anything and [am] almost tired out.

Thurs 9t Pleasant. At work in the shop all day. I heard that 1000 men have been killed down in the States between the North and South and the excitement is tremendous. I hope they'll both gain the Victory.

Friday 10th Pleasant. At work all day in the shop. At night I went to my Quorum meeting. There was nothing done but a little busines attended to.

Sat 11 Rather Cold. At work in the shop. At night went to the council meeting, and there I saw and witnessed that which I never expected to see as long as I lived namely the cutting off of my Father from the church and Kingdom of God for apostacy. Also his wife M. A. Walker. It did not surprise me about her, for I knew the Spirrit she was of, but as to him I must acknowledge I did not think he was so foolish. Well I see strange things will happen in these days and theres no use to fret about it as I know of.

Sunday 12 Lovely morning. The fruit trees in blossom, the Birds singing, and the things around are begining to taste the joys of spring. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham showed that man was a mystery and we could scarce comprehend ourselves. Showed that our coming out here to this wilderness and the Lord sustaining us was more of a miracle than the children of Israel going out of Egypt, crossing the Red Sea &c. Touchd on the position we held before the world: their hate towards us as a People, their rejecting of the salvation of the nation from the hands of Joseph Smith, our Prophet, &c. Gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties in life. In the P.M. H. C. Kimball spoke on the authority of the Holy Priesthood. Compared the church of Christ to a tree, after which John Taylor and W Woodruff spoke, but as I was outside I did not get the Sense of what they said. At night I went to the Ward meeting. Bro J L Heywood and D. Fullmer spoke on a variety of subjects; doing good to one another, being united, of remembering our covenants, &c.

Monday 13th Pleasant. At work in the shop all day. At night planting in the garden. Feel pretty well.

Tues 14th Not much change in the weather. At work in the shop all day. At night planting in the garden. Tired and weary.

Wend 15th Warm South wind blowing. At work in the shop. At night at work in the garden. I see by the Paper that the City of Mendoza in South America has been destroyed by an earthquake and upwards of 8,000 lives lost.²⁰

Thurs 16th Very Changeable weather. At work in the shop. At night over to Rushtons. I see an account of Famine and distres in India thro the Drouth that has visited the N. W part of it, and women are selling for 12 cents each to get a little Bread. Sureley judgements are coming on the Earth and its inhabitants.

Friday 17th Warm and Rather cloudy. At work in the shop. At night over to Rushtons and we had quite a long Chat on a variety of subgects.

Sat 18th Warm, windy, disagreeable day. At work in the shop all day. At night chatting awhile at Buttles.

Sunday 19th Pleasant. At home this a.m. reading. In the P.M. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Jas Lawson, Bro L W Hardy, D Spencer, and H C Kimball touchd on a variety of subgects. Bro Kimball spoke of the duty of members towards their Bishops, also of the apostacy at Kirtland Ohio. At evening I went to the ward meeting. The Bishop, Faucett, and a number of the Bretheren Spoke their feelings in regard to the work of the Last days.

Monday 20th Cloudy and not quite so warm. At work in the Shop all day. Took supper at my Sister Mary's. At night went over to Geo Shills and we had a little chat on Fortune telling and peep Stones.

Tues 21st Windy. At work as usual in the shop. At night at my sisters fixing her chair. Came home late. Father has gone up north to see the new prophet,²¹ and his wife stays out nearly all the time.

²⁰Mendoza, Argentina, was founded in 1559 by Pedro del Castillo, who named it in honor of Garcia Hurtado Mendoza, governor of Chile.

²¹Walker means that his father has gone north to Kingston Fort, near the mouth of Weber Canyon, to see Joseph Morris, the "new Moses."

Wend 22nd Warm and windy. At work in the shop as usual. Staid late at my sisters. I see that the States are just about same, making big preparations to fight but doing very little at present. There has been a riot at St Louis and Gen. Harney's there to keep things straight if he can.²²

Thursday 23d Weather about the same. At work in the shop. At night over to Rushtons chatting on old times in St Louis.

Frid 24th Warm. Not quite so windy. At work in the shop. At night went to Geo Shills to go round our Blocks but he was not well and we did not go round. While there the teachers came in and we had quite a long chat on the principles of the Kingdom. Feel good in body and spirit.

Sat 25 A nice little shower this morning. Pleasant after the rain. At work in the shop. At night went to the council meeting. The time was spent in investigating a nuisance in the ward. There was some things spoke by the Bishop and Faucett that I could not believe. Late when I got home.

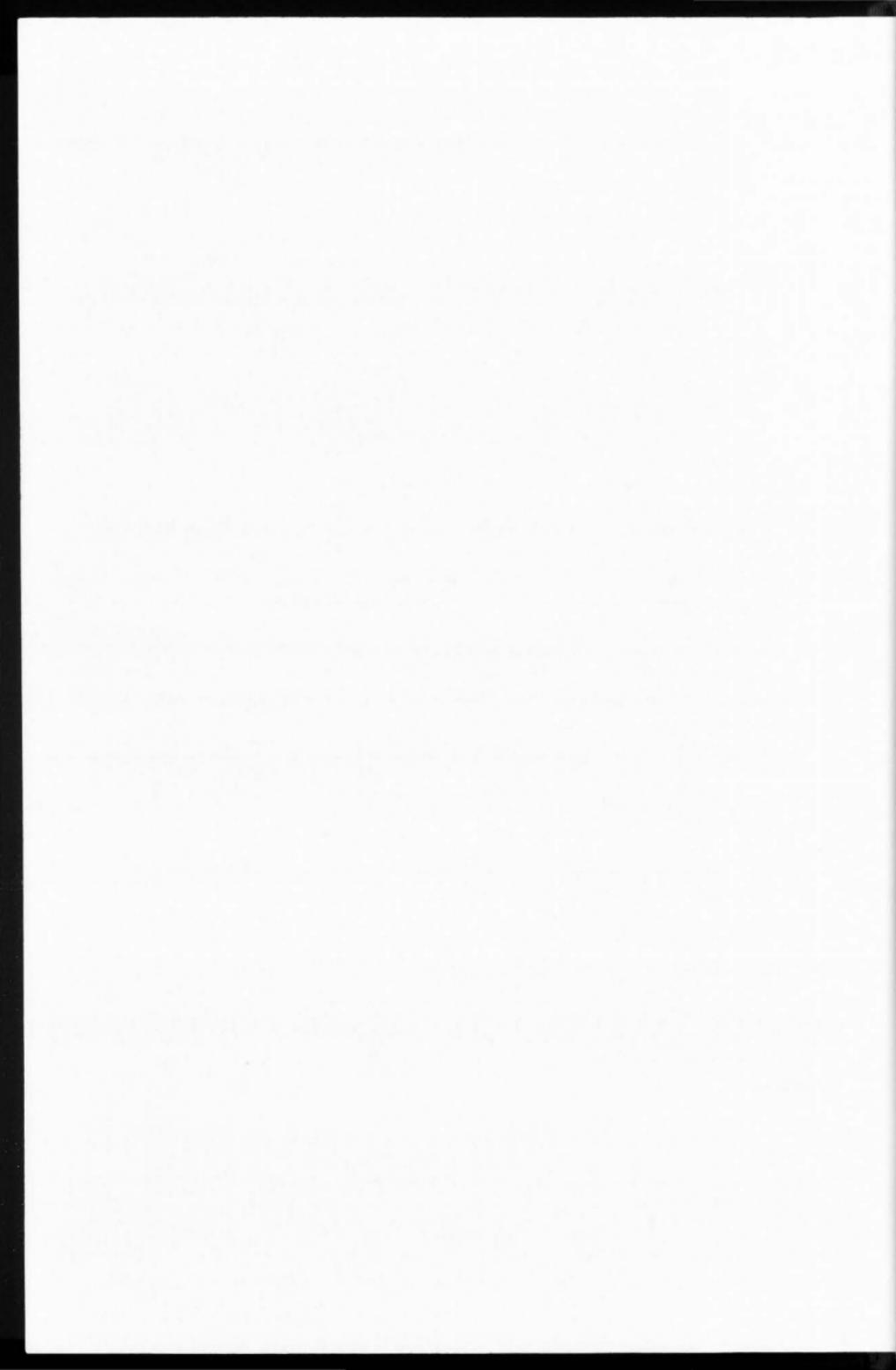
Sunday 26th Fine morning. Went round the Blocks to carry some of Bro Brigham's instructions to the People in relation to the Herding of cattle. In the P.M. I went to the Tabernacle. Bro Stenhouse and H C Kimball made some remarks but I did not get the sense of it as I was engaged in handing round sacrament. Called at Rushtons, then went to ward meeting. Bro D. Fullmer and others made some remarks on the order of the Kingdom and the Power of the Priesthood, the intentions of the states towards us 4 years ago, also at the present time.

Mon 27 Fine morning. Dont feel very well this a.m. At work all day in the shop. At night administering to the sick.

Tues 28th Rather Cloudy and cool. At work as usual. Aphek Woodruff, the Father of Wilferd Woodruff died this day in his 82nd year.

Wend 29th Fine in the day time. Nights and morning cold. At work as usual. At night went to a Bishops trial at the school house concerning some Parties who persisted in cutting up the enclosed Blocks in the city to make adobies.

²²Walker is referring to the beginning of the fighting in Missouri, when Union soldiers and sympathizers clashed with Southern soldiers (state militia *supposed* to be loyal to the United States government but in the main favorable to secession).



Sixth Diary:

May 30, 1861 to February 28, 1862

Thur 30th G. S. L. City. 6th Ward. Pleasant. At work in the Blacksmith shop all day and till day break next morning on some heavy Mill irons. Quite tired out.

Friday 31st Not much change in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. In the evening at work in the garden.

Sat June 1st, 61 Rather warm. At work in the shop. Working in the garden until dark. News came in by the Pony [Express] that the troops here and in New Mexico are to leave for the States immediately.

Sunday 2nd Warm and windy. At home this a.m. writing, reading &c. In the P. M. went to the Tabernacle. Bro J D Ross, Willis, and L D Young spoke. The amount of it was that the Kingdom would triumph over all opposition and that we as saints did not appreciate our blessings as we ought to. After that went to the ward meeting. Bro Geo Knight spoke of the duties of the Saints and others followed on the same strains.

Monday 3 Warm. At work in the shop. At night working in the garden. There is a report that Bro Brigham will be Back in a few days from his tour South.¹

Tues 4th Pretty warm. At work as usual. In the evening working in the garden. Feel tired.

¹Of this southern trip James G. Bleak, clerk and historian of the Southern Utah Mission, writes: "In the month of May, 1861, President Young and Company visited the settlements south of the rim of the basin [i.e., The Great Basin]. This visit was especially fraught with encouragement, comfort, and blessing to those already settled in this region. The company went up the Rio Virgin as far as Grafton, thence down the river and up the Santa Clara and did not get back to Salt Lake City until the 8th of June." "Annals of the Southern Utah Mission," Book A, p. 85.

Wend 5th Warm. At work as usual in the Shop. At night chatting over to Buttles on the Principles of the Gospel. Feel pretty well in Body [and] in spir-ret.

Thursday 6th Not much change in the weather. At work in the shop. To day I heard one of the Revelations of the Weber Prophet J Morris but it was as dark as night to me and not much good sense in it [for] certain.

Friday 7 Cloudy with some rain. At work in the shop. At night over to Rushtons Chatting a little on our native town.

Sat 8th Cool, Cloudy and raining. At work as usual. As to the States there is so many reports that a person can come to no correct conclusions concerning the affair in the East. At night went to the council meeting at the school house. There was not much done or said yet we were kept late.

Sunday 9th Cloudy and Rather cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. The meeting was held in the Bowery. Bro Brigham gave us an account of his travel South. He has traveled over 800 miles inside of 4 weeks. He looks well and feels good I believe. B[ro] D H Wells spoke on the same subgect. In the P. M. at home writing &c. Took supper at Buttles, then went to ward Meeting. D Fullmer and others spoke. The Chief topics were union, doing good, keeping our covenants, Eastern Politicks and staid after meeting to Practice with the choir. Bro J Edwards got mad as could be at me but he was very much mistaken; he had got mad at the wrong person, and all because the candle was put out.

Monday 10th Pleasant but dry. At work in the shop. At night over to Buttles. Feel well.

Tues 11th Warm and Dry. At work as usual. At night again over to Buttles.

Wend 12th Warm and windy. At work in the Shop; at night over to Buttles again.

Thurs. 13th Blowing a perfect gale all day. At work in the shop; at night over to Buttles again rendering assistance to the Sick. The news came in that Stephen A Douglass died. Well, he never reached the Presidential Chair and Joseph Smith prophecied that he never would.² The news from the East is about the same. Some little skirmishing is going on.

²The prophecy Walker alludes to in his entry of June 13, 1861, is as follows: "Judge [Douglas], you will

Friday 14th Pleasant. At work as usual all day and until day break on Mill work.

Sat 15 Warm, dry, and windy. At work in the shop. Feel pretty well tired out.

Sund 16th Warm and windy. At home this a. m. writing &c. In the P. M. I went up to the Bowery. Bro Jos Young, H C Kimball, and Bro Brigham spoke of preserving our lives here on the Earth, when sick not to take the deadly poison and minerals of the Doctors but to use mild herbs [and] plain diet, excercise, &c. It was good and wholsome doctrine. Called at Pratts [and] De Greys, then went to the Ward Meeting. I did not hear any of the talk for I did not feel well enoug[h] to stay in the meeting, the room being very warm. Came home. Feel very unwell in body.

Monday 17th Very warm. At work in the shop shoeing all day; feel very tired. At night went over to Rushton's and helped to draw up a memorial to the President. But it was not presented.

Tues 18th Warm Weathe[r]. At work in the shop as usual; feel better in health and good in spirrits.

Wend 19th Warm. At work as usual in the shop. At night at work on heavy work, viz mill work. Didn't get thru till day break.

Thurs. 20th Warm. At work as usual. I see that the Northern party went to killing each other in a mistake thinking that each other were Southerners. Truly the wicked are slaying the wicked.

Frid 21st Warm. At work in the shop. At night on some ward buisnes.

Sat 22nd Warm dry weather. At work as usual. At night went to th[e] council Meeting. The reports were not all given in. The Bishop spoke a little on tithing and building up the Kingdom.

Sund 23d Warm. Went up to the Bowery. Bro D Spencer, Jos Young, and Jno. Taylor spoke of the Bles[si]ng that we as a people enjoyed. They showed that what little we had to pass thro here on this Earth was nothing when

aspire to the presidency of the United States; and if ever you turn your hand against me or the Latter-day Saints, you will feel the weight of the hand of Almighty upon you; and you will live to see and know that I have testified the truth to you; for the conversation of this day will stick to you through life." See Joseph Smith, *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Period I*, V:393-98.

186 June 1861

compard to the heaven and glory we should receive if we were faithfull &c. In the P.M. a Brother from Norway spoke his experiance in the work. Was followed by Bro David Fullmer who touched on several subjects pertain[in]g to our religion. Came home and wrote awhile, then went to ward meeting. Bro Chas N Smith preached a little on our position as a people; that we were here and could worship our God without fear of molestation. Went over to Rushtons and laid on hands in conection with several of the Bretheren on a sick Lamanite child. Called at Buttles and took supper there. Went to bed rather late.

Monday 24th No change in the weather. At work in the shop. At night round the Blocks in ward buisnes.

Tues 25 Warm and dry. At work in the shop. In the evening at work in the garden. More work than I can attend to; days seem short.

Wend 26th Weather continues the same. At work as usual. At work in the garden in the evening. I have not time even to read the news.

Thurs 27th Weather the same. At work in the shop. At night went to the schoolhouse where we held a meeting to arrainge matters for the celebration of the Fourth of July. This is the anniversary of the Mayrterdom of Joseph and Hirum Smith. Praise to their names.

Frid 28th Weather holds out the same. At work in the shop. I hear they have had a fight in Virginia also in St. Louis.

Sat 29 No change in the weather. At work as usual. At night over to Shills chatting on Mechanics &c &c.

Sunday 30th Warm and dry. Watering the Lot this a. m. In the P. M. went to the Bowery. B[ro.] A Carrington, F D. Richards and John Taylor spoke in a very interesting manner on the Practical duties of the Saints of over coming our weaknesses and helping our bretheren to overcome theirs, of doing good all the time till it became habitual to us, of being obedient to those placed over us, of the triumph of the Kingdom of God over all other Kingdoms. Called at Rushtons. Took supper there, then went to ward meeting. Bro D. Fullmer, A. Fielding and others spoke on our Position as a People, the situation of the world at the present time, the failure of our enemies in their designs against us, the Saints of God. While taking a walk in the night thru the City I saw a very large Comet in the North. Its tail seemed to reach half way across the Heaven; and whether it is a good or an evil omen I cannot say. Late when I got home.

July 1861 187

July Mond 1st Very warm, dry, and dusty. At work as usual. At night fixing Fourth—for the ward procession.

Tues 2nd Warm and dry. At work as usual. At night fixing my house. Feel well.

Went 3d No alteration in the weather. At work as usual. At night fixing for the celebrations of the 4th.

Thursday 4th Warm day. The cannons fired a Salute at Sunrise; the Band struck up the National airs. At 9 a. m. a large procesion moved from the Union Square consisting of the Children from the wards in the City with the Bishops, Trustees, Teachers &c., also the Board of Regents, Farmers, Mechanics, artizans, with their Flags and Banners bearing the emblems of their various trades and proffesions. The procesion I should judge was all of three miles in length. It was a grand sight for the world to look upon, to see the union and harmony the [that] prevailed all the time we ma[r]ched to the Bowery. Cannons were fired, music played, the Declaration of Independance was read by J. T. Caine. Bro John Taylor, J V Long, and Geo. A Smith made speeches. Toasts were read, music and the fireing of cannon again. The vast company were dismissed for the day. Went over to Buttles and took dinner there with others and we had quite a jolly time of it. At night I went to the schoolhouse and danced till Midnight and so ended the Fourth with me. And I believe we were the only People in the world that Know how to honor liberty and freedom in the right manner.

Frid 5th Cloudy and rather Sultry. At work in the shop as usual. Feel rather dumpish being up late last night. To day learned that a man by the name of Jas. Brown, while in the act of ramming one of the cannons to fire the last salute at sun down, was severely injured. It is thought he will recover, tho it was bad management on the part of some of the Artillery. At night went over to Rushtons.

Sat 6 Clear and warm. At work in the Shop. At night went to the council meeting. Some reports were given in and some charges investigated. Came home late.

Sunday 7th Warm and Rather a pleasant breeze. Round home this a. M. In the P.M. went to the Bowery. Bro W Miller on the folly of our Bretheren trading their substance to full[fill] our enimies. Bro H C Kimball spoke of the unjust treatment of the United States towards us as a People. Compared the Church to a tree and touched on the order of the Kingdom. Bro Brigham

188 July 1861

spoke on a variety of subjects, of preserving our lives, also our identity; of the Blessings of the Gospel and the glory that awaited the faithful; the folly and blindness of the World and the rottenness of their so called Civilization &c &c. At night went to the ward Meeting. Bro Findlay, Fullmer, Knox, and others spoke of the Practical duties of the saints: of Keeping our covenants, of upholding the Priesthood, not to Murmur but to acknowledge the hand of the Lord in all things. Went over to Rushtons. Took a late supper.

Monday 8th Very Warm, the ground very dry. At work in the shop. Feel first rate in body and spirits. Went over to Rushtons and we had quite a chat on pot making, Clay &c.

Tues 9th Very warm and rather cloudy. At work as usual. At night on ward business. The comet still appears every night.

Wend 10 Warm and rather cloudy. At work as usual. There is no papers printed at the News Office now for want of paper so I dont get much news. Today the first Telegraph pole was put down and today I hear that they have got it as far east as Fort Laramie.³

Thurs 11t. Very warm at work as usual. Feel pretty well wore out. I heard this Camp Floyd is for sale without reserve on the 16th of this month. It is dark. I must quit.

Friday 12th Warm and dry with a few clouds. At work in the shop as usual. At night went to Quorum Meeting. Very few there. Bro Haven spoke of having the testimony of the truth for ourselves that we might stand unshaken no matter what came along.

Sat 13th Weather about the same. At work as usual. I see by the Mountaineer⁴ that the first company of saints have started on their journey across the Plains, D. H. Cannon Captain.⁵

³The Territorial Legislature of Utah memorialized Congress as early as March 3, 1852, for a telegraph and a railroad from the States via Salt Lake City to San Diego, California. Brooks, *Hosea Stout*, II:429-30, March 3, 1852; see also *ibid.*, pp. 589, 679, 682, 685.

Congress authorized the telegraph line June 1, 1860. The line from Omaha reached Salt Lake City on October 17 and that from Carson City on October 24, 1861. Under Brigham Young's leadership the Mormons developed the Deseret telegraph, a regional line to connect the hundreds of isolated Mormon settlements with Salt Lake City and to the states. The work on the line began in 1865. Communication by telegraph from Logan, Cache County, to St. George via Toquerville was completed January 15, 1867. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 372-73.

⁴See footnote 11, Third Diary.

⁵Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 65, records for August 16, 1861: "The first company of immigrating Saints of the season, which had left Florence [Nebraska] May 29th, under Capt. David H. Cannon's charge, arrived in G. S. L. City. The company consisted of 225 persons, with 57 wagons."

Sunday 14 Warm with a few clouds. At home this A. M. writing for my Quorum. In the P. M. went up to the Bowery. Bro Brigham spoke on the Preexistence of Man; showed what we were here for, how we came, also our future destiny if we were faithfull to our Gods. Spoke of the different degrees of Glory according to each one's capacity. Bro H. C Kimball spoke somewhat on the same strain after which W Woodruff bore his testimony to the truth of the Gospel. Said we ought to be very thankful that we had such men to teach us the things of the Kingdom. Came home and wrote awhile, then went to ward meeting. Some four or five of the Bretheren spoke encouraging the saints to faithfullnes, &c.

Mon 15 Not much change in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. At night went round to arrainge with Geo Shill to visit our Blocks.

Tues 16 Warm and rather Cloudy. At work in the shop. At night went to go round the Blocks but got dissapointed, he not being ready.

Wend 17th Warm. At work as usual. At night got dissapointed again in going round the Blocks. I hear the union men and the Secessionists have had quite a fight in Missouri and few hundred killed.⁶

thurs 18th No particular change in the weather. At night I went round the Blocks in the 5th ward belonging to me and Bro Geo Shill. Felt well and blest in striving to do good to others. To tell all I said it would take me hours let alone to write it.

Frid 19th Rather Cloudy with a sprinkle of rain. At work in the shop as usual. At night finished up the visiting on the Blocks. Felt happy and comfor-
ted.

Sat 20 Rather cloudy with another sprinkle of rain. At work as usual. At night went to the Council Meeting. There was nothing done or said of importance and when we got thro I wished I'd a staid home.

Sund 21st Pretty warm. Away up the 10th Ward attending to Quorum buisnes. Early in the P.M. I went to the Bowery. Bro Jose. Young Showed that it was our duty to learn the attributes of God and to act up to them according to our Sphere. Touchd on the reward the faithfull would receive. Spoke of the Persecutions the Saints had received since its organiza-

⁶Walker is here probably referring to the battle at Booneville, Missouri, where General Nathaniel Lyon defeated the Missouri State troops and won Missouri for the Union.

tion; touch'd also on the present condition of the once united States. Called at Buttles; had some new Potatoes, first this Season. Went to ward meeting. Bro Eardley spoke of good order being observed in the Meetings of the saints. He was followed by two or three others who played on the same string. Very few at the meeting.

Monday 22 Very Warm. At work in the shop all day. At night at home. The comet is still visible. It is getting nearly over our heads at night. Dont feel so well in body.

Tues 23d Warm. At work as usual. I understand they have been selling the property very low at Camp Floyd; for instance mule and horse shoes at one cent each. Wagons at \$20, flour at 50¢ per hundred, Bacon at 1 cent per lb, Harnes at 50¢ a Set and other things at about the same rates.⁷

Wend 24 Warm with a good breeze. At home working in the Lot all day. At night went up town on some little busines, then called at the 8th Ward school house where they were dancing in honor of the 24th. This 24[th] has been kept very still in comparison with other Years. Why, I know not. Quite a dust storm at night.

Thurs 25 Warm. At home and up town doing up my chores. At night over to Bro Albions.

Frid 26 Warm Weather. At work in the shop all day. At night at home cooking, &c for myself. The old Man has gone to see his Weber prophet up North again, and when he's away the old woman never calculates to cook or get a comfortable meal ready for me.

Sat 27th Warm. At work in the shop as usual. At night started over Jordan to Bro Rushtons to see some of my stock. Got on the wrong road [and] got lost for awhile; finaly got there about 9 P. M.

Sund 28 West side of Jordan river 8 miles from town. Cloudy and rather windy. Helped him to Bind some wheat and fix'd his wagon toungs. Then after hitched up the Ponys and came to town a little before sundown. I went to the ward meeting. Bro C N Smith and E Rushton spoke on the blessings we

⁷Reliable sources state that when the army left Utah, \$4,000,000 in goods was purchased for about \$100,000. William Clayton wrote to George Q. Cannon on July 16, 1861, the date the auction sales began. "They [the army] will move away for the states within two weeks, and thus ends the great Buchanan 'Utah Expedition,' costing the government millions, and accomplishing nothing except making many of the saints comparatively rich, and improving the circumstances of the people of Utah." The letter is quoted in Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:542.

enjoyed as a People; showed that the hand of the Lord had been over us for good. Exhorted us to dillegence in our duties.

Monday 29th Very Warm weather. At work in the shop all day. At night at home tired and sleepy.

Tues 30th Rather Cloudy and warm With Shower of rain about midday. At work in the shop. At night over to Buttles.

Wend 31st Rather cloudy and windy this a.m. At work as usual. This morning two men got to quarreling about the water for irrigation, when one by the name of Cowcroft or Colcroft or some such name shot the other with a double barreld shot gun, and he died in about half an hour. I think the deceased was named Brown, a watch Maker.⁸

Aug. 1st thursday Warm and windy. At work as usual. I hear the unionists and the secessionists have had a bloody fight. The south were the victors. Some thousands were killed. I did not see a Paper therefore could not learn the particulars.⁹

Friday 2nd A little shower. Warm and windy. At work as usual. To day I had the P[ll]asure seeing some cannon and cannister shot that was brought here to bring the Mormons into subgection by the U. S. trops, but thanks be to God tho thousands were brot here not one [h]as been fired and not a saint killed. For the Lord our God has held them, as a Man holdeth a horse by the bit, and has led them just where He pleased; and they have not had power to hurt or harm the least one of us. And now they are going back, after being here since the Year 1858 and have not accomplished the thing they came for, besides spending some Millions of dollars. So much for the Wisdom of Man.

Sat 3 Warm and Rather cloudy. At work as usual. At night went to the council Meeting and such a Meeting I dont wish to see again. Just because there was no busines on hand they neither sang nor prayed but thro the word of the Bishops counsellor we retired home. Not a word of wisdom or a kindly exhortation or word of encourgment was given by those placed over us. Well

⁸Walker's entry for July 31 is corroborated by Judge Elias Smith in several entries; that of September 9 refers to a case "against William Cockroft for the murder of Robert Brown on the 31st of July." A jury was impaneled September 11, and the next day Cockroft was found guilty of murder in the first degree; he was sentenced to death by Judge Smith September 13. On September 21, the judge wrote, "In the after[noon] went to the Court house and was there at the execution of Cockroft but did not witness it." A. R. Mortensen, ed., "Elias Smith, Journal of a Pioneer Editor," *Utah Historical Quarterly*, XXI(1953):333-35.

⁹The entry of August 1, 1861, undoubtedly refers to the battle of Bull Run, or 1st Manassas, culminating, after several days of probing and skirmishing, in a Confederate victory on July 21.

it was not my place to dictate in the ward, but I thought at the time it might have been done better.

Sunday 4th Windy and rather cloudy. Writing and reading a little. Feel comfortable and happy in my spirrit. Went up to the Bowery in the P.M. John Taylor spoke of the dealings of God with his People in the days of Moses and other dispensation. Spoke in a cheering manner to us on several subjects pertaining to our religion. Called at De Greys and defended the principle of Polygamy against a Sister that was running it down and speaking lightly of it. Went to the ward Meeting. Br. Brazier occupied nearly all the time in giving us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. After meeting went over to Rushtons.

Monday 5th Cloudy and warm. A heavy shower of rain during the day. At work in the shop till late.

Tues 6 Cloudy and Sultry, with rain in the P. M. At work as usual. Raining all night. I cannot dicern the comet at night any more.

Wend 7th Cloudy and not quite so warm. At work as usual. People are busy harvesting and getting up their Hay. I hear they are gathering together for war in Missouri.

Thursday 8th Warm. At work in the shop as usual. I here their are a number Volunteers coming out here in lieu of the troops just leaving. They are from California, Oregon and Pikes Peak I understand. Well let them come. They will be held by the bit like the others.¹⁰

Friday 9th No Change in the weather. At work as usual. At night went to my Quorum Meeting. I had not been there but a few minutes before I was called on to speak. I bore my testimony to the truth, touchd on the redemtion of the Earth, that it would be Obtained by hard Knocks. Felt proud to belong to the Kingdom and to have a portion of the Holy Priesthood confered upon me. Felt thankfull for every blessing and acknowledged the hand of the Lord therein.

Sat 10th Very warm. At work as usual. I here that this Territory has been called upon for \$40,000 by the General Goverment for the support of the war,

¹⁰Walker is probably referring to the design to send Colonel (later General) Patrick Edward Connor and his California and Oregon volunteers to Utah, ostensibly to guard the Overland Route and hold the Indians in check. Connor did not arrive until about a year later.

and if I understand it right they are calling on the other States and Territories for similiar Sums. At night up town on some of my own busines.

Sunday 11th Hot enough. Went up to the Bowery. Bro Brigham showed that we were blessed above all other People in any Dispensation. Spoke of the coming of the Son of Man; exhorted us to be prepared and to sanctify the Lord God in our hearts; showed that owing to our traditions that if a Man were to preach false doctrine which would lead us to destruction, we should be tolerable easy and fellowship him but let a person cheat us out a dollar we should get mad very quick. Showed that we should have to become one in temporal things if the Kingdom of God was ever built up by us. H C Kimball corroborated his statements and spoke of the Authority of the Kingdom in the last days. Bro W H Hooper, who has just returned from Washington, expressed his gratitude in having the priviluge of once more being in the midst of the Saints. In the P.M. Bro Brigham spoke of the building up of the Kingdom right here in Zion. Showed that a fool could preach the Gospel but it took a smart Man to build up a city, govern a nation, and sustain them. Showed that every man, as soon as he received the Holy Priesthood, whether the higher or lower, entered upon a Mission. Said it took some Men to preach, some to build up Zion, and He that was at work making roads or adobies, quarrying rock, building Bridges, was fulfiling his mission just as much as him that was preaching the Gospel. Gave the Mechanics a gentle rub the way they performed their work. Desired the People to attend to the meetings at the Bowery. F D Richards made a few remarks on what Bro Brigham had said. It was all good and first rate and did me good. Came home and wrote awhile, then went to the ward meeting. A Swiss Brother spoke whose name I did not learn, on the dealings of God with his People in different Dispensations from Moses down to the Present time.

Monday 12th Warm and windy. At work in the shop as usual. At night on Polygamy at Rushtons. It seems a Pity that the saints abuse the principle.

Tues 13th Weather about the same. At work as usual. At night fixing to go round the Blocks with Geo Shill. We visited among the People till late and taught them good and correct principles. I know for the Holy Ghost bore witness and we felt blessed.

Wend 14th Warm and dry. At work in the shop. At night round the Blocks again to night. We have again finished our little Mission for this Month. I feel glad to be honored with a portion of the Holy Priesthood and to be accounted worthy to act therein.

Thurs 15th Warm. At work as usual. At night down in the 5th Ward on business; feel weary and tired.

Frid 16th Very Warm. At work as usual. At night over to Rushtons; had a Pleasant chat on the signs of the times, the shedding of innocent Blood, the breaking of covenants. Came home rather late.

Sat 17 Very hot. At work in the shop. At night went to the Priesthood Meeting. The reports were given in except one Block. The Bishop and Faucet [Fawcett] gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties as teachers in Israel.

Sunday 18th Warm and Rather windy. In the A. M. I went down to Mill Creek and baptized about eleven persons. In the P.M. went up to the Bowery. Bro Jos Young made some remarks on concentrating our minds when we came to worship the Lord, of keeping the Sabbath day Holy, of training up Children in the fear of the Lord. Showed Elders in Israel ought not to make use of low vulgar or Obscene expressions. Bro Carrington made a few remarks on the same strain after which Bro Kimball spoke of the Church being like unto a tree, the root being the Head; of the impossibility of any one or more trying to remove the first Presidency as long as they did right before the Lord. Took supper at Buttles, then went to ward meeting. Bro Rushton spoke some on the signs of the times [and] of sustaining the first Presidency. Staid after meeting to practice with the Choir.

Monday 19th Windy and dissagreable. At work in the shop. At night down in the 5th ward trying to settle a difficulty between two Families viz Knox and Thackery. We staid there till nearly midnight hearing both sides of the question, and both Parties thought themselves right, and both seemed to think that there opponent ought to be cut of[f] the Church and' very natural too for they each one talked as they wished it to be.

Tues 20th Rather Cloudy and warm. A fine shower in the P. M. At work in the shop. At night trying to settle the little trouble between the Knoxs and Thackerys. After we had talked, persuaded, and exhorted them for about 4 hours, we finaly got them to make it up. How long it will stand I dont know.¹¹

Wend 21s Not quite so warm. At work as usual. Over to De Greys chatting on the Making and breaking of covenants, of turning away from the church, the Comotions in the States &c &c.

¹¹This type of arbitral suasion, quite often mentioned in Walker's journal (and others), kept many a case from reaching the bishop's court or higher judicial authority in the church.

Thurs 22nd Not quite so warm. At work in the shop. At night over to Middlemass chatting on the folly of this turning away from the Church who had once tasted the sweets of the Gospel.

Friday 23d Pretty warm. At work in the shop all day and until past midnight. To day I agreed to pay Henry Thomas a Cow in part pay for the house and Lot, and he agreed to take it and we both agreed to stand by the appraisal of 2 men; if not satisfied call in a third.

Sat 24th Warm and hazy. Went over the River with Bro E. Thomas and his son to look at the Cow. Now his Son when he talked with the men who were to value the Cow influenced them to put the cow at a very low valuation viz 25. dollars. I told him I was not satisfied and wished to call in the third. I did so; he put her at 40, Knowing all about her. This did not seem to satisfy E Thomas but 2 boys Knowing the Cow offered to pay him 40 for her right out [on] the spot in hay, and finaly after a great deal of talk depreciating our hay, and praising up his own to the highest, he agreed to take 4 ton of hay at \$10 per ton delivered in the City. Said he would then give me the receipt for the amount paid, the hay to be delivered next Wednesday and Thursday. Well if you want to find out a Man deal with him. Staid in the P.M. and helped Bro Rushton to load and unload some hay. Towrds night took a swim in the River for the first time in 2 Years. Staid there all night. Dont feel well in Body owing to my own impudence.

Sunday 25 Eight miles from town on the west side of the River. Warm and hazy. Started about 8 for the City. Got home a little before eleven. Writing and preparing for the afternoon meeting. Went up to the Bowery. Bro G D Watt spoke of our becoming one in temporal things as well as spirritual altho I dont see much difference in either. Showed that we ought to deal honestly with each other so that we could have the Confidence of each other. Bro Brigham made a few remarks on the same strain, viz on home and Domestic economy. At night went to ward Meeting. Bro D Fullmer spoke of signs of the times and showed that we ought to prepare ourselves for the important events that are about to transpire and not be like the foolish Virgins having no oil in our lamps when the Bridegroom cometh.

Monday 26th Warm and hazy. At work in the shop. At night over to Rushtons; passed the evening very pleasant in chatting on various principles of our holy religion.

Tues 27th Weather about the same. At work in the shop as usual. At night over to Rushtons. Spent the evening pleasant as before. Feel well in body and spirrit.

Wend 28 Weather continues about the same. At work in the Shop. At night over to Buttles. We had quite a chat on different kinds of Machinery and Medicine, &c &c.

Thursday 29th No change in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. At night over to Rushton's chatting on Matrimony &c &c.

Friday 30th Warm weather. Still warm nights and mornings a little cooler. At work as usual. To day I got a receipt from Elijah Thomas to the amount of \$42.50 cts which I had paid him. At night over to Buttles waiting to administer to an aged Sister who has arrived here this fall.

Aug Sat 31st Warm weather. At work as usual all day. Shoeing pretty nearly all day. At night up town on busines.

Sept 1st Sunday Warm and hazy. At home this a. m. writing, reading &c. went up to the Bowery in the P.M. Br. D H Wells gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. Bro Brigham spoke of the folly of following after the Gentile fashions by the Saints. Showed that some of them were abominable and quite undecent, especially for females. He also spoke against drunkenness and cursed that person that would hand the cup to his nabors lips. Said that some of the Whisky Dealers would sell all Israel for a few dimes. Said they were not worth Hell room. Said that the word of the Lord God unto us was to separate ourselves from the world. I cannot begin to write all he said for it would take me a day. But suffice it to say that it was by the spirrit and power of the most high. As for myself and many others declared they never heard him talk the way he did. Bro Joseph Young then spoke and corroborated all that Br. Brigham had said and bore testimony to the truth of it. Said he knew that it was a nice point to come at but we ought [to] deal with our Brother as tho the Lord was standing by. Even if we were to speak, act, and do as tho He was by us, we I think would not do so many mean things as we do. Called at Rushtons and read on Music awhile, then went to ward Meeting. Bro John Sanderson gave us a brief account of his mission to England for the last six years. One or two more spoke their feelings in rigard to themselves and the work. Called at Buttles and took supper there.

Monday 2nd Warm and hazy. At work very early in the shop shoeing horses and cattle all day. At night went over to Rushtons and had quite a chat with a person from St. Louis. She told that some of those there [who] had left the church and these peacefull vales would give anything to get back here, for there was nothing but strife and bloodshed around them.

Tues 3d No change in the weather. At work as usual in the shop. I had nearly forgot that 2 of Bishop McRae's Sons were shot on Saturday night for resisting the officers who were going to take them for robbing an Emigrant on the highway of his money and mule.¹²

Wend 4th Warm in the Day and Chilly nights and mornings. At work as usual. Spent the evening at Rushtons. Feel well.

Thursday 5th No change in the weather. At work as usual. I see by the Paper they have had several little skirmishes down East and are getting ready for general fight providing the accounts are true.

Friday 6th Weather continues the same. At work as usual. Quit work about 3 in the morning after working all night. Pretty well tired out.

Sat 7th Warm and hazy. At work in the shop till about 4 P. M. Came home and worked in the Lot till nearly dark.

Sunday 8th No Change in the weather. At home this [A.M.] and writing &c. In the P. M. I went up to the Bowery. Bro O. Pratt Spoke of the fulfilling of the Prophecy of Joseph Smith concerning War in the last days.¹³ Also a brief account of his Mission to the Eastern States and their doings there. Called at E B Fullmers and took supper with him, then went to the ward Meeting. Bro Rushton and Faucett spoke to us on union and a little on the order of the Church &c &c.

Monday 9th Tue 10th Wend 11th Thurs 12th Friday 13 Sat 14th The weather for the past week has been the same; warm, dry, and hazy. This week I [have] been to work nearly night and day and have not had time to do one half that I

¹²Concerning the death of the McRae brothers (Alexander, Jr., and Kenneth), sons of a man who was a close friend of the Prophet Joseph Smith, Judge Elias Smith, who was also editor of the *Deseret News* at the time, says in his "Journal":

"There was a sad affair occurred in the afternoon. On Tuesday last upon complaint of an emigrant named John Love, I issued a warrant for the arrest of Alexander McRae junior, Kenneth McRae, Charles Manhard and Truelove Manhard for robbery. The Warrant was returned to day served by arresting the two Manhard's the others not found. An alias warrant was then issued for the arrest of the two McRaes which was returned this evening with the dead bodies of the two accused persons young men aged about 19 & 21 years they having been killed after they were arrested in an attempt to escape."

"On being informed of what had transpired by the return of the Sheriff I directed that the bodies after the necessary inquiries as to the facts in the case were made to be prepared for interment and handed over to the City sexton for that purpose and appointed Monday the 2nd day of September at 10 a.m. for the examination of the two prisoners arrested on the original warrant." *Utah Historical Quarterly*, XXI(1953):265-66.

¹³See footnote 19, Fourth Diary.

wished to accomplish. Feel pretty well tired out in body but feel well in spirit.

Sunday 15th Warm and dry. At home fixing my accounts and writing. Went up to the Bowery. Bro H. Dugan Martindale and Milo Andrus gave a short account of their Missions and themselves. After[ward] Bro Brigham gave some good counsel and instructions to those who had just come in from the Plains. Showed the folly of trying to get rich by building up and working for the Gentiles. Showed that it was the Lord that gave the increase. Referred to the Emigration. Showed that the Lord had blessed both them and us abundantly. Spoke of the Public improvements that were going on. Said to the old Kirtland Saints that there was more rock laid now in the theater than there was in all the Kirtland Temple. Said that he wished the Temple to go on in this place. Showed that when we were united we could accomplish anything for the building up of the Kingdom of God. After meeting went down to the Public Square to Bro Jno. Eldredges Company. They were dusty enough Poor things, but still they looked well and seemed to be thankful that they were in the peaceful valleys of the Mountains. Took supper at Buttles, then went to ward Meeting. Bro D Fullmer, Ross, and E Rushton Spoke on being diligent in attending to our duties and being Obedient to those placed over us in authority. Meeting was kept late and not many there.

Monday 16th Warm and windy. At work in the shop. At night trying to get a reconciliation between two parties.

Tues 17th Windy, dusty, and disagreeable. At work as usual. At night thrashing Peas by moonlight till late. Have a bad cold.

Wend 18th Pleasant. At work as usual in the shop. At night I got the Parties together that I was with on Monday night, and after about 2 hours Gas I should call it, they parted I think pretty good friends. Came home late.

Thurs 19 Begins to feel like fall weather. At work in the shop. Got home late. Feel a little better and my cold [h]as nearly left me.

Friday 20th Pleasant. I see there [h]as been quite a sharp frost last night; turned the vines nearly black. At work as usual. At night went up to see D H Wells and had a pleasant little chat with him on his Porch concerning the right way of attending to the order of marriage. He told me he would speak to Bro Brigham in my behalf that my intended wife might get her Endowments and be married in the right way over the Altar.¹⁴

¹⁴This is the nearest Walker comes to saying anything definite about his approaching marriage. Even here he does not give his intended wife's name.

Sat 21st Pleasant. At home cutting corn and weeding in the Lot. At night up town. Beautiful moonlight night. Feel pretty well in body and spirrit. Came home late.

Sept Sunday 22d Tolerable warm in the a.m. P.M. some cloudy. Went to the Bowery in the P. M. Bro H C Kimball spoke of the Earth and the elements that administered to it; showed as food nourished our bodies so did the Holy Gohst administer to our Souls. Showed that we might plant, sow, lay our plans to build ourselves up, but after all it was the Lord that gave the increase. Bro Carrington spoke of the expenses of the Pony Express &c. Bro Brigham said it was the word of the Lord to us to wean ourselves from the world and strive with all our mights to become one with Christ as He is one with the Father. Touch'd on the absurdity of following after the Gentiles and their fashions. Said the Lord would just as soon bless us in an old tow frock as arrayed in Silks and Purple. It was not the outside he looked at but the heart of a Person. Said that he looked upon good common sense as the greatest blessing as an individual could have. Gave us some God like exhortations pertaining to our duties. Took supper at Buttles, then went to the ward Meeting. Bro W. S. Godbe gave us a Preach on home manufacture. Bro Faucett and Rushton followed on the same strain. Staid after meeting to practice with the Choir. Came home late.

Monday 23d Cloudy and no Sun to be for a wonder. Went up to work at the Shop but as one of Bro H C Jackson's Children was dead the shop was closed for to day. (God is just but we are unjust). Came home and worked at Plastering &c. Raining in the P. M.

Tues 24. Wend 25, thursday 26, Friday 27. At work in the shop these days and at nights making arraingments to get married altho pretty well opposed.¹⁵

Sept Sat 28th 1861 Pleasant and rather hazy. This morning (having got the consent of Br Edward Middlemas some time since) I took his Daughter Abiga[i]l up to the House of the Lord, and between 11 and 12 this morning we arrayed in our Priestly Robes were Married by President D. H. Wells. We had blessings Sealed upon our heads that are great and glorious pertaining to the holy Priesthood, on conditions of our faithfulness. She was also sealed to me for time and Eternity. Truly this is a happy day for me to know and understand a little more concerning the Keys and Powers of the Eternal Priesthood. I feel little and humble and hardly worthy to receive such

¹⁵Charles L. Walker does not reveal the source of the opposition to his marriage, but one must surmise it to be the prospective father-in-law, Edward Middlemass.

(Editor's note. Abigail Middlemass Walker, grandmother of Katharine Miles Larson, was plain spoken and her vocabulary picturesque, but she was a warm, loving woman.)

blessings. But I pray my Father in Heaven to help us to Keep our covenants and vows Sacred before him that we may be found worthy of the blessings Sealed upon our heads by the Authority of the Holy Priesthood of the Son of God. Amen. We went down to Br E. Rushtons to take dinner there. Out of kindnes and goodwill I went over to my wife's Father and asked him to come and take dinner with me. No, said he, All the money you've got could not hire me to do it. I asked him why? He said if it had been at your own house I would have gone. I told him my house was not fit to go in just then but it was of no avail. He felt angry at me because I did not ask his counsel whether it would be best for me to take her to the house of the Lord or to be married by the Bishop. I got my counsel from D. H. Wells. At night went to the council meeting at the schoolhouse. There was two cases disposed of and some appointments made. Came home late. Feel well in body and spirrit, thank God. I forgot to mention that my wife's Father had not received his Endowments and of course knew nothing about being married over the Al[t]ar, Sealing &c &c.

Sunday 29th Pleasant in the a. m. Between 8 and 9 o clock I went down to Mill Creek, and Baptized 6 Persons that have crossed the Plains this Season that reside in the 5th and 6th wards. Went up to the Bowery. Br. O Pratt spoke in a plain lucid manner on the Redemtion of Zion in the Last days. Came down and took dinner at Bro Buttles. In the P. M. went again to the Bowery. Rather cool and cloudy. Bro J. W. Young, H C Kimball, and Bro D H Wells spoke but I could not pay much attention to what they said as I was going to and fro handing the sacrament to the People. Called at DeGreys and Rushtons, then went to the ward meeting. The meeting was taken up in attending to busines pertaining to the Deseret Agricultural and Manufactoring Society.¹⁶ Staid after meeting to practice with the choir. Coming home was called in by Bro Buttles to administer to his sick Child.

Mondy 30 Rather cool. At work in the shop. At night over to Rushtons. Had quite an edifying chat on the Powers of the Priesthood.

Tues. October 1st At work as usual. At night over to Rushtons.

Wend. 2 The same as yesterday.

¹⁶The Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society was responsible for a number of attempts to develop agriculture and manufacturing in the Territory. Most pertinent to Charles L. Walker and his associates in "Utah's Dixie," where he soon was called, were the promotion of cotton culture and manufacturing, and the attempt to promote trade to Utah via the Colorado River. Part of this promotion was the establishment of Call's Landing in 1864 at the head of navigation of the Colorado, a few miles south of its confluence with the Virgin River. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 85, 249-56.

Thurs 3 The same as yesterday. The last 2 days has been wet and rainy weather.

Frid 4th At work until noon. Came home and helped my wife to fix up our little home. I dedicated it and all I had to the Lord and prayed for his blessings to rest upon us and all we have.

Sat 5th At work in the shop all day. At night fixing in the house.

Sunday 6 Pleasant. At home all day fixing the fireplace &c rather against my will. At night went up to the Tabernacle which has been filled up and made larger. The strength of Israel was there. Bro E.D. Wooley, P. Young, S. W. Richards, G D Watt and Bro Brigham on the Principle of consecration and the Building up the Kingdom with all the Lord had given us. Called at Rushtons. Came home late. Feel well and blest that I am in the Kingdom.

Monday 7th Pleasant. Worked a little at the shop then went to Conference. There was hundreds that could not get seats. Bro Brigham, H C Kimball, and G A Smith spoke to us in very interesting manner on our duties viz on the building of the Temple, a new Tabernacle, of raising our own Cotton, indigo, Sugar, Tobacco, Wine, and Olive Oil &c &c.¹⁷ At night went to the Tabernacle. Bishop E Hunter and D. H. Wells also Bro Brigham made some encouraging remark[s] on the building of the Temple &c, and was met by a hearty response from the People.

Tues 8th Cloudy and rather Cold. At work till past noon. Came home and worke[d] among my corn and &c. At night went over to G Shills to arrainge about visiting the blocks.

Wend 9th Pleasant fall weather. At work as usual. At night Teaching round among the People with George Shill. Felt blest in my labors.

Thurs 10th Weather about the same. At work as usual. At night Teaching and visiting among the People and thus we finished our little mission for one month.

Friday 11th Pleasant. At work as usual. At night went to my Quroum meeting. Bro Haven, Platt, myself and others spoke concerning the duties and calling of a Seventie. Came home late.

¹⁷Kimball's remarks on Sunday morning at the semi-annual conference (October 6-8 inclusive) of the church, as well as President Young's and others, were calculated to buoy up and encourage the spirits of those who were being called to the Cotton Mission. Note also that the theme of obedience was stressed in the Sunday meetings following (October 13, 20, and 27, 1861).

Sat 12th Pretty weather. At work as usual. I see the contractors have got the Telegraph wires thro our City and they will keep on until they reach the Pacific. Then the wires will reach from one Ocean to the other across this vast American Continent. At night I went to the council Meeting. There was several cases investigated and some changes in the officers and a special meeting appointed for Monday next. Called at Buttles and chatted awhile. Came home late.

Sunday 13th Lovely morning. At home writing and fixing up my accounts. I understand there has been several hundred Persons called to go on Missions to the Cotton Country, viz. the Santa Clara and the Rio Virgin to raise those things we have heretofore to import from the East. Blessings attend them is my earnest Prayer. In the P. M. I went in company with my wife up to the Bowery. Bro E D Wooley made some [remarks] on the principle of obedience and to the enquiry whether we had increased in good works and righteousness since we first entered the Church. After which Bro Brigham spoke on the way to attend fast meetings. Showed that the principle of obedience ought to be carried out by those wishing to build up the Kingdom. Showed that those that waited to be commanded in all things were Slothfull servants and would get no reward. Said the Kingdom would triumph and would not be given to another People. Counsellel the saints to go to work and make our own shoes, hats, frocks, coats, &c &c &c &c before the door was closed. Called at Rushtons, then came home and went to the ward meeting. The time was occoupid by the Bretheren going to the Cotton County from the Ward. Staid after meeting to practice with the Choir.

Monday 14th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night went to the council Meeting. A case was investigated concerning a Brother and his 2 wives. Bro D Fullmer and Rushton gave them some good counsel pertaining to family government. Myself and others spoke concerning the Case. Came home late.

Tues 15th Weather continues delightfull. At work as usual. At night at home playing music a little.

Wend 16th No Change in the weather. At work as usual. At night over to Bro W Faucett's and Settled accounts between him and me.

Thursday 17th Pleasant Still. At work as usual. The wires between here and the states are in operation. I heard that Bro Brigham had the honor of sending the first Dispatch on the wires East.¹⁸

¹⁸The first telegraphic dispatch to the East was sent by Brigham Young on October 18, 1861. It was directed to President J. H. Wade of the Pacific Telegraph Company, Cleveland, Ohio. Included in the

Friday 18th Fine weather. At work as usual all day and until very late. Feel tired and worn out.

Sat 19th Warm and Pleasant. At work as usual. I hear that England and France have joined the Southern States against the Northern States.¹⁹ At night over to old Granny Robinson's cutting some wood for her. Called at Rushtons and had a chat on the general topics of the day. Coming home called at Buttles and had quite a chat on Ghosts and troubled Spirrits.

Sunday 20th Rather Cold and a little Cloudy. This A. m. I went down to Mill Creek and baptized somewhere about 20 Persons. Came home and went up to the Bowery. Bro E Snow spoke chiefly on the Mission to the Cotton Country.²⁰ It was late when I got there and I did not here who spoke before him. In the P.M. Bro Brigham Spoke of sustaining ourselves [and] of the willingnes we ought to manifest in carrying out the counsell of those placed over us in authority. Showed that the honor and Glory also the reverence that was attached to the name of our Saviour was by his Obedeance. He came not to do his own will but the will of Him that sent Him. Said that was the way [we] ought to feel when told to go any where; not to consult our own intrests but the intrests of the Kingdom of God and the building up of Zion. And we might try to get rich and get money and Lands &c &c but after all let you and me remember it is the Lord that brings out the results and givith to whom he will and withholdeth at his pleasure. Said he wished us to remember this. Touch'd on the dealing of one Nation with another. Showed that Commercial intrests were generly the foundation of War. At night went to ward meeting. The time was taken up on confirming those that I baptized, and exhortations from Br E Rushton, Bishop, and others. Staid after meeting to practice with the choir. We then went to Bro Faucett's and serenaded him. Staid at his house singing songs and chatting till after eleven.

Mon 21s Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night round Block 6 to arainege for Rags for the carrying on of the News by request of the Bishop.

Tues 22nd Pleasant. Still at work as usual in the shop. Worked untill past midnight. Tired.

message were these words: "Utah has not seceded, but is firm for the Constitution and the laws of our happy country, and is warmly interested in such useful enterprises as the one so far completed." *Deseret News*, October 23, 1861, and quoted in Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, IV:548-49. See also "Journal of Elias Smith," *Utah Historical Quarterly*, XXI(1953):339; the entry is for October 18, 1861.

¹⁹A case of rumor without fact.

²⁰Erastus Snow and Orson Pratt had been chosen to lead the Saints who had been called to reinforce the faltering settlements in Utah's Dixie and to found the new town of St. George (named for George A. Smith), which was to be the "capital" of the Cotton Mission.

Wend 23 Pleasant for this time of year. At work as usual. I see by the Paper the Secessionists have took the town of Gerington Mo. and about 3 Millions of Property, half of which was Money. At night at home, writing &c.

Thurs 24 Weather continues about the same. At work as usual. Worked until nearly one o'clock a. m. Tired, want rest.

Frid 25th The weather holds out fine. At work as usual. At night round with E. B. Fullmer gathering rags for the Paper mill. Feel well in body and mind.

Sat 26th Warm and Pleasant. At work as usual. At night went to the Council meeting. The case of R. Britton was investigated and some busines attended to concerning hauling Rock for the font on the Temple Block.

Sunday 27th Cloudy and not very cold. At home this morning. In the P. M. went to the Tabernacle. Bro D H Wells, J V Long and Bro Brigham spoke on home manaufacture and saving the enormus outlay for things we could make and raise in the Territory. Went to ward meeting. The Bishop, Faucett, and others [spoke] concerning Obedeance to those placed over us in authority. After meeting the Choir went over to Bro Faucetts and serenaded him. We sang songs and chatted till nearly 12.

Monday 28th Pleasant. At work in the shop as usual. At night went to a Dance in the schoolhouse in honor to those going to the Cotton Country. We broke up about 3 in the morning.

Tues 29th Not much Change in the weather. At work as usual. At night over to C N Smith's settleing with him.

Wend 30th Looks very much like a Storm; rather cold. At work as usual. At night over to C N Smith's settleing with him.

Thurs Oct 31st Rather cool. At work as usual. At night over to Nutts chating on vairuous topics.

Nov Frid 1th Pleasant in the a. m. At home getting up my truck out of the Lot. Rather stormy in the evening. At night Bro E Rushton and Lady staid with us till late.

Sat 2d Pleasant and Rather cool. At work in the Lot. A very poor yeild of every thing. At night over to Bro Nutts administering to his sick child.

Sund 3rd Pleasant. At home getting up my carrots &c in the a. m. P. M. at home writing &c. At night me and my Wife took supper with Bro and Sister Buttle. Then went to ward meeting. Bro David Fullmer spoke of the Pre-existence of our spirrits, touch'd on the importance of Keeping our second estate, cautioned us against the spirrit of apostacy. After which a number of the Bretheren and sisters that have arrived here this Fall spoke their feelings in regard to the Latter Day work on the Eearth. Staid after meeting to practice with the Choir. Was called to administer to a sick child of Bro Nutt's coming home from the meeting.

Monday 4th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night went round part of Block No 6 with E B Fullmer. We visited some of the People and talked with them quite a while concerning their duties &c. In fact we spent hours with them.

Tues 5th Remarkable weather for this time of the year. At work as usual in the shop. At night was called again to administer to the sick child of Bro Nutt's, and Mr E B Fullmer and Wm Buttle prayed to the Lord to take the child to himself, if it were his will, out of its misery and suffering, and in a few minutes it was numbered with the Dead. After that we visited another portion of Block 6. Felt blest and comforted in doing my duty.

Wend 6th Splendid weather. At work as usual. Quit work about midnight. I hear that Gen Scott has resigned his place in the US Army and gone to Europe.

Thurs 7th Delightfull weather. At work as usual. At night the Teachers, Bro F. Cook and G Knight, came and visited us and we spent the evening very agreeably in talking of the things of the Kingdom. Time flies past while thus engaged.

Friday 8th Fine Weather. At work as usual in the shop. At night round Block 6 with E B Fullmer.

Sat 9th Cloudy with a disagreeable wind from the South. At work in the shop. At night went to the council meeting. The Block reports were not full. The time was spent chiefly in transacting busines pertaining to the ward. Looks very much like storming.

Sunday 10th Cold, windy, and Cloudy with a slight fall of snow. About 10 a. m. I went down to Mill Creek and Baptized 7 Persons. Water very Cold. The rest of the Day doing work that I could not get time from my boss to do in the

week. Dont like it much. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer, Fielding and others spoke of the evidences in favor of the Latter day work. Sang with the choir. Was called away to go and administer to sister Mary Ann Nutt in company with Rushton and Buttle. Came home late.

Monday 11th Tues 12 Wend 13. Rather cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop as usual. These days feel well in body and spirrit, thank God.

Thurs 14 Pleasant for November. At work as usual. No Papers from the News Office so I dont get to hear any news. At night at home writing &c.

Friday 15th Cold, Cloudy, and some rain. At work as usual in the shop. At night at home amuseing myself with Music.

Sat 16th Cold, Cloudy and windy. At work as usual. At night at home fixing the house to make it warm.

Sunday 17th Cold and windy. Went up to the Tabernacle in the P. M. Bro Brigham showed it was natural to do good, to be Godlike. The Heavens, Earth, and Stars and the Eternities, the Gods, the Angels were all natural, but Man in his sins was unnatural. Touchd on the folly of the People bartering away their substance for a mere song. Showed that we never forgot any articles of dress or pride but we did and still forget to preserve our lives and health which God had given us. Spoke of the neglect of mothers to instruct their Daughters in the things they ought to Know and understand. Showed the folly of sending for Doctors to administer poison to us when it was our privelege to know and understand ourselves. Said it was for us to live so as to have the spirrit of Revelation—to Know what to give to our children when taken sick. Showed it was our priveliege to live on the Earth as long as we could. Even a thousand years. For God gave unto us our lives and it was our duty to preserve them as long as we could by care and good understanding. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro Knox, Fielding, and the Bishop touch'd on the Principle of being united with those placed over us in authority, in overcoming the Powers of Darkness and not yielding to them in any way, of preserving our lives on the Earth, &c &c &c.

Monday 18th Cold and windy. At work in the shop. At night we spent the time at Bro Buttles very comfortabley. Snowing at bed time.

Tues 19th For the first time this season it looks like winter in the Valley. Up to work in the shop. At night took supper with W.V. Morris after which we had quite a social chat on Machinery and home Manufacture.

Wend 20 Cloudy and cold and very windy. At work as usual in the shop. A little before dark it commenced to storm, snowing pretty fast. Came home wet. At night painting a little.

Thurs 21th Cold and cloudy. At home fixing to keep out the cold. Over to Buttles.

Friday 22nd Cold, Cloudy and windy. At work up at the shop. At night fixing a song. Feel well in body and Spirrit.

Sat 23d Not quite so cold. At work as usual. At night went to the council meeting. A few reports were given in and the balance of the time was taken up by D Fullmer, E Rushton, A Fielding and others in speaking of the duties of a Teacher of Education, the right way of conducting schools &c &c &c.

Sunday 24th Clear and Pleasant. Went down to Mill Creek and baptized 2 Persons. Water very cold. In the P. M. I went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham said we had every reason to be thankfull to our God for the blessings we enjoyed as a People, for we are a blest People above all other People on the face of the Earth. Said that he [wanted] those that taught the People to live up to what they taught. Showed in a very plain manner that the use of stimulants were not good for the body or mind. Counsellel, yea required, the officers of the Kingdom to quit useing them, espesially ardent Spirrits. Spoke of the economy of manu[a]l labor. If well directed we as a People need but to work about one half our time. Came home, and read awhile. At night went to ward Meeting. Bro T Winter, D Fullmer and Knox made some remarks pertaining to our duties as Saints in the Kingdom of God. Staid after meeting to practice with the Choir. Did not feel very well at some remarks the Leader John Edwards made to me.²¹

Monday 25th Tues 26 Dull November weathe[r]. At work in the shop. At night fixing things at home.

Wend 27th Winter weather. At work as usual in the shop till late. Night stormy and dark.

Thursday 28th Cold and cloudy. At work as usual. At night administering to the sick.

²¹See footnote 14, Fifth Diary. It will probably explain why Edwards ruffled Walker's feelings at the choir practice.

Friday 29 The snow about gone. At work as usual. At night was called while at supper to again attend on the sick. After which I went to Buttles. We spent the time in singing and social chat.

Nov Sat 30 Rainy Sloppy weather. At work as usual. At night paid Bro Geo Knight a visit who has been sick. After that went to Buttles and we had a chat on the traits and dispositions of Animals.

Sunday Dec 1st Cloudy, raining all day pretty much. At home all day writing, reading &c. In the evening Bro Rushton and Buttle paid me a friendly visit. At night a number of the Bretheren spoke, myself with the rest. Spoke of the rich blessings of the Holy Spirrit for those who sought for them, of the Eternity of truth that laid before us, of the folly of men rising up in opposition against the Kingdom of God. Very dirty under foot.

Monday 2n Cloudy in the fore part of the Day. In the P. M. it turned out fine and warm like a spring day. At work in the shop all day. At night was called to administer to Bro Geo. Rogers. From there went to E B Fullmers to arrainge for visiting Block 6.

Tues 3d Pleasant for this time of year. At work as usual. At night went again with Bro J J Walker and we laid our hands on Bro G Rogers. After in company with E B Fullmer visited part of Block 6, and truly the Lord did pour out his spirrit upon me in my feeble efforts to do good. I felt humble as a little child and honoured to have the privilige of acting in the name of the Lord. Called at Buttles and we had a comfortable chat on the wonderful structure of the human system.

Wend 4th Cloudy and windy with rain and Snow at the close of the day. At work as usual. At night too stormy to go out. Writing &c. at home. Feel well in body and spirrit.

Thurs 5th Very winterly aspect. At home. In the morning went to the Fast Meeting. I spoke and showed that this Kingdom would never be given to another People according to ancient and modern Revelations, and as long as we lived uprightly before our Father in Heaven he would bless us with the spirrit of Revelation and understanding that no man-made system could deceive us or lead us astray. Touchd on the blessings of the Holy Gohst &c &c. At night went round Block 6 again. At one house where the People were slack in the faith they asked me some curious questions. Well by the help of the Lord I answred them and great deal more inso much that I astonished myself. All Praise is due to the Lord for we are nothing in and of ourselves.

Friday 6 Cold. At work in the shop. At night we finished our little mission on the Block on which [I] think there is some 16 or 17 Families. Called at Buttl and chatted awhile [on] various subgects.

Sat 7th Windy and thawing. At work as usual. At night went to the council meeting. The Reports were given in with a few exceptions. There was a case tried and disposed of between Bro Alex Burt and a Doctor Davies, the latter not being in the Church.

Sunday 8th The Snow all gone. At home this a. m. In the P. M. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro J V Long preached a sermon on the fundamental principles of the Gospel in which he did justice to the task before him. Called at Rushtons. Came home. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro Rushton and the Bishop occouped the time chiefly in exhorting the saints to attend to their duties round home. I did not feel much edified for there was a spirrit there in one man, A Beckwith,²² that wished to ride over those that were placed in authority over him. Oh how easy for men to lose sight of the Light of the Gospel.

Monday 9th Mild for this time of year. The roads getting dry. At work in the shop all day. At night attending to Trustee busines. Feel a little depressed in spirrit for some cause or other. Night dark and rainy.

Tues 10 At work killing my Pig to day. At night at home ciphering. Feel a little better.

Wend 11th Pleasant for this time of Year. Went up to work but as there was no coal I only shod a span of horses. A day soon goes by.

thurs 12th Pleasant but Rather cool. At home cutting up my Pork. Was called to administer to poor Bro Rogers whose time I believe is Short on this Earth.

Friday 13th Still Pleasant. Around town attending to some of my own affairs. At night went to my Quorum Meeting. I Spoke and showed that it was better to have a good name among our bretheren than riches. Touchd on the importance of keeping our standing good and our Priesthood untarnished. Called at Bro Rogers but he had died about 30 minuets before I got there. I helped the boys [and] his brothers to wash him and lay him out. Sat up with them all night.

²²See previous entry in the Fourth Diary (February 12, 1861) concerning Augustus Beckwith. See also "Journal of Elias Smith," *Utah Historical Quarterly*, XXI(1953):355; the entry is for December 9, 1861.

Sat 14th At home all day. Did very little. Feel worn out and sleepy. At night I went to the council meeting. There was one case partly tried and disposed of but not to my satisfaction at all. Came home late.

Sunday 15th Pleasant Day. Went to the Grave Yard and saw Bro Rogers buried. Spent most of the day with his Brothers. Came home and wrote awhile. At night went to the ward meeting. The meeting was thrown into the hands of the Bretheren and Sisters. A number of the Bretheren spoke on the Principle of Polygamy [and] the difference of our organizations. Exhorted us young Chaps to prepare for the duties that awaited us.

Monday 14 [sic] 16th Pleasant. Up town nearly all day. At night attending to a case on Block 6.

Tues 18 [sic] 17th Remarkable Weather for this time of year. At work to day helping the Carpenter to put the roof on my new house. At night in the Block attending to the same thing. One of the Party was going to have the grievance settled wrong end foremost. But we kindly gave them the right council and showed them the way to proceed. How it will come out I cant tell yet.

Wend 19 [sic] 18th Cold, Cloudy, with a little rain. At work on the house only part of the day owing to the rain.

Thurs 19 Friday 20th Doing chores round home. At nights ciphering.

Sat 21th 9 [sic] Cold with a little snow on the ground. Went up to the shop and shod some cattle. At night went to the council meeting. The Bishop gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties as Teachers. The balance of the time was taken up in arraingng for winter Partys.

Sunday 22nd Cloudy and thawing a little. In the morning I went down to Mill Creek and rebaptized 8 persons and baptized 2 into the Church, Thos W Walker and John Hopley. P.M. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Geo. Simms spoke somewhat on our Preexistence, &c. Bro Levi Hancock Bore his testimony to the work and expresed his dertermination to do good. Took supper with E Rushton, then went to ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer [and] E Rushton Spoke of the good resulting from working righteousnes while we remained on the Earth, of preserveing our lives here by not doing or taking anything to shorten them or give the adversary power over us, of good behaviour in our meeting houses, &c.

Monday 23d Cloudy and windy from the South. Busy about domestic con-

cerns. At night writing and ciphering. The time seems to go very rapid to me.

Tues 24th Cloudy; looks rather like a storm. At home arrainging for a Party at the school house for the official members of the wards. We congregated about 3 P. M. We danced and sang till nearly 3 in the morning. Night dark and stormy.

Wend 25th Christmas Clear, cold and freezeing. Got up very late. Did little or nothing all day. Spent the evening at Rushtons and Buttles.

Thurs 26th Pleasant tho rather cold. Shingleing the roof of my house to day. At night up town. Took supper with B. J. Bird.

Friday 27th Cloudy and thawing. At home building me an oven. At night ciphering.

Sat 28th Very dirty under foot. Up at the Tithing Office fixing about my tithing and attending to other busines. At night myself and Wife went over to Buttles and in company with some 16 others partook of a comfortable supper. We then went over to Geo. Shills and danced and sung till past 12. I then had to take one of the sisters home about 2 miles away up on the Bench land. P. h. a. b. me [?].

Sunday 29th Rather mild for this time of year. Nearly 2 in the P.M. when I got up. Went over to Rushtons. Bro Albion came in and we had a conversation on overcoming our passions. Went to ward Meeting. Bro D Fullmer, Rushton, myself and others spoke of Eternal Progression, of being humble and magnifying our callings and sustaining those placed over us in Authority. While our meeting was going on a Man by the name of Augustus Beckwith got up and declared that he in a short time should hold the Keys and Powers that Bro Brigham now holds and taught other strange doctrine. He was rebuked in the name of Jesus by Bro D Fullmer and the congregation said amen to it. He then got up in a rage, wraping his Blanket around him and assuming a theatrical attitude, cried Brother Brigham the twelve and you shall humble yourselves to me. Mark it on the tablets of your hearts, yelled he and abrubtly left the meeting house. Oh how easy for a man to get the bighead and lose sight of the order of the Church and what the Lord has done for him and what a poor benighted creature he was before he received the light of Truth.

Monday 30th Mild and very much like spring weather. At work in the Blacksmith shop to day. At night writing and reading.

Dec. Tues 31st 1861 The last day of the year. Mild and Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night at home reading concerning the judgements of the last Days. Feel well in body and spirit. Well I have seen many strange thing during the past year. My Father has apostatized and many others that I thought never would. Many of my acquaintances have gone to the cotton country. Some are dead and many yet remain and I thro the mercy of God am yet alive and have a name and standing among the People of God for which I feel to thank my God and acknowledge his hand therin and in all other blessings he has given to me.

Wend. 1st Jan. 1862 G. S. L. C Windy and rather Cloudy. At home this a.m. reading in the Revelations of St John. In the P.M. went to a Party in the 5th Ward schoolhouse. We danced and sang songs till after 12. I enjoyed myself very well.

Thurs 2n Rather Cold and Windy. Looks like storming. At work in the shop. At night on duty as teacher.

Friday 3d Cloudy and snowing all day. At work in the shop untill 2 P.M. At night at home reading &c. Our new Governor Mr Dawson in trying to practice some of his Devilish Gentiles civilization on the widow of T S Williams met with a voilent resistance from her. He offered her a large amount of money to say nothing about it but to no purpose. He feigned to be sick and left for the states a day or two ago, a poor mean curse. This is a sample of men we have had sent us to be our Governors and Judges by the poor fools at Washington.²³

Sat 4t Snowing till nearly noon. At home killing my pig. At night went to the council meeting. A number of the Bretheren spoke concerning the operations of evil spirits on individuals, of casting them out. Touch'd on the power of the Priesthood.

Sunday 5th Pleasant after the storm. Spent the day in visiting some of my old acquaintances. At night went to the ward meeting. A few of the Brethern spoke on our duties as saints to each other and to our God.

²³Governor John W. Dawson, a Lincoln appointee, made an auspicious beginning in his office when, acting upon Lincoln's wishes for a conciliatory policy with Utah, he addressed a message to the legislature in which his expressed views about the legal rights of territories of the Union coincided closely with those of the Mormon leaders and their followers. Prospects for a period of good relations between Utah and the nation seemed bright indeed. But he alienated the Mormons by moral indiscretions and left the territory within a month.

While the horses were being changed at Ephraim Hanks' station in Weber Canyon, the driver, Woods Reynolds, with the help of Lot Huntington, Isaac Neibaur, Moroni Clawson, Jason, John M., and Wilford Luce gave the fleeing governor a hard beating, for which Judge Elias Smith issued warrants for their arrest. All of the foregoing, except Huntington and Clawson, were captured and held in jail.

Monday 6th Rather Cloudy and thawing. At work until the middle of the P.M. At night cutting up my hog.

Tues 7 Still thawing. At work in the shop. At night went to the 14th ward Rooms to a dance. Danced until 2 a. m. Had quite a good time of it.

Wend 8th Still thawing. The snow lays in patches. At work in the shop. At night at home reading and Blowing from the South at night.

Thurs 9th Blowing very hard from the South. At work as usual. At night over to Buttles. I had almost forgot that I went to the Great Mass Meeting in monday last. Bro Brigham spoke on the treatment we had received from the Government of the united states, of the wrongs we had received &c &c.

Friday 10th Still blowing from the South. At work as usual. At night I went to My Quorum Meeting. I spoke of the privileges and blessings we enjoyed as a People compared with the rest of the world. Showed that the work was right, also the Revelations of God and if anything was wrong it was in ourselves. Touch'd on the blessings of the Holy Spirit &c &c &c.

Sat 11th Blowing from the South until about the midle of the P.M. when it began to rain, hail, and also thunder and light[n]ing. At night over to Buttles helping him with a sick cow until 11. Snowing pretty fast. Night cold.

Sund 12th Cold and clear. In the P.M. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Levi Jackman made a few remarks on the blessing of Peace we enjoyed, Also on the redemption of Zion. Bro Brigham Showed that we ought to know for our selves whether we were led right or not. Showed that every fact in the Heavens among the Gods or in Earth below or in any other place was Mormonism and belong'd to us when we could receive them. Called at Rushton; took supper there, then went to ward meeting. While getting some wood to make the fire a large heavy window shutters fell on my head. Luckily for me it fell flat ways. Had it fell edgewise I should have been Killed no doubt. The time was taken up By Bro Joseph Murdock and Rushton on Polygamy, Family Government [and] exhortations to faithfulness before our God.

Mond 13th Cold and clear. At work in the shop all day. At night fixing up my accounts.

Tues 14th Cold, Snowing most of the day. At work as usual. At night reading and writing. Feel well.

Wends 15 Cold. At work in the shop as usual. At night at home reading. I

see by the Paper that there has been great destruction of property and Stock in California, Oregon, and Washington territories and that Carson Vally is from 4 to 6 feet under water. In the East the North and South are killing each other as fast as the[y] can at present; let them go it I say.

Thurs 16th Cold and Cloudy. At home. Went and settled my tithing and over paid \$73.10c. for which I feel glad.

Friday 17 Cold. At home. This P.M. I went to the 15th ward Tannery and saw Moroni Clawson and a John Smith that had been Shot in attempting to get away from the officers that were bringing them to the Court house. They were 2 Thieves and Robbors and no one seems to regret they are dead. I also learned the Lot Huntington was also shot last night at Camp Floyd. He was another that belonged to the same gang as the above.²⁴

Sat 18th Thawing. The snow melting fast. Up town nearly all day on various pieces of business. At night went to the council Meeting. There was some little business attended to pertaining to some loose Characters in the ward.

Sunday 19th Pleasant but dirty under foot. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham Spoke of the wickedness of Bro Neibur. He attempted to justify himself but I think he had better kept his Mouth Shut.²⁵ Bro Brigham Showed that in striving to Glorify God and build up his Kingdom by that means we Should build up and Glorify ourselves and on no other principle. Showed in a very plain and pointed Manner that He had no fellowship for thieves, Robbe[r]s, Liars, or Drunkards. Said the time had come to cleanse the inside of the Platter. Touch'd on the increase of his Family and the Possessions the saints would shortly occupy. Called at E Rushtons and took supper their, then went to ward Meeting. Bro Keaton, A. Fielding, Rushton, and the Bishop Spoke of training Children up in the right way in the Kingdom of God and gave some good exhortations to the Young Men.

Monday 20th Cloudy, with some rain. Attending the Trustie busines the most part of the Day. At night went to the house of Sister Luce in company

²⁴Judge Elias Smith verifies Walker's January 17 entry in his own entry for the day. He writes: "Rockwell arrived in the city with his prisoners before daylight in the morning, and on getting out of the Stage at Townsend's hotel he placed them in charge of some policemen to take to the jail, but before they had proceeded far in an attempt to escape Clawson and Smith were both shot and killed. I inquired into the matters of homicide on the return of the wrists and fully came to the conclusion that the officers were fully justified in all that they had done." *Ibid.*, pp. 347-48.

²⁵President Young's rebuke of Brother Neibaur was motivated in this case by the wrongdoing of the son (?) Isaac, who was implicated in the thrashing given to Governor Dawson, as well as in other crimes. (See note 23.) President Young is plainly telling Mormon families to put their own houses in order when he refers to cleaning the inside of the platter. (See St. Luke, II:39.)

with E. B. Fullmer in the capacity of Teachers and we talked with them, I should think, for nearly three fourths of an hour, showing them the right way to obtain Salvation in the Kingdom. Felt blest for the Lord was with us. Came home and wrote awhile. Raining pretty fast at night.

Tues 21st Wend 22nd Thurs 23d Frid 24th Sat 25th Weather changeble. Rather cold and dirty under foot. At home these days attending to ward and Trustee busines and working on my house. Feel well in body and Spirit and thankfull for the little I posses. There are many rumors afloat, England and France going to war with the American Government &c &c &c.²⁶

Sunday 26th Cold with a little sprinkle of snow. Went up to the Tabernacle twice and was too late both times. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro F R Kenner, the Bishop, and Rushton, spoke on the progress of this People and the blessings we enjoyed. Gave some good exhortations to the rising generation.

Monday 27 Rather cold. At home working at my house. At night visiting round the Block 6 with E B Fullmer. There is quite an excitement in the town, thro the discovery of a most daring outrage committed by an Italian by the name of John Baptist[e] who has disinterred some hundreds of the Dead and striped them of their burial Clothes and left them naked in their Graves. The People are enraged and feel to have no mercy for the Scoundrel.²⁷

Tues 28 Freezing. At work on my house part of the day. At night attending to the duties of a Teacher.

Wend 29th Cold and windy. Went up to the Court house and there was a

²⁶See note 19, this diary. There were numerous other causes of hard feelings between the United States government and the governments of France and England. See D. P. Crook, *The North, the South, and the Powers* (New York), John Wiley & Sons, 1974.

²⁷Of the gruesome case of John Baptiste, Judge Elias Smith wrote in his "Journal" on January 27, 1862:

"The City was thrown into the greatest excitement by the discovery of grave robbery operation which had been carried on for upwards of two years by one John Baptiste an employee of Col Little city sexton. The horrible deed was brought to light by the disinterment of the body of Moroni Clawson who was killed in attempt to escape from arrest on the morning of the 17th instant. The clothes had been taken from the body and suspicion resting upon Baptiste, his house was searched and a large amount of grave clothes were found which he subsequently acknowledged that he had taken from the dead by disinterring the bodies after burial. The Monster was arrested and placed in jail otherwise the populace wo[u]ld have torn him in pieces such was the excitement produced by the unheard of occurrence."

On February 1, Judge Smith continued: "I had John Baptiste out of his cell and heard his statements as to how he came to engage in the business of robbing the dead and his confession as to the extent to which he had carried the operation. According to his acknowledgement he had robbed many graves, but how many he could not or would not tell." *Utah Historical Quarterly*, XXI(1953):350-51.

Wilford Woodruff recorded the horrible affair on January 27, 1862. His account is similar to that of Judge Smith, but he writes also of the criminal as a native of Venice, Italy, who migrated to Australia. He there dug graves and robbed the dead. See Cowley, *Wilford Woodruff*, p. 422.

large body of Persons picking out the Clothes of their dead relatives and friends that have been robbed by this Notorious Grave thief John Baptist[e]. I picked out a pair of pants and a cap that [I] put on poor Geo. Rogers last month. Horrible to think of.

Thurs 30th Weather with a little snow about the same. Working round home. At night went to the Bishops meeting at the City Hall. Bro Brigham showed that a house Dedicated and set apart of [for] prayer and Worship was not a place for levity and dancing &c. I did not hear all he said as he was about concluding his remarks as I came in. Bro H C. Kimball spoke to some length on Predestination and foreordination. Touch'd on the order of the House of God.

Frid 31st Cold and frosty. Fixing round home. At night went with E B Fullmer and we finished our little monthly mission round Block 6. We felt blest for the Lord was with us to help us.

Sat Feb 1s Rather a cold day. Working a little on my house. At night went to the Council meeting. The reports were nearly all given in. The time was taken up in speaking of the duties of the lesser Priesthood. Myself with the rest.

Sund 2n Cold enough. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham spoke of home manaufacture. Showed the importance of our making every article we needed and espescialy of clothing. Wished to have more carding Machines in the Territory, also some card making Machines, Spining Jenny's, nail making machinery, upright and Circular Saws &c &c. In the P. M. H S Eldredge, L. Young and H C. Kimball spoke on the same subgect and showed that if we ever become an independent People we must sustain ourselves. At night went to ward meeting. A number of the Bretheren spoke on building up the Kingdom with our means, Tithing, unity &c &c.

Monday 3d Rather Pleasant towards the middle of the day. At work in the shop to day. At night went to the schoolhouse. The Lesser Priesthood of the 2 wards were organized into a little band with a President at their head. The Bishop, Rushton, and others including Myself gave the young boys some good exhortations and counsel pertaining to themselves and the right way of magnyfying there callings. Ardmister'd to a sick child of Bro Buttles as I was returning home.

Tues 4th Cold and snowing nearly all day. At work in the shop. At night at home writing and reading.

Wend 5th Cold and frosty. At work as usual. At night went to practice with the choir.

Thurs 6th Cold and Clear. Went round the block to gather donations for the poor. Then went to fast meeting. Bro D Fullmer and Rushton spoke on the progres of events in the States, also of positions and growth of the saints here in the Mountains. At night reading on the Order of the Priesthood.

Frid 7th Cold and Clear. At work as usual. At night was called to make things right between a man and his wife on the Block we have charge over.

Sat 8th Weather continues the Same. At work as usual. At night at home reading and writing. Night very cold.

Sunday 9th Rather Pleasant. Went up to the Tabernacle in the P.M. Bro Jos. Fielding and H C Kimball spoke, but I could not pay much attention to them as I was administering the Sacrament to the congregation. At night went to the ward meeting. The Bishop, E Rushton and others spoke on home manaufacture &c. Attending to Teachers duty in the P. M.

Monday 10th Tues 11th Weather about the same. At work in the shop. At night attending to Teachers duties on Block 6.

Wend 12th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night practiceing with the choir. Feel well; also on teachers duties.

Thurs 13th Weather continues fine. At work in the shop. At night cutting up wood for an old widow Lady, also administering to the sick.

Frid 14 Cold and fine. At work in the shop. At night went to my Quorum Meeting which was took up in busines matters.

Sat 15 Cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop. At night went to council meeting. The time was taken up in a variety of busines. I was appointed the third arbitrator in company with Br Thos Winter and Jesse West to settle a despute between Bro Nash and Snarr, and after about 2 hours reasoning and explaining it was decided that we should fix up the concern tomorrow morning at 10 o clock.

Sunday 16th Very cold and snowing. Went over to the schoolhouse and met the Bretheren and after hearing the Parties we settled the trouble, I believe, to the satisfaction of both Parties, Bro Snarr acting the part of a Brother and a

friend, yea and more so. In the P. M. went in company with E B Fullmer and made up a difficulty between man and wife. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro Rushton, the Bishop, and others spoke on the Practical duties of the saints. We had a pretty good meeting.

Monday 17t Tues 18th Wend 19th Thurs 20 Frid 21 Not much change in the weather.

Sat 22nd Cloudy and windy. At work in the shop to day. I see by a telegraphic Dispatch the north has taken Fort Donaldson and captured 1500 Southerners.²⁸ Things are working well for Zion and her faithfull Sons and Daughters. Feel well in body and Spirit.

Sunday 23 Mild. A littl snow has fallen during the night. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham Spoke on the building up of Zion. Showed that we should have to build it up and make it ourselves if we ever enjoyed it. It was edifying and instructive to me. In the P.M. Bro Heber and Brigham spoke on the body and spirit and showed our position between us and our Heavenly Father. Exhortus us to let the spirit have the supremacy over the flesh, then all would be well. At night went to the ward meeting. Bro P. Richards, Knox, Fielding, Rushton, and Winters, spoke on the Right way to govern and set in order Families, on union &c.

Monday 24th Weather changeable. At work in the shop. At night visiting on Block 6 with E B Fullmer. Felt well in doing my duty as a Teacher.

Tues 25th Same.

Wend 26 At work. At night singing with the choir.

Thurs 27 At work as usual. At night we finished up our little mission for one month.

Frid 28th At work as usual. At night the Teachers came to My house and we talked on the things of the Kingdom until nearly 10 o clock. And we had a good time of it. Here are 2 months gone already in 62. How fast the time flies.

Finis

²⁸It is quite possible that Walker failed to add the third zero to his figures, making the prisoners total 1,500 instead of the 15,000 quoted in Bruce Catton, *Grant Moves South* (Boston, 1960), pp. 174-78. The figure of 12,000 prisoners was reported by Brig. Gen. U. S. Grant. See Randall T. Donald, *The Civil War and Reconstruction*, p. 204.

Seventh Diary:

March 1, 1862 to April 3, 1866

March 1st 1862 6th ward GSL City Cold. At work in the shop all day. At night went to the council meeting. A difficulty was settled between Bro Snarr and Nash which took us until past eleven o'clock.

Sunday 2nd Cloudy and thawing. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham made a few remarks on the Building of the Temple and the repairing of the State Road. Another Brother expressed his feelings in regard to the work whose name I did not learn. In the P.M. D H Wells made some good remarks on the intrests of the Kingdom. At night went to ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer and E Rushton spoke of our position as a People, the judgements of the Lord abroad in the Earth, the gathering of Israel &c &c.

Mon 3 Snowing nearly all day. At work as usual. At noon went to the Court House and cast my vote with thousands of others for the constitution of the State of Deseret and for Brigham Young as Governor and H C Kimball at [as] Lieut. Governor, and others for Delegates, Senators, and Representatives to be admitted into the Union as a Free and independent State. At night went to the schoolhouse where a meeting was held to arrainge for the teams to fetch the poor from the Frontier, and to work on the State Road so that Rock can be hauled for the Temple. Came home late.

Tues 4th Pleasant. At work in the shop as usual. At night writing.

Wend 5th Rather Cloudy. Bad walking. At work as usual. At night went to singing class.

Thurs 6th Cloudy and cold. At work a little in the shop, then went to the ward fast meeting. A number of the Bretheren and Sisters spoke their feelings in regard to the work of the Last days, myself also. Snowing in the P.M. Spent the remainder of the day in writing for my Quorum.

Frid 7th Cloudy and cold. At work as usual. At night went to the Seventies Hall and heard an interesting Lecture delivered by Br. Broderic on Geology.

Sat 8 From 4 to 5 inches of Snow has fallen during the night. Snowing at intervals during the day. At work as usual. At night at home writing &c.

Sunday 9th Thawing. At home in the a.m. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro Brigham spoke of our rights as a People. Showed what were our rights. Showed the feelings of the Government towards us at the Present time. Said for us to keep hold of his hand and he would bring us safely thru. Wanted the Elders and Bishops to have that discernment when a case came before them they could see thro it at once and give their descision in righteousnes without sitting hours and hours on a little difficulty. Took supper at Bro Buttles and spent the evening there in chatting on subjects of our religion.

Monday 10th Cold and cloudy. At work in the shop. At night at the Lesser preisthood Meeting at the schoolhouse. D Fullmer and E Rushton made some very good remarks to the young Bretheren on magnifying their callings and shuning bad company.

Tues 11th Thawing fast. The snow is nearly gone. At work as usual. At night went to take my first lesson in the sword exercise. Night cloudy and warm.

Wend 12th Cloudy. At work as usual. At night at home ciphering. Stor-ming with Snow.

Thurs 13t Cold, and very dirty under foot. At work as usual. At night at home reading &c.

Friday 14 Rather cold and wintry. As we have no coal to work with at the shop, I to day carried in my subscription to aid the gathering of the Saints from the Frontiers. At night went to my Quorum Meeting. The time was taken up in busines matters belonging to the quorum.

Sat 15th It has snowed a little during the night. At home in the a.m. inspecting my arms. In the P.M. went up to the council of the Seventies at the Hall. The time was taken up in discusing a variety of busines. At night went to council meeting at the schoolhouse. The time was taken up in ward busines. Came home late.

Sunday 16t Cold and cloudy with some snow. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro D H Wells and John Taylor spoke on the Light of truth and home

manufactures. In the P.M. Bro Brigham and his Brother Joseph spoke of our overcoming our Passions, appetites, desires, and besetments and bringing them into subjection to the will of Christ; of preserving our lives taking care of our health; of using the Power and ability that God has given us to prolong our existence on the Earth and also Seek to learn and appreciate the blessings and favors that God in his mercy had bestowed upon us. Touchd on the governing of wives, children and Families. Came home and wrote awhile, then went to the ward Meeting, but was too late, as the time of meeting was changed.

Mond 17. Tues 18. Wend 19. Thurs 20. Frid 21. Sat 22 Kind of winter weather this week except the two last days which have been very pleasant, like Spring working round home. At nights attending to Millitary school and Seventies Hall Lectures also at the Seventies council on Sat. P.M. Feel well in Spirit but not in body. I see there has been great floods in France and Germany.

Sunday 23-1862 Lovely morning. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro W Willis spoke on home manufacure. W Phelps made a few remarks chiefly concerning him self. In the P.M. Bro Brigham showed that the Earth had not sinned, neither the Fishes, Birds, or Animals, but Man had. Spoke of the savage Beasts [which] had been tamed and brought into subjection to the will of man, but man had not been tamed. Showed that the Elders of Israel would agree in the things of the Gospel, the Heavens, and Eternity, but would quarrel about five dollars or a few cents. Showed the folly of such conduct. Exhortcd us to wean ourselves from earthly things and lay hold of the things of Eternal life. Touched on domestic economy, of wives dictating [to] their husbands. Said the greatest gift that could be given to man was good sound solid sense. Came home and wrote a little, then went to ward meeting. The time was taken up by Geo Shell, Bishop, and E Rushton who spoke of the failure of the Iron works at Parowan,¹ of standing Steadfast when the hour of trial came &c.

Monday 24th Tues 25th Wend 26th Warm and Pleasant. At work on my house these days. On Wend. night went to the Theatre and saw the Porters Knot and an Object of Intrest played.

Thurs 27th At work on the big Ditch² for the purpose of making the State

¹The object of the settlement, first of Parowan in January 1851 and then Cedar City in November the same year, was to produce iron goods. An organization was effected called the Pioneer Iron Company which succeeded in making an almost infinitesimal amount of products—a handful of horseshoe nails and a pair of "dog irons." Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, p. 124.

Road good to haul the Rock for the temple. At night round the Block teaching.

Frid 28th Stormy with a little snow. At home all day. At night up at the 13th Ward meeting house. Heard Doct Dunyan Lecture on Medicine.

Sat 29th Rather cold. Worked awhile up at the shop. Came home and worked in the Garden. At night went to the council Meeting. The time was taken up in school busines and instructions in keeping the things done in the council to ourselves. Came home a little before 12.

Sunday 30th Rather Chilly. Went up to the Tabernacle. Bro D H Wells and H C Kimball spoke on the authority of the Priesthood &c. In the P.M. Bro Brigham spoke in very clear and comprehensive manner on the judgement of the World. Showed that the Lord would not judge all the World no more than he preaches to all the world but would do it by his Servants thro all the ramifications of his Priesthood. Showed that the saints were judged all the time here by those that were placed over them, so that if they were faithful here their sins were before them and if the servants of God remitted their sins here they would be remitted in Heaven so that when the judgment day came there would be nothing found against them. Showed that the twelve Apostles would set upon 12 thrones and judge the 12 tribes of Israel, and that Joseph Smith Junior would be the grand Judge of their Latter day Dispensation, the Messiah in his Dispensation and so on. Touched on the order of the Priesthood, of being obedient to those placed over us in authority. Said tho we were accused falsly and tried before a Bishops court or an high Council and even an unjust Decision placed upon for us, to go forth and make the requisition they required of us or the acknowledgement they desired, no matter if it were [an]unjust one. He promised us in the Name of the Lord we should come out right and shine bright as the noon day Sun while they went down. Today for the first time we had three choirs in the Tabernacle and they sang pretty well considering that two of them never sang before so many thousands of People, viz Bro D Calder's and Bro Thomas's Choir's. Took supper at Bro Jas Birds, then went to the ward meeting. The whole of the time was taken up by several of the Bretheren in speaking well of the good traits of Wm Hickenlooper as a Bishop.

²Walker is probably speaking of the Big Cottonwood Canal when he uses the term "Big Ditch." The Big Cottonwood Canal was to have a dual purpose, as indicated in the following quotation from a sermon delivered at a conference meeting April 6, 1857. Said President Daniel H. Wells:

"The Big Cottonwood canal should be finished, to facilitate procuring rock for building the Temple. the water let into that canal, to test all weak places, that they may be strengthened, and the work thoroughly completed; for the water is needed for irrigation as well as for boating. Will you lend your aid to this enterprize? Will we complete it this season, that we may boat rock for the Temple? This will be proved by your acts, as well as by your faith." *Journal of Discourses*, IV:309.

Monday March 31st Cold with rain, Snow, and Sleet. At work in the garden. At night at home writing and reading. Feel well.

Tues April 1 Wend 2 Thur 3rd Stormy weather. Not able to do much.

Frid 4 At work on the State road ditch. At night went to the 13th Ward rooms [and] heard Doc M L Davis Lecture on the Subject of Physiology.

Sat 5th Rather cold. At work on the Ditch till late. Working in the water all day.

Sunday 6th 1862 Cloudy with a drizzling rain. At home as Bro Brigham wishes us city People to stay at home and give the folks from the country a chance to hear. At night went to the Tabernacle. There was a case brot up concerning a difficulty at Spanish Fork. Bro Brigham spoke of men not understanding their office and calling. Said if they had the fear of the Lord before them and the upbuilding of the Kingdom of God at heart they would never contend who was the biggest man. Touched on the duties of the Bishops, Presidents of Stakes, and Branches, each one in their place and each one striving to magnify their callings and advance the cause of God on the Earth.

Mon 7th Rather cloudy. At work in the garden planting trees &c. At night went to the Tabernacle. Bishop E Hunter made some good remarks on producing the things we needed for our own use. Gave the Bishops some good instructions on agriculture, Sheep raising, flax, hemp, the manufacturing of Iron, clothing &c &c and was followed by O. Hyde and Bro Brigham.

Tues 8th 1862 Windy from the South. At work in the Lot planting a little. At night went to my Millitary School. Storming in the night. Heard Bro Brigham Speak this afternoon on what was true riches. Said it was not gold or Silver but it was in understanding the Elements, knowing how to control them and bring them into use for the sustaining of our selves by the blessings of God. Said it was nonsense for the Elders of Israel to talk about Celestial Glory and Eternal Life and neglect that which preserved our bodies here on the Earth. Said the Lord had great and Glorious blessings to confer on the People, but because the people were not prepared to receive them was the only hindrance. Exhort ed us all, men and women, old and young, to Sanctify the Lord God in our hearts, and enjoined upon us from this time to strive with all our mights to

overcome every evil passion and desire, and bring them into subjection to the Law of Christ. Said the way to lay up treasures in heaven that moth and rust cannot corrupt and theives break thro and Steal, was to lay up the words of Eternal life and understanding in our hearts. Then when we possessed these blessings, who could take it from us[.] No one. Exhorter us to seek wisdom from the Heavens, to shape our desires, affections, talents, works, and intrests to the fear of God, the upbuilding of his Kingdom while we stayed here on this Earth. It was a feast of fat things to me and felt that it was the word of the Lord to us indeed and of a truth. May God help us to do it is my Prayer.

Wend 9th 1862 The ground covered with Snow, still snowing. Went up to the Tabernacle; very few there owing to the condition of the weather. Bro F D Richards spoke on the priveleiges and blessings we enjoyed as a People. Bro H C Kimball spoke on the principles of being united with those placed over us, even the living Oracles of God. Compared the Church to a tree—each branch, limb, and twig partaking of the nourishment of the root and being pregnant with the Sap that flowed from the Root. The conference adjourned until the sixth of October next. Came home and Spent the P.M. in reading and writing.

Thurs 10th Friday 11th and Sat 12 Rather changeable weather. At work most of the time in the Lot. Out Sat. night; I took my wife to the Theatre and saw the Charcol Burner and Love in Livery. The whole was performed well.

Sunday 13th Cold. Snowing and raining at intervals in the morning. I was attending to ward busines. In the P.M. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro John Taylor and W. Woodroof Spoke on the rolling on of the Kingdom, its Power, &c. Touchd on the Priveleiges and Blessings we enjoyed as Saints of the most high. Went to the ward meeting. The time was taken up in temporal matters entirley. A dispatch from Washington of Feb 9th gives an account of a heavy battle fought at Fort Henry between the North and South which lasted nearly all day and resulted in thousands Killed and wounded on both sides.³ Night wet and rainy.

Monday 14 Tues 15 Wend 16 Thurs 17 Friday 18 Sat 19th Sometimes fine, other times Snowing and raining. Spring weather Friday and Sat. At work in the Lot when the weather would permit. Feel well in body and spirit.

Sunday 20th Pleasant. Went up to the Tabernacle. Elder Orson Hyde spoke of the authority of the holy Priesthood in its various ramifications. He did

³Actually, Fort Henry fell on February 6, ten days preceding the capture of Fort Donelson which Walker reported on February 22, 1862. See note 28 of the Sixth Diary.

ample justice to the subject before him. In the P.M. Orson Pratt spoke of the judgements of God in the last days, from the Revelations of St. John. Spent the evening at Br Jas. Bird's.

Mon 21st Spring weather. At work on the Lot. At night with E B Fullmer visiting on block 6. Feel well in the discharge of my duties.

Tues 22nd Cloudy and rather cool. Visiting the widow and the fatherless. At night at the millitary School. Wife rather cross.

Wend 23d Pleasant. Up town in the a.m. Reading and working in the garden in the P.M. At night went to singing school.

Thursday 24th Pleasant. The people are busy planting their gardens. It is reported that the Indians on the Eastern mail route have burnt on[e] station and killed 8 or 9 men.* At night visiting again on block 6.

Friday 25th Pleasant. At work around home. At night visiting on block 6. Feel well in the discharge of my duties.

Sat 26th Pleasant weather. Laying up adobies all day. At night went to the council Meeting. The time was taken up in attending ward busines. Came home late.

Sunday 27th 1862 Lovely morning. Went up to the Tabernacle. Heard Bro G Sims, Sherman, Richd Atwood and Winborg speak of Willingnes to go and perform their missions to the Nations of the Earth and preach the Everlasting Gospel. After which John Taylor made a few remarks on the Bretheren going on missions. In the P.M. E Snow Spoke on the blessings and previlleges we enjoyed above the People of the world who knew not the truth and had no guide but themselves. After which Bro Brigham spoke a little of over-coming our passions. Showed why men were timid and afraid when they got up before a congregation to speak. Said that it was because of the divinity that was within us. We all possessed it that were created in the Image of God as well as the human, and when a person arose to speak before an audience the human shrank before the Divine. Said he calculated to live to see wickednes swept from the face of the Earth, the Saints posses it for an Everlasting inheritance and Jesus reign king of Kings as he now does King of Saints. H. C. K. Spoke of

*Walker's entry of April 24, 1862, is a reference to the Indian depredations that were taking place along the transcontinental mail and telegraph routes. President Lincoln, through Adjutant General Lorenzo Thomas, asked Brigham Young to raise, arm, and equip a company of cavalry to protect the mail and telegraph routes until they should be relieved by a detachment of the regular army. The request was quickly implemented by a force under command of the redoubtable captain, Lot Smith.

abiding in the vine and partaking of its nourishment. Compared the Church to a Tree, spoke of home manufacturing &c &c. Called at Rushtons with my wife and took supper there. Then went to ward meeting. Bro D Fullmer and others spoke on things pertaining to the welfare of the ward. There was also 7 persons confirmed that I baptized this morning, 4 of whom had not been baptized before.

Mon 28th Pleasant. The garden truck is beginning to peep thro the ground. At home building me a chimney in my house. At night visiting and aiding the Poor and needy.

Tues 29th Pleasant. Can have the doors open all day. Pruning trees &c.

April Wend 30 Weather about the same. Working round home. At night went to singing school.

Thurs May 1st 1862 Weather continues the same. Went to the fast meeting. Bro A M Findlay, Rushton, and the Bishop Spoke on the Blessings of peace we enjoyed as a People far away from Bloodshed and strife in the world.

Friday 2nd Sat 3d Nice spring weather. Getting manure hauld on my lot. Pretty well tired.

Sunday 4th Lovely morning. Went to the Tabernacle. A few missionaries and Prest D H Wells Spoke. What little I heard was good. In the P.M. Millen Atwood spoke on the duties of the Saints. H C Kimball spoke on the order of the church. Gave some good instructions and counsel to the missionares going on foreign Missions. Touch'd on the present war between the North and South. Went down to the Ward meeting. Bro I Duffin, Knox, and others spoke on the nessicity of having a testimony for ourselves concerning the work in which we are engaged, &c.

Mond 5th Weather continues fine. Working on the Lot getting it ready for plowing.

Tues 6th Nice day. The fruit trees are out in blossoms, the Shade trees look fresh and green, the grass and wheat are springing up and look well, and the little birds make music sweet to the ear.

Wend 7 Weather continues fine. Up town most of the day. At night went to singing school.

Thurs 8 Fine. Rather windy at times. Planting in the Lot. At night administering to the sick.

Friday 9th Rather warm. Planting in the Lot. At night went to the Quorum meeting. I with several others spoke our feelings in regard to ourselves and the work we are engaged in.

Sat 10th Rather cloudy with a little rain. Up town on busines nearly all day. At night administering to the sick. Went to the council meeting. The time was chiefly taken up in trying to settle a little stinking petty difficulty between two Bretheren about irrigation. Called at Buttles to administer to their sick child. Nearly midnight before I got home. Feel well in body and spirit.

Sund 11th 1862 Windy, Cloudy and Rather cool. Went down to Mill Creek and baptized a man and woman. Went up to the Tabernacle in the P.M. Br Musser and G A Smith spoke on the blessings and preveleiges we enjoyed as a people. Went to the Ward Meeting. Br David Fullmer and E Rushton spoke on our position as a people, our blessings, [and] the gathering of the Poor from the Frontiers.

Monday 12 Hazy and windy. Working in the Lot. At night went to a meeting pertaining to the Emigration.

Tues 13th Rather cool. Spent nearly the whole of the day in helping to dig the grave of A M Findlays little Son and going to the funeral. I noticed quite a number of teams in from the country that are going back to bring on the saints.

Wend 14th Cloudy and Rather windy. Up town most of the day fixing about my subscription towards the bringing on of the Saints. At night went to practice with the choir.

Thursday 15th Rather cold. Quite a nice shower of rain. At work for Rhd [Richard] Margetts in his Blacksmith shop.

Friday 16th Fine in the a.m. and raining nearly all evening. At work again for R Margetts. The teams to help the immigration started out to day. Rather disagreeable to begin the trek with. God speed them.

Sat 17th Pleasant after the rain. At work on my house all day.

Sunday 18th 1862 Pleasant. Went up to the Tabernacle. Br John Taylor and G. A. Smith Spoke on the frail attempts of man in all ages to bring about a state of happiness to mankind and their feeble efforts to amileorate the condition of the human family. Showed that the Kingdom of God was the only system that would bring about a universal reign of Peace. In the P.M. Dr. J.

Clinton spoke a little in regard to the laws of health and the way to preserve it, after which Geo Sims spoke on the principle of doing unto others as we would wish them to do unto us. Took supper at Jas. Birds. Then went to ward meeting. Bro Jno Eardley and others spoke their feelings in regard to themselves and the work they were engaged in.

Monday 19th Lovely morning. At work planting potatoes. Working hard till dark.

Tues 20th Wend 21 Thurs 22nd Getting to be tolerable warm. Working in the Lot. Got thro planting to day. Also teaching round the Block. Did not feel so well as I do sometimes when attending to that office.

Friday 23d Warm and rather windy. At work building my chimney. At night over at E B Fullmer chatting in agriculture.

Sat 24th Warm. At work on my house. At night went to the council meeting. The time was taken up in making reports and attending to ward busines. Came home late.

Sund 25th 1862 Warm. At the Tabernacle this a.m. Jas. Cummings, McMaster, and D H Wells spoke on the moral duties of the saints. Prest Wells touchd on home manufacture. In the P.M. Br Brigham spoke on domestic economy. Said the time had come when all things must be gathered in one. Showed that it took the riches of the Earth to build up Gods Kingdom. The time has come for us to glorify our God. Let the Silver and the gold praise him and build up and adorn Zion. Showed that some could not bear riches and when the Lord poured out riches upon his People they would be ready to apostatize, &c &c. H C Kimball followed up the remarks of Brigham. Went down to the ward meeting. Bro D J Ross and G D Watt spoke to us on every day duties, of Kindnes, forbarance, and charity to each other.

26t Monday Rather warm. Went up to Red Butte Kanyon with Geo Knight and got a load of brush to burn. Got home about dark.

Tues 27 Warm. At work for R. Margetts in his Blacksmith shop.

Wend 28 Rather Cloudy. At work again for R Margetts in his shop.

Thurs 29th Warm. At work in the a.m. up City Creek Kanyon on the 8th ward ditch. In the P.M. at work in the shop.

Frid 30th Warm and rather windy. To day I did very little else but climb

May 1862 229

trees and cut out of the tops to make brush to stop the water from washing away our Bridge across Jordan.

May Sat 31st 1862 Warm. At work shoeing oxen nearly all day for R Margetts.

June Sunday 1st 1862 Warm. Went up to the Tabernacle in the a.m. Bro Geo A Smith and W. Phelps—the amount of the[i]r Preaching was Precept is no use without example. In the P.M. W. Woodroofe Spoke on the blessings we enjoyed as a People in these peacefull Vallies. Bro Brigham spoke of the upbuilding of Zion [and] our return to Jackson Co. Missouri. Showed that there was not one Elder in Israel that knew how to lay the foundation stones for even the Walls of the City let alone the Temple on which the Glory of God should rest. Told the Elders of Israel to Practice what they preached not to preach what they Practized. Wished the Elders to live pure and holy, to study and Learn concerning countries, their Laws, Governments, Science, &c &c. Showed that we were not prepared to receive the blessings the Lord had in Store for us. Touch'd on the redemption of the Lamanites and the descendants of Cain. It was a feast to me, for it was that I wanted to hear. Came down home and took Supper at Br Buttles, then went to ward meeting. Bro Knox and Fielding and the Bishop spoke on doing unto others as we would wish them to do unto us, the State of things down East, the fulfilling of the prophecies, &c &c.

Monday 2nd Warm and Windy. At work on the upper Bridge on Jordan. Very disagreeable, the dirt blowing in our eyes all day.

Tues 3 Cloudy with a little rain. At work putting brush in Br Buttles fence.

Wend 4th Warm. At work on the fence for Buttles. At night went to singing school. We then went to serenade a member of the choir that was sick.

Thurs 5th Warm with a little rain in the evening. At work for Buttles. At night administering to the sick.

Friday 6th Warm. At work for Buttles at over to his house. We had quite a chat on Artezian wells &c. Raining in the night.

Sat 7th Raining, giving the ground a good Soaking, which will help the gardens very much. At night went to the council meeting. The time was taken up in transacting busine[ss] pertaining to the Wards.

Sunday 8th 1862 Raining a little. This a.m. went up to the Tabernacle. Bro

Goddard preached a Rag Sermon⁵ after which Bro Brigham touch'd on home and domestic economy. Showed it was the work of the Priests of this age to prepare the People to die but as for me I never received no such mission. It is my mission to teach the People how to live and to preserve their organisms on the Earth to a good old age, to learn the ways of Salvation and Eternal Life. Showed that when the Lord got his People together he then taught them the little things pertaining to life on the Earth. Showed that we were not prepared to enjoy the things of this world until we knew how to make good use of the things we had already in our possession. Showed that the grave would purify, that every deformity of the body would be banished at the resurrection day. Showed we should be just the same as we are now only increased in intelligence, without Sin, and all the effects of the Fall removed. Spoke of self government and our over coming passions. Showed that we were much farther advanced than the children of Israel for multitudes of this People will enter into the rest of the Lord, while Caleb and Joshua were the only ones that entered the Promised Land. Showed that if we were not faithful in the things of the world, how could we expect to have the things of Eternity committed to us. In the P.M. G A Smith spoke of the war and bloodshed that was going on in the States. Went to the ward meeting. Br Ralph Thompson spoke of his experience in the church. Testified that he knew Joseph was a Prophet and a man of God.

Monday 9th Pleasant after the rain. Hoeing in the Lot.

Tues 10 Wend 11th Thurs 12 At work on my house these days. At night visiting the sick. There has quite a company of the Militia gone up arrest Joseph Morris the chief of the Morrisites.⁶

Friday 13 1862 Cloudy with some rain in the evening. At work moving into my new house which is not finished yet. At night went to my Quorum meeting

⁵The "Rag Sermon" preached by George Goddard was an appeal to the people to save their rags for the paper mill in order that the *Deseret News* and other church publications might be kept current. Goddard was called on a mission to go from ward to ward preaching rag sermons on Sunday and visiting hundreds of homes during the weekdays, traveling from Franklin, Idaho, in the north to the Sanpete settlements in what was then called the south. Bishops of wards were instructed to give tithing credit for rags contributed. See the *Deseret News*, May 14, 1862; the *Deseret Weekly*, April 4, 1896, p. 485, wherein Goddard tells his own story; and the *Deseret News*, August 20, 1862, in which Goddard writes an article entitled "Ten Months Among Paper Rags." Goddard's feelings, published in the *Deseret Weekly*, are quoted in Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, p. 115.

⁶The Morrisite episode in Mormon and Utah history was of particular interest to Charles L. Walker because, as we have already noted, his father, William Gibson Walker, joined this dissident group for a brief time. He later left them but remained out of the church until just before his death in 1875.

Failure of Morris' specific prophecies of an immediate millennium to be fulfilled, harassment by Mormons, and internal disagreements over the right of members of the communal order to withdraw property created an intense situation to which a posse made up of territorial militiamen responded. A face-off ensued between the militia and Morris and his lieutenants. Morris, his chief assistant John Banks, and several others on both sides were killed in the gun fight. Soon afterward the Morrisite membership scattered.

at Which I presided, the Presidents being absent. I spoke awhile to the Bretheren. Touchd on the responsibility of our callings, our duties as Elders in Israel. Showed that the Lord would not suffer us to be confounded if [we] were humble before him and put our trust in him, &c &c &c.

Sat 14th Raining all day. On Bishops busines. Building me an oven, laying my hearth &c. I heard that one of our Boys has been killed by the name of Smith by the gang under Joe Morris also one wounded.

Sunday 15t 62 Cloudy with some rain. Pleasant in the evening. At home this a.m. Went up to the Tabernacle in the P.M. Br G D Watt and showed in very plain manner that we had to make our selves Saints by the help of God. Bro Brigham spoke. Showed it was natural for man to do right and unnatural for him to do wrong. Touch'd on Family government, of honoring the Priesthood, of tithing, the truth, and being honest with our nabors &c &c. It was first rate good preaching; in fact it was food and drink to me. Came home, then went to the ward meeting. A number of the Bretheren spoke their feelings in regard to the work of the Last days. Called at Buttles and administered to his sick child.

Monday 16th 1862 Warm. Up town. Our boys that were sent to serve the writ on Joe Morris, John Banks, Richd Cook, and others, issued by Judge Kinney, United States Judge for this district, had some fighting to do up at the camp of the Morrisites. It seems that the Leaders of the gang resisted the Officers in discharging their legal duties. A fight took place in which two young men of ours were Killed by the name of Jared Smith, and Peter Wipland, also one wounded. I understand that 2 women and a child were killed on the other side also their great Prophet and John Banks. P.M. I went down to the City Hall and saw the dead Bodys of Morris and Banks taken out of the wagon which conveyed them down. They were buried in the night. Oh what folly, what darknes of mind for men who once were in the fold of Christ, that held the holy Priesthood and enjoyed the blessings of the Gospel and the light of truth, to turn from their God and his Kingdom and enlist under the Powers of darknes and willingly make themselves children of Hell instead of being the Sons of the Living God with the blooming hope of imortality and eternal lives.

Tues 17th 1862 Warm. At work on my house most of the day. Went up and saw the gang of Morrisite prisoners at the Court house. Theres not one of them but what belong'd to the Church and the magority of them have received their holy Endowments. At night teaching round Block 6 with E B Fullmer. I felt blest in doing my duties for without the Lerd with us we cannot do much of ourselves.

232 June 1862

Wend 18 Pretty warm. At work on my house until after 12, then went up town. At night went to practice with the choir.

Thurs 19 Friday 20th Rather windy and dusty. At work on my house. I understand the Morrisite Prisoners were had up before Judge Kinney and were bound over in bonds of \$1500 each to appear at the next term of Court, viz. 3d of March 1863.

Sat 21st 1862 At work round home. At night washing and dressing Jacob Duffin who got drowned in City Creek this afternoon. The stream was so swift that it took all his clothing clean off and bruised his body and limbs in a shocking manner. Staid there all night. Pretty well tired.

Sunday 22nd Pretty warm. Went up with J West and D Love and dug the grave for the drown'd man. Came down home, then went to the funeral in the P.M. Got home a little before dark. A very true saying in the midst of Life we are in Death.

Mond 23 Tues 24 Wend 25th Weather hot with some thunder and rain. At work these days for R Margetts in his Blacksmith Shop.

Thurs 26 Frid 27 Sat 28 Pretty hot. Tearing down my old house, cleaning adobies &c.⁷

June Sunday 29 Rather Cloudy. Went up to the Bowery. Got there rather late. Br Brigham Spoke on the principle of apostacy. Spoke of the clan that had been led by Morris and Banks. Showed their folly and wickednes; forbid any of the Elders of Israel to baptize any of them at their Peril. Said let them alone and let them wait a thousand years and then see what chance they will be for them. Forbid them coming into the congregation of the Saints. Said he would Kick them out if they came nigh him. Showed the difference of Revelations from God and the Devil. One tended to death and destruction and the other to life everlasting. Came home, then went to the ward meeting. The Bishop and others spoke in regard to tithing, meeting together, &c &c. Came home late.

Monday 30 Tues July 1st Wend 2nd Thurs 3 Friday 4 Warm day. Celebrated by the firing of cannon, music, and Parade, also Speeches on the

⁷When Walker speaks of "tearing down my old house, cleaning adobies &c.," he is relating a common practice concerning the adobes. By chipping off the clinging bits of mortar and plaster, the pioneer could use them again. Often such adobes were more resistant to the weather than new ones because they were likely to have more vegetable matter in them, while those made of subsoil clay were more likely to crack in the drying process and to wash badly when wind blew the rain against them.

Glorious Fourth, and went up and joined the gay throng until it was dismissed in the Bowery where the ceremoney of the day had been passed. In the P.M. went to a cricket match, the first, I believe, that has ever been played in this Territory.

Sat 5 At work clearing away the rubbish from the old house that I have been tearing down. At night went to the council meeting. The Bishop, Rushton, and others gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties.

Sunday 6th Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery. Bro Jos Young and H C Kimball gave us some good teaching pertaining to our duties as saints in the Kingdom of God. In the P.M. Br. Brigham showed that it was esier to serve the Lord and walk in righteousness than to do the works of iniquity and sin. Showed it was a great gift to have good, sound, solid sense. Touch'd on the operations of the Holy Spirit. It was just the thing that I had been wishing to hear. It was joyful to my Soul. Called at Rushtons, took supper there, then went to ward meeting. Bro C F Jones Spoke on the Foundation of the Church of Christ, viz Revelation from God.

Monday 7th Warm and windy. At work wheling away the old rubbish. I see by the Paper that Congress has passed an act to punish and Prohibit Polygamy in the Territories of the United States. All the Members of the House voted in favor of it except Messrs Latham and McDougal.⁸ O Fools to meddle with the things of God and the Holy things of Heaven. I think they will burn their fingers if they dont mind. I see by a Telegraphic Dispatch that there has been some six days fighting in the vicinity of Richmond in which some Ten thousand have been killed on Northern side and I dont know how many on the sides of the South. Surley the words of the Prophets are rapidly being fulfilled.

Tues 8 Wend 9 Thurs 10 Frid 11 Sat 12 Warm weather. All these days working in the Lot and clearing away the old rubbish from my house; quite a nasty job.

Sunday 13 Very warm. Went up to the Bowery. Bro J V Long spoke on the first principles of the Gospel. In the P.M. Br. Brigham spoke on the text that the Kingdoms of this world shall become the Kingdoms of our God and his Christ. Showed that the world and all that was on it or in it belong'd to the Lord and that nothing belonged to us, neither house, Lands, wives, Children, Cattle, or any of the precious things except the Lord gave them unto us. Said

⁸In his journal entry of July 7, 1862, Walker is referring to the Morrill Act, introduced by Representative Justin S. Morrill of Vermont and signed into law by President Lincoln on July 8, 1862.

that when this world was first made it was in a close proximity to God. When Man sinned it was hurled Millions of Miles away from its first Position, and that was why it was called the Fall. Spoke of the goodness of God in providing Salvation for all the human race that had not sinned against the Holy Ghost. Called at Rushtons, then went to the ward Meeting. Thro contention there was a bad Spirit there and I felt mean to be there.

Monday 14th Hot. At work for Jackson to day. Mr. Harding the Govenor for this Territory has arrived also some other officials.⁹

Tues 15 Wend 16 Thurs 17 Warm weather. At work in the Lot.

Friday 18th Cloudy with a Smart Shower. Went to work for Richd B Margetts who promised to pay me in wood, flour, molasses, and a little Store pay mer'd [?] along.

Sat 19 Cloudy. At work in the Blacksmith Shop for R B Margetts. At night went to the council meeting. The reports were given in part and some other items of busines attended to. Came home late.

Sunday 20th Cloudy and windy. Went up to the Bowery. Bro L. Snow spoke on the first Principles of the Gospel. After which Bro Brigham Bore his testimony to the truth of the Latter day work. In the P.M. Bro D H Wells, Jno Taylor and H C Kimball spoke on the first principles of the Gospel, the blindness of the World, the Power of God, the Redemption of Zion, our Pre. exsistence, [and] the authority of the Holy Priesthood. Br Heber gave us some very good exhortations to live so that we might be continually led by the Spirit of God. Came home, then went to the ward meeting. The time was taken up in arraing for the Celebration of the 24th.

Mond 21 Tues 22 Wend 23 At work in the Shop for R B Margetts. Weather very warm.

Thurs 24th Hot Day. This is the fifteenth aniversy of the Hardy Pioneers entering these Vallies. It was celebrated by the firing of Cannon, the School Children, the Authorities of the Church, the Pioneers, Bands of Music, Young Lades in white, company of light infantry, &c &c, walking in procesion thru the principal Streets of the City.

⁹Stephen S. Harding, successor to short-termed Governor Dawson, arrived in Salt Lake City July 7, 1862. He proved quite unacceptable to the legislature and to the people because of an apparent determination to invalidate the duties of the territorial courts. The indignation of the people and their leaders, expressed in strongly worded petitions to President Lincoln, led to Harding's dismissal and his departure from Salt Lake City on June 14, 1863. He was succeeded by James Duane Doty.

Frid 25 Sat 26th At work in the shop. Feel tired out.

Sunday 27 Very hot. Went up to the Bowery. Br Jno Taylor Spoke very well on the principles of the Gospel and the authority of the Holy Priesthood. In the P.M. Bro Woodroof and Pres Kimball on the authority of the Priesthood, the order of the Church of Christ &c. &c. &c. Came home, then went to ward meeting. The time was taken up by the Bretheren in Speaking their experience in the Gospel and before they obeyed it.

Monday 28 Tues 29 Wend 30 Thurs 31 Very sick.

Aug 1 Friday Sat 2nd At work in the shop. Very warm this week.

Sunday 3d Warm day. Went up to the Bowery. Br H Findlay Spoke on the first principles of the Gospel. Br. Brigham then spoke. Showed that the Gospel was laid down in the Old and New testament[s] as plain as the Map of a City. Said that the Power of the Priesthood was a Perfect System of Government in this [the] Heavens and on the Earth when Jesus Should come and dwell with his Saints. Said he wished the Saints to learn one thing: that weaknesses were not Sins unless committed with an intent to do wrong and it was not right for us to judge or accuse our Bretheren until [we] were certain and Knew that they intended to [do] a wrong thing. Spoke of the rebellion in Heaven, the third part being cast down to this Earth. Said their punishment was that of not being permitted to have Tabernacles of flesh, neither in this time nor in the time to come. In the P.M. Br John Taylor and D H Wells bore their testimony to the truth of the work. Showed the folly and rottennes of the Systems of religion of the present day and the certainty of the work of God and the glorious hope of Salvation to those who believed and practiced the plan of Salvation. Came home, then went to ward meeting. The time was taken up in Speaking of the present State of affairs in the East.

Monday 4 Tues 5 Wend 6 Thurs 7 Friday 8 Sat 9th At work in the Shop all this week. Feel well in body and Spirit.

Sunday 10th Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery. Br Broderick Spoke in favor of the Latter day work, and Joseph being a true Prophet of God. Took dinner with Br Bird. Came home and wrote in the P.M. Went to ward Meeting. Br D Ross spoke on Self Government &c &c.

Mon. 11 Tues 12 Wen. 13 Thurs 14th Friday 15 Sat 16 At work in the shop all this week. Feel pretty well altogether. There has been a Battle at Cumberland

Gap, Tenn. in which the North got defeated.¹⁰ Our People have all started from the Frontiers on their way to the Valley.

Sunday 17 Pretty warm. At home this a.m. Went to the Tabernacle in the P.M. Br E. Reese, I Groo and Pres Kimball made some good remarks on the way to come into the church, on union, taking care of our substance, of the happy privileges we enjoyed as a People. Went to the ward meeting. Phin. Richards, G Keaton, and Rushton touchd on the blessings we enjoyed as a People. Spoke of the little Sins we were guilty of.

Mon 18 Tues 19 Wend 20 Thurs 21 At work in the shop.

Frid 22 Sat 23d At work in the hay field for My boss. Feel well in body and Spirrit.

Sunday 24 Warm and windy. At work in the hay field for my employer. P.M. went to the Bowery. D H Wells spoke of the blessings the Saints enjoyed, the responsibility the Saints were under to live close to their God. Showed we were here to do all the good we [can] to one another and to build up the Kingdom of God on the Earth. L Young spoke of the happ[y] position we as Saints were in and how grateful we ought to be to our Heavenly Father for all these choice blessings. Came home, then went to ward meeting. Br Jno Eardley spoke on the evils of contention, Strife, Slander, and Speaking ill of each other. We had a pretty good meeting altogether.

Mon 25 Tues 26 Wend 27 Thurs 28 Frid 29 Sat 30th At work in the Shop. Don't feel very well in body.

Sunday 31st Very warm. Went up to the Bowery. Bro E T Benson spok[e] on the Gospel of Christ being the Power of God unto Salvation to all those who believed and obeyed it. After which Bro Brigham [spoke] of the Divine authority of Joseph Smith Junr. to Set up the Kingdom of God in the last days. Exhort[ed] us to shape our lives, actions, and every thing else that it would tend to the building up of the Kingdom of God and be approbated by our Father in heaven. In the P.M. a Brother whose name I knew not Spoke of the troubles in the East. Pres. H C Kimball Spoke some of his experience in the work in its early rise. Bro Hancock spoke some of his feelings in regard to the happy position we were placed in as a People in these peacefull Vallies of the Mountains. Came home and wrote a while. Then went to ward meeting. The President leaves in the morning for the Cotton country in the Southern part of the Territory.

¹⁰Walker is here commenting on the Civil War maneuvering and skirmishing which took place during the summer of 1862 and culminated in the Battle of Antietam Creek (Sharpsburg), Maryland, September 17, 1862.

Monday Sept. 1st At work in the Shop.

Tues 2nd At work.

Wend 3d Worked a little this morning.

Thurs 4th At work in the Shop.

Friday Working a little this morning. Then went to see a cricket Match between the Metropolitan Club and the Deseret Union Club. The latter were the victors.

Sat 6th At work all day. At night went to council meeting. Things down East keep about the Same. Killing and destroying is the order of the day. The Rebels are within 12 miles of the City of Washington.

Sunday 7th Very warm. At home, writing. Went to the ward meeting. The time was taken up by J West and the Bishop [with] exhortations to the People pertaining their duties.

Mond 8 Tues 9 Wend 10 Thur 11 Frid 12 Sat 13 At night went to the council meeting where I was appointed one of the Presiding Teachers in the ward.

Sunday 14th Windy and dusty. Out visiting nearly all day. At night went to the ward meeting. Br D Fullmer spoke on the privileiges and blessings we enjoyed as a People &c &c &c.

Mon 15th Tues 16 Wend 17 Thurs 18 Frid 19 Sat 20 These days at work in the Shop. From morn till night very busy; hardly time to do any thing at home.

Sunday 21st Pleasant. At Buttles and Rushton nearly all day. At night went to ward Meeting. Br Rushton Spoke on the temporal affairs of life: tithing, paying up our debts, and preparing for winter.

Monday 22nd Tues 23 Wend 24 Thurs 25th Friday 26 Sat 27th At work in the Shop all this week. Thursday the President returned home from his trip South in good health and Spirits. Several companies of Saints have arrived from the plains from different countries. They look well and healthy. There has been several battles between the North and South and many killed on both sides.¹¹

¹¹The journal entry of September 22-27 is speaking of the same continuing events mentioned in note 10. For details see Bruce Catton, *This Hallowed Ground* (Garden City, New York, 1956), pp. 153-61.

Sunday 28 Cool and Cloudy. Went up to the Bowery. Bro A Lyman Spoke on the Pre-existence of Man and the Gospel of Salvation. Br Brigham Spoke on the inability of the People to comprehend the things of God and Eternity and the ridicule that the Elders would meet with in going to the rulers of the Earth to tell them the way of life and Salvation. Exhortations were given by him that were good and truthfull, for the Saints to live their religion, to try and sustain themselves but not to lust after the things of this world, to be happy and make themselves comfortable with the Elements which surrounded us, and to make each other happy &c &c. In the P.M. Br G A Smith and J. V. Long gave an account of the journey South with the President. Came home. Went to ward Meeting. DJ Ross gave us a Lecture on home manufacture.

Monday 29 At work in the Shop.

Tues 30 At home putting up a Porch.

Wend Oct 1st At home working.

Thurs At work in the Shop part of the day.

Friday 3rd At work at home.

Sat 4th At work fixing my Porch. I see by the news there has been a Bloody Battle at Antietam in which thousands have been killed on both sides.¹²

Sunday 5 Rather cool. Got ready and Started to meeting and was Stopped on the way to go to work to fix up a Sugar Mill. Got home after dark.

Monday 6th Tues 7 Went to conference. Bro Brigham, Some of the Twelve, and other Elders addressed us on a variety of Subjects pertaining to the building of the Kingdom of God on the Earth.

Wend 8 Pleasant. At work with the Masons laying the foundation for a back room to my house. At night started 10 miles north to work on a Sugar Mill.

Thurs 9 Friday 10 Sat 11 Sun 12 Mon 13 Tues 14 Wen 15 Thurs 16 Frid 17 Sat 18th Pleasant weather. At work on the Sugar Mill all these days. Came home late. I feel a curious feeling over me that I cant account for.

¹²The Battle of Antietam Creek, or Sharpsburg, Maryland, has been called the bloodiest single day of the Civil War (September 17, 1862). While it is often called a draw, Catton sees it as the turning point of the war, "turning it openly and irrevocably into a war against slavery."

Sunday 19th Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery. Bro D Spencer and H C Kimball gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. At the close of the meeting 250 men were called to go to the Cotton Country. My name is on the List; also was read off the Stand. At night I went to a meeting in the Tabernacle of those that had been called. Here I learn'd a principle that I shant forget in awhile. It showed to me that obediance was a great principle in Heaven and on earth. Well here I have worked for the last 7 years thro heat and cold, hunger and adverse circumstances, and at last have got me a home, a Lot with fruit trees just beginning to bear and look pretty. Well I must leave it and go and do the will of My Father in Heaven who over rules all for the good of them that love and fear him, and I pray God to give me Strength to accomplish that which is required of me in an acceptable manner before him.¹³

Mon 20 Tues 21st Wend 22nd Not very well. Working round home and fixing to dispose of my property.

Thurs 23 Frid 24 Sat 25 Fixing to go on my Mission.

Sunday 26 Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery. Br Jno Taylor Showed the folly and weakness of men with all their researches. G.A. Smith Spoke of the Presidents trip north. In the P.M. Br F D Richards, H C Kimball, and D H Wells Spoke of the Power of God to carry out his purposes in building his kingdom in spite of all his Enemies. At night went to the ward meeting which was taken up in Settling Emigration debts.

Mon 27 Tues 28th Digging up potatoes.

Wend 29 Col P E. Connor's command is Still on the Bench between Red Butte and Emigration Kanyons and from what I can learn there are more coming. What they are here for I dont know, but its for no good I am certain. The weather continues delightful, for the Season.

Thurs 30 Friday 31st Fixing to go on my Mission.

¹³The call to Dixie in October 1862 was accepted, even if reluctantly. Another Dixie pioneer, Robert Gardner, writes:

"In the fall of the year 1861 on Sunday the Bishop of my ward Reuben Miller and his other counselor, Brother Alexander Hill came to my place on a visit. I was the other counselor. I took them around my farm and the Bishop made this remark: 'I am glad to see you so well recovered from being broke. You are nearly as well off as you were before you lost your property and went on your mission.' My reply was, 'Yes. I was well off once and it all went. I am almost afraid of another fall. In a few hours sure enough news came of another fall. My neighbors reported that they had heard my name called with others to go south on a mission to make new settlements and raise cotton. I was to start right away. I looked and spat, took off my hat, scratched my head, thought, and said, 'all right.'" Typescript in the editor's possession, p. 40. Also see "Journal of Allen Joseph Stout," p. 24, typescript in Dixie College Library, St. George, Utah; and George A. Hicks, "Once I Lived in Cottonwood," reproduced with words and music in Larson, *The Red Hills of November*, pp. 69-70.

Sat Nov 1st Cold and Chilly. Making preparations to go South.

Sunday 2nd Cold. Went up to the Tabernacle. Br Jas McKnight gave a lengthy account of his Mission to the States. In the P.M. Br Brigham Spoke in a clear and lucid manner on the unbelief of the Jews, the folly of Man compared with the wisdom of God. Showed that truth, virtue, and intelligence would prevail. Of acknowledgeing the hand of the Lord in all things and feeling it as well as acknowledgeing it. Touch'd on the different kingdoms prepared for the righteous, the resurrection, of preserving our Identity here on the Earth &c &c. Took supper with my wife's sister. Came rather late home.

Mon 3d Tues 4th Wend 5th Thurs 6th Frid 7 Sat 8th Fixing to go on my Mission. Havn't time to write or read, I have so much to do in a little time.

Tuesday 11th I sold my house and Lot to Johnathan Pugmire, Senr. for \$300 in wheat 20 bushels, 2 yoke oxen \$200, and one old wagon \$60 and I dont think he has done the right thing with me in Selling the wagon at that price. Trying all the time to collect a little something to help me down to the Southern Country, but it seems as tho every one that owed me any thing were trying to keep it from me. I have to sell a great many things almost for nothing as I cannot haul them and many take the advantage of my circumstances in putting their price on my articles and on theirs, but I am bound to go by the help of the Lord.¹⁴

Wend 13th [12th] The house looks desolate. The things all sold, the wagon loaded ready for the trip. At night went to help Bro J Duffin load up his wagons as he is going to the cotton country and we agreed to travel together.

Thursday 13th Nov Fine clear day. About 1 P.M. in company with J Duffin I left my home, friends, relatives and acquaintances and started out to perform my Mission. Many came and wished me good bye with tears in their eyes and blessed me, wished me well and were sorry I was going to leave as I had lived amongst them and with them for over 7 years. This was the hardest[t] trial I ever had and had it not been for the gospel and those that were placed over me I should never moved a foot to go on such a trip, but then I came here not to do my will but the will of those that are over me, and I know it will all be right if I do right. I had [a] busy time of [it] all the way down. Traveled over mountains and vallies, thro rivers, dust, sand, rain and snow for 26 days. Arrived in St. George on the afternoon of the 9th of Dec 1862. All well; my

¹⁴Here Charles Walker finds himself confronted by a buyers' market. It was the lot of many who were called to Dixie and other new settlements on the outposts. There was an occasional refusal to go when called, no doubt because of the unfairness in the bargaining process. One of Walker's companions in block teaching, called to Dixie in 1861, was not found there when a census of those called was taken in the summer of 1862. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 56-62.

wife in good health. Cattle in good order. Got me a city Lot and 2 1/2 acres of land. The same day put my wagon in Br Faucett's lot and he kindly shared his room with me until I got me a place built to live in.¹⁵ St. George is a barren looking place. The soil is red and sandy. On the north ranges a long high red rocky bluff.¹⁶ On the East is a long black ridge of volcanic production. On the west the same. On the south runs the Virgen river, a shallow, rapid stream from which a great portion of the land is irrigated. To look on the country it [is a] dry, parched, barren waste with here and there a green spot on the margin of the streams. Very windy, dusty, blowing nearly all the time. The water is not good and far from being palatable. And this is the country we have to live in and make it blossom as the Rose. Well its all right; we shall know how to appreciate a good country when we get to it, when the Lord has prepared the way for his People to return and build up the waste places of Zion.

The time I have been here from *Dec last 62 to June 21st 63* I have been very busy building me a house, fencing and grubbing my City Lot, planting, irrigating and working in the Blacksmith shop for B F. Pendleton. Had pretty good health, also my wife. Felt well in spirit and to the Latter day work. Outside in the world things are much the same, comotion and strife. In the states there has been several great battles fought at Fredericksburg, Mu:-preisborough, and other places and many thousands have been slain and they still keep up the strife and wont learn sense and acknowledge God and his Servants.¹⁷

St. George, Washington Co.

Sunday June 21st 1863 Hot, windy and dusty. At home this a.m. writing. In the P.M. went to Bowery. Br Snow and J[ames] G Bleak gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties in the Gospel and to one another. This summer I was appointed Teacher over the Seventies in the 1st and part of the 2nd ward by W. P McIntire. I also carraided [?] on a Blacksmith shop thro the heat of summer without being sick one day. Our crops this Season have been light; very light, in fact I might say a failure owing to the want of water. There has a good many houses been ere[c]ted this year in this place considering the adverse circumstances the People have had to cope with. And St. George begins to look like a city of some importance. My cattle that I sent to

¹⁵William Fawcett was one of Walker's old friends in the Sixth Ward in Salt Lake City. Both of them continued to live the remainder of their lives at St. George.

¹⁶Walker's description of the valley is accurate. Directly overlooking the town from "the high red rocky bluff" is the "Sugar Loaf," which is perhaps the highest part of the red range on the north.

¹⁷In the battle of Fredericksburg (December 13, 1862) the Union sustained one of its worst defeats.

Murfreesboro, or Stone's River, in Central Tennessee, was a Union victory in that General Rosecrans' Union Army remained in possession of the field. Yet he had 1,677 killed and 7,543 wounded. His casualties were nearly a fourth of his effective force of 41,000.

the Frontier to gather the Poor have come back in saftey looking pretty well after their trip twice across the Plains. We have dug the foundation for a large meeting house on the Public Square.¹⁸ The aretzian [artesian] well has been bored to the depths of some 200 feet but no water issues forth as yet. There has been a good deal of Fenceeing and water ditch making in the fields.

Sept 4th 1863 Pleasant day. To day My wife gave birth to a fine healthy child and is now well and out of danger. We named our little girl Zaidee. 2 days after She had been confined it rained and leaked thro the house to such a degree that the floor was a Pool. The Bedding, child, and her were wet thro and thro, yet By the help of God and the administering of the Elders she never took cold or the child either,¹⁹ for which I feel to thank God and acknowledge his hand in his goodnes unto us in this case. Out side tho I cannot tell what is going on only in a limited way. There has been many severe Battles fought between the North and South at Gettysburg, Chattanooga, Chickamaugua, and other places. Many thousands have been slain. The European Nations are watching with a jealous eye and are like smouldering coals ready to burst forth into a wild blaze at the least touch. In fact as far as I can judge every thing is working out right for the redemption of Zion and the onward progress of God's great Kingdom in the last days. From what I can learn Gen Connor is trying all in his Power to bring our People and his accursed troops into a collision to shed blood and have a pretence to slay our Prophets, the Lord['s] Anointed. Well the Lord will hold him and all other enemies by the Bit and they can only go so far. J F Kinney, formerly judge in this territory, has been elected Delegate to Congress by the People.

My garden has proved a failure this Season, not even paying for plowing. I planted out 75 Peache trees; all dead except 9 or 10.

Dec 31st 1863 Pleasant for this time of year. Here we are in the Peaceful vallies Dancing and singing, all at peace. While out in the world they are at war destroying life and property and no hand to guide them in the ways of Eternal life. Why? Because they wont receive the servants of God. And the

¹⁸Walker is here referring to the St. George Tabernacle, the first of the Public Works Projects instituted by Brigham Young to make lighter the burden of pioneering in Dixie. President Young wrote to Erastus Snow on October 1, 1862, just after he had visited Dixie and saw the tremendous handicaps the people were laboring under. He asked the people to build "as speedily as possible a good, substantial, commodious well furnished meeting house, one large enough to comfortably seat at least 2,000 persons, and that will not only be useful, but also an ornament to your city, and a credit to your energy and enterprise."

"I hereby place at your disposal, expressly to aid in the building of afore-said meeting house, the labor, molasses, vegetable, and grain tithing of Cedar City and all other places south of that city. I hope you will begin the building at the earliest practicable date: and be able with the aid thereby given, to speedily prosecute the work to completion." Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 151-52. The ground breaking and dedication of the site took place on June 1, 1863, President Young's birthday. Ibid., p. 184.

¹⁹For a most interesting account of this unpleasant experience, see Zaidee Walker Miles, "Life Sketch of My Mother, Abigail Middlemass Walker," quoted in part in Larson, "*I Was Called to Dixie*," pp. 128-30. Original and also typescript in possession of Katharine Miles Larson.

Sin be on their own heads. So it is. Year after year passes away and the day draws nearer when the Saviour will come.

St. George Jan 1st 1864 In the early part of this month I was appointed ward Teacher over 3 block. In this Month I also delivered a Lecture before the Seventies in the St George Hall²⁰ on Angels and Spirits. Spoke a little over half an hour and felt blest in doing as I was told. This winter I have been attending to the Seventies Meetings, Sunday meeting, ward Meetings, besides a Lyceum and Dramatic association²¹ of which I am a Member, so I havnt had Much time to waste. There has not been enough rain to lay the dust since last Sept.

April 26 1864 Pleasant Day. The trees out in full leaf [and] gardens begin to look green and pretty. At work in the Lot, and at night round Teaching with Bro Harman. Br Wm Fawcett arrived from Great Salt Lake City this P.M. He informed me that My Father and his Wife had gone to the States. Alas poor man left the Kingdom of God after being in for many years, and now has left the only place of Safety.²² Strange how blind men will get. In my experience when a man or Woman raise ther heel against the Lord's annointed, tenfold darknes shrouds them. Then the Devil binds them with his chains and leads them wither so ever he will. A man may lack money, Bread, friends, and the nessesary comforts of life; he may be hunted and persecuted and driven by ruthles mobs; his Family may turn against him; his bosom friends may betray him. All these he may suffer and get rewarded for, but when he loses the Holy Ghost he is then in hell and his conscience continually upbraids him of once having had the light of the Holy Spirit but through Sin and transgression has lost it with no hope of ever receiving it again in this world or the next. Oh, how child like a saint ought to live, to secure Salvation and Eternal Life.

²⁰The St. George Hall was the first permanent public building erected in St. George. Of its origin James G. Bleak, clerk of the Southern Utah Mission, writes on January 9, 1862, that "President Erastus Snow suggested that the people assembled in St. George Valley erect a stone building to be used by the citizens of St. George for educational and social purposes, and that we unite our labor and means according to our ability, to carry on this work to completion at the earliest practicable date: so that this public building may be ... first to be finished in this ... Valley. The suggestion was heartily concurred in by the people, and voluntary contributions ... began at once" There were 120 names who subscribed a total of \$2,074.00 to the project. Says Bleak, "Not one of these subscribers had a roof over his head as yet." "Annals," Book A, pp. 116-20.

²¹The drama was a reality in St. George before people even had their houses built. The St. George Dramatic Association was organized in 1864 after two years of working on an informal basis. For the next few years the Dramatic Association presented plays regularly. See Zaidee Walker Miles, "Development of the Drama in St. George," now in possession of Katharine M. Larson, St. George. Mrs. Miles, the eldest child of Charles Lowell Walker, participated in the association's activities for many years. See also the "Account Book of the St. George Dramatic Association," in the St. George Temple; *The Utah Pomologist*, February 1871; and the "Constitution of the St. George Dramatic Association," transcript in the editor's possession; original at the HDC, Salt Lake City.

²²Charles L. Walker's conviction about his father's defection from the church is revealed in his words.

St George Aug 21st, 64 Warm and Cloudy with a little sprinkle of rain. Went up to the Bowery²³ to teach my class in the Sunday School. I received the appointment in May last. I have charge of the testament class numbering about 20. Br A M Cannon, H Stout, D D McArthur, and E Snow Spoke on the importance of fulfilling the mission that had been allotted to us. Exhortated us to live so that we might draw down the blessings of God upon us. Br E Snow spoke in a very Lucid manner on the ne[ce]ssity of paying our tithing and keeping our conscience clear before the Lord. From April up to this time I have engaged chiefly in the Blacksmith shop with M[elanchton] Burgess. I have also been acting as Seventie and Ward Teacher. Out side in the world things are in an awful condition. Theres nothing but war between the North and South in the once happy United States of America. Since last spring many very Severe and bloody battles have been fought and thousands upon thousands have been slain at a place called the Wilderness in or near Spotsylvania also at Red River, Fort Pillow, and other places. The Rebel iron clad ship the Alabama²⁴ has been sunk by the Northern iron clad Kearsage on the coast of France. In fact there is nothing but War and bloodshed, destruction and devastation throughout the Land except here in our peaceful Mountain home. There is also war in Europe, the Austrian and Prussians against the Swedes.²⁵ Gen Connor and his troops are still on the Bench above Salt Lake City trying all in their power to pick a quarell with the saints so as to have an excuse to Shed our blood, but the poor devils held by the Bit can do nothing save what the Lord pleases. There is a great scarcity of breadstuf here in this place and many are with out bread.²⁶ Our crops are light and we have had a

²³There were two boweries in St. George. The first was located directly south of the spot where the tabernacle was built, between that graceful edifice and the old Dixie College Gymnasium site. *The Veprecola* of September 15, 1864, noted that a new bowery had just been erected "on the block north of the public square, between the tithing office and the St. George Hall. It is 85 feet long, 45 feet wide, and 14 feet in height. The center of the roof is a deck 11 feet wide, supported by stupendous cedar [juniper] and pine pillars 8 feet apart, with sawed lumber joints bolted firmly to each one of them."

The Veprecola, or *The Little Bramble*, was a handwritten newspaper issued twice monthly from May 1, 1864, to June 1, 1865. Its editors and contributors wrote under the pseudonyms "Veritas," "Signor," "Mark Whiz," and "Cerus." In the order above they were, respectively, Orson Pratt, Jr., George A. Burgon, Charles L. Walker, and Jospeh Orton.

Orson Pratt, Jr., was excommunicated from the church September 13, 1864. His place on the little four-page, three-column sheet was filled by Guglielmo Gustavo Rosetti Sangiovanni ("Ego"). How a man with such a name found himself in St. George at this early date is too complicated to tell here.

The Veprecola is now kept in the HDC. A xerox copy is in the editor's possession.

²⁴The Alabama was not an ironclad but a swift-sailing armed cruiser which was built in the Laird shipyards at Liverpool and allowed to "escape" to the Azore Islands where she was armed and turned over to the Confederacy. The Alabama then captured 62 Union merchantmen with cargoes valued at \$6,500,000.

²⁵The Austro-Prussian War was against Denmark, not Sweden, as Walker records.

²⁶Walker does not exaggerate the food crisis in Dixie in 1864-65. It hit all settlements with cruel impartiality. An extended drought and the occasional flash floods in the Virgin River and its tributaries, which took out the pioneers' brush-and-rock wing dams, left crops without water. The overplanting of cotton contributed to the shortage of food grains; even cane seed was used for bread. Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 210-64.

great deal of trouble with our Virgin Ditch breaking away nearly every day.²⁷ Thousands of dollars have been expended on it already. My garden is doing a little better than it did last year. I have got some 20 or 30 fruit trees alive out of a 100 or more. I feel well in spirit but not as well in body as I did in Salt Lake City. My wife and little girl are well, and all things are going on about right for the advancement of Gods Kingdom, and I have nothing to trouble me much except myself.

St George Nov 9th 1864 Pleasant weather, but rather cold nights and mornings. Bro Brigham and a number of the twelve Apostles and others paid us a visit about the last of Sept and spent three days with us and gave us some very good instructions and doctrine on our present condition, and future hapines. We had a time of rejoicing and were comforted by the rich teachings they imparted unto us. And I must confes I felt sorry and even lonesome when they left us. I felt in my heart to bless them for their kindnes and good will towards us on the mission. We held our semi anual Conference on the 4th of this month. Br E Snow, Bishop H Lunt, Winsor, Herriman, Jacob Ham[b]in, F B Wooley and others gave us some excelent teachings perta[in]ing to our temporal and spiritual welfare. Taking all things into consideration we had the best conference I have been to in St George.

The war is still going on as fearful as ever. Every mail brings intelligence of Strife between the contending parties and neither of them have gained the victory yet, nor will they until the decree of the Lord has been fullfilled and the way prepared for the return of the People of God to the center Stake of Zion.²⁸ Gen Sherman has taken Atalanta in the State of Georgia. There is great excitement in the States at the present time concerning the Presidential Election. Geo B McClelan, Pendleton and Fremont are candidates for the Chair of State, also Mr A Lincoln the present Ruler.²⁹ Missouri has been scourged and almost laid waste by the ravages of war. Ther meeting out to them that which they meted unto us. Great is thy justice, oh King of Kings. Next Monday a company of Men undr Jacob Hamlin Start for the Colorado River to locate a Road from there to this place, also to make a landing in the vicinity of Hardy's landing so that the saints can come this way as the troubles in the Eastern states render it unsafe to travel by the old route. Br Brigham has ordered the Emigration to come by the way of Panama cross the isthmus

²⁷The Virgin Ditch brought the water from the river below Middleton in a canal on the north bank of the Virgin to a few hundred acres in the south part of St. George Valley. The canal was abandoned later in favor of a dam at the point of Jarvis Hill. It too was abandoned about 1912, when the water was siphoned across the river on the under side of the river bridge from an extension of the Washington Field Canal.

²⁸Walker seems here to be writing that the fearful strife and bloodshed of the continuing Civil War is the Lord's way of preparing for the return of the Saints to the Center Stake of Zion, i.e., Jackson County, Missouri.

²⁹The presidential nominees turned out to be George B. McClellan, Democrat, and Abraham Lincoln, Union Party (a coalition of Republicans and Union Democrats). Lincoln's victory was assured by a series of Union victories during the summer and autumn of 1864.

thence up the coast of California to the mouth of the Colorado River. The Saints will travel this route in the winter Season as it will be to hot and sickly in Summer. If this plan succeeds well St George will become a large and flourishing City, in fulfilment of the words of Br Brigham.³⁰

Our Seventies Lectures have commenced again for the Season every Monday night. So far we have had a pretty good time of it. The People here are busy putting in fall wheat,³¹ and making improvements. I feel well in body and spirit. My family are well also. Thank God.

St George Dec 31st 1864 Pleasant weather, compared with the heavy winter the People have now in the northern settlements. Thus ends another year with all its events and various changes. Many thousands have gone behind the veil and many thousands have been born. Many have died without embracing the Gospel of Christ, and await the displeasure of an offended God, and a few have died in the bonds of the new and everlasting covenant awaiting the reward of the righteous and a glorious ressurection. This year has been one of peace to the saints in this our mountain home, altho the emissaries of Satan have been in close proximity to the Lords annointed, and have watched closely chance or miserable pretence to slay them or breed a rupture with God's People, but thro the Grace of God they have not been able to harm any of them. For God has put a hook in their jaws, and holds them as seemeth him good, and says thus far shall ye go and no farther. Out in the world things are about the same. Fighting is still going on between the North and the South. Gen. Sherman has taken the City of Savana in Georgia. The way things present themselves the South is getting the worst of it and the Northern people are rejoicing over the Slaughter of ther fellow beings. Foreign Powers are comparatively quiet. Mr Abraham Lincoln has been re elected for another term. The Saints in [this] place are enjoying peace, and are busy all the time trying to subdue this barren and Sterile reigon. Bro A Call and his company have returned from the Colorado. He states that he has secured a claim suitable for a landing on the River. Workmen are going down to build a large warehouse, and make a permanent settlement.³² A company under Br Smith from Farm-

³⁰Anson Call, agent for Brigham Young, trustee in trust for the L.D.S. Church, "selected a landing and a site for a Church Warehouse, on the Rio Colorado, 125 miles from St. George. It being contemplated to have the Church immigration from Europe come to Utah via Panama and the Gulf of California, and up the Colorado to this landing as the highest practicable head of navigation on the river. ... It was estimated that it would cost \$60,000 to make a good road to the landing."

See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 160-63; "Journal History," January 12, 1865, and August 12, 1865; the *Daily Union Vedette*, July 11, 1866 (the *Vedette*, 1863-67, Utah's first daily newspaper, was established by Colonel Patrick Edward Connor at Fort Douglas after he had established that post in 1862); George Laub, "Diary," typescript in Dixie College Library, St. George, p. 101.

³¹Wheat planted in the fall in Dixie does much better than if planted in late winter or early spring. Fall planting assures a larger yield because the wheat reaches maturity before the hot weather has the opportunity to shrink the kernels.

³²Bleak writes about settlement on the Muddy: "On the 8th of January Thomas S. Smith from Davis County, with eleven brethren and three sisters arrived as missionaries on the Muddy. ... The first to arrive of those called in the fall in Salt Lake City

"The little colony soon numbered forty-five families and the town of St. Thomas was laid out" "Annals," Book A, p. 242.

ington have gone down on the Muddy to make a settlement; also a company under Henry Miller are going to make a settlement on the Beaver Dams.³³ The People here feel pretty well considering the straightened circumstances they are passing thro at the present time. Bro E Snow has gone to the Legislature at Salt Lake City and will not return before next February. Myself and family are well and I have no fault to find only with myself.

St George Feb 14 1865 Weather mild and pleasant with signs of returning spring. There has considerable rain and Snow fell this winter, a thing rather uncommon in this section of country. The Saints have enjoyd themselves this winter in dancing and social partys &c.

Last Jan. I deliverd a lecture before the Mass Quorum in this place on the gifts and blesings of the holy Spirit. I felt much annoyed whilst speaking by seeing two bretheren reading a book. Last Sunday the 12 of this month agreeable to previous appointment I went over to the Santa Clara Settlement to preach the Gospel. I felt weak and almost dreaded the hour to come when I should have to stand before the saints and speak unto them, however I was dertermined to go and fulfill the requirement. I told the Lord about it and prayed many times earnestly to him that he would give me strength to do my duty. He heard, and ne answered my prayers, for behold, when I stood before the congregation and opened my mouth all fear had fled from me and thro the grace of God and the assistance of his Holy Spirit I spoke for nearly an hour, and I believe I was edified more than the congregation. Nevertheles I attribute the praise and glory to the most high, and not to myself, for he gave me strength in the very time I needed it. After meeting, I took dinner at Bishop [Edward] Bunkers. He treated me very kind for which I feel to bless him. I enjoyed myself very well and felt to leave my blessings with the People.³⁴ Got home a little before sundown. There has considerable rain fell lately and the propsects bid fair for an abundant harvest the coming season. There is a rumor that 500 missionaries are to be called down here this spring.

³³Henry W. Miller was called in 1863 to settle at the junction of Beaver Dam Creek and the Virgin River. In the fall of 1864, he with a few others established themselves on the Virgin but watered their holdings from Beaver Dam Creek.

The *Deseret News* of May 24, 1865, carried this item:

"Elder Henry W. Miller, lately from Beaver Dams ... informs us that affairs in that settlement are progressing very satisfactorily; a large number of fruit trees and grape vines have been set out; corn, wheat, and other vegetation are growing thriflty and the settlers were very industriously prosecuting their several useful avocations with goodly prospects of success."

First called Millersburg, Beaver Dams was destroyed by a big flood in the Virgin in 1867. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 388-89.

³⁴Bishop Edward Bunker, Sr., was called to Santa Clara to avert the trouble that had arisen between the original settlers (who depended principally upon livestock raising for their sustenance) and the Swiss settlers (who came late in 1861 and depended on their small farms and gardens for a livelihood). Because there had not been time to construct adequate fences, the cattle of the first settlers were damaging the crops of the Swiss. Trouble threatened to erupt into violence. To avert it, Erastus Snow called Bunker, then of Toquerville, to become bishop at Santa Clara. The new bishop, with help from the older settlers, quickly had the Swiss embark upon a program of fencing their fields and gardens. The difficulty quickly subsided. See "Manuscript History of St. George Stake"; also, Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 99, 123c, 123d, and 166-67.

St George March 6t, 65 Mondy Clear and pleasant. About three o clock this P.M. my wife gave birth to a lovely femile child. She thro the blessing of God is doing well also the infant.³⁵ War is still raging in the States. The rebels have evacuated Richmond and Charleston, and Gen. Lee has surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia, and to human sight it looks as tho peace would soon be restored to the land again.

May 8t Warm. I see by the News that President Abraham Lincoln was assassinated while at a theatre in Washington by a man named Booth, and great excitement prevails throughout the northern states on account of the death of the Chief Magistrate.³⁶

I am still engaged working in the Blacksmith shop, tending to meetings, acting as Teacher in the Ward. Thro the late frosts and worms still later our city gardens will almost be a failure.

July 4th 1865 Warm and Cloudy. The ceremonies of the day opened by an Artillery Salute, and Martial Music and some little parade. About 10 a.m. the Citezens congregated under the Bowery w[h]ere the Declaration of Independence was read. Orations, song[s], toast[s] &c were the order of the day. I gave a toast for the first time in my life. The Mayor of St George; May he never be hobbled. Which caused considerable merriment amongst the audience. While the ceremonies were going on it commenced to rain at good rate and continued until nearly the close. Although it damped our patriotism for a little while it was nevertheless very acceptable and refreshing to this dry and parched land.

Pine Valley July 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th Up among the towering pines and majestic Mountains, in company with E Snow, G A Smith, A Lyman and large number of Bretheren and Sisters. We enjoyed ourselves the best kind, in having 3 of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles preach to us besides singing, dancing, jumping, romping, &c &c. The scenery where we were is truly sublime, and imposing. Got safe home to St George on the 27th, pretty well tired out jolting over the rough and rocky roads.

St George 28th Hot as usual. Went up to the Bowery. Br G A Smith, Amasa Lyman and others gave us some very good teachings and doctrine pertaining to self government, domestic happiness, self preservation &c &c. Exhorted us to prepare for War. Keep our powder dry, and rifles in shooting order, and be ready at a moments warning. On the whole we had quite an interesting time of it and felt sorry when they went away.

³⁵This baby was Ida, the second of Charles L. and Abigail Walker's five daughters.

³⁶The assassination of the President received only a mention in Bleak's "Annals."

Aug 7th Very Hot. For several weeks I have noticed there has been no battles or bloodshed between contending parties of North and South, a thing uncomon for four years past. How long it will continue I cannot say but I know the end is not yet, and if I can discern the spirrit of the times it seems to me like a calm before a dreadfull storm or like a mighty Volcano ready to belch forth with redoubled fury. For surley there is plenty of sleeping fire ready to burst forth at any moment when the opportunity presents itself. The People in Utah are at Peace with one another, enjoying the blessings of industry, while those in the states are suffering from the curse of war. The Indians are beginning to be very hostile in the region of Sanpete and have masacred a number of the Saints. It is rumored that several thousand troops, black and white, are coming to Utah and with no good intent toward the people of God. Gov Doty died a short time since. A Man named Irish has been appointed to fill the vacancy.³⁷

St George Sept 10th, 65 Tolerably cool for this section of country. Went up to the Bowery. Br E Snow preached a clear and interesting discourse on the Godhead, our Heavenly parentage, Celestial order of Marriage. Showed plainly the course the Sons and daughters of Zion ought to pursue in taking wifes or Husbands. Touchd on the ordinances of the House of the Lord, regeneration &c &c. It was highly instructive and edifying and to me was a feast of fat things.

Thursday 15th Hot weather. With my family I visited the first Agricultural Fair held in St. George. On the whole the Fair was a creditable affair. Fine Specimen[s] of home made cloth were exhibited, also choice fruits, Mollases, cotton, horses &c &c &c.³⁸

³⁷When Stephen S. Harding was removed as governor, James Duane Doty, former superintendent of Indian affairs, became governor. He died June 13, 1865, in Salt Lake City and was succeeded by Charles Durkee of Wisconsin.

³⁸The first of the Washington County Fairs held in St. George was described in the *Deseret News*: The St. George Hall was the scene of the exhibits which included articles made from cotton, wool, and linen. There was a skein of yarn, "evenly spun, and a soft and agreeable texture, manufactured from dog wool." The ginghams "manufactured in Dixie ... from cotton grown in the Cotton Mission, colored from madder grown locally, and spun at President Young's Mill 'that cannot be excelled anywhere for the evenness and beauty of the design.'"

There was Walter A. Dodge's display of fruit — peaches, figs, and grapes. One small cutting from a vine supported fifteen pounds of Black Hamburg grapes. "To make the effectiveness of his display more complete, Brother Dodge had wine made from his own vintage there to offer the admiring visitors who pronounced it excellent."

There were on view "tables covered with boots and shoes, machinery, and many different kinds of vegetables." The visitors "noted that the local Indian chief, Tut-se-gavit, took the first prize for corn." There were displays of "coverlids of pleasing variety and design; and furniture and curiosities were ... seen and wondered at." See "Journal History," September 15, 1865; also *Deseret News*, 15:2. Curiously enough, Bleak does not speak of a county fair on September 15. He does say, however, that on September 9 "the High Council of the Southern Mission arranged for suitable reception of Pres. Young and Party." The council decided "that we give the Pres. and Company a Party in St. George Hall on Friday eve, at 6 o'clock and on Saturday Eve (15th and 16th)." See "Annals," Book A, p. 282.

Friday 16 Warm. Went to the Bowery. Geo Q Cannon gave us some very good instructions and doctrine pertaining to our religion &c, also a number of the Brethren that accompanied the President. A number of the Twelve and others spoke on 17 and 18. Bro Brigham spoke to us in a good kind manner and blessed us and our wives and little ones. It commenced to rain in torrents, a thing unusual in this country. I believe he would have spoken to us longer had not the rain interrupted him. I did not enjoy myself in the teachings as I would like to have done on account of being appointed Police. I had to attend to the large congregation sometimes in one place, then in another. It was almost impossible to follow the speakers in their remarks. But with all I felt blest in their society and was glad to hear as much as I did. I attended two parties and danced with the honourable company. At one of them I asked Bro Brigham if I could take another wife. He said I have no objection if it is all right with your Bishop and President.³⁹

Monday 19th Hot. Went to the old camp ground to general muster and review. After marching and manouevring about 4 hours we received some good advice from Col R T Burton, DJ Ross, Pace, and others pertainig to our Milletary duties, getting arms, ammunition, &c &c.

Wend 21st Hot. To [day?] My Wife and 2 Children started to Salt Lake City on a visit, a distance of 350 miles in company with Bro Wm. Faucett. I wish them God speed and a safe return home.

Oct 19th Warm. I noticed a partial eclipse of the Sun this Morning. I see from the Papers that Cholera or plague has broken out to an alarming extent in Europe. It is carrying the People off by thousands.

Sunday 22nd Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery. A number of the Brethren Spoke on the importance of Keeping the Sabbath day holy, &c &c. At night I went with Br John Lang to visit the saints in our district. The Lord blessed me. In answer to my prayer his Spirit was poured out on me to a goodly degree and words were put into my mouth to speak to the saints. I felt blessed and comforted in the discharge of my duties in the Priesthood.

Monday 23d Pleasant. My wife and children arrived to day from G S L City. The children are not well. I see by the conference minutes that 500 of our yoke teams will start for the Missouri River next spring to gather the poor.

Nov Friday 3d 1865 Clear and Pleasant. Went up to the St George Hall to

³⁹It was some years later that Walker took another wife. Just what the reason for the delay was, he does not say.

attend Conference of the Southern Settlements which adjourned late on Sunday 5th. Br E Snow Spoke a number of times on different items of doctrine and Southern interests; pronounced the Curse of Almighty God upon those who woud sell their inheritances to the wicked and give the wicked a foothold among the people of God. Bro Gates, Herriman, D H Cannon, Winsor, H Burgess, Lunt and a number of the Brethern spoke their determination and desires in regard to the work &c &c &c. On the whole we had quite an interesting time and much good counsel and exhortation was given by the Elders.

St George Feb 11th 1866 Pleasant, not a cloud to be seen. Everything is still and nature is seemingly asleep. Signs of returning spring a[re] visible. The winter is past, which has been very severe for this section of Country. The snow laying on the ground for over three weeks, in fact Sleighting was kept up for several days, a thing unknown in this country before, I suppose.⁴⁰ Out in the world there is nothing but Strife and blood shed. There is war in Mexico between the French and Mexicans. Maximillian (Napoleon's tool) is trying to establish a monarchial government, and the Mexicans on the other hand are trying to Mantain their Republican government.⁴¹ There is also war in South America. The Irish are also strugling for a Republic but have met with very little sucess as yet. All is Peace in Utah, now, although last summer an Indian named Black Hawk with his followers killed some of our Brethren and Sisters and stole a large amount of Cattle. The San Pete Brethren have been in pursuit of him, but as yet have not been able to capture him. Last month while Doc. Whitmore and a young man named Robt McIntire were hunting some missing stock in the vicinity of Pipe Springs, they were surrounded by a party of Pi-edes and Massacred and stripped almost naked. They were brought home in wagon load of snow froze stiff in a good state of preservation. I with others washed them and pulled out the arrow points from their bodys and dresed them in their burial robes ready for interment. Also went to the funeral, which was attended by a large concourse of People.⁴² Last month

⁴⁰Snow deep and lasting enough for sleighing in Dixie is rare but not unknown. The editor is familiar with several such snows at rather widely spaced intervals. For example in January-February of 1937 snow in certain areas blocked mail delivery from Hurricane to St. George for a week. At St. George the snow fell on at least one or two occasions to a depth of one foot, and temperatures on January 22 and 26, 1937, dropped to a -11 degrees. At Hurricane a -16 was registered. In January 1949 the snows were deep but not so long lasting. In late November 1919, close to a foot covered the ground, and it was weeks before it disappeared. For the 1937 cold period see *Washington County News*, January 28 and February 4, 1937.

⁴¹Emperor Napoleon III of France hoped to retrieve his position by establishing a French puppet, Maximilian, in Mexico while the United States was preoccupied with the Civil War.

⁴²The details of the Black Hawk War are given in considerable detail in Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 288-367. A sorrowful episode of this expensive series of Indian raids was the killing of Dr. James M. Whitmore and his hired man, Robert McIntyre, near Pipe Spring (Winsor Castle) by Indians. The discovery of the murdered men's bodies full of arrows and the revenge taken by men of Captain James Andrus' command is not a pretty story. *Ibid.*, pp. 297-303.

Another tragic happening during this Indian uprising was the death, at the hands of Indians near Short Creek, Arizona, of Joseph Berry, Robert Berry and his wife Isabella. They were on their way from Spanish Fork to Berry Valley (now Glendale, Kane County). *Ibid.*, p. 316.

I delivered a Lecture before the Seventies, on the Spirrits in Prison, the Spirit world, Atonement and Redemtion &c. I spoke for nearly an hour the Brethren said, but I thought about 20 minutes. I felt well and the Lord was with me. He heard and answered my prayer, loosed my toungue and put words in my mouth. In fact I felt edified and instructed myself. When I came home I knelt down and thanked him for blessing me in my endeavours to speak on the principles of Salvation. What I said was not of myself but what was given to me in the very hour; therefore I am constrained to acknowledge his hand in it and attribute unto him the honor and praise, for unto him doth all glory belong. I have been engaged in the shop, in the Lot, acting as Teacher under the Bishop, attending meetings, millitary drills &c &c. I commenced the study of Music the begining of the current year, and take a part in the Brass Band under the tuition of Prof C J Thomas. I am also engaged in Theatrical performances. Taking it altogether I have not had much idle time. I received word a few weeks since of the death of little Louie, my sister Agatha's daughter. Bro E Snow returned on the 11th P.M. *On the 14th* we had a night meeting in which he gave us an account of the Legislative proceeding &c items of news from the city, &c. Yesterday I was out to general muster. At night went to a concert at the St George's Hall. To day writing and reading. Myself and family all well, but scant for the comforts of life. And so I jog along year after year and am still a Latter day Saint.

Feb 25th 1866 Went up to the Bowery. G A Smith spoke to us a short time on the necesity of obeying council; touch'd slightly on the progres of the Latter day work. Bro Gates spoke on the blessings of fulfilling our missions here in the Southern part of the Territory. E Snow Showed the folly of running well for a season, and then by some foolish act or giveing way to temptation forfeiting our salvation. Exhorting us to be constantly watchfull and prayerfull. In the P.M. G A Smith touched on our millitary duties, the importance of preserving our lives by securing arms and ammunition, the folly of keeping large numbers of cattle for the Savages to steal, and thro the lack of a few guns and a powder be continually exposed to the attacks of the Redman. E Snow showed the right policy to adopt to[ward] the Indians. Showed importance of teaching them to work and to sustain themselves. Urged the nessesity of putting in grain and sustaining ourselves that we might not be under the task of hauling our supplies from a distance. Last night I played on the Stage for the fourth time before a crowded house. I received loud applause while playing my part. At night went to the ward meeting at which I bore my testimony to the truth of the Gospel of Christ And Spoke on the principle of Worship, how to conduct ourselves in public meetings, &c &c.

Sunday 4th March Pleasant. Spring is begining to show it self. Went up to the Hall. Bro Gates showed the importance of not faltering in the hour of

trial and by continued faithfulness, make our calling and Election Sure. I see by the papers that the City of Carracus in South America has been destroyed by an earth quake. The winter that has passed has recorded many disasters at Sea and great loss of life.

Monday 5th At Work in the shop. At night went to the Hall. Heard G A Smith Lecture on the history of the Church, to a crowded house.

Tues 6th At night heard G A Smith lecture on the subject of Mahometanism.

Thurs At the Band meeting.

Friday Rehearsing.

Sat Training, and this is about the way my time is occupied from day to day.

Sunday [11th] 12th Cold and disagreeable. Storming part of the day. Went to meeting. Bro Bleak and Gates gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties as saints of the Last days. At night went to the ward meeting. I Spoke on the importance of having the Holy Ghost with us and praying in faith before our Father in Heaven. The Meetings were adjourned for the season.

Wend 14th At work in the shop part of the day. At night in the Play of Toodles. I played the Character of Timothy Toodles, before a dense audience.⁴³

Thursday 15th Pleasant. At work as usual. At night went out with the Band and Serenaded E Snow. He received us cordially and invited us into the house where we entertained him and his family with our performance on our brass instruments for some time. I suppose this is the first time these black volcanic Rocks and this desert region were saluted by the Strains from a Brass Band.

Friday 16th At work as usual. At night went to a School exhibition in the Hall. The Pupils did very well considering their age, and the short time allotted to them to get up their pieces.

Sat 17th Warm. At work part of the day. At night attended the High Council in which Ellen Sanders and Mr Foster were tried for adultery. Bro E Snow gave some excellent advice and instructions to the parties and those present.

⁴³Walker was, at this time and during the years following, a frequent performer on the stage, first at the St. George Hall and later at the St. George Social Hall.

Sunday 18th Rather windy. Went up to meeting. Bro Henry Miller and E Snow gave us some good teachings on example and precept, showed that every one would be saved by their good works. Showed the folly of reading trashy novels which tended to disease the mind rather than strengthen it. Exhorting the young and all, to p[e]ruse the Revelations of Jesus and store their minds with useful Knowledge. In the P.M. went again to meeting. Bro Snow treated on the blessings arising from Proclaiming the Gospel of Christ. Cautioned the sisters against speaking disrespectfully of the holy order of Celestial Marraige.

Mon 19th At work at the Hall. At night at the 70ts [Seventies] meeting. After the meeting went to a dance.

Tues 20 At work in the shop. At night rehearsing.

Wend 21st At work in the shop. At night played before the public. After we got thro Br Snow gave us an adress. Spoke of the first introduction of the drama into the church by the Prophet Joseph Smith also the dance. Showed that the Priesthood had the right to controll all these amusements and watch over the flock and keep out the wolves. Concluded by wishing us (the St George Dramatic Association) to be a pattern to our bretheren and sisters for genteel manners, Pietey, moralaty, and saintlike demeneour. Gave us his parting blessing, as he starts for G S L City in the morning. Got home a little after midnight.

Thursday 22 At work in the shop. At practising music with the Band.

Frid 23d At work. At night visiting the saints, a[s] Teacher. Felt well in the discharge of my duties.

Sat 24th March Warm and pleasant. At work as usual. At night went over to Washington Dramatic Ass[n]. They made use of some very awkward gestures and some of them made use of very bad English and needed prompting almost incessantly. Got home a little after midnight. Dont feel well in body. Have been unwell for 3 or 4 days past. I see by the Papers theres quite a division in Congress and part of them wish to impeach the President, and some of them are trying to bring in a bill to anex this Territory to Nevada thereby wipe out Utah. In fact they are trying every way possible to uproot God's Kingdom and shed the blood of the Lord's Anointed. But God is at the helm and all will come out right and victory will crown the workings of the Saints ere long.

Sunday 25th /66 Pleasant. At home reading and writing. Still feel unwell. My little Ida is not very well. The leaves on the trees begin to appear fresh and

green; also the pretty fruit blossoms delight the eyes and gladden the heart, after 5 years toil to accomplish the beautifiing of the desolate and forbidding desert region. This [week?] I have been very busy working on my lot.

Friday 30 Warm and Rather cloudy. At work spadeing in the garden. At night went to the Teachers meeting. To night there is a total eclipse of the Moon, the face of which was obscured for upwards of 2 hours.

Sat 31 At work in the lot. At night went to the Bishops meeting. We are busy fitting out the teams for the gathering the Poor, and home duties.

Sunday April 1st 1866 Very windy, dusty, and disagreeable. At home in the morning reading the Juvenile Instructor, a very neat little sheet embellished with pictures for the young folks edited by Geo Q Cannon in GSL City. P.M. went to the Hall. Raining and blowing. The meeting was taken up in business pertaining to the Telegraph, working the roads, gathering the poor &c &c. At night practicing with the Band.

Monday 2nd Tues 3d At work in the Lot. At visiting and practicing Music. It has fallen to my lot to have very sore eyes for more than a week. It seems there is always something to mar our little portion of happiness while sojourning here below. It is some consolation to know it will not last forever.

Received the appointment of Seventies Teacher May 1863.

Received the appointment of Ward Teacher Jan 1864.

Received the appointment of Sabbath School Teacher May, 1864.

Received the appointment of Assistant Marshal, Sept 1864.

Recd Commission of Lieut. in Capt Wm Empy's Company-Sept 1865.

Time sheet for 1862.

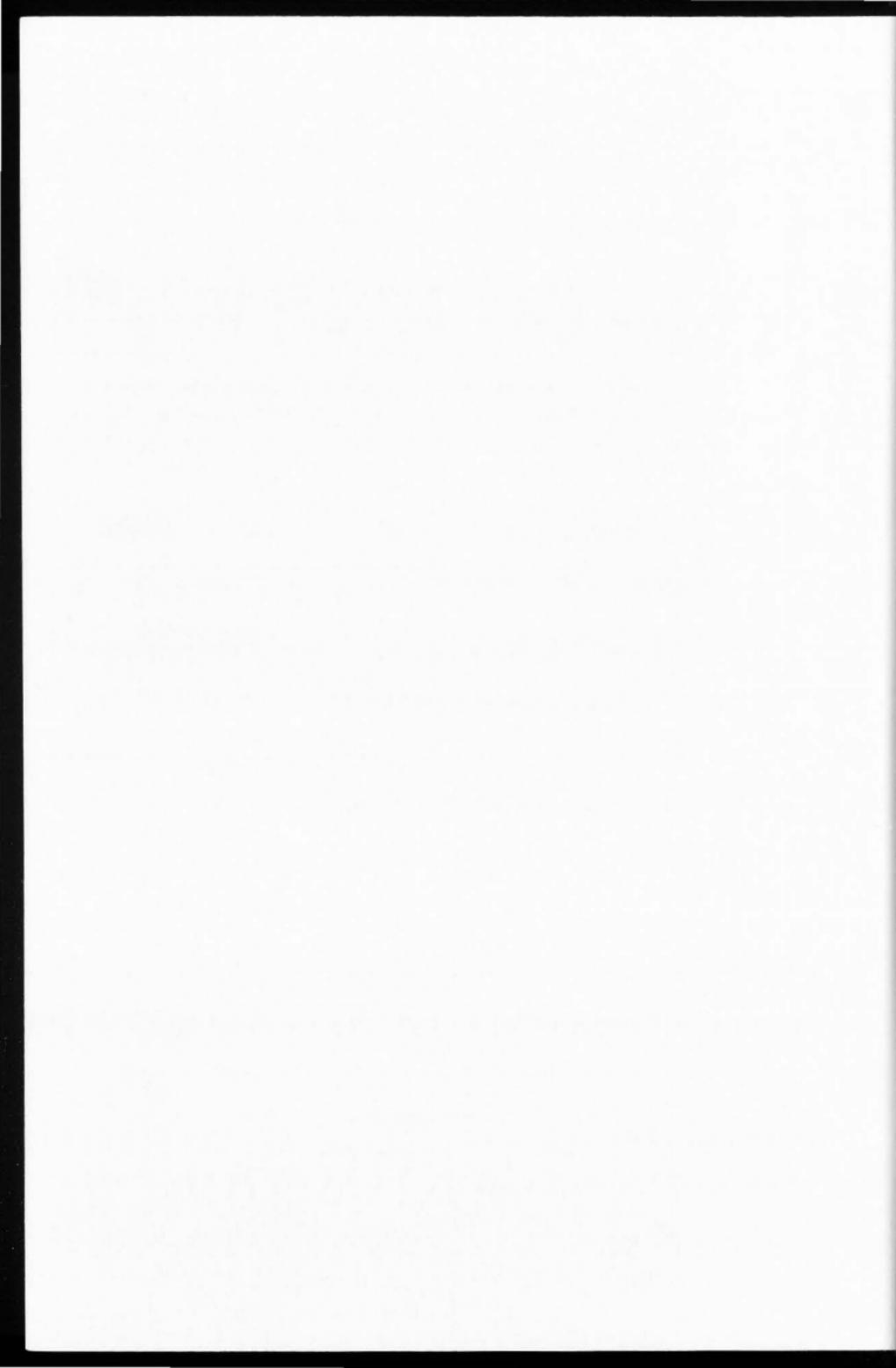
Nov 9th 1864 Traded a yoke of cattle to Mr Lang for a new cook Stove.

June 21 1863 The artizian well has been bored to a depth of 200 feet but no water issues forth as yet.

[Back Cover]

Time Sheet Sent 1 yoke of Steers to Burgess herd. Lee Dykes taking the Desseption [description] of them.

Feb 28 1863 Paid the bill to M Burgess.



Eighth Diary:

May 4, 1866 to January 12, 1873

St George May 4 1866 Cold, cloudy, and windy. Went up to the bowery to attend the Semi annual Conference of the Southern Mission. Br Erastus Snow opened the conference, Made a few remarks on the study of the English language [and] the study of the scriptures both ancient and modern, Exhorting us to treasure up the sacred truths contained therein. Quite a number of the presiding Elders spoke. I heard but little of what they said; for the wind roared thro the willows that covered the bowery with such violence that it was almost an impossibility to hear the speaker, and in addition to this I was acting as Marshall, seating the People, preserving order &c. So in reality at conference and all large meetings I hear but a little of the instructions given. Still I am willing to act where I am placed, altho it may be rather disagreeable. At night attended a Priesthood meeting in the St Geo Hall. The time was chiefly spent in transacting business pertaining to our Territorial Telegraph.¹

Sat 5th Cold, windy and disagreeable. Went up to conference. The People [were] clad in winter clothing, a thing unusual in this country at this season of the year. A number of the Brethren spoke of the Indian difficulties in this section of country. At night went to a party in Hall. We had some good singing from the Cedar Choir. Nearly all the presiding Elders from the surrounding settlements were present. I enjoyed myself very much, for it was a nice quiet party. Came home late.

Sunday 6th Dark, cold, and windy. We were obliged to nail wagon covers round the bowery to protect us from the gale. Bro Elisha Groves spoke of his experience in the Church and bore his testimony to the truth. After which

¹The proposal to extend the telegraph to St. George had come earlier than Walker's entry of May 4, 1866, indicates. Bleak's "Annals," Book A, pp. 256-57, carries this item: "This month, April [1865], meetings called in St. George by Pres. Erastus Snow to obtain subscriptions toward establishing telegraphic communications between Salt Lake City and this City resulted in raising a contribution of \$663.33 cash and \$890.00 labor."

Bro Snow gave us an interesting discourse on plural Marriage. The Church Authorities were unanimously sustained by the uplifted hand of the Saints. At night went and made satisfaction with Wm Lang. We talked the matter over and found it was a misunderstanding on both sides. We asked each others pardon, parted friends and felt to bless each other, after which in company with the brass Band we Serenaded Bro Snow, J W Crosby and G Woodward. Came home late. In conclusion I must state that I enjoyed the Conference very well and would like to have had it continued a few days longer.

Monday 7th Mild and pleasant. It seems as tho the devil tried to hinder us from meeting together and enjoying ourselves during Conference by causing the wind to blow and the dust to fly in clouds, but in spite of the unfavorable State of the weather, by the help of God we held our Conference and enjoyed ourselves until we got thro, and I think he didnt make a great deal; but today, I suppose because we have no conference to attend, it is quite serene and almost like summer.

Tues 8th Pleasant. At work in the shop. It seems by the Papers that some of the learned men say that in this year 1866 there was 2 full moons in Jan, none in Febr and 2 in March, a thing that has never occured since the morn of creation and they say will never be again for millions of years. Rather a big calculation, I think, for a mortal.

Wend 9th Weather about the same. At work in the shop. There seems to be quite a split between the President and members of Congress and I should judge from the present aspect of the Government affairs and troubles that the Nation is now in a more perilous condition than it was during the late rebellion, and to mortal eyes it seems as if our glorious Constitution must be anhilated if the interposing hand of the Most High does not interfere.² Alas, the leaders of our land are blind, and if an inspired man was to go down to them and teach them the way to save the People and nation, they would turn and rend him or mock him, and he would do well if he escaped without being killed.

Thurs 10th Pleasant. At work in the Shop. At night practising with the Band. At work on *Frid 11th*.

Sat 12th Pleasant for this Country. At work as usual. At night went to the High Council. Bro E Snow gave some good instructions on the Order of the Priesthood. To night I got the great priveliege of attending a prayer Circle to be held at Bro Snow's house in one of his upper rooms.

²Walker is here referring to the intense conflict that was developing between President Andrew Johnson and the Radical Republicans over the reconstruction policy toward the Southern states following the Civil War.

Sunday 13th No change in the weather. Went up to the Bowery. Br H Stout spoke on the corruption of the government officials Sent to Utah. Felt to curse them in the course they had pursued to us as a community and I think he was right in his premises. Bro Snow spoke on the early career of the Prophet Joseph Smith and the opposition he met with from those that ought to have stood by him. P.M. J Gates spoke somewhat on our temporal welfare and the certainty of God's Kingdom triumphing over all other Kingdoms and Powers.

Mon 14th Tues 15th Wen 16th Very warm weather. At work in the shop.

Thurs 17 Frid 18 Sat 19th Since the 17th I have been afflicted with sore eyes and have been confind at home nearly all the time. I have thought while thus afflicted that it must be an awfull thing to be blind.

Sunday 20th Warm and Windy. Feel well in body and spirit except my eyes, but with a vail over my face I went to the Bowry and heard Br Snow preach an excellent discourse on Plural Marriage. It was a feast to me and I learned some things I knew not before. At about 6 P.M. I met at the House of Br Snow and a number of the Presiding Elders. With Bro Snow at the lead, we dedicated the room to be holy for our use, and we prayed after the order of the Holy Priesthood. Here I learned things which I cannot write. My soul felt full yea to overflowing, and I thanked God my Father that I was counted worthy to stand on the earth in the last days and be numbered among his People. Came home late.

Monday 21st Tues 22nd Wend 23d Summer weather. At home doctoring my eyes. At night Teaching among the People. Felt blest in my labors and as tho God was pleased with them.

Thurs 24th Windy, cold, with hail and rain. Shoeing oxen all day. At night practising with the Band.

Friday 25th Milder than yesterday. At work in the shop. At night watering. There is an Epistle just come down from the First Presidency, ordering all the small settlements to move in together, and form large ones with not less than 150 to 500 good and efficient armed men, in order to protect themselves from Indians and others.³ This I can see is for a wise purpose, and were it even

³The "Circular" mentioned by Walker was dated May 2, 1866, but was not received until sometime around May 20. It was quickly answered by Brigadier General Erastus Snow, who asked for additional military help. The gist of advice from the First Presidency was to "fort up," that is, the weaker outlying settlements were to join the larger centers for better defense. To this end, Berryville (Glendale), Winsor (Mt. Carmel), and Grafton were abandoned. Berryville and Winsor were not reoccupied until 1871 when settlers from the Muddy Valley rechristened the cities Glendale and Mt. Carmel. Rockville and Virgin City became gathering places for those in Long Valley. Pine Valley was to be the gathering place for settlements to the north and northwest. Adequate guard was left to look after the stock and harvest crops. This policy reached as far as the Muddy settlements, also. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 319-44.

folly, it would be doing as we were told, for that is the path of safety.

Sat 26th Changeable. At work part of the day in the shop. At night went to the Bishops Meeting. The reports of the wards were given in and the propriety of taking care of our stock was discussed. Raining at times during the night.

Sunday 27th Pleasant. Went up to the Bowery. Br Adams, Eyering, and McArthur spoke on the policy of the anticipated move. After the afternoon meeting I attended the prayer Circle, and learned a little more pertaining to the Order of the Priesthood. This week has been occupied chiefly about home. The weather rather warm and windy. Nights and mornings tolerabley cool. Things are peaceable in St. George. All hard at work in the fields and shops. In fact we have not much time to quarell or do wrong if we felt so disposed.

June 3rd, 66 Warm and windy. Feel well in body and spirit. Went up to the Bowery. Br Bleak gave a brief account of his mission up the Virgin River in company with J Gates and others. Said the people were willing to carry out the Counsel of the 1st Presidency in respect to consolidating the Settlements, and manifested a willingness to leave their homes and possessions, and others were ready to divide their lands with those of their Brethern that had to move in from the minor settlements. I[t] seems rather hard after battling the sand and alkali and rocks of this desert reigion for four years and just begining to eat the fruits of there labor to have to pull up stakes and make a new home in another place. Yet they do it willingly, choosing to abide the counsel of the Holy Prie[s]thood rathr than enjoy the fruits of these hard earnd toils. God bless them is my desire with all the faithful of Israel. Br J Gates touchd on the present move, and the establishing of the Kingdom of God upon the earth. Br and Sister Roberts paid us a visit and dined with us. Afternoon went again to the Bowry. Br Wm Carter and others spoke on bringing our wills in subjection to the will of Christs. The Meeting was thinly attended and soon over. Went to the prayer circle. Enjoyed myself very well. Spent the evening visiting among the Saints. And so the time goes along with me, work all the week, go to meeting on the Sabbath. Next week the same and so on the year round, shut up in these Mountain wilds with nothing to do but serve God and keep his commandments.

Monday 4 Tues 5 At work in the shop. Part of the time Watering &c.

Wend 6th Very Windy. Clouds of dust flying. Planting corn in the Lot. Towards night the wind shifted suddenly round to the N. W. and came with increased violence. The sky became darkened by reason of the immence clouds of dust that filled the air. This wind storm has done considerable

damage to the young cotton and corn. It has blown off an immense quantity of peaches and other fruits, thrown down fences and unroofed Several houses.

Thur 7th Frid 8th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night practising music. Accounts have reached us of the bombardment of Valparizo, South America, by the Spaniards. Affairs seem somewhat of a threatening character in Europe at the present time, the money panics, war indications, and preparations espacially between Austria and Prussia. It is also intimated that Italy will have a finger in the pie and perhaps France.⁴

Sat 9th Cool and windy. At work in the shop part of the day. P.M. came home, found my wife sick, cleaned up the house and then went on the Public Square training. Bro E Snow and company got back from the Muddy settlement Yesterday, all well. I feel glad to see him again.

Sunday 10th Chilly, windy, and disagreeable with signs of rain. Went up to the Bowery. It blew so fierce thru the bowery that it was almost impossible to hear the speaker. The meeting adjourned an hour before the usual time. P.M. blowing and raining, the sky be[ing] cast with black and angry clouds, a thing rather uncommon in this reigon at this time of year. Went again to meeting. At the close went to the prayer circle. I was called to be mouth. Stayed till nearly dark in council with Br Snow.

Monday 11th Tues 12th Wend 13th Thurs 14th Frid 15th Sat 16th At work in the Shop. Very hot weather. My daughter Ida is somewhat sick, and my wife has not been well for some time.

Sunday 17th Hot days and nights, begining about the middle of this month. This a.m. I went to meeting. Br McArthur reasoned that freedom was only enjoyed by those who did right and served God. Urged the necesity of obeying Counsel &c. P.M. Br Bentley gave a few items of news from the city from which he has just returned. Wind blowing the dust rather disagreeably while the meeting was held. After which went to the prayer circle. Learned a little more. Came home and wrote awhile. Feel well in body and spirit.

Mon 18th Tues 19th Wend 20th Thurs 21st Frid 22nd Sat 23rd These days I have been working in the shop, Teaching among the People, attending to Bishops meetings and music meetings, &c.

Sunday 24th Warm weather. At home this a.m. P.M. went to the Bowery.

⁴Walker's observations here were based on the rivalries of the three powers—Prussia, Austria, and France—with Italy ready to jump in to complete its continuing march for unification. The decisive battle of Koniggratz, July 3, 1866, brought the war to a quick conclusion in Prussia's favor.

Br Gates touchd on the signs of the times and the progress of God's Kingdom on the earth. After Meeting attended the prayer Circle. Had a very good time together.

Mon 25th Tues 26th Wend 27th Thurs 28th Frid 29th Sat 30th Very hot. This week was occupied about like the last. War seems inevitable in Europe, and the Cholera is begining to mak inroad in America. The Fenians (Irish) have made an attack on Canada, without much sucess.⁵ War is going on in S.A.

July 1st Sunday Hot. The Thermometer ranging from 102 degrees to 106 degrees in the shade. Practising with the Band this a.m. P.M. went up to the Bowery. Bro E. Snow spoke on having our place of worship as neat and inviting as possible [and] of the right way of administering the laws of the land. Showed what kind of men should hold the reins of government in their hands, Viz men that would rather die than do an unjust act, and would scorn to cloak wickedness or oppres the innocent and helpless. He also gave us some good exhortations pertaining to our duties &c. Attended prayer circle after Meeting.

Mond 2nd Tues 3rd Working in the garden. At night rehearseing with the Band and Dramatic Association.

Wend 4th Hot and clear. Went up to the Liberty pole before sunrise. Played the national airs. 9 a.m. playing in the procession of Millitary &c. Went thru the principle streets, thence to the Bowery where the citizens had assembled. Music. Declaration of Independence was read. Speeches, toasts, songs, &c made up the entertainment. At night I played Capt O Scuttle in the Farce of Poor Pillicody at the Hall. Came home late. So ends another 4th, and every aniversary of our nation's liberty, the liberties of the Saints are curtailed. Well their cup is well nigh full and God will avenge himself of his enemies.

Thur 5th Hot again. Went [o]ut to the Fast Meeting. D McArthur spoke of the gifts and working of the Holy Spirit, and the time was taken up chiefly in confirming those that were baptized and blessing the little children.

Frid 6th Sat 7th At work in the Lot. Feel well.

Sunday 8th Hot and oppressive. Went to the Bowry. J M Moody, Clark and McArthur spoke their feelings. In short touchd on temporal matters and urged us to dilligence in all things, especiaiy in having our army and ammu-

⁵Walker is here referring to the abortive attack on Canada by the Fenians, a secret Irish-American Society, who were bound by an "oath of Allegiance" to the "Irish Republic," so-called.

nition in readines to use them at a moments warning. P.M. [J] Gates and Wooley spoke on taking care of our tabernacles. In this protection that being usefull we might [be] saved and glorified. There is a report this a.m. Navajoes are on this side of the Colorado River intending to make a raid on some of our settlements. Let them go it. God's at the Helm.

Mond 9th Tues 10th Wend 11th Thurs 12th Frid 13th Sat 14th Hot Sultry weather. On account of the Indian excitement, all the men able to bear arms attend to roll call every Morning at sunrise. It is now 9 years since I attended to this millitary duty, yet it seems but a little while ago. How quick the time flies. Hoeing in the lot nearly all the week. Br Snow and a few of the Bretheren are gone on a preaching tour to the Settlements north and N W from this place.⁶ God speed them and bring them safe back to us.

Sunday 15th Hot weather. In the a.m. watering and practising with the Band. P.M. went to the Bowery. Br Angus and Perkins spoke their feelings in regard to the latter day work, bearing testimony to the truth of the same. After meeting went to the prayer Circle in which I was mouth. This is the first time in my life that I have been so privilleged. At night on guard as captain. My Children, who have been sick lately, are recovering and are nearly well. In this thing and many others has the Lord heard and answered my prayers for which I thank him and acknowledge his hand therein.

Mond 16th Tues 17th Wend 18th Thurs 19th Friday 20th At work most of the week roofing for Br Wm Fawcett. Have not felt well in body for nearly a week. Weather very hot.

July Sat 21st 1866 Changeable weather. Raining in the P.M. The latest news from Europe announces the commencement of hostilities between Austria, Prussia, and Italy. Blood has already been shed and hundreds slain. This is only a begining of that which will ere long deluge the continent of Europe in blood. There is fighting in Russia, in South America, also in Cuba which has revolted against the Spanish government. From present aspects it seems as tho in a little while the world will be involved in war and bloodshed agreeable to the prediction of both ancient and modern Prophets.

Sunday 22nd Warm and partialy clear. Went up to Band practice, thence to the Bowry. Br Gates gave a brief account of the mission he and others had performed with Br E Snow. Br Snow spoke on the development of the resources of the Southern Country, showed the folly of running after gold and

⁶Bleak's "Annals," Book A, p. 344, mentions the visits but gives little detail. He summarizes thus: "Pres. Erastus Snow and company called to accompany him, did much traveling so as to advise and instruct the people to guard themselves from Indian depredations. Forts and other defenses are progressing in most of the settlements."

silver, thinking to thereby gain happiness. Showed that the true riches of eternal truth were of more value than the perishable things of this world &c. Urged the nessiscity of putting in fall grain and cultivating the bottoms of the Santa Clara. P.M. went to the Bowery. Br A M. Cannen and D D McArthur gave a brief account of their trip with Br Snow. After meeting went to circle meeting. Enjoyed myself very much.

Monday 23d Hot weather. Engaged nearly all day in preparing for the celebration of the 24th. Our Roll Call omited until further notice, but we still are required to have everything in readines at a moments warning, in case the Indians should make an attack on us.

Tues-July 24th 1866 Very warm in the morning. P.M. quite a refreshing shower. Before Sunrise I was up ready to play, when the signal gun was fired. After playing awhile went down home. Up again between 8 and 9 playing before the procession which consisted of the Brass and Martial Band, 24 Young ladies in white and 24 young gents in black suits, 12 girls under 14 and 12 boys the same age, the Gardeners Club, Artists and Mechanics, Br Snow, Judge, Citizens, Strangers, and straglers. After parading the principle Streets they congregated at the Bowery and were entertained with Music, songs, recitations, &c. Br Snow gave us an interesting narrative of the journeyings of the saints from Nauvoo to Winter Quarters [and] from there to G. S. L. Valley. I never enjoyed myself better that I know of on this anniversary. P.M. went over to Washington. The citizens met us before we got there and welcomed us to the town. We all went to the Presidents Factory which Br Snow dedicated. After which the remainder of the time until after Midnight was spent in dancing, singing &c. So ended the 19th anniversary of the Saints entering these peaceful Vallies of the Mountains. Got home a little before daylight.

Wend 25 Thurs 26 Frid 27th Sat 28th Working around home. War seems to have begun in earnest between Austria and Prussia, and it seems as if other Powers were on the verge of war.

Sunday 29th Hot with a few clouds. At the Bowery Br Snow made a few remarks on the death of Joseph Perkins, one of our teamsters who accidentally shot himself on the Plains; exhorted all to be carefull in the use of fire arms. P.M. Mr Adams, Br Gates, and E Snow spoke on the practibillity of navigating the Colorado River. After Meeting attended Prayer Circle. At night while at prayers I asked the Lord to open up the way that I might obtain a certain blessing and that I might find favor with the person I was going to ask it of.

July 1866 265

Monday 30th Hot day. Spent the day visiting. The Lord heard, and has answered my prayer that I petitioned him for last night.

Tues 31st Hot. Spent most of the day with E Snow. In the evening went over to Washington with him to help put the roof on his new mill.⁷

Washington Aug 1st Tues [Wed.] Hot weather.

Wend 2 [1st] Thurs 3 Frid 4th Sat 5th At work on the mill for E Snow.

St. George, Sund 6th [5th] Sultry. At home this a.m. P.M. went to the Bowry. Didn't like the way Br Dodge gassed about himself. Did not feel much edified. At the close of the meeting went to the prayer circle which was thinly attended.

Washington, Mon 7th [6th] Tues 8 Wend 9 Thurs 10 Frid 11th Sat 12th- Weather variable with some nice refreshing Showers, a thing unusual at this time of year in these desert wilds. Austria and Prussia are still fighting against each other. Thousands have been slain on both sides.

St George, Sunday 12th Hot weather. Went to meeting. Br Ute Perkins, Carter, and McArthur spoke on the progress of God's Kingdom in the last days. A company of 60 men are called from the Southern Mission to explore East in the direction of the Buckskin Mountains. 12 of them are to be fitted out from this place. Went to the Bowery in the P.M. Br Woodward, Emp[e]l and C Pulsipher spoke their experience and exhorted us to be faithful in the discharge of our duties and seek to carry out the measures of those over us in Authority. After meeting went to the Prayer Circle. The Papers state that the great Telegraph Cable laid across the Atlantic Ocean is a complete success and dispatches have already been transmitted along it from London to this continent announcing that peace has been declared between Austria and Prussia.⁸ I judge it to be a temporary calm or lull just before another outburst.

Monday 13th Tues 14th Wend 15th Thurs 16th Frid 17th Sat 18th

⁷The mill Walker refers to is not the Cotton Factory but the gristmill about an eighth of a mile down the creek on the same side of the stream. When completed, it served the people from Gunlock and Santa Clara on the west to Pine Valley and Pinto on the north, and the towns up the Virgin River as far at least as Virgin City. The mill was operated until the advent of cheap electric power late in the second decade of this century.

⁸Cyrus W. Field, after numerous trials and failures, succeeded in 1866 in laying a heavy, well-insulated wire cable on the Atlantic floor connecting Europe and the United States.

The war between Austria and Prussia (the Seven Weeks War) was concluded with an armistice signed on July 22, 1866, and followed by the Treaty of Prague shortly afterward.

Changeable Weather. At work round home and in the shop shoeing the horses for the boys that are going out in this exploring expedition. There has been some very nice rain during the past week. All peace and quiet in St George.

Sunday 19th Warm. At home reading. There has been a little rioting and bloodshed at New Orleans, La. P.M. went to meeting at the Bowery. Br Church and H Pearce spoke of the blindness of the world in not seeing the light of truth. Spent the evening in visiting the sick and others.

Mon 20th At home. At night practising music.

Tues 21st At work for J E Johnson. At night attended a festival of th[e] St George Gardener's Club.⁹ I enjoyed myself very much.

Wen 22 Thur 23 Frid 24 Sat 25th At work for Br Johnson covering his house. We have had some nice showers, Bursting our ditches and tearing away the dams in the River, making a large amount of labor for us.¹⁰

Sunday 26th Pleasant. At home this morning. P.M. went to Meeting. The time was taken up with a variety of Matter: Agriculture, Roads, &c &c. Went to the Prayer Circle after Meeting. At night busy on the Committe of Amusements for the coming Fair.

Mond 27th At work for Br Johnson. Also on Tues 28th. Raining heavy all night. Every thing wet in the house: Beds, young folks &c &c.

Wend 29th At work covering Br [Edward L.] Parry's house; also on Thurs 30th.

Friday 31st Running round doing chores.

⁹The St. George Gardeners' Club was organized sometime in 1865. It was very active by late summer as is attested from a letter to the *Deseret News* by William H. Crawford of Washington, who described the fine exhibition of fruits by members of the club in the St. George Hall. Among other things he says: "At early candle light the assembly were called to order by President J[oseph] E. Johnson, and President Erastus Snow offered prayer.

"After supper, dancing, songs, toasts, etc., enlivened the passing hours until 11. The best of feelings prevailed throughout the exhibition"

The Gardeners' Club, feeling the need of a place of its own for its meetings, exhibits, and social activities, built the Gardeners' Club Hall, a small building (now the Hardy House Restaurant) on 46 West and St. George Boulevard. The inscription over the door reads: Gardeners' Club Hall 1867.

¹⁰There was seldom a season on the Virgin River when the brush and wing dams were not washed out. Actually 1866 was not nearly so disastrous a year so far as dams washing out as were the years following, when the flood problem became increasingly serious and then disastrous because of overgrazing of the Virgin River's watersheds. See "Minutes of the Washington Field Canal Company," at present kept by Ray S. Schmutz, secretary, St. George, Utah.

Sat Sept 1st 1866 Warm. Spent most of the day in gathering Materials for the building of an Altar for the Prayer Circle. Shoeing horses in the evening.

Sunday 2nd Hot day. Getting donations for the Pine Valley Road. I did not feel well in performing the duty, as I had to specify why each one would not pay. It seems to me rather too personal, and a goodly number of the Bretheren did not feel able to pay anything towards it. Some seemed to say the taxes and calls were rather too heavy, viz the Territorial tax, county tax, city tax, Poll tax, internal revenue tax, school tax, St George Hall tax, besides calls to work on the streets, roads, ditches, dams, Public works, &c, &c, &c. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Empy, McArthur exhorted us to faithfullnes, also Br Jas. Bleak, after which Br E Snow spoke on the Laws that were passed that oppressed the Poor and built up the rich. Touched on the present conditions of the Indians in this and other vicinities. Showed how they should be treated. Touchd on the Promises that were held out to a remnant of them. Showed that no man (unles justified before God) had the right to shed the Blood of his fellow man, for it was against the decrees of the Almighty since the begining, and because a man is an Indian or an Hottentot, Chinamen, or Laplander or any other color or nation no man is justified before the Lord in taking away his life. Quoted the Lord's word to Noah "That whosoever shedeth man's blood, by Man shall his blood be shed." After meeting went to Prayer Circle. Enjoyed myself very well. Visiting at night.

Monday 3rd Hot. Helping to fit out an Indian mission to start for the Mokioitch [Moquis] Count[ry] in the Morning. At night rehearseing with the Band.

Tues 4th Rather warm. To day my little girl Zaidee is 3 years old. She is a dark eyed, bright faced, chatting, little romp. May God preserve her to fulfill the measure of her creation upon the earth.

Wend 5 Thurs 6 Frid 7 Sat 8th Hot weather. At work getting wood. Working for Br Johnson, &c &c. The Lord has blessed us with a plentiful supply of fruit this Season. The health of the People is generally good.

Sunday 9th Hot. Went and Settled my Taxes this A.M. Then went to the Bowery. Br Levi Savage gave us Some good exhortations pertaining to our duties. Br Turley gave us an interesting account of his first experience in the early history of the Church. Br Gates made a few remarks pertaining to the overruling hand of providence that is over us for good. P.M. Went to Meeting, then to the Prayer Circle. The Papers are filled with the doings of the Philadelphia Convention and the President's tour thro the States.¹¹

¹¹Walker here refers to the congressional campaigns of 1866, in which President Andrew Johnson defended his vetoes of reconstruction bills for the Southern states and the proposed Fourteenth Amendment.

Mond 10 Tues 11 Wend 12 Thurs 13th Warm weather. At work for Br Johnson.

Friday 14th Playing with the Band for the Fair.

Sat 15th Playing for the fair. We got a few decayed Peaches from the Committee for our 2 days Services and no refreshments. There was a meeting at the Bowery. Br F. B. Wooley gave an interesting account of the exploring party's trip to the Pah-rear [Pahreah or Paria] and Colorado River. One young man by the name of Everett [Averett] was killed by the Indians.¹² He was not called to go, but went as a substitute. At night went to a party at the Hall to make music for the guests.

Sunday 16th Cold, Cloudy, and windy. Went to the Bowe[r]. Br Ira Hatch and Jas Andrus gave an account of their Mission to the Indians. During the day Br Smith, Bishop Thomas [S.] Smith, H W Miller, Bishop [Anson P.] Winsor, Br Snow and others gave us some good instructions, but the wind blew and roared thro the willow[s] [and] I could not hear but very little of what was said. At night went to a Priesthood Meeting at the Hall. Br [Robert] Gardener, McArthur, and E Snow were the principle speakers, briefly on building our Tabernacle up, Pine Valley road, Tithing &c. Went to the Circle before going to the night meeting.

Mon 17th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night attended a Party at the Hall. Came home late.

Tues 18th Wend 19th Thurs 20 Frid 21st Sat 22 Weather somewhat cooler. At work in the shop and tending Mason. The People are harvesting their corn, Making molasses, building and all busy. Every one has more than he can do. A great many of the People are troubled with sore eyes, also some of the Indians. About 100 of the saints have left St George to attend conference at G S L City.

¹²The young man referred to as "Everett" was Elijah Averett of Washington, Utah, who had gone out by command of Captain James Andrus on a reconnoitering and exploring expedition to the Buckskin Mountains and the country between the Buckskins and the junction of the Green and Grande rivers. When the company reached the upper Paria, Andrus decided to send home some of the men and animals that were unable to continue the journey. They left on August 23, 1866. Among them was young Everett, who, as he led his horse (and the column) up a steep, rocky incline, was shot through the neck with an Indian's arrow. He died almost instantly. George Isom of Virgin City was slightly wounded. The survivors made their way back to Andrus' camp. With twenty-five men, Andrus set out in pursuit of the Indians. They recovered the horses the Indians had taken, but the Indians escaped into the rugged country southwest of present-day Henrieville. Everett's body was buried in what has since been named Everett Hollow. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 349-51. See also James Ott, "The Everett Hollow Ambush," *Deseret News*, magazine section, December 3, 1950. Ott, who was reared in one of the towns in the area, says a monument has been erected where Everett was buried, bearing the words, "In memory of Elijah Everett, Jr., killed by Indians in 1866; buried by his comrades of the James Andrus Company."

Sunday 23rd Pleasant. At home reading and writing &c. P.M. went to the Bowe[r]y. Br Gates gave us some exhortations pertaining to our duties. Attended Prayer Circle at the close of the afternoon service.

Mon 24 Tues 25 Wend 26 Thurs 27 Frid 28 Sat 29th Tending Mason for Br Wm Bar[n]es.¹³

Sunday 30th Pleasant. Rather cool at night and mornings. At home this A.M. Went to meeting at the Bowery. Br Climan [Kleinman], Cameron, Cannon and Gates Spoke chiefly in regard to themselves, their inability to edify and instruct the Saints on account of their bashfulness &c. I believe it is because [of] the lack of faith in the promises of God, viz open your mouths and they shall be filled, and it shall be given you in the hour what ye shall say. I will not suffer you to be confounded &c &c &c. They talk as they themselves feel, not relying upon the Holy Spirit for utterance. The congregations are very small and often the time is taken up in items concerning the ditches, fences, Fields, dams, stock &c &c. I sometimes think if our Meetings were devoted exclusively to the worship of God and feeding the Bread of Life to the Saints it would have a better effect upon the People. And let there be meetings appointed purposely to attend to business matters viz agriculture, irrigation, Stock &c. I may be wrong in my premises but this is the view I take of it at the present time. After meeting went to the Prayer Circle.

Mon October 1st Tues 2nd Wend 3rd Rather hot in the daytime. People busy hauling up their corn and cane. At work for Br [William] Barnes.

Thurs 4th At work in the blacksmithing busines. Also on *Frid 5th* and *Sat 6* which is our semi annual Conference.

Sunday 7th Warm and Pleasant. At home this A.M. P.M. went to the Bowery. Br J A Little Spoke on the life of the Saviour. Showed that it was by sacrifice that we should get our exaltations, after which Br J R Young touched on the principle of obedience, the importance of fulfilling our mission in this southern land. Went to the Prayer Circle after meeting. News has reached of the arrival of the steamer at Calls Landing on the Colorado River.

Monday 8th Tues 9th Wend 10th Thurs 11th Warm.

Frid 12th Sat 13th Cooler and Cloudy with a Sprinkle of rain. At work in the

¹³William Barnes was called to St. George from the Seventh Ward, Salt Lake City, with the first settlers of December 1861. An excellent carpenter, he assisted on both the Tabernacle and Temple, helping to build, among other things, the famous spiral stairways in the Tabernacle and probably also in the Temple. Later he moved to Nephi, Juab County. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, p. 87; Arthur K. Hafen, *Devoted Empire Builders* (St. George, Utah, 1969), p. 22; and Albert E. Miller, *The Immortal Pioneers* (published by author, 1946), p. 94.

shop. At nights practicing music, acting as Teacher, attending to meetings &c. Feel well in body and spirit.

Sunday 14th Cool, Cloudy, and raining. At home writing to my Quorum this Morning. P.M. Went to Meeting. Br Empt and Gardner exhorted the Saints to diligence and faithfullness. After Meeting went to the Prayer Circle.

Monday 15th 1866 Cold, frost last night. At work in the shop. At night Serenading with the Brass Band. Came home late.

Oct 16th Tuesday 1866 Cool and pleasant. This morning my wife gave birth to her third daughter about 9 o clock. She by the help of God is doing pretty well, also the infant, for which I feel truly grateful, and pray God that it may live on the earth until it shall have fullfilled the Measure of its Creation.¹⁴ Amen.

Wend 17th Pleasant. At home waiting on my wife. The Sisters in this neighborhood have visited her and showed great kindness to her and the little one.

Thurs 18th Frid 19th Sat 20th At work in the shop. Cold at nights. Feel well in body and spirit.

Sunday 21st Pleasant. At home this morning. P.M. went to the Hall. Br. Jeffery spoke chiefly of himself. Mr S Adams announced the arrival of a Steamer at Callsville on the Colorado. Wm Lang gave items of news from the north. Bishop Gardener exhorted the Saints to pay their tithing &c &c. After Meeting attended Prayer Circle. At night writing to my sisters in G S L City.

Monday 22nd Tues 23rd Wend 24th Thur 25th Fri 26th Sat 27th Pleasant Weather. At work Shingleing nearly all week. The Indians made an attack on a herd house near Beaver, shot a young man named Lillywhite thro the body. It is thot he will recover.¹⁵ All these people living away from the Settlements had been counselled to move in from such exposed places By Br E Snow, and if they had given heed to the voice of counsell they would not have lost their stock which the Utes drove away, neither would any of them been hurt.

Sunday 28th Pleasant Weather. At home this morning reading &c. P.M. Went to the Hall. Br [Easton] Kelsey, Platt, [Archibald] McNeil Spoke their

¹⁴Walker speaks here of his third daughter, Agatha. She married Joseph Warrington McAllister, January 27, 1885. *Zaidee Walker Miles Record*, in possession of Katharine Miles Larson, St. George.

¹⁵The wounding of Joseph Lillywhite by Indians near Beaver, Utah, is confirmed by Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 76. The event occurred on October 23, 1866.

determinations in regard to the Latter day work. Br Gates spoke in an encourageing manner in regard to the saints fullfilling their Missions in this inhospitable reigon. Attended Prayer Circle at the close of the Meeting.

Monday 29th At work in the shop. At night practising with the Band.

Tues 30th Shingling for J Truman.

Wend 31st No change in the weather. P.M. fixing the Bowery ready for Conference. At night visiting the sick.

Thurs Nov 1st Mild clear and pleasant. Went up to Conference. Br Snow (who returned from the city last night) gave us the conference and City news which was very interesting. Conference adjourned until tomorrow at 10 a.m.

Friday 2nd Rather warm. Went up to the Bowry. Br Jno Hawley showed that if we kept our covenants we should have the spirit of them and live them. Br D H Cannon and Wm P McIntire spoke on the rise and progres of the Church. P.M. Br J W Crosby spoke of matters in G S L City and conference items. Br Jacob Gates gave a brief review of the life of the Prophet Joseph, his establishing the church in the last [dispensation], translating the Book of Mormon, setting up the Kingdom of God on the Earth; and sealing his testimony with his Blood. Showed the folly of the world seeking for happines without the aid of the Holy Ghost.

Sat 3rd Pleasant. At home this morning. At noon playing with the Band at the close of the morning's Services. P.M. Br J T Willis, A P Winsor, Al[?]red Martindale gave a brief account of the branches they presided over; also spoke encourageingly to the People. Br Snow gave items of instruction in regard to preserving our lives from the hands of the redmen. Showed that the Gospel gathered together and did not scatter. At night we Sereneaded Bishop Gardener and F B. Wooley.

Sunday 4th Very Cloudy and windy. Looks like storming. Went to conference. Br Covington represented Washington Branch. Bore his testimony to the truth. Robt Gardener spoke of the Rise of St George, on tithing, &c. The General Authorites of the Church were presented (in a bungling manner by Bishop McArthur) and unanimously sustained by the People. A good spirit and feeling prevails. The Church teams that Started from here last May for the Frontier to gather the Poor have just arrived looking pretty well. P.M. F B Wolley gave some items concerning the death, murder of Dr King Robinson. He was the noted claim jumper, and no one seems to mourn his loss. Bishop Bunker spoke well of the Clara settlement. Br Snow exhorted the saints in the

outer Settlements to be watchful and guard against the attack of the redmen. Showed the course the government officials had pursued among this People. Exhort ed the Saints to faithfulnes, to read the scriptures and Serve God. The conference adjournd until the first Friday in May 1867. We had a good time and I believe the saints felt blest from the good teaching they received during the conference.

Monday 5th Tues 6th Wend 7th Thur 8th Frid 9th Rather cold and somewhat cloudy. At work in the shop.

Sat 10th Cold and cloudy. News has reached us of an Indian raid on Berry Valley in which the raiders took off some 100 head of animals and shot one man in the knee.¹⁶ The treaty of peace has been signed between Austria and Prussia. Fires, Robberies and Murders seem to be the order of the day out in the world, while peace rests upon the vales of Utah. P.M. tended to company drill. At night went to the Bishops Meeting.

Sunday 11th Cold and windy. Went up to meeting. Br H[enry W.] Her riman spoke of the Power and Keys that the Prophet Joseph held. Br Bently and A M Cannon gave us some city items. The P.M. meeting was devoted to business concerning the fields, fences and ditches. No circle meeting to night. Spent part of the evening with sister Minerva Snow. Very windy at night, dust and sand flying in abundance.

Monday 12th Cold and windy. Worked awhile in the shop; then went to the High Council.

Tues 13th Wend 14th Thur 15th Frid 16th At work in the shop. Weather milder. Famine is carrying off thousands to their graves in India.

Sat 17th Mild Weather. At work in the shop. To day I bought a 4 year old cow, white face and belly, yellow sides and line back, horns looking up, for 40 dollars of Willis Copeland [Coplan]. Feel weary and tired.

Sunday 18 Pleasant. Went to Meeting. Br Woodward, [Joseph] Orten, Miles and J M Moody Spoke of the feelings and spirit of the people in the city. P.M. attended Prayer Circle. Feel well in body and spirit.

Mond 19th Pleasant. To day settleing a difficulty between Br Needham and Sloughgooki [Slogosky]. At night practicing with the Band.

¹⁶The man shot in the knee was Hyrum Stevens. The account given in the *History of Kane County*, compiled and edited by Elsie Chamberlain Carroll (Salt Lake City, 1960), pp. 368-69, does not specify how many animals were stolen. Stevens, says the Carroll account, was wounded in the hip. One Indian was killed.

Tues 20 Wend 21 At work in the shop.

Thurs 22nd Pleasant. This morning I engaged Br Thos Ferry to herd my cow at Shoal Creek. He took her to day with some church Stock.

Friday 23rd Sat 24th Rather Cloudy. At work Blacksmithing.

Sunday 25th Rather cold. Went to meeting. W H Branch and Wm Carter spoke their feelings in regard to the Southern Mission. Br Snow Spoke of his affairs, the condition of the St Geo Hall, the affairs of the Mission. Gave the Bishops a thrashing and told them they were all asleep. Pointed out their duties; wished them to watch over the flock of Christ. We had quite a smart shower of rain during meeting. At twilight attended Prayer Circle after which attended a Milletary Council at Br Snow's to plan for making outposts to guard the various passes in the mountains against the Navajoes.

Cloudy, Cold and windy.

Mondy 26th Tues 27th At work in the shop.

Wend 28th Thurs 29th Frid 30th Cold weather. Freezing at nights.

Sat. Dec 1st 1866 Cold and Rather cloudy. At work in the shop part of the day; also helping to fix up the schoolhouse preparatory for winter school. In the evening setting stake to my grape vines. At night reading the History of England.

Sunday 2nd Not much change in the weather. At home nearly all day, reading and writing. At twilight met with the Brethren in the Prayer Circle. I opened with prayer. At night visited Br R Bently concerning some property Deeds. I have been troubled with a severe cold Some days past.

Mon 3rd Cold and cloudy at night; a little warmth and Sun in the daytime. Working in the Shop to day. At night rehearsing with the Band.

Tues 4th Very windy and disagreeable. Spent the day in collecting debts. It seems rather a curious mode of getting along, to gather a few things together; for instance travel a mile, get 50 weight of flour, the same distance to get a bushel of potatoes, half a mile in another direction for a few pounds of meat, then in a case of emergency pack a bushel of corn to mill to get it ground to make a little dodger. And so it goes, no money to [be] had for work. The circulating medium is cotton, corn, Mollases, or other produce, and [it] often takes as long to collect the pay as it does to work for it. Thus a poor man

works to a disadvantage all the time. To day the Boys start across the Virgin to build a guard post some 16 miles from here south.¹⁷

Wend 5th Thurs 6th Frid 7th At work in the Shop.

Sat 8th At work in the shop till nearly 4 P.M. Then went to train on the public square. Major Platt hurt my feelings by some personal remarks to me which I considered were anything but kind. At night went to the Bishop's meeting.

Sunday 9th Pleasant. Went to Br Gardeners to settle a little business matter, but I could not see as he did, and it bothered me considerably. I felt hurt and hardly thot he did me justice according to My view of the matter. Went to the Hall but felt so bad I would not go inside; felt as tho I did not care for meeting, preaching, or anything else for awhile. Came home and still felt bad. Tried to calm down a little and resolved to do as he wished, whether I was the gainer or loser. Went and settled the thing and Met with his approbation but nevertheless it was very hard for me to do it. In less than an hour my troubles left me. I felt all right. Went to the Circle Meeting and enjoyed myself very well. At night Sister Heap Spent a few hours with us. We chatted considerable on the travels of the Saints.

Mon 10th No particular change in the weather. At work in the shop. At night witnesed a nigger performance.¹⁸

Tues 11th Pleasant. At work, as usual. At night at the Seventies Meeting, and I think if the Meetings are conducted as was proposed they will be of short duration, Viz, paying ten dollars per night for Hall rent and making the meetings a course of Lectures on Scientific subjects. I was one of the 3 selected to deliver the first course of opening Lectures.

Wend 12th Cold and Cloudy. At work in the shop. At night writing and reading.

Thurs 13th Frid 14th Sat 15th Mean dull weather. At work in the shop. There was some little excitement about the Ki Bab-bits [Kaibab], a few

¹⁷Walker here refers to the beginning of construction of Fort Pearce, located on Pearce Creek, roughly sixteen miles southeast of St. George. It was named for Major John David Lafayette Pearce of the Territorial Militia. Although the fort was constructed for defense against Indian attack, it never came under fire. It lay on the road which went up a narrow, dangerous dugway of the Hurricane Fault, a few miles to the southeast. This, in pioneer days, was one of the main roads from the St. George area to Kanab and the Long Valley settlements. Major Pearce's activities in the Black Hawk War may be found in Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 294-371.

¹⁸Walker here undoubtedly means a "minstrel show," that is, white people made up in blackface.

Indians who live in the vicinity of the Buckskin Mountains but there is nothing of it as yet.¹⁹

Sunday 16th Cold, cloudy, and rainy. At home nearly all day. At eve I attended the Prayer Circle. Rather a poor attendance on account of the wet weather.

Mond 17th Tues 18th Wend 19th Thurs 20 Dull heavy weather, not very cold. Looks as if it were going to storm yet it holds off.

Friday 21st Changeable. At home nearly all day. I have a severe cold pain in the head, throat, and limbs.

Sat 22nd Still sick with a cold; not able to do much of anything. Feel a little depressed in spirits.

Sunday 23rd Pleasant. Went to meeting. Br H Miller and C Smith gave a brief account of their visits to the city. Their Statements were rather conflicting. At the close of the day I attended Prayer Circle. Had a pleasant time of it. My cold is leaving me and I am feeling better.

Monday 24th Working around home. At night practising with the Band.

Tues 25th Christmas Day Pleasant. Spent nearly [all] day serenading the prominent citizens in company with the Brass Band. At night officiating at a Party, K.A.

Wend 26th Rather cold. Helping to get up a Party for the 1st Ward. At night rehearsing for a concert at Br C J Thomas's.

Thursday 27 Working round home. Took up my produce tithing. Feel well.

Friday 28th Pleasant. At work on my lot. At night at the concert rehearsal.

Sat 29th Rather Cloudy. Went to the reigemental drill on the public square. Quite a bungling time of it. At night went to the concert. Played twice with the Band, and sang the "Loafers-lament."²⁰ Came home late. The Indians have drove a number of our horses and mules from the vicinity of Pine and

¹⁹The Southern Utah Mission historian, Bleak, has no mention of serious trouble with the Indians of the Kaibab, but he has plenty to say about the Navajos, who carried their raids right into the St. George area. The object of the raids was to steal horses and mules. Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 294-371. See also Walker's entry for December 29, 1866.

²⁰Walker wrote "The Loafer's Lament" during that most difficult year, a starving time, 1864. What the tune was we do not know; the words are as follows:

Diamond Valleys. Our men have Started in pursuit. God protect them and bring them safe home again.

Sunday 30th Weather Variable. Went to meeting. Br Gardner, D H. Cannon, Carter, Eyring, A M Cannon and Miller spoke their views on a variety of subjects, viz, intemperance, agriculture, getting arms, defending ourselves, being alive to our duties, &c &c. Came home. Heard that my Father was dead but can hardly believe it, yet it maybe so.²¹ At evening went to the Prayer Circle.

Monday Dec. 31st 1866 Rather cold and a little cloudy. Went with the Band over to Washington and played for the citizens. At night went to the concert at Brigham's Factory; played and sang at the concert. Capt Thomas got mad because we played a tune without him, at [as] the People were retiring, and for the life of me I could not see wherein we had done wrong, in playing a tune for the amusement of the audience. Got to St George a little before midnight. Went on the Public square. Played the Old Year out and the New Year in; then serenaded Bishop Gardener and Br Snow's family. Thus ends 1866.

Tuesday, Jan 1st 1867 Bright clear warm day. Went with the Band, and Serenaded some of the citizens of this place. Then went over to the Santa Clara Settlement [and] Serenaded the principal citizens. Dined with Br Keller a Swis brother. Stayed to a Party. Danced till after 12. Went to Br Harimanz [?] and played hunt the Slipper till nearly 2. Got back to St George about 4 in the morning. The Indians that made the raid a few days ago were surprised in the vicinity of the Pipe Springs by Capt Jas And[r]us. 6 of them were killed and all the stock recovered except 2 animals. The Lord in this thing has answered our prayers and delivered our enemies into our hands.²²

Wend 2nd Thurs 3rd At work in the Lot.

'Tis the last greenback dollar left crumpled alone,
All the fives, tens, and twenties are gambled and gone,
No note of its kindred, no specie is nigh,
And I'm broke for sartin and heave sigh for sigh.

I'll not leave thee, thou lone one, to wear out alone,
Since thy mates are all missing, thou too must be gone.
Thus, kindly I stow thee away in my purse,
To pay for a toddy or p'raps something worse.

Oh soon may I follow, when greenbacks won't stay
And Ike's silver dollars are squandered away,
When greenbacks have vanished, and specie has flown,
Oh, who would inhabit this hard world alone.

²¹See biographical sketch of William Gibson Walker in appendix.

²²See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 363-66, for details of preparation and pursuit. Miller, *The Immortal Pioneers*, pp. 185-87, wrote that Captain James Andrus and his command surprised the Indians west of Kanab, killing thirteen of them and recovering most of the stock.

Frid 4th At work in the shop.

Sat 5th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night playing and singing at the concert.

Sunday 6th Rather Cold, with a slight sprinkle of hail. At home writing for the dramatic corps. Spent the evening with Br Adams.

Mon 7th At work in the shop. At night at the Seventies Meeting. Br Orton and J R Young on grammar and the History of the Sandwich Islands.

Tues 8th Wed 9th Thurs 10 Rather cold. At work in the shop. At nights attending to meetings of various kinds.

Frid 11th 4 inches of snow on the ground, and more coming down. At work in the shop in the morning. Snowballing at noon. P.M. went over to Santa Clara with the Band. Played and sang in the concert. Came home thru the storm.

Sat 12th Cold and windy. Shingling for Bishop Eyring. Training in the evening. I see by the news that a number of Gentile Merchant[s] offer to leave the Territory if Br Brigham will secure to them their outstanding debts and give them 75 per cent cash for their stock in trade. Brigham's reply to them is keen and pointed and shows that He is not to be gulled in any such a way.²³

Sunday 13th The Snow all gone. Clear and pleasant. Went to meeting. Br Bunker Spoke of the importance of overcoming our weaknesses. Br H[arrison] Burgess urged the nescessity of the Saints attending to their prayers and other duties in the season. Br Jepson spoke his feelings in regard to the Southern Mission, after which I was called to sing a song of my own composition relative to the Southern Mission. P.M. went to a business meeting. The time was taken up in fixing about ditches, fields, tunnels, forts &c. Went to Prayer Circle. Had a good time of it. At night went [to] meeting. Brs. Higbee, Draper, Lunt and Gardner Spoke encouragingly to the saints and the prosperity of the Southern Mission.

Mon 14th Pleasant. Working about home. At night went to the Missionary Party. I enjoyed myself and felt well. There was a good spirit prevailed and the Missionary Bretheren felt blest in coming amongst us.

²³The article in the *Deseret News* of January 2, 1867, is what Walker alludes to in his January 12 entry. The names of the twenty-three non-Mormon firms making the proposal that Brigham Young and the church leaders buy them out are listed in the *Deseret News* of that date. President Young's reply is dated December 21, 1866 (quoted in Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, V:211-15).

Tuesday 15th Warm and Pleasant. At the head of a large procession with the Band I went out to the point of the Red Hill to witness the putting up of the Telegraph wire. The Operators and operatives were escorted to the St Geo Hall amid Music, singing, Cheering, and cannon firing. A little before 12 the wire was put thro one of the windows and attached to the Battery which completes the line between here and G S Lake City, which is called the Deseret State Telegraph.²⁴ Communication was opened between this place and G S L City immediately and in a little while we were gratified by receiving a dispatch from our beloved Pres. Brigham Young. He congratulated us on the completion of the line and dedicated [it] to the Lord. Hoped St George would yet become the Garden of Utah. The People all seemed highly gratified and it was pleasing to see their smiling faces, when they realized they could talk to Br Brigham altho hundreds of miles distant.

Wend 16th Pleasant. At work on my lot. At night attending to the duties of the lesser Priesthood. A Morm[ο?]n squaw and one sister named C Bleak are making a little too free with some Gentiles that are wintering here.

Thursday 17th No great change in the weather. At work in the shop. At nights Serenading the Tellegraph Office and at Bentleys store we were treated very courteously. After midnight 22 of our boys started out south on an exploring and scouting expedition. May God preserve them while absent from us.²⁵

Friday 18th Rather cold and cloudy. At work as usual. Feel well in body and spirit. This winter I weigh 200 pounds. This is heavier than ever I weighed in my life.

Sat 19th Rather Cloudy. At work in the shop. At night attending to Dramatic business.

²⁴Bleak first records the hopes of the telegraph to St. George in April 1865, when meetings were called by Erastus Snow to secure cash and labor donations; \$683.33 was collected in cash and \$890.00 in promises of labor. Snow wrote, "Our peculiar positions and circumstances preclude the circulation of money among us to any great extent. Subscriptions in poles and labor will be more readily and generously made ... by the time it is wanted" "Annals," Book A, pp. 256-57.

Bleak again wrote in November 1866 that President Snow (in conference) urged those who were "getting and setting telegraph poles to use dispatch and establish communication with the North as soon as possible after the first of December." *Ibid.*, pp. 357-58. On January 8 he writes that "David P. Kimball arrived in Washington with wire for our telegraph line." *Ibid.*, p. 367. Then, "the 15th of January was a joyous day in St. George because ... of the telegraphic communication between us and ... Logan, but more particularly because we were in immediate telegraphic touch with President Brigham Young A greeting ... to this effect was immediately sent to President Young." *Ibid.*, pp. 370-71.

²⁵In his entry of January 17, 1867, Walker is probably referring to a group of militia under Captain James Andrus and Major John D. L. Pearce, who on January 18 drew this statement from historian Bleak: "Captain James Andrus and John D. L. Pearce each in charge of a detachment of cavalry came upon a band of Indians who were trying to drive off a herd of stock some seven miles south of St. George. The watchfulness and energy of these officers and men prevented any loss at this time." Bleak, "Annals," Book A, p. 371.

Sunday 20th Mild. At home nearly all day, reading Brigham's discourses. At the close of the day attended Prayer Circle in which I was mouth. After which I spent the evening with Br Barnes and Sloughgoski.

21st Monday Cloudy and Cold. At work. At night delivered a Lecture before the Seventey at the 1st Ward Schoolhouse,²⁶ on the human mind.

Tues 22nd Rather cold and windy. At work in the shop. At night writing and studying. No word from the boys that went out last Fridy. Blowing a perfect gale to night.

Wend 23rd Looks stormy. At work in the Shop. At night at the Dramatic rehearsl.

Thurs 24th Cold and desagreable with hail and sleet. At work as usual. The boys are returned all right.

Friday 25th Pleasant. At work in the shop. At night teaching among the People. Feel well.

Sat 26th Pleasant. On the grand jury nearly all day. At night went to the Bishops Meeting. Some good instructions were given to the young Bretheren in relation to their duties by a number of the Bretheren present.

S 27th Fine. At home writing nearly all day. Too late to meet in the Circle. Dont feel well about it because it was my own fault.

Mond. 28th Warm. On the grand jury until past noon. At work in the shop the rest of the day. At night practising with the Band.

Tues 29th Mild. At work in the shop. At night trying to ferret out iniquity in behalf of Jas G. B. Rather an unpleasant job.

Wend 30th Beautiful weather. At work as usual. At night rehearsing with the dramatic association.

Jan Thurs 31st No change in the weather. At work in the shop. At night witnessed the play of the Jacobite at the Hall. The Performers needed considerabl prompting to cary them thro the play.

²⁶The First Ward Schoolhouse still stands, well preserved, on Second South; it is the second house west of First East. It has long since been converted into a modest home.

Feb. Friday 1st Delightful weather. At work smithing. At night teaching among the People. Feel well.

S 2nd Almost warm enough for summer. At work all day in the shop. At night committing my part for the Theatre.

Sunday 3rd Rather windy, clear and pleasant with a Cloudles sky. At home reading back news being unable to take out my newspaper for the lack of 20 ct cash to pay the postage. Oh poverty! thou poor mans companion; how close thou dost stick: if thou wouldst leave me and visit some Opulent scamp, my tears would be few at our parting.

Sunday April 28th 1867 Warm and windy. At home watering the Lot until past noon. P.M. reading &c. Since last I wrote in this Book I have had considerable sickness in my family. My wife had a severe attack of the inflammatory rheumatism, and for 3 weeks I had to wait on her, besides attending to 3 small children. In addition to this to make it interesting we had a leaky roof and wet weather. And I must confess that once or twice I came very near murmuring. But I got thro it all. By the blessing of the Lord she is now recovered and is well enough to attend to her domestic duties for which I thank God and acknowledge his hand therein. My little Ida yet has the Chills and fever.²⁷ And I have been troubled with a violent cold and could not set up for 2 days. It does not seem long since I last wrote in this book, yet it seems as tho I had passed thro a great deal in a short time. All is Peace in Zion, the Saints striving to serve God and keep his commandments while our enemies are striving to thwart us. But God is at the helm and we shall ride the angry billows of persecution and come off more than victorious.

Out in the world things are moving about as usual, with the usual amount of Fires, Murders, thefts, suicides, strife, bloodshed and anarchy, as it takes to make up their miserable lives. I see also that most all the European powers are making active preparations for war. Russia has sold her possesions in north America to the U.S. for \$7,000,000.²⁸ France and Prussia are ready

²⁷ "Chills and fever," or malaria, occasionally was present in St. George, though not nearly to the extent as in nearby Washington, where the breeding areas of the *anopheles* mosquito bordered the town. Robert Gardner, pioneer of 1861 in St. George, found malaria at Washington his most fearsome experience since joining the church in 1845. He described the appearance of some old friends he met at Washington:

"Nearly all of them had the fever and ague as they [are] called in this country. They had worked hard and had worn out their clothes and had replaced them from the cotton they had raised ... which their women had carded, spun, and woven by hand, colored with weeds. Men's shirts, women's ... and children's dresses and sunbonnets were all made of the same piece, and their clothes and their faces were all of the same color, being a kind of blue as most everyone had the chills [italics supplied]. This tried me more than anything I had seen in my Mormon experience, thinking that my wives and children ... would ... look as sickly as those now around me" Gardner, "Journal," pp. 42-43, in possession of Alice Gardner Snow, St. George.

²⁸The reference concerning Russia of course has to do with the purchase of Alaska by the United States for \$7,200,000.

to lock horns. And Secech [Secessionist] fire is not smothered out in the fair sunny South. Pres B. Young and suite Started for this place on Monday last. He is expected here on Thursday night to meet with us in our semi-anual conference in May.

Wend May 1st Warm. At home writing &c.

Friday 3rd Getting Very Warm, from 90 degrees upward. Attending meeting this a.m. Br H Burgess spoke showing the saints their duties. Showed that we were our own tormentors, &c. P.M. went out with the Band to meet the President and Company, who arrived here between 4 and 5. Rather windy and dusty. At night rehearsing preparty [preparatory] to a concert for the Pres and party tomorrow.

Sat 4th Warm. Went to conference. Bro Snow sang "Now let us rejoice in the day of Salvation," and prayed. Br Brigham showed the importance of over coming our weaknesses and sanctif[y]ing the Lord in our hearts. Showed the nessescity of making the things we use and want and [living] within our means. Br Geo A Smith, Jno Taylor and Bishop Raleigh followed in the same strain. A good feeling prevails and good attendance. P.M. Br. [Brigham?] spoke again also Br Musser and Geo Q Cannon. I heard very little of what they said as I had to attend chiefly outside the Bowe[r]y as police. A[t] night practicing with the Band.

Sunday 5th Hot. I think this is the first Conference When the President has been down here that we have not been annoyed with either a rain, wind, or dust storm. The President, Br Geo A, Geo Q Cannon, W Woodroof, Jos F Smith, Jno Taylor, Musser, Br Snow all spoke to day. All spoke on the importance of the saints being one and building up the Kingdom of God, observing the word of Wisdom &c. The Church Authorities were presented. Amasa Lyman was dropt from the Quorum of the Twelve for infide[li]ty.²⁹ Altogether we had a time of rejoicing and good teaching. At night we Sereneaded the Pres. and his party with music and singing.

Mon 6th Clear and Hot. Went with the Band over to Washington. Went to meeting. Br Geo A Smith, Woodroof, Jno Taylor, Musser, Squires, And the Pres. blest the Saints with much good instruction, the same that they had taught the People in St. George. We had a good time. Took dinner with Saml Adair. Got home after dark. I feel rather lonesome since our visiting Bretheren have gone. I feel thankfull to God for their visit, and pray that they may return to their homes in peace and safety, with the blessings of the most High attending them on their journey and ministrations among the Saints.

²⁹For the excommunication of Amasa M. Lyman, see his biographical sketch in the appendix.

May Friday 31st Clear and Warm. With Several of the Band I started up the Rio Virgen in company with E Snow on a preaching tour. Held a meeting at Harrisburg. Took dinner with Br Robb. Went on and passed thro Tokerville and Virgen City on to Duncan's Retreat.³⁰ Held meeting there. Stayed at Br [Jonathan B.] Pratts.

June 1st Warm. Went on to Rockville. The Scenery here is the most majestic and grand I have ever seen in this country. Held 2 meetings. Br Snow, Gates, Moody, McArthur, Miles, Perkins, and others of the Bretheren spoke and gave much valuable instruction to the saints pertaining to their spiritual and temporal welfare.

2nd Very Warm. Returned to Virgen City. Held 2 meetings. A number of the above mentioned Elders Spoke on various principles of the Gospel. Took dinner with Br Jepson. It is 12 years since I have had the pleasure of visiting him. Oh how good it seems to see men hold out faithful year after [year] enduring all things for the Gospels sake. At about 5 p.m. we left for Tokerville; got there a little after sundown. Held a meeting at which B[ro.] Snow called on me to preach. Felt well that I was counted worthy to talk to God's People.

Monday 3rd Hot. Started for home. Took dinner with B[ro] Lana [Leany] at Harrisburg. Got back to St George about 10 p.m. I enjoyed myself very well and I believe all the rest of the boys did. I dont know of a jar or ill feeling of any kind that occured during the entire trip. All was peace and harmony from the time we started until we got home. The Indians are very troublesome again in San Pete, running off stock and killing some of our Bretheren. They have also made a raid on Beaver settlement and are very hostile on the Plains, destroying the Telegraph line, burning mail stations, butchering whites nearly all along the mail line.

I see by the News that my Sister Ma[r]y has had a child burned to death. This is the second she has lost, i.e., of Sons. Her husband is now on a mission to Europe. I pray the comforting influence of the Holy Spirit may console her in her bereavement.

³⁰After Chapman Duncan's unhappy experience in surveying the "Upper Town Ditch" at Virgin City before the big flood of early 1862 (the water would not run in it because it was improperly surveyed by Duncan), he with a few others "retreated" to a flat of rich bottom land on the Virgin between Virgin City and Rockville. It was said by old-timers, particularly James Jepson, Jr., that Duncan "retreated" because of his discomfiture over his error. Officially named "Duncan's Retreat," it was almost deserted when Andrew Jensen visited it in 1892.

The *Deseret News* of 12:91 (quoted in the "History of Zion Park State") spoke of a thriving community of six or eight families with fine crops. When visiting the little hamlet on May 13, 1868, Joseph W. Young wrote to the *Deseret News* that "The people of Virgin City, Duncan's Retreat, and Rockville were ... cast down over the loss of their farms, many of which without any lien leave, quit claim or permit, stamped last winter, and when last heard from were making as great headway as the rapid current of the Rio Virgin would give them toward the Colorado." *Deseret News*, 17:155.

Friday June 14th Hot. With quite a goodly number of citizens I went 9 miles up the Santa Clara River and spent the day in recreation: eating, drinking, singing, swinging, dancing, romping, and shouting. In short, casting off all but to make merry. A good feeling prevaild. No intoxicating drinks were used, no tobacco smoking (and a very little chewing). All happy, sober, lighthearted, enjoying themselves as Saints only can.

July 4th Clear and Hot. At Sunrise I with rest of the Band played the National airs at the Liberty Pole. At 9 a.m. joined in the procession. Escorted Br E Snow to the Bowery. Music, songs, toasts, speeches, and donations [orations?] were the order of the day, including the reading of the Declaration of Independence. At night I played the character of Capt Bunker in "Cockneys in California." I think this 4th is the liveliest I have witnessed in St George. All seemed satisfied with the evenings entertainment.

24th Hot. Played with the Band at sunrise at the Hall. Then Serenaded Some of the principal Citizens. At 9 o clock the Procession was in Motion (consisting of Pioneers, Battallion boys, Young Ladies in white, little girls the same, young gents in dark costumes, Brass and Martial Bands, Gardeners Club, Farmers, tradesmen, and mechanics, County and City Officers, Brig Gen. E Snow, Citizens &c.) After prading thro the principle streets went to the Bowery where music, songs, recitations, speeches, toasts, and feasting were the order of the day. I composed a song for the occasion which was received with great applause, entitled Marching to Dixie.³¹ The evenings entertainment was a ball, at the Hall, rather thinly attended on account of the extreme heat.

³¹The song, "Marching to Dixie," which Walker sang on July 24, 1867, was set to the tune, "Marching through Georgia." A sample of the seven stanzas is herewith included. It was a recital of events in Dixie.

Some six or seven years ago this country looked forlorn,
A God-forsaken country, as sure as you are born.
The lizards crept around it, and thorns immense had grown,
As we came marching to Dixie.

Chorus

Hurrah! Hurrah! The thorns we have cut down.
Hurrah! Hurrah. We're building quite a town.
St. George is growing greater, and gaining great renown,
Since we came marching to Dixie.

We've battled with the mineral, we've battled with our foes,
We've battled with the Virgin, that everybody knows;
Our desert homes are pretty and blossom like the rose,
Since we came marching to Dixie.

See Charles L. Walker, "Poems," p. 12. Typescript owned by editor. Original held by Dr. Walter Woodbury.

July 28th Warm and Cloudy. At home this a.m. writing &c. There has been considerable sickness this summer. 7 Children have died in about 3 weeks. The weather is very warm. I see by the Papers that Maximillian the intended Emperor of Mexico has been shot by the Liberals.³² I notice no abatement in the usual amount of murders, Robberies, Fires, suicides, Accidents and abomitions &c &c. All is quite [quiet] in Utah, except a little excitement concerning a reported gold mine discovered somewhere in the vicinity of last crossing of the Sweetwater. The Indians are still troublesome on the Plains.

Sept 22nd 67 Pretty warm, tho the weather for the past week has been cool and in some localaties frost has nipt the corn and cane. To day I attended Meeting all day. Br Adams, Godbe, Wood, McArthur, and Bleak all spoke on our temporal and spiritual welfare, the great plan of salvation and Redemption. August has in this place been a very sickly month. Many children have died and there has been great lamantation and weeping.³³ All my children has been very sick and my little daughter Agatha was not expected to live, but by the help of God and faith of the Saints She recovered in this trial. I passed thro an experience that I never before learned; but in the midst of it all I felt to say Gods will be done, and all glory and praise be to his most holy name. The last 2 months I have been engaged working in the shop, garden, and adobie yard, attending to meetings, going round teaching, playing music, learning, &c &c. I also cut my foot which disabled me from doing much work. The Indians are still troublesome on the Plains, Red Cloud [and] Spotted Tail being the principle leaders amongst the Sioux. The Yellow fever is very prevalent in the gulf States. Robberies, fires and Murders are rife till one gets tired of hearing the accounts of such awfull wickedness. The grasshoppers have done considerable damage to the crops in the northern settlements. Br Brigham and a number of the Twelve have gone north to Bear Lake Valley. Bro Snow has gone with the Party. May they go in peace and return in safety is my prayer for them.

Nov 2nd 1867 Clear, warm and rather windy. Yesterday I attended Conference. Br E Snow gave a brief account of his recent trip to Bear Lake Valley with the President. Br C[harles] Smith [and] F B Woolley gave items of conference teachings viz the building of the Temple, gathering of Israel from Europe. Br Gullielmo San Juan³⁴ gave an account of his Mission [to] Europe. Today I attended conference. Br Willis, Bunker, Winsor, Wm Snow, and 2 Bretheren I did not know represented the respective branches over which they

³²The execution of Ferdinand Maximilian, emperor of Mexico, took place June 19, 1867.

³³"Summer Complaint" was the great offender, a dysentery caused by milk that was warm and contaminated by the swarms of houseflies. Whether 1867 was worse than other years during the 1860s and 1870s may be open to question.

³⁴Walker confuses the spelling of Guglielmo Gustavo Rossini Sangiovanni. See biographical appendix.

presided, and gave a very good report of the faith and prosperity [prosperity] of the saints. There is a good, quiet peaceable spirit prevails [during] the conference and good instruktions have been given.

Sunday 3rd Rather cold and cloudy. Attended conference but did not hear a great deal of what was said having to act as Police. I heard a few remarks from Br Snow, showing the importance of educating our children in the truths of the gospel of Christ; of gathering the poor; of the young men taking to themselves wives; encourag[ing] the saints to have in their possesion the Book of Mormon, Doc & Covenants, Bible, &c and to peruse them diligently. At night serenading with the Band at Snows, Robt Gardner's, Woolley's. And thus ended our Dixie conference. All seem'd Satisfied and blessed, and remarked that the time seemed very short.

Sunday Dec 22nd Cloudy and rainy. Went to meeting at the Hall. Br Wm Gibson spoke in an encouraging manner to the Saints. Spoke on the blessings arising from obedience to God's commands, of having confidence in God and ourselves, of seeking rather the riches of Heaven than the riches of earth. Br Snow made some remarks on the right culture of the young. Spoke on the folly of trying to stop the course of nature. Urged the nesscity of providing suitable amusements for them that would advance them physically and intellectualy, combining together that which would be pleasing and instructive and to keep a strict watch over their morals. In the evening I attended the Prayer Circle as usual. At night reading the works of Jesus while on the earth. The roads are very muddy, and it still continues to rain.

Christmas 25th Dec 1867 Cloudy and warm. Around with the Brass Band serenading the good People of St George. At night attended a Christmas party at Hall. Came home about 2 a.m.

26th Changeable weather. Working around home preparing to build. The Virgin and Clara rivers are high and doing considerable damage to the far[m]ing lands, washing away acres of land in some localaties.

Jan. 1st 1868 Cloudy, cold, and dull wither; drizzling rain. Around with the Brass Band serenading. News from the upper settlements show that the late flood has washed away their dams and tore out their water ditches and also washed away considerable land.³⁵ The like reports are heard from the Beaver

³⁵On January 1, 1868, James D. McCullough wrote that "our dams have all been washed away and our ditches destroyed in a manner, as well as a portion of our best land." *Deseret News*, 17:5, quoted in "History of St. George Stake." Bleak reports an unusual amount of snow on the Virgin watersheds ("Annals," Book A, p. 392). Joseph W. Young wrote in the *Deseret News*, 17:64, that "It has not been uncommon for the brethren to build a dam ... that cost four or five thousand dollars, and have it washed away within a few days, and so on ad infinitum."

Millersburg, at the mouth of Beaver Dam Creek, was destroyed in a great flood on December 24, 1867, both houses and lands with their orchards and vineyards going into the Virgin. "Journal History," January 8, 1868, quotes a letter from Daniel Bonelli to George A. Smith, published in the *Deseret News*, 16:405.

Dams. The Reports from the east show great excitement about Fenianism.³⁶ The continent of Europe seems to be about ready for a general outbreak. War in South Amer[i]ca Still continues. Robberies, thefts, murders, impositions, fires, railroad disasters, whoredoms, negro outbreaks, political wranglings are still rife in the United States, whilst all is peace in Utah. The weather in this section has been very rainy of late. The People are enjoying themselves in dancing, concerts, Parties &c.

8th and 9th Cold, freezing at nights. At work on the black ridge west of the city, paying my Territorial tax.³⁷ Attended a ward Party on night of the 9th.

Friday 10th Cold and cloudy. At work on the Public works part of the day, the balance on Br Snow's house. Snowing a little at night.

Sat 11th Winter weather. About 10 in. of snow fell last night, a thing unusual in this place. At home nearly all day clearing away the snow from around the Premises.

Sunday 12th Went to meeting. Heard Br Martindale Speak on the importance of educating the youth of this people. Went to the Prayer Circle in which I was mouth. At night washing and preparing for burial the body of Br John Hines who died this day of lung complaint. Came home between 12 and 1.

Monday 13th Thawing. Very wet under foot. At work part of the day on Br Snow's Porch.³⁸ At the present time I am engaged in acting as Teacher, and city Policeman, also busy with music and dramatic rehearsals and take it all together I have very little time to spen[d] at home.

Sunday 26 Not quite so cold. Went to meeting. Br D D McArthur, Myself and B. R Gardener spoke on the importance of looking to ourselves and fulfilling the duties required at our hands by those placed over us in authority. Went to the Prayer Circle. At night attended the ward Meeting at which I Spoke on the great privelegie we enjoyed as saints in Meeting together to worship the Lord and receive instruction. On the whole we had a very good meeting.

³⁶The Fenians were trying to capitalize on the United States' claims against Great Britain (*Alabama Claims Case*).

³⁷Walker is referring to the obligation of all male citizens to pay three days' labor yearly on the county roads and also to respond to special emergency needs for longer periods, for which they were paid in "available means" by the "ward in which each lived." See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 39-181 *passim* for early county and territorial legislation to build badly needed roads. The poll tax lasted a long time. See also "Journal History," May 9, 10, and 13, 1863.

³⁸Walker was probably helping with rock work for the foundation of Erastus Snow's "Big House" on the corner of Main Street and St. George Boulevard (where the Standard station is now located). He may also have been helping with the sheeting and shingling.

Monday 27 Tues 28 Wend 29th At work on the Tabernacle. The weather Rather cold. Freezing at night.

Thurs 30 Frid 31 At work on my house tending mason.

Sat Feb 1st Clear and pleasant. At work on my house part of the day. P.M. visited Br H McQuarr[ie] by request who is very sick. Washed and comforted him. At night at rehearsal.

Sunday 2nd Pleasant. Went to meeting. Br. Wm Burgess, Gould, Chidester and some men from the Muddy I did not know spoke on the importance of having the spirit of Revelation with us Continually, of self and Family Government, Obeying Counsel, and putting far from us those things which the Lord has positivly said were not good for Man. Attended Prayer Circle.

April 5th Pleasant and rather cloudy. At home writing to my Father whom I have not heard from for 5 years. Spring has again returned with all its beauty. The trees out in leaf, the beautiful fruit blossoms and flowers, also the singing of the Birds, all conspire to make things look pretty and inviting, and the visible hand of the Great Creator is seen in all his handiwork. All is peace in Zion. The saints building up and making settlement. While the outside strife and contention is rife. The Senate of the U S have formed themselves into a court to try the Pres of United States Andrew Johnson for impeachment.³⁹ There has been very fearful storms this past winter in the eastern and middle states [with] great destruction to life and property. Mount Vesuvias is again sending forth fire and smoke. The Cholera is dreadful in some parts of South America. There is nothing of importance going on here. The people are all busy making water ditches, fencing, making roads &c. Myself and Family are well. So are the people generally, altho the whooping cough has been prevalent in this and other settlements. Provisions are rather scarce at the present time. Yet the People dont seem to murmur or complain but go on with their work as tho they had an abundance of good things. A few have gone up to conference and I pray God to bless them in their gathering together and May his holy Spirit be felt in their midst and the Revelations of his will be made known unto them. God bless Israel and the interests of Zion in every land and clime.

Friday May 1st 1868 Cold and Stormy. Just about the time we commenced

³⁹President Andrew Johnson's veto of a number of bills relating to reconstruction of states in the Southern Confederacy deepened the tension between Congress and the President. His veto of the Tenure of Office Act (1867) and the removal of Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, in defiance of the veto-overridden Act, brought impeachment by the House of Representatives early in 1868. The Senate's vote on conviction or acquittal (May 16, 1868) acquitted Johnson just one vote shy of the two-thirds majority required to convict and remove him from office.

our conference. Attended conference at the Bowery. Rather poor attendance to day.

Sat 2nd Sund 3 Attended conference. Br E Snow, Jos W Young, Bishop H Lunt, [Jacob] Gates and many others spoke on the importance of becoming one in all things, of being united [in] temporal matters as well as Spiritual, of making within ourselves that which we need, of sustaining and building ourselves and the Kingdom of God instead of our enemies. Over 50,000 dollars has been raised by the saints in the territory to gather the Poor from Europe and there will be a heavy immigration to these vallies this fall. 15 teams and outfits are called for from this section of country to help fetch them in from the Railway terminal. There is some excitement about gold on the Sweetwater Mines, and some of our Bretheren are silly enough to go after it without counsel. Better stay at home and till the earth and seek for the wealth of Heaven and the riches of Eternity, which are more lasting and shine brighter. The last 2 weeks past there has been many beautiful showers, a thing un[u]usual at this time of year in this climate. I think God is blessing the land that it may become fruitfull.

Sund-June 14th Warm, windy, and dusty. At home reading &c. I am still at work on the Meeting House. There is nothing going on here of any import. The People are hard at work in the fields and shops. All is quiet and peace. A week ago the teams started to the Railway terminus after the immigration. God speed them is my desire. Out in the world things are as usual: war still continues in South America, troubles in Mexico, Earthquakes and Volcanic eruptions on the Sandwich Islands. Loss of life and property are said to be great according to the amount of inhabitants. Strife and contention with disunion added are the elements of congress. Pres Andrew Johnson is not impeached. The Republicans are mad about it. The Democrats are jubilant over it, and a great many dont care which way it is as long as they get their pockets well filled out of the treasury. The Pacific Railroad is progressing fast from both the Atlantic and Pacific slopes. Pres Young has taken a contract of grading a portion of the Road from the Head of Echo Kanyon to the mouth of Weber Kanyon. A number of Men are already at work at the job.⁴⁰ The grasshoppers are damaging the crops in some localities in this Territory, also in others. The People are begining to harvest their wheat. The health of the Saints in this place is at present good. Myself and familiy are well.

⁴⁰Brigham Young, after failing to convince the leaders of the Union Pacific Railroad that the transcontinental line should go through Salt Lake City, signed a contract with the U.P.'s agent, Samuel B. Reed, which specified that the Mormons were to do all the grading, tunneling, and bridge masonry on the U.P. line for some 150 miles from the head of Echo Canyon through Weber Canyon to the shores of the Great Salt Lake. The line was completed to Ogden March 8, 1869, and to the junction with the Central Pacific on May 10, 1869, at Promontory Summit.

In a letter from Erastus Snow to Brigham Young on June 29, 1868, the former says, "Many of our citizens have gone north, some on visits, others on business, and to work upon your Railroad contract." Bleak, "Annals," Book A, p. 414.

18th Thursday morning June 1868 This morning My Wife gave birth to another daughter.⁴¹ She in answer to prayer, is doing well, for which I thank God My Father. The weather is very hot, and it is rather tiresome to be bedridden at this Season of the Year in this climate. Feel weary with watching.

June, Monday 22nd 1868 Clear and hot. At home putting up fence. This morning at 20 min to eleven Pres Heber Chase Kimball went home to God, whom he had served faithfully all his days. He entered the Church at its early commence[m]ent. Was one of the first to sound the Gospel trump to the inhabitants of England. He faced leiguns of Devils and bore a faithfull testimony of the Latterday work. Brought many honest hearts into the church who to this day bless his name. He was true to the Prophet Joseph, to the Saints, and to his God. Peace to his ashes.

July 4th 1868 Clear and hot. This day I think without exception was the dullest 4th I ever witnessed. It seemed as tho no one cared one whit whether the day was celebrated or not.

24th Hot. No procession or display as in former years. The People went to the Bowery and were entertained with adresses from Elder Miller, Emp[ely], Clark. A history of the Southern Mission written by me, and read by G. G. R. Sangi[o]vanni, created some little mirth. In the evening the little folk enjoyed themselves in the dance. And the old folks did the same. All went off in peace and harmony. And from what I can learn all the settlements enjoyed themselves in a similliar manner. What a blessing to live at home in peace.

Aug 30th Hazy and hot. At home this a.m. writing a hymn for the Sunday School &c. The weather has been very hot this month, the thermometer running as high as 114 degrees. It has also been very hot in the eastern States and numbers have died from Sun-Stroke. The crops are generaly [good?] throughout the majority of the States. Also in Utah altho the loucoust have destroyed much; the numbers were so great that at times they would obscure the light of old Sol and when flying would make a noise like a mighty rushing wind.⁴² The hea[l]th of the people has been very good so far during the hot Season. There is considerable excitement at the present time throughout the States and territories concerning the coming presidential election. They seem to have lost their proper center and are drifting about like so many flakes of snow. The great Pacific Railroad is progressing rapidly. It is expected that the rails will be laid down as far as Salt Lake City by New Years. Hundreds of

⁴¹This was Walker's fourth daughter, Annie, born June 10, 1868, who later married John "Dack" P. Atkin.

⁴²Historian Bleak has nothing to say about any plague of locusts affecting Dixie in 1868. Walker was making a general observation about the Territory of Utah.

our bretheren are at work on it finishing Bro Brigham's contract.⁴³ The Saints can now come by rail more than half the distance across the plains. This seasons emigration have all arrived Safe across the Ocean and are journeying Zionward. God Speed them is my prayer. Bro Snow is absent from us to day having gone to Shoal Creek to locate a city for the Saints in that region. The People are now busy gathering and drying their fruit having harvested and thrashed. My Family and me are well in body notwithstanding a week ago to day I felt the pains of Hell for a season thro giving way to my weaknesses. Oh what poor worms of the dust we are.

Oct 25th 1868 Pleasant Weather. Nights and mornings cool. I am still at work on the Meeting house and enjoy myself very well, and the only unhappines I have is caused by my own weakeneses and follies. I sometimes think that man is a poor weak frail creature and can do little or nothing in and of himself, but with the assistance of God he can work wonders but oh, how foolish and vain for man, a mere worm of the earth, to set himself up in his dignity and boast of what he can do, God not being with him, nor acknowledging the hand of the Lord in his movemen ments; he is sure to fail for the Lord will show him how weak an atom he is, and how puny his efforts are unaided and not directed by the Lord of Hosts. When I reflect on these things and others I think it is almost impossible for a man to be too humble or childlike, especially when he is bearing the vessels of the Lord or indeed in acting in any office in the Kingdom of God. To day I have a report of the 38th Semi-anual Conference. It would seem that they have had a good time of it. The spirit of the conference was good and the tenor of the instructions were to trade with and sustain one another and not to trade with the enemies of our Church and those who would seek to destroy us from the earth. The People with uplifted hands covenanted to trade with our own People only, under penalty of being cut off the church of Jesu[s] Christ of Latter day Saints: the vote was unanimous. Bro Geo A Smith was chosen first counsellor to Pres. Young, filling up the vacancy caused by the death of Heber C Kimbal. Brigham Young, Junr, was chosen one of the Twelve Apostles of the Lamb. The People here are busy at work building, improving &c. The health of the community is excellent for which I feel truly thankfull. I am still engaged acting as teacher, attending to meetings &c. Reports reach us of a terrible earthquake at Ecuador and South Americ[a]. Some towns were submerged in the ocean and rose no more. Ships were thrown by the tidal wave on the shore a great distance and broken to fragmants. Thousands of lives are lost and the yet remaining inhabitants have fled to the hills to avoid the horrible stench of the dead bodies that lie unburied. The excitement is becoming intense over the Presidential electors in the states. Shouting is quite frequent [in] the Political Meetings. All is Peace

⁴³On railroading in Utah see note 40 above.

in Zion so far. How long it will continue so is not for me to say, but I feel assured God is at the helm and all will be right if we as a people do as we are commanded by the servants of the Lord who are placed to guide us here upon the earth.

A school of the Prophets has been organized in this place under the Presidency of Br Erastus Snow.⁴⁴

Wend. Nov 18th Pleasant weather. To day armed and equiped I went up to Camp Bentley to the grand drill and Muster, under the direction of Brig Gen. E Snow. Enjoyed myself pretty well but our movements seemed to me very awkward and inefficient. Staid there intill Friday noon when the camp was broke up and we all went [to] Conference which was adjourned on Sundy evening 22nd. On the 20th, 21st, and 22, the Principle speakers were Pres E Snow, Jos. W Young, Jacob Gates, [Henry W.] Herriman, [Levi W.] Hancock, H[enry] Lunt who dwelt on the importance of sustaining ourselves and having nothing to do with outsiders. The People made a covenant to trade with none but those of our own merchants. The vote was unanimous and powerfull. A Co operative Mercantile Association was organized with E Snow President.⁴⁵ Altogether we had a good time of it. We met out doors and had splendid weather, and I think the impression upon the people will be lasting and be productive of much good. For some weeks past I have not felt good in my spirit as I might, owing to giving way to temptation. I pray God to help Me to [do] better and so live that I may merit the approbation of his holy spirit to be my guide thro this world of sin and wickedness.

Friday Jan 1st 1869 Cold, cloudy with signs of rain. At home part of the day, reading &c. At the present time I am with a cold and cough rendered almost unfit for any duty. The Year that is passed is as others have been of late, rife with turmoil, strife, and war, and I see but little difference between any of them, only an increase in wickedness. In Zion the People are striving with all their Mights to sustain themselves by uniting together in co-operation in Mercantile, Mechanic, and stock raising associations. May God bless us in all our efforts to become independent and self sustaining.

⁴⁴The School of the Prophets was organized primarily to promote the economic development of the Mormon communities. The school's revival coincided with the co-operative movement throughout the church, in which the establishment of Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution (Z.C.M.I.) became the prototype of similar stores in most Mormon towns. Its main objective was to keep Mormon trade in Mormon hands. Trading with people of other religions was vigorously condemned by the church authorities, general and local, in many a sermon in Sacrament and other meetings.

The school was the priesthood holder's counterpart to the women's Relief Society. It was organized in St. George on November 2, 1868. It included members from St. George, Washington, and Santa Clara. Bleak, "Annals," Book A, p. 430.

⁴⁵The consideration of forming "the best plan to purchase our own imported goods" began May 6, 1868, with Franklin B. Woolley as chairman and Henry Eyring as clerk. See *ibid.*, pp. 431-36, for regulations and officers elected.

Mon Jan 19th [18th] Cloudy but Pleasant. At work on the Meeting House. At night visiting the Saints in company with N Fawcett. Enjoyed myself very well for God blessed us in our humble endeavours to do good. *Tues 20th* The same as yesterday. Also on the 21st 22d and 23d [20th, 21st, 22nd].

Sat 24th At work on the meeting house. At night at Band practice. The weather for the past week has been beautiful. No snow and warm enough to work without coat. All is quiet in St George.

Wend 27th, 1869 Cold and cloudy with a little rain. At work on the Meeting house all day. At night at the Dramatic rehearsal. To night I observed a partial eclipse of the Moon which lasted nearly 4 hours, nearly obscuring one half of the moons face. It was a grand sight.

Sat 30th Raining nearly all day. Rehearsing nearly all after noon. At night the St George Dramatic Association played the "Hypocrite" and Mr Wopps, in which I took the parts of Seward in the Hypocrite and "Chops" in Wopps. Got home late.

Sunday 31st Cold and Windy. At home reading [and] writing and was hindered from going to Meeting thro circumstances which I could not contrall. At night went to the ward meeting.

March 19th Warm and Pleasant. This P.M. I went out with the Brass Band as far as Middleton to welcome Br G A Smith, E Snow, and Suit. Got back to St George about sundown escorted by companies of cavalry and infantry with citezans, Music, guns firing, Flags &c.

Sat 20 and Sunday 21st Pleasant. The Saints met in the new Meeting House in the Basement.⁴⁶ Br Geo A, E Snow, Jos F Smith, Thos Taylor, Neff and A. M. Cannon spoke on the importance of cooperation among the saints and spoke of the blessings of being self sustaining. The People seem'd to regret that the stay of the Bretheren was so short.

April 3d Very windy and dusty. I see by the Papers that the Railroad is completed to Ogden city and cars are running there every day. This is truly a great event in the Nations History and a triumph in enginering. We can now rush our emigration right thro from Liverpool to Salt Lake City by steam.

⁴⁶Walker does not mention this meeting on March 20, 1869, as being the first public gathering in the Tabernacle. James G. Bleak, however, writes: "The first public meeting held in the new meeting house of St. George Tabernacle was held in the basement on the afternoon of Saturday the 20 of March, 1869.... Sunday meetings were continued in the new building." *Ibid.*, p. 449.

April 10th Warm with a little shower at night. I have been at work on the Meeting house all this week. This Spring I turned \$36.00 into the P E Fund to help gather the poor. At night I played the character of Valentine Verdict in the Charcoal Burner. Felt well in doing so. Coming home acted a little unwise and felt Bad for a time. Man is weak. But strong is he who can resist temptation.

Sunday 11th Warm but pleasant. At home this a.m. Reading &c. P.M. went to the Meeting. I was called upon to address the Saints which I did on the importance of teaching our children righteousness while young. I felt well while speaking and believe that I did some little good. After Meeting went to the Prayer Circle and enjoyed myself very much. And thus my Sundays pass pretty much all the time. All is peace and my family are well, thank God.

Friday April 30th Very warm. At work this mornig on the Meeting house. Afternoon I went up to Br Snow's large house on the Portico with the Brass Band and played a few tunes to welcome Br Brigham and his party who have come down to visit us.

May 1st Rather hot. To day is to be our Semi anual Conference for the Southern Mission which I hope will prove a good time for us all. The Conference met in the basement of the new Meeting house, and was tolerably well attended. 2 choirs and Bands were in attendence to make music to gladden the hearts of the People. The following Brethern spoke to us: Pres Young and D H Wells, Brig Young, Junior, Joseph Young, Pres of the Seventies, Geo Q Cannon, E Snow, Joseph W Young and others spoke on the importance of our being one and becoming a self sustaining People, spoke on the Order of Enoch, the word of Wisdom, the importance of Prayer, and on the [whole] their instructions were good and seasoned with the spirit of God.

May 3d Hot weather. This A.M. the President and his party took leave of us by the way of Pine Valley. This afternoon things seem very still after the busy bustle of Conference.

May 10th, 1869 Clear and hot. At work on the Meeting house. At 12 M. the city Bands were in readiness to celebrate the laying of the last Rail and driving the last spike of the Great Union Pacific Rail Road. Pres Jacob Gates and E Snow Made appropriate speeches on the occasion. The celebration went off very well considering the hasty preparations. Telegraphic Signals and communications were pre arraingnd all through the United States, so that when the Silver rail was laid and the golden spike was drove with the silver maul by

Gov S[t]anford it was instantly known all over the land and great rejoicing and demonstrations were made in honor of the great event.⁴⁷

June 26th Very hot. At work on the meeting House. In the evening attended the funeral of Br McNiels Daughter. At the present time there is considerable sickness in this place among the little children and quite a number have died and many mothers have been made to mourn the loss of their darlings.⁴⁸

Sunday July 4th 1869 Very hot. Went to meeting in the P.M. and enjoyed myself in the teaching from the Bretheren on the principles of our holy religion. No change in the Weather on this the 5th and no demonstrations in commemorating the Independence of America. I think without exception this is the dullest Fourth I ever saw. Bread is scarce and meat and butter are out of the question, and it seems as tho in working and contriving to get a morsel to eat it taxes our energies to the uttermost. Times are very dull and nothing much a doing except slaving on the ditches and dams. Yet all is peace and quiet in this country, while strife and bloodshed are rife in the world. Cuba is struggling for independence and freedom from the Spanish monarchy, and they seem to have the sympathy of the U.S. and some little of their support. Pres E Snow is busy travelling and preaching to the saints in the regions round about.

July 7th 1869 Very hot, with occasional hot winds from the South west. At work on the Meeting House. To day the thermometer stood at 117 degrees Farenheit in the shade. This is hottest day we have known since the whites settled here.⁴⁹

24th Hot Weather. This morning in company with the Brass Band I played on E Snow's Portico. We then Serenaded R[ichard] V. Morris, J E Johnson, Cromer [Coroner?] J. Gates, R[ichard] Bently, Bishop Gardner, and Jno Pymn. At 9 a.m. we formed in the Procession consisting of county and city authorites, F[emale] R[elief] Society, tradesmen, Artizaans, Sunday Scholls, Citizens &c. We paraded the principle streets and convened at the Meeting house, where addresses were delivered by Wm Carter in behalf of the pioneers,

⁴⁷ Again Bleak verifies Walker's journal entry. On pp. 464-65 of the "Annals," Book A, he writes: "Monday, May 10th. At 12:33 our Deseret Telegraph line flashed the word to St. George that the connecting rail of the Transcontinental Railroad was being laid by Governor Stanford [of California]. From information received this morning, the Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military authorities and the people on the *qui vive* and, immediately on receipt of the welcome intelligence, greeted it by unfurling the Stars and Stripes, amid salutes of the artillery and music of the Brass and Martial Bands. After which most eloquent speeches were delivered by President Erastus Snow and Mayor Jacob Gates. Even while we write, the concluding hearty cheers of the assembled people are making our red hills ring again."

⁴⁸ See note 33 above.

⁴⁹ The editor has heard of no warmer day in St. George than 117 degrees in the shade. Who made the recording? Walker does not say.

Br Clark for the Mormon Battallion. Br Snow and Gardner also spoke instructively to the people. I sang an original song, a burlesque on the proceedings of last 4th of July which created no little amusement. Br Snow said it should be called the Funeral Dirge of the 4th in St George.⁵⁰ After the Celebration the Martial and Brass Bands took dinner at Br R Morris. The Cuban Revolution still continues with fair prospects of sucess to the insurgents. The Usual amount of fires, murders, Robberies, and Rapes still continue out in the world, while peace prevails in Utah. Busines still dull.

Aug 22d Hot weather still continues. The People are about thro with their threshing. The yield is not very good owing to the ravages of the locusts.⁵¹ This evening Bishop Gardner came to my house and told me he wanted me to go on a short mission out to Kannab to help build a fort to protect the place from the Marrauding Navajoes. I told him I was very busy with my own affairs but notwithstanding his will be done and not mine. Well, he replied, that is the faith I had before coming to see you.

23d Cloudy with a nice shower of rain. Busy this a.m. making preparations to go on the Kannab trip. After a great deal of running round I got things partly fixed, and at 10 p.m. I dedicated my Family and effects to the Lord and started out from St George about 11 and reached Washington a little after Midnight with a little bread only to subsist on. Felt well and the spirit of the Lord making my heart glad.

Washington 24th Hot. Here we were joined by Br Jno Mangram [Mangum], Jno W Smith, Samuel Whittier [Wittwer?], and Warren Hardy. We traveled thro Harrisburg, met with Br E Snow and H Miller returning from a preaching tour up the Rio Virgen. We reached Toquerville a little before sundown. Here Br Mangram was taken very sick but by the Power of God and

⁵⁰The title of the song Walker sang on July 24, 1869, reads: "A Burlesque on the Proceedings on the Fourth of July, 1869, in St. George, as sung on the 24th following to a large audience who were celebrating the entrance of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley." (The Fourth came on Sunday that year.) The full text of the song is given in the entry for July 5, 1875, when he again sang the song when July 4 was celebrated on Monday, July 5.

⁵¹Whereas Walker speaks of the ravages of locusts, others comment on the damage caused by grasshoppers. Editor Guglielmo G. R. Sangiovanni wrote in the *Cactus* March 10, 1869, "Don't go into hysterics over a few little grasshoppers," and suggested that those showing alarm were fit candidates for tenancy in a lunatic asylum the legislature was contemplating. On April 10 he became serious, noting that "grasshoppers have been hatching out by the millions ... and doing considerable damage in the wheat fields." On April 24 he wrote: "These pests continue to trouble us [and] have destroyed considerable wheat. On Wednesday evening they came an army from the hills upon the gardens of Mr. C. Brenner [Casper Bryner] in the Southwest corner of this city, and in a few hours destroyed everything in the garden.... It has been said that grasshoppers would not injure grape vines but that saying has been proved false, as they destroyed all Mr. Brenner's grapes."

The damage wrought by grasshoppers is recorded by historian Bleak at Fort Hamblin (Mountain Meadows), at Hebron ("much damage has been done by grasshoppers"), and at Spring Valley, where "ravages of grasshoppers for the past two years have been great." "Annals," Book A, pp. 475-77.

the laying on of hands he was sufficen[t]ly recovered to pursue his journey in the a.m. Took supper at Br I[saac] Duffin's, and had some interesting chat on the Planchette Delusion with B A Nebekir [Nebeker].

Toquerville 25 Hot. Roll'd out of Toquerville about 8 a.m. Crossed the Virgin west of Virgin City and nooned this side of Gools [Gould's] Ranch.⁵² Travelled thro a very crooked serpentine wash all the afternoon. When within 2 miles of the Sheep trough our off hind wheel broke down. There it lay in fragments and we in the dark; however we fumbled about and propped up the wagon, and got a cedar pole by going 2 miles to a mountain for it. We lashed it to the axle, and dragged it to camp where we arrived about 10 p.m. pretty well jaded.⁵³ During the night we had a terrific thunder storm. The rain descended in torrents wetting our things and making the little valley one vast sheet of water.

Sheep Troughs 26th Cool, clear and pleasant. All hands busy at work repairing the broken wheel which was completed a little before noon. We again started and camped a few hundred yards from where the Berry Boys were killed by the Navajoes a few years ago.⁵⁴ To night I feel very melancholy and lonesome, but I prayed to God to take away this feeling and he did, so all praise be to his name.

27 Warm and rather cloudy. Roll'd out, and made Pipe Springs.⁵⁵ Got din-

⁵²By the present road Gould's Ranch is about six or seven miles southeast of Hurricane on the road to Colorado City (Short Creek) and Pipe Spring. When Walker was there on August 25, 1869, Gould's was a stopping place on the road to Kanab and points between there and St. George.

⁵³The episode of the broken rear wheel at Sheep Troughs near the site in 1866 of the Berry Massacre was not an uncommon happening to travelers over these almost impossibly rough roads. A similar experience of George A. Hicks in 1862 on his way to Washington is included in the amusing folk song, "Once I Lived in Cottonwood." The third stanza describes his predicament:

"At length we reached the Black Ridge, where I broke my wagon down;
I could not find a carpenter so far from any town;
So with a clumsy cedar pole I fixed an awkward slide;
My wagon pulled so heavy then that Betsy could not ride."

Quoted in Larson, *The Red Hills of November*, pp. 69-70.

⁵⁴See footnote 42 in the Seventh Diary.

⁵⁵The Pipe Spring Fort (Winsor Castle) was initiated in 1870 and completed in 1872. Anson P. Winsor had direct charge of its erection, although Joseph W. Young was given supervisory power. The Pipe Spring Ranch already had some well-built pioneer shelters dating back to the time when it was owned by James M. Whitmore before January 1866 when he and his hired man, Robert McIntire, were killed nearby. A church co-operative herd, the Winsor Castle Stock Growing Company, was based there beginning in January 1873. Later (1879) it merged with the Canaan Cooperative Stock Company at Short Creek. See Joseph P. Winsor, *Autobiography*, as told to Marilla Cook (multilithed, Enterprise, Utah, 1958), pp. 42-43. Joseph P. Winsor's short "Autobiography" is included, pp. 42-50, in Anson P. Winsor, III, "A Short History of Anson P. Winsor III, Written by Himself in 1958." See also Bleak, "Annals," Book B, p. 53. (Editor's note: The paging of Bleak's "Annals," Book B, will be the paging of the typescript at Dixie College Library, St. George, Utah.) Ibid., pp. 193 and 305. See also James. G. Bleak, "Southern Utah Mission Record," January 1, 1879. (This fine record of the Southern Utah Mission is kept in the HDC, Salt Lake City.)

ner; then went on to the Wolf Springs where we camped. To[o] we had a fine view of the Buckskin Mountain. I should judge it to be hundred miles in length and 10,000 feet above the level of the sea.

28th Very hot. Started out by sunrise and arrived at Kannab about 10 a.m. We were welcomed by Brs Jacob Ham[b]lin and Jno R Young. After brekfast we went to work building walls and chimney. The Kannab Fort is situated at the mouth of a Kanyon about 1 mile in width. On the east, west, and north are high red sandstone mountains on which cedar and pinnion pine grow. On the south is a fine open country looking towards the Buckskin Mountains covered with grass in abundance. The stream is about 4 or 5 rods wide, good water but very shallow.

Sunday 29th Kannab Pretty warm. Reading, mending clothes and picking hops. At night we had a meeting. Br Hamlin gave us a very interesting accout of his experience with the Indians. I made a few remarks on the principle of obedience &c. Felt well and a good spirit prevailed in the meeting.

Monday 30th Tuesday 31st Sept Wend 1 Thurs 2d Frid 3 Sat 4 At work building walls and chimneys.

Sun 5th Kannab Very hot. Reading nearly allday. Feel well. About 4 o clock Br Jno R Young told us we were at liberty to go home. Said we had been good boys and went home with his good feelings and blessings. We hitched up and rolld out about 5 P.M. and got to Pipe Springs about midnight.

Pipe Springs Mon 6th Hot as usual. Repairing the house &c making it suitable for guard quarters the coming winter. All well and in good spirits. Roll'd out and made the Sheep Trough about 10 P.M. All well.

Sheep Troughs Tues 7 Fine morning. Started out and took the road over the Hurricane Hill. From this hill I had the grandest view of Mountain Scenery that I ever beheld. It was truly Awful and sublime to gaze on from the elevated position where I stood. I could look over the tops of many mountains and peaks while beneath lay streched before me mountains, gulf's, and chasams, some green, others Black, yellow, red, gray, and white. Whilst I stood there I was almost bewildered with the awfull gra[n]deour, and when I dared to peep over the Black and yawning preceipice about 8 feet from the wagon it almost turned me dizzy. I rolled down a large rock; for a while there was silence, then the stillnes of the vault was broken by a deafening crash coming up from below, which sounded like peals of artillery echoing from cliff to cliff. I left the spot deeply impressed with the great works of the creator. We crosed the

Virgen below Berry's Springs⁵⁶ and arrived at Washington about 5 p.m. We were kindly entertained by Br Jno W Smith and parted company with him all well, and near at our journey end.

Washington Wend 8th Very Hot. The difference between this place and Kannab is very perceptable. Rolld out from this Place and arrived at St George about 9 a.m. All well after an abcence of about 2 weeks. Found my Family all well. Thank God for his kind care over them during my absence.

Thurs 9th St George Hot; thermometer 106 degrees. To day working at carpenter work on my kitchen.

Friday 10th Hot. At work on my kitchen. I learn since away that Br Ezra T Benson, one of the Twelve Apostles, died on the 4th at 7 P.M.

Sat 11th Very Warm. At work fixing up around home. The town is very quiet, the majority of the Men having gone to Harmony on a 3 days drill. Sickness seems to be declineing.

Sunday 12th Hot and hazy. At home this a.m. writing and Reading, trying to make up for lost time while away to Kannab. P.M. went to Meeting. Br L Clark spoke on the trials Br Joseph endured while alive thro false Bretheren. At the close Br R. Gardener requested me to give a statement of things out at Kannab which I did tho cramped for time. There was no Circle meeting to day.

Mon 13th Tues 14th Wend 15th Thurs 16th Frid 17th Hot weather, tho rather cool at nights. Working these days on my house.

Sat 18th Windy, very dusty and disagreeable. At work to day on the Meeting house until noon. At 2 P.M. I, by invitation, attended the School of the Prophets and was admited as a Member along with a few others. Br E Snow spoke on the folly of Men attending with hard feelings to[w]ard each other. Touch'd on the importance of having clean hands and pure hearts. I received a card of admission to the Theological lecture signed Brigham Young. The Hall was crowded and the school kept until nearly 6 o clock. Went again at night rather than Meeting. The time was taken up in temporal and local matters.

Sunday 19th Cool and pleasant. Went to Meeting. Bishop H Lunt spoke of

⁵⁶Berry Springs is located on the south side of the Virgin about a half mile from a bridge. It is not to be confused with the tiny spring close to the road on the right as one travels east toward Hurricane. The water of Berry Springs is excellent. There is enough to irrigate a very small acreage of good bottom land on the left bank of the river. Undoubtedly the springs were named for one or more of the Berry Brothers.

the opositions the People of Southern Utah met with in making a living. Showed that God overruled all things for good to them that served and feared him. Br Jno E Pace gave a brief account of his mission to England. Pres Snow followed by making some excellent remarks on our duties in setting good examples and preaching righteousness. Went up again in the P.M. Br Wm Snow of Pine Valley, Hill of Toker, Parker of Virgin City, C N Smith of Rockville, and E Snow all spoke on cooperation, Tithing, rendering obedience to those placed over us in Authority, putting our families, wards, and ourselves in order that we might enjoy more of the spirit of our holy religion. On the whole we had a good time, and the spirit of God was in our midst and the People paid good attention to the remarks of the speakers.

Nov Friday the 5th, 1869 Pleasant. The late showers have laid the dust and travelling is more a pleasure than it was. At home this morning. In the afternoon I attended our Semi annual Conference for the Southern Mission. There was rather a slim attendance this afternoon. No busines done fu[r]ther than preaching.

Sat 6th Pleasant. Went to conference; in the A.M. Br Jos W Young and E Snow Spoke until nearly 2 P.M. on the subject of Plural Marriage. In the P.M. I attended the School of the Prophets. E Snow Showed the importance of obeying Counsel and wished the young Bretheren to learn in their youth this important lesson. The Rules of the School were read and a few Members admited. It was Nearly dark when the school adjourned. Wind blowing; looks very black and threatening.

Sunday 7th Rather cool. Went again to conference. The day was well and busily spent in teaching the saints, by Pres E Snow, Wm Snow and others. The authorites were sustained. By the voice of the conference Jos W Young was appointed Pres of the St George Stake of Zion and Robt Gardener and Jas G Bleak his counsellors.⁵⁷ D D McArthur was appointed Presiding Bishop of the St George Ward with Wm Carter and D H Cannon his counsellors. David Milne was appointed Bishop of the First Ward. Br Walter Granger Bishop of the 3d Ward, although the vote was not quite unanimous. Geo H Crosby was appointed Bishop and Presiding High Priest of Shoal Creek Ward.⁵⁸ Br Richard Bentley, Jesse W Crosby, Jos Birch, Miles P Romney, and Marius Ensign were appointed to the High Council. Nathaniel Ashby was appointed

⁵⁷Erastus Snow had some months earlier written to President Young that the excess of work upon his shoulders necessitated some relief. See letter, Erastus Snow to Brigham Young, July 22, 1869, quoted in Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 3-4. In *ibid.*, pp. 16-18, the organization of St. George Stake is set forth in detail. See also Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 81, entry for November 7, 1869.

⁵⁸The Shoal Creek Ward was at Hebron, in the mountain area on Shoal Creek, southwest of the present town of Enterprise. The impounded waters of Shoal Creek and its watershed now furnish irrigation water for farms at Enterprise, Utah. Hebron was abandoned in 1905. See Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 81.

Bishop of the 4th Ward with Henry G Platt and Mahonri Snow as his Counsellors. It was most night when the conference adjourned Until the first Friday in May 1870. On the whole I enjoyed myself very well, considering I acted as usher all the time during conference, and really the time seemed too short, for the speakers did not seem to satisfy themselves. A good kind spirit prevailed the Meetings.

Monday 8th Very Pleasant weather. At work on the meeting house all day. At night went to the Gardeners Club Hall where I was blessed and set apart as second counsellor to Bishop David Milne of the first ward under the hands of Jas G Bleak and Robert Gardener, the latter being mouth. He said a good many things for My b[e]nefit while his hands were on my head, among which were that the spirit and light of counsel should rest upon me both in spiritual and temporal things and many should heed the counsel and should be a blessing to them. And many more things that I cannot remember. Pres E Snow gave Some good instructions on the order of the Holy Priesthood, its government and authority &c. It was nearly midnight when I got home. Midnight I prayed to God to give me grace and help me to magnify the High and holy calling whereunto I have been called unto.

Tues 9th Pretty weather. At work on the meeting house. At night went to the 3rd ward meeting convened for the purpose of appointing a Bishop. Pres Snow gave much valuable instruction on the order of the Kingdom of God to some length and ordained and set apart Walter Granger as Bishop for that Ward.

Wend 10th Pleasant weather. At work on the Meeting house. At night conversing with Pres. Snow on the formation of a Prayer Circle.

Thurs 11th At work at home doing carpenter work. At night composing a song on the Folly of following the Fashions of the Present day.⁵⁹

⁵⁹The song referred to by Walker, "Burlesque on The Fashions of the Day 1870," is one of his more humorous efforts. Although written late in 1869, he did not sing it until January 28, 1870. See entry for that date. The words of the song are herewith presented from his "Poems," typescript, p. 28.

Come all ye gents and ladies and listen to my rhyme,
While I relate a song to you to pass away the time;
It's of the modern fashions that seem to have no end,
And the latest on[e] that's all the rage, is this stylish "Grecian Bend."

When Dame Nature first made women, who turned them out complete,
Without a "waterfall" behind, or high heels on their feet.
They were well made, plump, and beautiful, and straight from end to end,
Without that horrid hump behind, now styled the "Grecian Bend."

In the good old times a lady counted ringlets no disgrace,
As they hung in rich profusion 'Round about her pretty face;
Now they shingle, crop, and frizzle it in styles that have no end,
And stick it out away behind, just like the "Grecian Bend."

Friday 12th Beautiful weather. At work plastering my back rooms. At night around the ward on Bishops business. I see by the Paper that E L T Harrison and Wm S Godbie, Publishers of the Utah Magazine, have been cut off from the church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints, for Apostacy, also Eli B Kelsey.⁶⁰

Sat 13th No change in the weather. Plastering to day. Got thro about Sun-down. Very tired at night. Went to Band Practice.

Sunday 14th Lovely morning. At home reading and writing. P.M. went to meeting. Br Richard Bently and Jas G Bleak spoke to some length on the spirit of Apostacy which had manifested of late in some of the People of Salt Lake City. After Meeting attended Prayer Circle. Feel well.

Dec Sat 4th 1869 Pleasant weather. At work on the Meeting house until noon. At 2 P.M. attended the School of the Prophets. Br Jos. W. Young gave a short account of his Missionary trip among the northwest Settlements and those on the Muddy. Showed that a good deal of fall wheat had been sown on the Muddy. Pres Snow reproved those who were in the habit of selling liquor to those who would get drunk. Said the one who sold it was a[s] culpable as the one who drank it. Br H W Miller spoke on the importance of obeying those over us in Authority. There was a good attendance. At night went to Band practice.

Sunday 5th Pleasant. Went to Meeting, which was held in the open air. Br Snow spoke on folly of some of our Young Men in turning away from the

I see the hump with sorrow, as they promenade the road,
Strapped on with bows and britchen,* like a pack mule with a load,
They try to make the human and the dromedary blend,
By sticking out a hump behind, they call the "Grecian Bend."

The next new fashion we receive from New York by the mail,
Will be "splice out your Grecian Bend, and attach to it a tail."
A Black cow's tail will be preferred, with the bush hacked off the end.
To make the last improvement on this horrid "Grecian Bend."

Next fashion that we get from France, when Belles go out of doors,
Just slightly stoop upon the ground, and go it on all fours.
Then fix a carrot on your head, with a sunflower on the end,
And tie a cowbell on that hump, this stylish "Grecian Bend."

*That is, the "breeching" on a harness for a horse or mule.

⁶⁰The excommunication of Godbe, Harrison, Kelsey and others grew out of their attempts to "liberalize" the church, and, to a degree, weaken the power exercised by Brigham Young. For a discussion from one of the more reliable dissidents, see Stenhouse, *Rocky Mountain Saints*, pp. 630-45. For the Mormon point of view, see Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, V:258-71. See footnote 67 in the Eighth Diary. It is interesting to note that Amasa M. Lyman, who had been dropped from the Council of the Twelve Apostles at St. George May 6, 1867, joined the "Godbeites." Charles L. Walker, entry of May 5, 1867, places Lyman's loss of office one day earlier. Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, V:271.

Gospel and Mingling with the gentiles and partaking of their spirit and forgetting their covenants and the good counsel of the Servants of God, &c &c. The Indian Chief Black Hawk and his Brother Mountain spoke good Meaningly to us and if they carry out their talk it will be well for them and us. Br Jacob Hamlin interpereted their talk to the congregation. The meeting was kept late. After meeting attended Prayer Circle. Felt well. At the close Br Snow being mouth, we laid hands on the Head of Br Jacob Hamlin and blessed him and set him apart to labor among the Lamanites. At night writing letters. Myself and Family are all well and all is peace in this section of country.

Mon Dec 20 Rather cold. This Morning in company of about 20 Men I started to Fort Pearce to help build a corral to secure the stock in at nights⁶¹ By order of Pres E Snow. We started about 9 a.m., crossed the Virgen, then took a Southeast direction and after traveling over a barren piece of country we struck a large wash with large boulders in the Bottom making it next thing to an imp[os]sibility to keep a seat in the wagon. After being jolted along the wash for about 500 yards we ascended the bank and travelled thro sand for about a mile, passing under some towering rocks. We again crossed the Wash and ascended a steep hill and reached Fort Pearce about 3 P.M. all right without any accident. We immediately commenced cutting down the brush and laying out our work. In less than an hour the line was stretched, the teams hauling rock and we were busy as a lot of Beavers building the wall. The wind blowing a gale all the time. I think I have not felt so cold since I came down to this country. At night we made a fire in the Fort guard House and were tolerablebly comfortable considering it still blew pearceing cold. After supper Capt D H Cannon called the camp to order. Prayer was offered to the Most High and all retired.

Tues 21st Fort Pearce Rather Chilly this morning. Hard at work all day quarrying and lifting rocks. Did not sleep very well last night.

Fort Pearce Wend 22nd Pleasant to day. At work all day laying up the wall.

Thurs 23d Fine weather. At work all day laying up wall. I never saw Men work harder and more willing. We completed the wall which was about 5 ft high, 2 ft 6 in at the bottom; about dark put up the gate and made the corral ready to receive stock. Spent the night in Preaching, singing songs, telling yarns &c.

⁶¹Walker's mission at Fort Pearce, with that of nineteen others, was to build a holding corral to secure the stock at night. Another purpose of the corral was to keep the cattle from encroaching on the unfenced fields (John T. Neilson, "Interview," with the editor in 1956). The corral, which lies on the south side of the fort, crossed the Fort Pearce Wash and enclosed an area on both sides. Walker's observations about the Swiss brethren from Santa Clara is only another evidence of the musical talent the Swiss Company possessed. For more detailed information on Fort Pearce, see Larson, *The Red Hills of November*, pp. 177-78. See also note 17 above.

Fort Pearce Friday 24th Rather cold. This Morning after packing up tools &c we started for home about 10 o clock. Reached St George about 2 P.M. I found my Family all well. Spent the remainder of the day in taking home tools. At night went to a dance and enjoyed Myself very well for a while. Went home at recess.

Sat Dec 25 Christmas Very Pleasant day. Everything went off very peaceably. Nobody drunk nor no disturbance. Uptown getting some little trinkets for the little folks at home. At night practising with the Band.

Tues 28th Fine Morning. Helping to Butcher hogs for Br [Edward L.] Parry. At night playing with the Band for the concert given by the Harmonic Society, at which I also sang 2 songs, "Capt Jinks" and an original song called the Grecian Bend. The first song was a failure on my part. The second seemed to please the audience very well.⁶²

Wend 29th Mild. At work on the Meeting House.

Thursday 30th and Friday 31st on James G. Bleakes House. And so the year has passed away again with all its varied changes and scenes. With me it has been a year of Peace. My time has been spent in working on the Public Works, building up Forts, visiting the saints, and teaching them, in attending meetings both temporal and spiritual and have been eleven months out of the twelve at home. All is still peace in Zion. The saints are prospering. Cooperative measures meeting with success among the masses but are opposed by a few. Female Relief Societys are doing a great amount of good among the poor and needy of Israel. Settlements are springing up in different parts of the Territory and the only complaint I hear is that times are dull and Money scarce. Schools of the Prophets are in many of the principal settlements and from reports are well attended. And I think on the whole the Saints are more united and begin to see the great necessity of sustaining themselves within themselves and putting forth their hands to gather Israel and build up the Latter day work. All is peace in this section of country except the stock stealing of the Navjo's who have taken a few hundred head of horses and mules and other stock of which very little has been recovered.

St George Jan 1st 1870 Pleasant. At work this Morning cutting rock. P.M. went to the school of the Prophets. Br E Snow and Jos W Young gave some excellent instructions on our duties to each other. At night practising with the Band.

Sunday 2nd No change in the weather. This Morning I went to Meeting. Br

⁶²See footnote 59 for the song, "The Grecian Bend."

Robt Gardner and Jos W Young made some good remarks on our temporal and spiritual duties, Br Young reading from the 24th chapter of Mathew touching on the apostacy and false Christs in the last days, also on the second coming of the Son of Man. In the P.M. Br Ensine [Ensign], Romney, Cannon, and Young touched on the importance of overcoming our weakness and pulling down sin. Showed the importance of Parents teaching their Sons and requiring them to walk before the Lord circumspectly. Touchd on the Sin of Eli of old and the sons of Belial. After Meeting went to the Prayer Circle. At night at home attending to the children while my wife went to ward meeting.

Monday 3d Still Pleasant. The Morning work was resumed again on the Meeting House. I commenced the New Year by begining to work the first thing. At night went to a Millitary Meeting at which they were trying to carry out the instructions of Prest Young in guard[ing] all the stock instead of letting it run at loose ends, a temptation to thieveing Indians.

Tues 4th Pretty weather. Br. Snow and Jos. W Young have gone up to the Legislature. I wish them God speed and a safe return.

Wend Jan 12th Mild and rather cloudy. This a.m. was called By the Bishop to go out to Fort Pearce with about 40 Men to enlarge the corral. Started out about 10 a.m. Arrived at the Fort sun 2 hours high [i.e. before sunset]. Fixed our camp and staked out the work. At night I was appointed Chaplin for the camp. Night cold and frosty.

Fort Pearce Thurs 13th Pleasant. Hard at work all day, laying up wall. To day I got my finger mashed at the first joint by a rock falling on it.

Friday 14th Fort Pearce Nice weather. At work to day building up the wall. To night we were entertained very much by the songs of the Swiss bretheren who came along with us.⁶⁵

F Pearce Sat 15th Warm this morning. At work on the wall until about 2 P.M. when we finished the job, packed up, and roll'd out for St. George. Got home after dark. Found my Family all well. Felt well and thanked God for his kindness unto them during My absence.

Sunday 16th Heavy shower last night. Went to Meeting. Br Smith and Russell, Missionaries from Cedar City, preached to us on the fulfillment of prophecey and the blessings of co operation &c &c. Went to Prayer Circle after meeting. Br Dub Wooley opened and Jas G Bleake was mouth in the

⁶⁵See note 61 above for comment on Swiss converts.

Circle. At night went to the ward Meeting. Br Smith and Russell spoke on the beauty of Family government and obedience to those placed over us in authority.

Monday 17 Pleasant. At work on the Meeting House until noon. Then attended the funeral of on[e] of D D McArthur's wives. Some excellent remarks were made appropriate to the solemn occasion by Brs Wm Perkins, H W Miller and Jas G Bleak. At night attended Band practice.

Tues 18th Wend 19th Pleasant. At work on the Meeting House.

Thurs 20 At work as usual. At night went to a united Musical Ball consisting of the St George and Santa Clara Brass bands, the St George choir, and the St Geo Martial Band. Spent the night in dancing, playing, and singing. Got home about 2 o clock a.m.

Friday and Sat At work as usual on the Meeting House.

Sunday 23d Pleasant. At home to caring for the little folks while my wife went to Meeting. Felt well in reading a discourse of Orson Pratts on apostacy and spiritualism. At night at home writing while my wife went to the ward meeting. There is a Bill adopted by Wm Cullom of the House of Representatives at the City of Washington which is most disgraceful for any enlightened man to frame or Sanction. It disfranchises any man who believes or practises Polygamy. Also it disqualifies him from holding any office of profit or trust, prohibits him from acting as a grand or Petit juror and makes him liable to be fined and imprisoned, and be at the mercy of a Post commander of the U.S.A. and desires him to take an oath disannulling the Revelations of the Most High. I feel satisfied that should this odious Bill pass the House of Representatives and Senate the Latter day Saints will never submit to it. For leaving God's commandments out of the question it lowers the freeborn American citizen far below the serfs of Russia. The Ladies of this Territory are disgusted with the Craigen Cullom Bill and Protest against it in strong terms, and are holding Indignation Meetings all over the territory raising their hands, hearts, and voices against it. Their demonstrations have been very Powerful and soul stirring. I hope the Heads of the Nation will see the reports of these Meetings.

Sat Feb 19th At home this morning. Rigging up a smoke house. At 1 P.M. went to the School of Prophets. Br Henry Herriman Spoke of the importance of having faith and the Holy Ghost, of being punctual to our meetings especially the school. Br D McArthur touchd on the persecutions of the Saints in Missouri. Br Jno R Young spoke of his good determinations to [do?] the

work of the Last days. Br Jas G Bleake said that the womens Suffrage Bill had passed both Houses of the Utah Legislature. I think we are first in any state or Territory who recognizes the right of women to vote at the Polls, although our women since the organization of the church have voted the same as the Men in all church conferences. It was also Stated that Pres Young would be down here next month and would cross the Colorado River. I enjoyed myself very well at the school. In the P.M. stowing away grain in the tithing office for the Pres and Party, at Practising with the Band, and hearing the speech of Mr Colfax, Vice Pres of the U S which is a Slanderous Contemptable lot of stuff. I also heard the reply to it by Elder John Taylor on[e] of the Twelve Apostles which is truth every word, I haveing seen a great deal of what he says. It is a noble and able reply and if I were in Colfax's place I should consider myself comple[te]ly vanquished. Oh Truth, thou Mighty weapon of the Gods, who can stand against thy power.

Sunday 20th Very Pleasant. At home to day housekeeping while the woman went [to] Meeting. Enjoyed myself very well. At night went to the ward meeting. Br M P Romney and Liston spoke on the p[r]obability of a crisis or a time of trial coming upon the saints and showed that it behooved all the saints to [be] on their watchtower and alive in their duties, attending to their prayers, and living humble before God. We had a very good Meeting and I felt well and happy. Dark and cloudy to night.

Monday 21st Cloudy and raining. At home this morning reading, and doing chores. Feel well in spirit.

March 3 At home this a.m. until 11; then took My offering and went [to] fast Meeting. Brs harped I thought too much on tea, coffee and tobacco using and it seemed to me to throw a damper over the assembly. On the whole I did not enjoy Myself much at the Meeting and yet the fault might be in me.

Frid 4 At work on the Meeting House. I see by some of the Papers that a certain class of Politicians are in a hurry to have the Diabollican [diabolic?] Cullom Bill Pass. There are a few journals that are opposed to it. Br Snow is expected in tomorrow.

March 5th 1870 Cool and rather pleasant. At work this Morning in the Lot. P.M. I [in] company with the Band and Escort went out to Washington to welcome Pres Snow to St George after his absence all winter to the Legislature. Got back to St George about Sunset. At night went to Band practice. Got home late. Feel tired and weary.

Sunday 6th Pleasant. At home this a.m. Went to Meeting in the P.M. Pres

Snow and Jos W Young gave an account of matters and things of S L City. They spoke of a Law passed by the Legislature Assembly of Utah, granting the elective Franchise to women over 21, [who are] 6 month residents in the country, the wives or daughters of naturalized citizens or native born Americans. Went home for an hour, then went to the Prayer Circle. Felt well. After that in council with Pres Snow. After that in his dining room witnessed the Marriage of Jos Judd and Hell[e]n Frances Joyce. The Ceremony was performed by Pres Snow a little after 10 P.M. in the presence of over 30 witnesses.

Monday 7 At work on the Meeting House. At night practising with the Band; then went to a dance.

Tues 8 Pleasant days, slight freezing at nights. At work on the Meeting house. We learn By Telegraph that Pres Young is on his way to St George. He is expected here by Thursday or Friday. The People are making preparations to receive him and his company.

Thurs 10th Cloudy, windy and cold. Working in the Lot this morning. At 12 o clock in company with the Band we serenaded the citizens. Then on Br Snow's Portico we welcomed in Pres Young and company, who have come to visit the southern settlements and perhaps cross the Colorado.

Frid 11th Rather cold. At work in the Lot planting and I see by the Papers that many of the leading Journals of the States are opposed financialy and otherwise to the passage of the Cragin Cullom Bill.⁶⁴ I think from the tone of the Papers it does not set well on the minds of the masses.

Sat 12th Pleasant. Went to the Hall; but it was impossible to get in the throng was so great. I think there was more outside than in, and I was one of them that was out. In the P.M. the Meeting was held in the Tithing yard. Br Brigham Young Jr and his Br John R Young and Lorenzo D Young spoke on the necessity of keeping sacred our obligations that we have made to God and one another; touched on the importance education and diet, &c.

⁶⁴There was no such thing as the Cragin-Cullom Bill. Senator Aaron H. Cragin of New Hampshire in 1867 and 1869 had introduced a Cragin Bill. It contained the major features of the Wade Bill of 1866, plus a provision to abolish trial by jury in cases arising under the 1862 anti-bigamy law. The Cragin Bill was withdrawn in 1869 in favor of the Cullom Bill. Illinois Representative Shelby M. Cullom's bill would have placed jury selection in the hands of the U.S. marshal and the U.S. attorney; all polygamy cases would be tried by federal judges; plural wives would lose immunity as witnesses in their husbands' cases; "cohabitation" would be defined differently from polygamy and be declared a misdemeanor. To enforce the law, the President would be authorized to send an army to Utah and raise 25,000 militia in the territory. Property of Mormons leaving Utah to escape the law and property of Mormons convicted under the law would be confiscated according to the bill. It passed the House but was defeated in the Senate. While the Cullom Bill failed, others passed and finally polygamy was prohibited by Mormon leaders.

For actions at St. George in protest of the passage of the Cullom Bill, see Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 38-41.

Sunday 13th Chilly; the wind blowing a gale, dust and Sand flying in clouds. Went up and assisted the Bishop in loading up grain for the President and Party who are going down to the settlements on the Muddy in the morning if all be well. At the Meeting Br Musser, Savage, and Geo A Spoke on Sustaining those over us in authority, Tithing, rendering obedience to the mandate of God thro his chosen Servants. Gave us great credit for our labors in building up this country. There was three choirs present viz: the St Geo, the Washington, and the Santa Clara. The Meeting was occupied in the P.M. by Pres Young who said that the confidence which had been lost by the People must be regained thro righteousness. Said deal, do, say, and act, so that your works will inspire confidence and bare inspection before God or angels. Pres Geo A. Dwelt on the importance of preserveing things commuted to our trust by God, sacred that they might be of use to us in days to come. Also spoke very pointed on the vital importance of home manufacture. The wind still blowing furiously, drifting the dust in clouds over the congregation of anxious hearers. Br S L Adams sang a song of my composition to the audience.⁶⁵ At night writing. Dont feel very well in body. Wind still blowing hard.

March 14th Rather cool, but pleasant. To day the Pres and party start down to the Muddy Settlements. May God preserve them and bring them safe back unto us.

Sat 26th Pleasant. To day Pres Young and Party held a Meeting at the Santa Clara Settlement. At night the Band Serenaded him at Br E Snow's. We then went and serenaded Br Jos W Young. Feel very tired.

Sunday 27 Went up to Meeting. We had hardly commenced when the wind began to blow and continued with fury, the sand and dust almost blinding the People. But yet we held our Meeting. The speakers were John Smith, son of Geo A., who spoke very well for a youth to the young men exhorting them to temperence, faithfulness, and honoring the calling which we were called unto. Next Brs Holman and Stewart spoke on the words of wisdom. Next Brigham Jr spoke of the country south, of the treatment of the Government to the saints, showing that the enemies of the church always sought to destroy its Leaders, and any excuse would serve their purposes to shed the blood of the Lords anointed. Geo A next spoke of his trip south and the country. The wind by this time roared to that extent that it was nearly impossible to hear the speaker. Br Snow spoke but I could not hear his words. Raining as the meeting dismissed. At home the rest of the day reading. I see our enemies still thirst for our Blood. At night went to the Ward Meeting. B. D Segmiller occupied the time in exhorting the Saints to faithfulness, and also giving a little of his experience in the church.

⁶⁵Samuel L. Adams, who had a good singing voice, rather frequently sang Walker's songs. Probably his favorite was "St. George and the Drag On." (See entry of May 4, 1873, for the words.)

Mon 28th Rather windy and cold. At work around home. Pres Young and Party Left us this a.m. for the Kanab and Pah reer count[r]y also to visit the settlements on the Rio Virgen. God Speed them.

Tues 29th Pleasant. Playing with the Band at the Indignation Meeting, to Protest against the Passage of the Cullon Bill in the Senate. (It has already passed the House of Representatives by over a hundred majority.) The Meeting was very spirited and good order prevailed. Br McCullough, Col [Alden A.M.] Jackson and Br Snow were chief Speakers plainly showing that it was unconstitutional[al] and unwarrantable and without precedent in any civilized or Barbarous nation. A unanimous vote was taken protesting against it An[d] supporting the Constitution of the United States. The meeting adjourned sine Die. P.M. at work cutting down trees. At night regulating the water.

April 5, 1870 At work on the Meeting House this a.m. This afternoon we had a snow storm, a very rare occurrence for this climate.

Sunday 10th Pleasant. Went to meeting. Br J. Gate[s] gave us a very interesting account of his late Mission to the Eastern States. His testimony like all the rest of the Elders that have returned from the States is that the Masses of the People are curious to hear of the affairs in Utah but are not anxious to hear God's word to them. Went again P.M. Br Jos W Young spoke chiefly on the Propriet[y] of establishing a Cooperative Cowherd in this Southern Country.⁶⁶ The Hall was crowded to over flowing. After meeting went to the Prayer Circle which was well attended. At night writing letters. Feel well in Spirit but wea[r]y in body.

Monday 11th Pleasant. At work on the Meeting House. At Night practising with the Band.

Tues 12th Rather Cloudy. At work on M. H. until noon. Then fixed the

⁶⁶The purchase of Pipe Spring Ranch (140 acres) for \$1,000 was arranged by Erastus Snow under direction of Brigham Young. On April 9, 1870, President Snow convened a meeting at Toquerville to take preliminary steps toward the organization of a "Cooperative Live Stock Association." Here, most of the officers were chosen: Erastus Snow, president; Joshua T. Willis (bishop at Toquerville), vice-president; and Sixtus E. Johnson, James F. Terry and Richard Ashby, directors. At the meeting next day, June 10 (which Walker speaks of), Daniel D. McArthur and Nathaniel Ashby filled out the board to five members. See Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 44-45.

Since many people had paid tithing in livestock, the church was a large shareholder in the company. It owned the Pipe Spring Ranch and the fort, built in 1870-72, where a church herd under Anson P. Winsor was kept. The Winsor Castle Stock Growing Company, as the herd unit was called, was organized January 2, 1873; Brigham Young, president. See *ibid.*, pp. 53 and 163-64; also, Joseph F. Winsor, *Autobiography*, as told to Marilla Cook, pp. 41-52. The two large companies (the Canaan Cooperative Stock Company and the Winsor Castle Stock Growing Company) merged early in 1879. See Bleak, "Southern Utah Mission Record," January 1, 1879.

school House Gates. Attended a meeting in the Hall pertaini[n]g to stock. Watering at night.

Wend 13th Cloudy. At work on the Meet[in]g House this Morning. Raining, snowing, and Blowing to day at times. At night, with the Band Serenaded the citezans on the outskirts of town. Came home late.

Thurs 14th Cold and windy. Never felt it so cold at this time of the year, in this country. At work on the Meetinghouse. At night reading &c.

June 1st, 1870 Rather cold for this time of year. At work on the Meeting house, at night watering. Last May Br John Young, Pres. of the H.P.Q., died. He was the first who gave me a Patriarchial blessing, a good faithful old veteran who had stood the test for many years who has now gone to rest a little while. I see by a notice in the Deseret News, that on the 12th of last month, Amasa Lyman formerly one of the twelve apostles has been cut off from the church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints for apostacy. Strange—Strange. Once so high and now so low. May God preserve Me in the truth.⁶⁷

Thurs June 2nd, 1870 Pleasant. Went to fast Meeting. Rather a Slim attendance. I spoke on the duties of the Saints in attending Meetings, and on the Power of God attending those who sought after it, the Blessings of Peace that we as a People were enjoying at the present time. A number of the Sister[s] and Bretheren spoke their feeling in regard to the work. Altogether we had quite a good time and the Lord was with us to bless us and comfort us.

Friday 3d Hot weather. Went to conference, which was rather thinly attended. Br Jacob Gates spoke on the benefit of being happy to day. Showed the folly of neglecting the present in being to anxious for the future. Urged the importance of obtaining wisdom from God. Touched on the folloy of evil Speaking. Pres E Snow showed that many of the saints would repent of their mis spent time in letting golden opportunities slip for instruction. Showed that knowledge was better than riches. Touched on the order of the Holy Priesthood. Showed that the masses of the People did not feel the weight of responsibiliiti that their Leaders did. H Herriman spoke on the Principle of faith [and] the nescesity of being one. Bore his testimony to the truth. Touched on the establishment of God's Kingdom on the earth. P.M.

⁶⁷Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, V:271, says Amasa M. Lyman "was excommunicated from the church by action of the twelve apostles in a council meeting at St. George, May 6th, 1867." He gives as his source "History of Brigham Young," ms., 1867, pp. 502-4, and names nine of the twelve who signed the document. Strange to say, no mention of this action is found in Bleak's "Annals." Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 83, substantiates Walker's entry by writing on May 12, 1870: "Amasa M. Lyman, once a member of the Twelve Apostles, was excommunicated from the Church for apostacy." Roberts' error is probably found in the *dropping* of Lyman in 1867 from the Council of Twelve Apostles.

Br Levi Hancock spoke a little of his forty years experience in the Church. Bore a powerful testimony to those in authority being Holy men of God. Desired that He might live and die in the church And never be found a traitor to the Lords anointed. Br Jos. W Young spoke in a powerful manner on the establishing of God's Kingdom on the earth; also Spoke in a clear, lucid manner on the blessings of co-operation and classification of labor. At night the Seventies met. Br Levi Hancock urged the Bretheren to magnify Their callings for the time would come when they would be needed. Br Gates spoke on the cotton Factory busines, urging the Brethern to take Shares and lend a helping hand in sustain[in]g Home Manufacture.

Sat 4th Hot. A few clouds. I was rather late this morning. Br R Gardener and Jas G Bleak spoke on the blessings of co-operation. Bleak dwelt on the principle of obedience and bringing our passions and desires in subjection to the Will of Christ. P.M. Bishop Willis of Tokerville spoke on the Principle of Co-operation. Wm Snow of Pine Vally spoke on Co-operation and the classification of labor. At night a Meeting was held temporally orga[n]izing the Rio Virgen Manaufacturing Company. At 8 o clock I went to the concert and sang an original song entitled the Grecian Band, a burlesque on the fashions of the day which are ridiculous in the extreme.⁶⁸

Sunday 5th No change in the weather. Attended conference. Br Levi Stewart touchd on co operation. Br Chas Smith spoke but I could not make out much of what he said. Pres Snow spoke on the importance of being true to one another. Related the circumstance of P P Pratt and others trying to organize a Kingdom and how they were perplexed and bothered in their efforts even in framing the plan, and after they had exhausted all their Wisdom and understanding and spent weeks in trying to accomplish the desired—and God thro Joseph revealed unto him the following as a plan, viz., My People are the constitution and I am their God. Henceforth do as I command you. The whole of the Sermon was replete with good instructions and the People paid good attention. P.M. the Constitution and bye laws of the Cainan Co-operative Stock herd were read and adopted.⁶⁹ The church Authorities were Presented and sustained unanimously and the Conference closed with a Benediction from Father Wm Perkins. The time seemed very short and I enjoyed myself very much. After Meeting attended Prayer Circle. Hot weather; thermometer as high as 109 degrees in the shade.

Mondy 6th Tues 7th Wend 8th Thurs 9th Frid 10th Sat 11th At work on the Meeting House.

Sunday 12th Hot. P.M. went to Meeting. Pres. Snow urged the young Elders

⁶⁸See note 59 above for entry of November 11, 1869.

⁶⁹See note 66 above.

312 June 1870

to Manifest the zeal that He had when young in teaching the Gospel and acquiring knowledge of the plan of Salvation. Touch'd on our farming interests. Br Wm Carter touched on farming &c. Attended Prayer Circle. Felt well.

Monday 13th Clear and hot. This morning I commenced to learn Stone cutting on the Meeting house.⁷⁰

Tues 14 Wend 15th Thurs 16th Frid 17th At work on the Meeting Hous.

Sat 18th Hot and dry. To day my little Annie is two years old and is just commenceing to talk and tell her feeling in an amusing way. At work on the Meeting [House] till noon; then went to the School of the Prophets. Br Snow spoke on the Cotton Factory, Business and cooperative Farming.⁷¹ Br Lester, Eyring, Mitchel [?] spoke on the Farming business. At night met with the Band. Warm to night.

Sund 19th Cloudy and rather sultry. At home writing, reading. I see the Fenians have endeavoured to make a raid on Canada, which has terminated in a miserable failure. The Roumainians have lately been Butchering a thousand Jews, which is making quite a stir among the Israelites. All is peace in this Section of the country.

July 4th 1870 Hot. This Morning I was out with the Band at Sunrise, on the Public Square. At 10 o clock the citizens assembled at the Meeting House. Col. Jackson was the orator of the day. M P Romney read the Declaration of Independence. Br Snow and McCullough made some very patriotic Speeches. In the evening there was to have been a Musical Soiree, but a beautiful Shower Stoped the evenings amusements. To day the mail comes in under new cont[r]actors runing the mail from Salt Lake City to St George in about 5 days.

⁷⁰ Walker was a blacksmith when he first came to St. George. He does not make clear how he became a stonemason. One must assume he had worked with and around stonemasons until he learned the skill. Once started, he stayed at stonemasonry until the rock work was completed with the laying of the tower capstone December 29, 1871.

⁷¹The place President Snow proposed for cooperative farming was the Heberville site, where the church leaders had, for two seasons, 1858 and 1859, carried on experiments in cotton production. See Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle: The Diaries of John D. Lee, 1848-1876*, I:149; Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 58-60, and "Journal History," April 10, 1858.

The land was good, but the difficulty of keeping a dam in the Virgin was extreme. However, a company was organized. Little was realized from the venture. To revitalize it, Brigham Young in 1874 requested that it be made a department of the United Order of St. George. It was done, but the Order turned it back to the company after one year. Manager after manager tried and gave up the job. The cooperative farm, with church approval, was divided into individual holdings by St. George Stake President John D. T. McAllister on December 11, 1877. Under the name "Price City" since 1874, the little community continued to exist until well after the turn of the century. (Today it forms part of the Bloomington Country Club holdings.) See Samuel Miles, "Report on Cooperative Farming at Heberville," written by Miles at the request of Superintendent William Lang, September 4, 1877, and sent to President John Taylor. The report is reproduced in the "Manuscript History of St. George Stake."

Sat 16th Hot. At work, at the Meeting House. This morning while I and another man were unloading, a heavy rock canted suddenly and fell on my right foot which Soon swelled and turned black. Did not attend School [of the Prophets] on account of it.

Sunday 17th No change in the weather. At home reading &c.

Monday 18th Hot. At home reading and composing a Song for the 24th.

Tues 19th Hot. Flies very troublesome. At home reading &c. The swelling in my foot has gone down some. To day I walked up to the Post Office.

Wend. 20th Still Warm. To day I went up to work at the Stone shop. My foot is still painfull after standing on it for a time.

Sat 23d Hot, with large fine clouds. At work at the Meeting [House]. Br Snow and Jas G Bleak have with others returned from a trip to the N. W. Settlement[s] where they have been preaching and counselleng the saints. They report of having a pleasant time and good feeling among the majority of the Saints notwithstanding the Gentile influence that is around them.⁷²

Sun 24th July Cloudy and close. Went to Meeting this morning. Br Adams, McFarlane and Jno Lang gave an account of their trip and incidents of travel with Pres Snow to the north west. P.M. Practicing with the Band for the Mornow when the People are going to celebrate Monday for the day rejoicing and so as to render due respect to the Lords day.

Monday 25th Pleasant, Cloudy. At Sunrise cannons were fired and music at the Public square. At 9 the School children, Farmers, Mechanics, Young Ladies, Young Men, 12 Mothers in Israel, Brass and Martial Bands all formed in Procession and marched to Pres Snows House, received him and then went to the Meeting House. Jas G Bleak was the orator of the day. Speeches were made by Br Bunker, Woodward and others. Toasts, Songs and Sentiment were the order of the day. I composed and sang the foll[ow]ing song which was well received and applauded.

The report is reproduced in the "Manuscript History of St. George Stake."

⁷²By the "Gentile influence" that Walker refers to in the northwest settlements ne means the close proximity of rich silver mines in the Pioche area. The mines were a great help to the Meadow Valley settlements in that they were a market for the Mormons' agricultural products and beef. The injunctions of the General Authorities to stay away from the mines were frequently ignored. The merchants paid cash for Mormon goods, but the good wages paid at the mines were a sore temptation, especially to the young men. The visit of the church authorities to Panaca and other northwestern settlements is reported in Bleak, "Annals," Book B, p. 49.

Historic Song for the 24th 1870
respectfully inscribed to Jas G Bleak
orator of the day.

Dear friends I pray just lend an ear.
While I relate a song
I do not mean disloyalty
Nor anything thats wrong.
But all of you will bear me out
In what I now relate.
That Uncl Sam has been unkind
In denying us a state.

Chorus

Then Shout and sing, Oh Zions Sons,
Three cheers for Deseret;
Altho they've often killed us all,
Weer all alive "you Bet"

Just three and twenty years have passed,
If I do not mistake,
Since a noble band of Pioneers,
First gazed upon Salt Lake.
They made the Roads and built the Bridges,
And left their homes behind.
Their tracks were marked by stains of Blood
While fleeing from Mankind.

Then Shout &c.

Wee'd just commenced to build a town,
When Broches raised a row.
And Brandebury helped him out
As well as he knew how.
But Brigham crooked this little thing (holding up little finger)
And that soon stopep the muss,
And Brandebury sneaked of[f] home
Also the other cuss.

Then Shout &c.

To heap insult upon the saints,
Judge Drummond on the Bench

Placed a lewd woman by his side,
A common strumpet wench.
And Steptoe thot to crush us down:
And over us hold sway;
But he got fool'd and Badly whipt,
All on a Christmas day.

Then Shout &c.

In fifty Seven the Army came
To kill us all, you know;
God placed a hook right in their jaws
And kept them in the snow,
While we a few rough Mormon Boys,
Thot we'd give them relief,
By Burning trains and driving stock
And killing us some beef.

Then Shout &c.

How much they suffered in the snow
No mortal man can tell.
Half froze they wandered round Hams Fork
And wished the saints in hell.
Whilst we were all quite blythe and gay,
Not fearing Johnsons fools,
The "Flower of Uncle Sams army"
Were feasting on dead mules.

Then Shout &c.

In fifty eight they marched in town,
And looked down in the mouth.
The streets and houses were empty;
The Saints had all moved South.
And thus we gained a victory
At their expense and fun,
And whipped out Jim Buchannan's crowd
And never fired a gun.

Then Shout &c.

Old Titus, Cradlebaugh, and Co.
With Pat Connor at their head,
And host of army contractors
All wished the Mormons dead,
And urged the government to send
More troops, more rouges and pimps.
We wish them all a good warm place
With Satan and his imps.

Then Shout &c.

And lastly Cullom and his crowd
Thot it wonderous wise
To introduce at Washington
A Bill to disfranchise
The Mormon People of their rights,
And force them all to jail
For marrying their great grand mamas,
Oh! how we fear and quail.

Then Shout &c.

They say the Bill has passed the House,
And now waits the Senate.
Should Congress make that Bill a Law,
Wee'l make ourselves a state,
With Brigham Young true at helm,
Wee'l ride oer rocks and Shoals,
And Congress cannot help themselves
To save their precious souls.

Then Shout &c.

God bless the noble Pioneers.
God bless the Twenty-fourth.
God bless our thriving Settlements
From extreme South to north,
God bless the old Battallion Boys,
Who went to Mexico,
God bless the saints in Dixie land
And God bless Brother Snow!

Then Shout &c.

Tues 26th Hot weather still continues. At work on the Meeting house. At night going round teaching. Felt blessed and comforted in striving to teach and cheer the saint[s] whom I have charge over.

Wend 27 Sultry. Doing the same as yesterday, also at night. From present aspects there is a probability of a war between France and Prussia concerning the filling of the vacant throne of Spain. At present there is much excitement in Europe about the matter.

Sat 30th Sultry. Heavy clouds are gathering around. At work on the Meeting House. The war clouds seem to be gathering in Europe. *All is peace in Zion.*

Aug Thursday 18, 1870 Hot Weather. To day I went over to Washington to work on the Factory to lay rock, as the Calculation is to raise the Building another Story higher. The weather is very hot, and the work hard and laborious. Nothing of importance has transpired whilst working here; with Me, all has been peace and quiet. I dont think it worthy of note to put down evry day when it is the same thing every day over again, work, work, work, eat, sleep, work again, and not much time for mental improvement.

Sat September 10th Warm day. Got thro on the Factory to day. Got back to St George about dark. Went up to the office and gave Henry Eyring, Br Snow's clerk, \$30.50, on the debt between Me and Pres Snow. When he Balanced the account I had overpaid him \$4.90 which was turned on my account on the tithe office. This debt has troubled me a good while but the way opened up and now Im square with Pres Snow once more. Got home after dark. Feel very unwell but found my family all well.

Sunday 11th Pleasant. Clear and hazy. At home reading, writing &c. I See by the Papers that there has been several large battles fought between the Prussians and the French and thousands have been killed on both sides, the French getting the worst of it nearly all the time. The Prussian Army is now marching on its way to Paris with the intention of capturing it. The French are in great excitement about their advance and seem disunited and confused. P.M. Went to Meeting. Br Jas G Bleak Spoke in a very clear style on the sacrament of the Lords Supper. Showed that we had come down to this earth to gain an experience, to learn to overcome our weaknesses and train our Spirits to the Mind and will of God, that we ought to advance, for the Lord was continually striving with [us] to program and fit ourselves to enjoy his presence. After Meeting went to the Prayer Circle. Rather a slim attendence.

Monday 12th Warm weather. At work round Home.

Tues 13th P.M. around the Meeting House.

Wend 14th Warm. At work cutting rock until noon. Then went to welcome Br Brigham and his Bretheren who have come to visit us. The Balance of the day around with the Bishop [David] Milne.

Sept Thursday 15th 1870 Warm and Pleasant. Went up to Meeting. The seats were filled long before the hour appointed. The Meeting was opened by Pres Young. Br D H Wells Spoke a while on the requirement of a saint. Showed that it took Moral courage to Stand out against the world and live the life of the righteous. Robt T Burton spoke on the difficulties the saints had to undergo in this desert region. Showed that the Blessings of contentment was preferable to wandering up and down seeking a better place a little way beyond. Brigham Jr spoke in an encouraging manner to the Saints. Br Jno Winder Bore his testimony to the truth. Said he had always done as required by the Priesthood over him. Br Musser spoke on the improvement of our Special selves, as well as that of our stock, chickens, hogs, &c. Pres Young Spoke briefly of his t[r]avels this Season, the object being to look up all the available places that would do for the saints to dwell in. Showed that our enemies at present were like a thousand hungry wolves surrounding a Forest in which was one solitary little Lamb at which they were howling, yelping and barking at [and?] all thirsting for its Blood. Spoke of the advantages of the country in the region of Kannab, cotton and silk raising; urged the importance of the darey business and of filling those immence plains with Stock. Exhorting the saint[s] to live their religion, to remmember there Prayer[s] in the Season thereof, to teach the children the principles of the Gospel; teach them that the Bible, Book of Mormon, and Doc & Covenants are true; teach them virtue, purity, industry; and in short traditionate them in the things of God while young that a lasting impression may be indelibly stamped on the minds that time can nee'r efface. The saints felt well and a smile of satisfaction beamed over their happy faces.

Friday 16th Pleasant. This Morning the Pres and Party left for S L City. I wish them a pleasant journey and God speed. I spent to day in repairing furniture round home. This P.M. I felt as tho I was alone and not a friend in the world above or below. Felt as Solemn as tho I was passing thro the House of Death.

Sat 17th Warm and Hazy. At home this A.M. Making a ladder. P.M. went to the School of the Prophets. Br Robt Gardener spoke hi[s]feelings in regard to the Latter day work. Bishop Wm Snow preached chiefly on the Word of Wisdom. A Telegraphic dispatch was read Stating thus: Gov Schaffer had appointed Pat E. Connor commander of the Territorial Militia and Prohibits the gathering of men with arms either in Public drills or reviews and all arms to be given us belonging to the U S and would like all private arms of the

Mormon Boys, if He could get them. It is quite evident that our foes are bent on mischief towards us and are trying every plan to bring us in collision with them to spill our Blood.⁷³ At night taking the Population of the school children in the ward.

Sept Sunday 18, 1870 Rather Hot Yet tho the nights are considerable cooler. At home this A.M. Reading about the War which Still rages very severe between The French and Prussians. Many thousands have been slain. P.M. went to Meeting. E W Snow⁷⁴ Spoke a few words about [h]is visit to S L City, and quit. His Father next occupied about 2 hours to good advantage in Speaking on the purification of God's People. Showed that the scum would float on the top and be skimmed off, while the good would remain and Stand the test. Spoke of the ill treatment we as a People had received from the Government of the U S. and the Federal officials sent by Congress. Showed the Saints must [be] very calm and Patient and not desire the Blood of our enemies But wait the Lords time and He would avenge himself of his enemies and cause the wicked to slay the wicked. After Meeting went to the Prayer Circle and enjoyed Myself very much.

Monday 19th Pleasant. At home looking up my ammunition &c so as to be ready if needed. At night around with Br David Moss teaching the People. Feel sick in body but well in Spirit. Enjoyed myself much.

Tues 20 Clear and warm. At work in the stone shed cutting stone. At night teaching among the People.

Wend 21st Weather the same. At work in the shed. At night around teaching. Feel very happy. Now were I to try to write all I said to the People it would take me longer than I can spare time [to] write, for a person talking from 3 to 4 hours a night for a week, it would take me a week to write what I said at least.

Thurs 22nd At work in the shed, cutting rock with Br Wm Fawcett. A number of the Bretheren have gone up to conference which makes our city thinly inhabited. Very few at Sunday Meetings. The town look[s] almost

⁷³Daniel H. Wells, commander of the Territorial Militia, had issued a call (August 16, 1870) for the annual three-day muster for purpose of drill, inspection, and camp duty. On September 15, Governor J. Wilson Shaffer commissioned General Patrick E. Connor as major general of the Utah Militia and William Johns, colonel and assistant adjutant general. In effect the order ended the Nauvoo Legion, as the Territorial Militia had been called since the Mormons moved to Utah. It all led to a controversy which subsided with the governor's death from consumption on October 31, 1870. The order for annual muster and the appointment of Connor are found in the issues of the *Deseret News*, August 31, 1870, and the *Salt Lake Herald*, September 17, 1870.

⁷⁴Erastus W[hite] Snow was a son of Erastus Snow by a second wife, Minerva White Snow.

deserted. At night spent a few hours with Thos Romney in reading and talking of different Authors.

Sept Frid 23d 1870 Rather Cloudy. At work at the Stone shed. At night Went to the teachers Meeting. The reports were given in pretty fair considering the busy Season. I spoke a short time on modern spiritualism, its emptines compared with the tangible and real Matter of fact Blessing issueing from the Gospel of Christ. Br Fawcett and the Bishop spoke in an encourageing manner to us. Some little busines was attended to and the Meeting adjourned.

Sat 24th Pleasant. At work as usual. Have felt very solemn all this week as tho something was going to happen to me. At practising with the Band. To night there was a very grand and brilliant display of the Northern Lights. Curious that no one knows their origin and use.

Sunday 25th Pleasant. At home this A.M. writing to my relatives. P.M. went to Meeting. Br R Bently spoke on the importance of having our arms and ammunition in redines to be sure to turn out at the coming drill. Br Robt Campbell spoke on the Polecy of our being Diplomatic. Touchd on the importance of education. After Meeting went to the Prayer Circle, Br Jas G Bleak being Mouth. I felt well in body and spirit. To day we learn by telegraph that a number of Drunken Soldiers entered Provo city on Friday 23d a little after Midnight and Broke in the windows and Doors of Bishop Sheets house. Also Br McDonalds and Bishop Wm Miller's and fired several shots into his bedroom. They then went to the Meeting house and Broke in the doors and smashed 1 window and tried to set it on fire. They then drove some of our citezens thro the streets at the point of the Bayonet wounding some of them. The wire got out of repair about this time and we have not heard from there since.⁷⁵ At night out on ward business.

Monday 26th Rather warm to day. At work at the shed. At night studying music and writing. My Family are all well and all is peace in this little Burg.

Monday Oct 31st Pleasant. At work all Day. At night Practicing with the Band preparatory to going out on a three days drill next month. The past

⁷⁵The government at Washington, wishing to further control the recalcitrant Mormons, established Camp Rawlins near Provo for newly arrived troops. The refusal of Provo citizens to sell them liquor or rent them their dancing halls brought a raid from forty armed soldiers on Provo, during which the rioters did much damage to the homes of leading citizens before indignant Provoans could drive them off. Major Osborne, commander at Camp Rawlins, offered to turn the offending soldiers over to Provo City for prosecution, but the Provo officials rejected the offer; a recent ruling by one of the federal judges for Utah had withdrawn criminal cases from the jurisdiction of the probate courts. In a final settlement of the case the damages wrought by the soldiers in Provo were made good by the companies to which the soldiers belonged. See Whitney, *Popular History of Utah*, pp. 251-56; Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, V:340-47; also *Deseret News*, September 28 and October 5, 1870.

Month of Oct has been spent as usual working on the Meeting house day time, at night teaching among the People and attending to trustee and Bishops Business. All is peace in this place.

Tues Nov 2nd [1st] 1870 Pleasant. This P.M. In company with the Brass Band, I went out to camp Herriman a little ways from town, to perform Band duties. We fixed our wagon and covers and took Supper about dark. During the night we had quite a severe rain which drenched us and our bedding.

3d Camp Herriman Cloudy and still rain[in]g. All the Boys cheerful tho most of them wet. Feel odd having nothing to do but play a little. The different companies are engaged in millitary exercises.

Frid 4th Pleasant after the rain. About noon the camp broke up and we came to town. In the P.M. I went conference, also on the *5th and 6th*. The Speakers during the conference were Pres E Snow, Jos W Young, Harrison Burges[s], Jacob Gates, Miles Romney, Bishop Bunker, Bp Willis, Br Parker, Br Bennion, D D McArthur, James G Bleak, Wm G. Perkins, Levi Hancock and B Herriman. They spoke on the importance of education, of repecting novels, on Family government, The order of the Priesthood, Tithing, cooperation, Rio Virgen Manufacturing Company, improving our cotton Stock. The Meetings were orderly and well attended, and a good kind feeling prevailed the congregation and the time seemed very short and well occupied.

Wend 23d 1870 Pleasant. At work till noon on the Meeting House. In the P.M. went to the Funeral of Br O Barlows Boy. Br Snow was there and spoke in a very interesting manner on the subject of death and the Ressurection, showing very plain that Jesus Christ was the first fruit of the Resseurement, and held the Keys of the same. Touchd on the plan of Redemption and the efficacy of the atonement and the Spirrits in Prison. Showed that they were anxiously waiting (i. e. our friends) for us to do something for there release. Showed that after a captive had paid the debt, he could not be held in Prison. It was a glorious feast to me and I enjoyed it very much. Got home from the funeral about dark.

Thur Dec 1st Pleasant. At work all day on the Meeting House.

Friday Dec 2nd 1870 Raining. Rather cold and cloudy. This morning at about 20 minutes to 10 my wife gave birth to her fifth daughter. They are doing as well as can be expected. I pray to God to bless them and strengthen them, that they may do well.

Sat 3d At home most of the day waiting on the good woman. Feel weary with watching.

Sunday 4th Rather cold and windy. At home all day waiting on the wife and Children. Feel tired and need sleep. To night the Elders came and administered to my wife.

Monday 5th Pleasant in the daytime but cold at night and morning. At work cutting rock on the Meeting house.

Tues 6th Raining and Snowing; looks rather wintry. This morning went to the meeting of the Bishops counsellors and the City Council to organize a Police force or guard to watch round the Premises of Pres B Young while He may stay with us this winter. Pres E Snow met with us and gave us some good advice and instructions concerning the matter. P.M. at home writing. We have had no Papers by the Mail for over a week and I have been too busy at home to go up to read the telegraph news if any there be. Pres Young and company are on their way here. They are expected here in a few days. The wire is down and we cant tell where the company are at present. The Snow is all gone and the clouds are begining to clear off.

Wend 7th At work on the meeting House. At night rehearsing with the Dramatic Association.

Thurs 8 Rather colder than common. At work on the Meeting House. [In] the A.M. Pres Young, G A Smith, Brigham Jr., with their wives arrived about 11. The Pres is not very well. At night went to a Lecture at the Hall. Br E Snow gave a very interesting account of the History of this Continent and its early inhabitants. Dr McCune followed by an interesting and amusing account of the manners and customs of the People of India.

Friday 9th At work as usual. At the meeting. At night rehearsing for tomorrow night. Came home late.

Sat 10th 1870 At work as usual. At night played the character of Harry Hammer in the Golden Farmer. The President and Geo A were present. I felt well and was glad to contribute my mite to their amusement. Home late.

Sunday 11th At home this a.m. reading. P.M. went to Meeting. Geo A touchd on the Ancient History of America contained in the Book of Mormon and urged the Saints to study it carefully. After Meeting went over to the Prayer Circle. Br D H Cannon and Wm Fawcett Prayed. At night went around a portion of the ward to raise shingles and nails to finish the Court

house. Then went to Ward Meeting. Br Aten [Atkin], Jno O Angus, Harmon, Crosby, and Eyring spoke their first experience in going out in the world preaching. After meeting we went to administer to the sick. Feel [?]. Night cold.

Monday 12th Cold. At work all day at the meeting House. At night standing guard around the Presidents premises and Br Snows. Got home about midnight. Very cold; water freezing in the ditches.

Tues 13th Still cold. At work as usual. At night home. Feel weary and Sleepy. My wife is getting better and so is the infant.

Wend 14th Cold and Cloudy. At work as usual. To day the Mason work on the Court House is completed. At night at home writing to my sister Mary Lois at S L City.

Thurs 15th At night went to the Lecture. Br Geo A Smith gave a Lecture on the subgett of History, which was very interesting to me.

Friday 16th At work part of the day on the meeting House. At night home with my Family who are Still sick.

Sat 17th Still cold. Part of the day working on the Meeting House. P.M. went to the School of the Prophets. Br Geo A Smith spoke on the importance of securing our lands according to the Laws of the U.S. Br E Snow spoke on the same subgett.

Sunday 18th Cold. At home this morning. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Geo A Smith spoke very eddyfeying on the Rise of Christianity. Touchd on the Policy of the Roman Catholic Church and the various sects that had sprang from it.

Monday 19 Still cold. At work as usual at M. H. There has been a serious accident at Kanab by fire and explosions resulting in the death of the Wife and 5 children of Br Levi Stewart.⁷⁶

Tues 20th Not much change in the weather. At work on the Meeting House. War is still raging between Prussia and France. Supp[ll]ies cannot reach Paris as the city is besieged, and the People send their letter[s] by Balloons. The cold weather at present is rather empedeing the movements of both parties, but the war reports are sometime Rather contradictory.

⁷⁶Bleak, "Annals," Book B, notes: "Wednesday, Dec. 14th. A terrible calamity occured at Kanab. Bishop Levi Stewart's premises took fire and six members of his family were burned to death." See also Jen-
son, *Church Chronology*, p. 84, and Elsie Chamberlain Carroll, ed., *A History of Kane County*, pp. 31-32.

Wend 21st Weather about the Same. At work as usual. Alls peace Here. The President and Geo A Smith quite at home amongst us.

Thurs 22nd Cold. At work as usual. At Night Br H Eyring gave a Lecture on Germany.

Friday 23d Not much change in the weather. At work on the M. H. At night attending to Household busines. My wife is Still feeble.

Sat 24th, 1870 Weather about the same. At work as usual. At night wittnessed the Play of "The Lady of Lyons." Twas rather poorly done. Went to guard quarters awhile; then took the last watch from 2 until daylight. Night very cold.

Sunday 25 Christmass Clear and cold. At home this morning. Feel very sleepy. P.M. went to meeting. Br Jacob Ham[b]lin gave a very interesting account of his recent visit to Navagoes and Moques Indians. The Navago Chief promised that his People should not make any more raids upon the Saints and wished to have peace between us and them. Bro Hamlin preached some, to, while an [at?] Fort Defiance and felt well in so doing. Pres Geo A folowed, Showing the nessecity of having good arms to protect ourselves in our rights. After Meeting went to Prayer Circle. Br Wm Carter and C Smith Prayed. At night went to the Ward Meeting. Br D H Cannon, D D McArthur, and Robt Gardener spoke on the general duties of the Saints. We had quite a good meeting.

Mon 26th Not quite so cold. At work on the M.H. At night visiting among the saints as a Teacher with Br David Moss. I felt well and much blessed in trying to discharge my duty, and when I got thro I felt like leaping and jumping and shouting. Blessed be the name of the Most High.

Tues 27th Pleasant. At work on the Meeting Hs. At night aroun[d] teaching the People. Oh! what joy, what pleasure and unspeakable satisfaction there is in trying to impart good principles to others, for often I feel more blessed I think than those to whom Im talking to. I deem it an honor and a great privelleige to be counted worthy to act in the Holy Priesthood and pray God to give me grace to always magnify it. Some men think the office of teacher is small to hold. But I think no office is too small to magnify in the Kingdom of our God.

Wend 28th Pleasant. At work on M. H. At night went to the teachers Meeting. The reports were given in full, and very satisfactory. The Bishop called on me to speak. I dwelt on the duties of a teacher and the unspeakable

joy the Servants of God felt while striving to discharge their duties in the Holy Priesthood. The Bishop and others spoke on a Similar strain. We had a good meeting and I felt well. After meeting I staid to transact busines with the School trustees pertaining to the School house. Came home about midnight.

Thursday 29th Clear and Pleasant. At work as usual. At night went to the Hall. Br Chas. Smith delivered a Lecture on the History of England but did not get thro.

Friday 30th A little warm to day. At work on the M.H. At on guard until midnight. Feel weary.

Dec Sat 31st 1870 Rather Cloudy. This morning I went to the School of the Prophets. Br McFarlane, R Bentley, and Pres Snow spoke on the Land Laws of the U S and urged the Brethren to secure their lands from the Government and get their deeds Patents &c. In the P.M. Pres E Snow and Joseph Birch spoke on our Cotton Factory busines. Urged the Brethren to right away prepare their Land for cotton planting. Pres Geo A Spoke in a very clear manner on the Rules of the School. Urged the Bretheren to dillegince in observeing the School Rules. At night I went up to Jno D L Pearce's. There was Saml Hardy, Father Pace, Br Cameron, and Lorenzo Clark, also Father Levi Hancock and J Tye. After a song Br Hancock gave us a regular old Methodist Preach on the Hellfire principle. It was quite amusing and put one in mind of old times and revivals. Night Hazy with circle around the Moon. And so passes away the old year with all its ups and downs. Well thank God for his great mercy and loving kindness thus far.

Sunday Jan 1st 1871 Pleasant with a few clouds. Went to the First Ward School House with the Bishop and assisted in organizeing a Sunday School for the 1st and 2nd Wards, after which I went [to] Meeting which was held in the Tithing Yard. Br Joel Johnson occupied the time in Speaking on the word of wisdom which I think was very good. P.M. Geo A Smith spoke on the Same Subject. Went to the Prayer Circle. Brs Angus and E McIntire prayed. At night went to the ward meeting. Bishop H Lunt and Brigham Junior Spoke their experience in the gospel. Also on the word of Wisdom. Also gave some very good counsel to the young men.

Mon 2nd Pleasant. At work on the Meeting house till noon; then assisted all the afternoon in the childrens dance.

Tues 3d Pleasant weather. At work on the Meeting House. At home to night.

Wend 4th Pleasant. At work as usual on M.H. At night at home reading.

Thurs 5th Rather cool. At work until 10; then went to Fast Meeting. I assisted in Blessing some children and confirmed Francis Morse. Br Murphy and Robt Gardner gave some good instructions on the general duties of the Saints. Went to work again in the P.M. At night on guard.

Friday 6th Pleasant. At work as usual. At night visited Br Barlow. Pres Young is sick with rheumatism.

Sat 7th Delightful weather. At work at Br Snows House until past noon, then on Meeting House the Balance of the day. My Family are still sick.

Sunday 8th 1871 Fine. Went to Meeting, but it was too crowded [crowded] to get in and did not hear much of the discourse from the outside. P.M. went to meeting. Br Benj[amin] Johnson Spoke on the Word of Wisdom and showed the importance of carrying out the Savours doctrine of rendering good for evil. He was followed by Geo A who spoke on the Revelation concerning forgivness. Showed that the Lord required us to forgive one another yea even Seventie times seven. At night went to the 1st Ward Meeting. Bishop [Richard] Robinson of Pinto spoke to us in a nice kind way, showing the importance of living up to the requirements of the Gospel.

Mond 9th Weather colder. At work on the Meeting House all this week. On the 12th Mr. Pleasonton of the Internal Revenue Department decided that our church was not obliged to pay taxes on our tithes and church Property. This is quite a severe blow to our enemies who thot to catch us on this point and bring trouble upon [u]s, but the Lord has overruled it for good, and our foes are foild. Glory to God and the Lamb. On the evening of the 12th Geo A gave a very interesting account of the life of Joseph and related many incidents of the History of the Church.

Sat 14th Still cold. At Fillmore there is a foot of snow and it seems there has been snow storms throughout the Territory. At night went to the Theatre and saw the Farce of Dandibury Dodge.

Sund 15th Not much change in the weather. P.M. went to Meeting. Brigham Jr spoke on the importance of obeying counsel. Br Geo A followed in the same strain, Reading a portion of the Revelation touching on the sacrament and the order of the Priesthood. Went to the Prayer Circle. Br N[athaniel] Ashby and Granger prayed after which E Snow spoke of the Authority of Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdry given them by the Apostle John, who literally laid his hands upon their Heads and said upon you my fellow Ser-

vants in the name of Messiah do I confer the Aaronic Priesthood which holds the Keys of the Ministering of Angels and the Gospel of Repentance, and of Baptism by immersion, for the remission [remission] of sins, and this shall never again be taken from the earth until the Sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness. He also spoke of us being an example to those around us. At home having no one to attend my wife who is still sick. To night I did not resist a temptation with fortitude becoming an Elder in Israel and felt bad and somewhat condemned, for so doing. How weak we are when left to ourselves.

Mon 16th 1871 Rather cool. At home all day attending on the sick. At night reading a work on Freemasonry.

March Monday 27th At work in the forenoon and part of the afternoon when a violent wind storm passed over the city unroofing some houses, blowing down fences, &c. To day I settled up with Br Milne for papering our Circle room and paid our cash portion for the wall paper. Bought some wardrobe pins and put on the wall. Got thro about sundown. At night met with the Band and practised a little.

Tues 28 Clear and pleasant. At work on the Meeting House. Since I last wrote in this Book in Jan I have passed thro considerable sickness in my Family. My wife has been sick with the Rheumatic in her leg also a derangement of the forepart gland, which has rendered her helpless for nearly three months. In the meantime I have had four children all down with the measles. I had to be up a great deal at nights waiting on the sick. I felt bad and low spirited, especially when I saw the children of many of my nabors borne to the graveyard. Yet mine have been spared so far for which I thank God and Bless and praise his holy name for hearing and answering my prayers in their behalf. One night my wife was very bad with the severe pains in her hip and groin. She seemed to loose all hope of ever getting well and thought She surely would be a cripple all her life. The tears flowed down her pale and haggard cheeks as she looked on her thin and puny babe without a mothers attention, she not being able to attend it and having no milk for it owing to her sickness. I felt bad for I had done the best I could. I made a good fire, put my wife in an easy chair and placed the babe in bed. Then I went out in the Lot and knelt down and prayed to God to help me and bless me in the hour of trial and affliction and asked him in mighty prayer to heal my wife of her infirmities and pains. I felt small like a worm of the ground and the tears trickled down my face while I yet strove with the Lord. I arose, felt calm and comfortable, went into the House and looked at her. "Oh dear me," she said, "how curious I feel. I can feel something runing thro me from head to foot; what a curious sensation! What is it? Do you know?" I was going to reply, when she said, "Oh!

there it comes again; how strange! What is it?" She lean'd back in her chair as if to swoon, then said, "There! there! it comes again. Thats three times I have felt like that in a few minutes. What can it mean?" I was going to reply when my heart felt to[o] full for I knew that the angel of hea[l]th had touched her three times and she had felt the power thro her whole system. That night she slept better and began to amend from that time and gain strength altho reduced nearly to a skeleton. Oh! how my heart rejoiced. How thankfull I was and tho I spoke not a word my soul parised [praised] the Lord for his loving kindnes to me in hearing my feeble petition. Some weeks after this my daughter Zaidee was very sick. I annointed her and laid hands on her and told [her] she would be better in the morning. I then laid her down in the bed and went into another room, shut the door and poured out my soul to God in her behalf, asking God to spare her life and raise her up from her bed of affliction. In the morning She felt better and wanted to get up and eat. I did this unto the others that were sick and in a few days had the satisfaction of seeing them all recover, and now they are all well, romping and shouting in the perfect enjoyment of hea[l]th and life. Truly God is good and kind to us his erring children. All glory and praise be to his holy name forever.

By the Papers I see that peace has been declared between Prussia and France. While the Prussians were beseiging Paris, the French were reduced almost to a state of starvation and the flesh of horses, dogs, rats, Bears, and elephants were sold at high prices for food. Large quantaties of provisions have been sent to them from the states to releive them in their starving condititon. The French to pay I think forty millions of dollars for war indemnity and cede to Prussia Sedan, Metz, Alacce-Lorr[a]ine and some other provinces and are obliged to keep fifty thousand troops of Prussia util these conditions are complid with.⁷⁷ Many thousands have been slain on both sides: countries devasted, commerce broken up, and the wail of the widows and orphans is lammantable. Such is the results of a bloody war to gratify the whims of a few ambitious men seeking to aggrandize themselves at the expense of the lives of thousands of their fellow men. Haste, haste glorious time when war shall be no more, when Jesus shall reign and mankind cultivate the arts of industry and peace and learn the art of war no more. In St Louis where I lived when a boy, there has been a terrific Hurricane doing much damage, in one instance blowing a locomotive weighing 30 tons with cars attached clean off the track 40 feet into a slough. Robberies, murders, suicides, poisonings, and child murder are on the increase out in the world, while in Utah all is peace or nearly so. Silver mines are being opened around Salt Lake County and hundreds of Gentiles are there seeking to obtain wea[l]th from them and trying their best to bring a collision between us and the U S Government. But so far the Lord has overruled all for our good. Last Saturday night I played Cousin Joe

⁷⁷Walker has the indemnity far too small. It was five billion francs (roughly one billion dollars) in gold.

in the Rough Diamond with Miss Susie Young,⁷⁸ Br Brigham's daughter, and sang an original song on the folly of mining which was loudly applauded. Some of our Bretheren here in this peaceful town are getting excited and running after mines, leaving their trades and farms hunting silver.⁷⁹ I am well and feel thankful to God that it is as well with me as it is. For the past 6 weeks I have been a great deal among the sick administering to them the ordinances of the laying on hands and praying with them, attending Meeting, going round as a Teacher and strengthening them. Also attending funerals and visiting the house of mourning. I have felt well and blessed in my labors, for God has blessed me and I think I have done some little good. Spring has come again with all its beauties. Trees are in bloom, f[lower]s looking pretty, birds singing, the People busy and at peace. Such is the state of things here in Saint George while in the world the opposite is the case. Well thank God for the blessings of peace, if we are poor and do not so have many of the comfo[r]ts of Life.

Sat April 15th 1871 Very pleasant weather. At work on the meeting house all the time. This P.M. I went to the School of Prophets. A letter was read from Br Brigham stating that the time had come that the Saints could build a Temple to the most High in St George. A thrill of joy seemed to pass over the assembly of Elders present, at the announcement. It is to be built of Stone plastered inside and out. The length 196 feet, width 142, and 80 feet high, two stories with a large Hall in each story with room on each side, and a Baptismal Font in the basement. Br Brigham and Geo A Smith will be down next October to commence the work and give directions concerning its erection &c.⁸⁰ Br Ed Bunker, Jas G Bleak, Robt Gardener and Br H Harriman spoke on great

⁷⁸Charles L. Walker, it will readily be noticed, took a leading part in the St. George Dramatic Association's activities, as did Susie (Susa) Young, Brigham Young's daughter by a plural wife, Lucy Bigelow, whose home—it was referred to as the "Lucy B. Home"—stood on the southwest corner at the intersection of First West Street and St. George Boulevard.

⁷⁹This particular song "on the folly of mining" seems not to have been preserved. This theme, however, runs through the sermons recorded by James G. Bleak during this particular period, i.e., the late 1860s and the 1870s, like the warp in a piece of homemade carpet.

⁸⁰The possibility of a temple in St. George apparently was first introduced on January 31, 1871, when President Young and three of the apostles—George A. Smith, Erastus Snow, and Brigham Young, Jr.—met in council at the home of Erastus Snow (the Big House). Snow had been confined at home for some time with sciatica; hence the meeting at his dwelling. The stake presidency was present and also members of the high council and several bishops with their counselors.

Bleak says: "At the Council President Young asked the brethren what they thought of building a Temple in St. George.

"The bare mention of such a blessing ... was greeted with: 'Glory. Hallelujah.' from President Erastus Snow, and all present appeared to share the joy. The brethren unanimously voted in favor of the measure ..." "Annals," Book B, pp. 81-82.

On April 5, 1871, President Young wrote to Erastus Snow that the Temple was to be commenced soon after the October Conference (i.e., in Salt Lake City). This was the letter read in the School of the Prophets meeting mentioned by Charles L. Walker on April 15, 1871. Letter on file in the HDC.

On June 10, 1871, the High Council at St. George was informed that President Young had delegated authority to President Erastus Snow to use all the tithing of Beaver Ward and those wards southward to complete the Tabernacle and for building the St. George Temple. See Bleak, "Annals," Book B, p. 103.

Blessings the Saints would receive in the Temple in administering for their dead and attending to other ordinances pertaining to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Sunday 16th Pleasant weather. Went up to meeting. Br Chas. Oliphant spoke of his experience in the Latter day work, touch[ed] on the folly of running after gold and silver and making it our God and losing sight of the more precious things of the Gospel of Salvation. Br Gardener called on me to speak. I was taken quite by surprise and felt fearfull and timid in standing up before so many of My brethern and sisters yet I spoke a few minutes on the subgect of prayer and felt Blessed and comforted in so doing. P.M. went again to meeting. Br Jno O Angus, Hen[r]y Miller and others spoke of the Building of the Temple and the great blessing arising th[e]re from. Went over to the Pr[a]yer Circle. Br Jno McFarlane and H Eyring prayed. After that went to Br E Snow who has been sick for nearly 4 months neuralagic pains in his right leg. We annointed him, laid hands on him and prayed the Lord to raise him up. He seemed glad and thankfull to us for coming in to See him. We had quite a pleasant chat on some of the ordinances pertaining to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Mon 17th Rather cold; windy with a light shower of rain. At work on the Meeting House half the day. There is at this time considerable excitement among some of the Bretheren concerning silver mines and some are foolishly neglecting there legitimate business and are hunting all over the hills and mountains endeavowing to find precious metals, contrary to the counsel of those over them in the Holy Priesthood. As to me, I have no time. I am at work every day on the meeting hous[e] cutting stone and at nights going around teaching among the People and administering to the Sick. I take more pleasure in this than searching for gold and silver. The French are now divided among themselves and are murdering one another and the world wags as usual in its wi[c]kedness while all is peace in this place. My self and Family are all well for which I [am] truly thankfull to my Heavenly Father.

Wend May 3d 1871 Warm Weather. At work at the meeting house cutting rock. At night in Br Geo Jarvis well I Baptized Margaret Amelia Peck, Emeline Jarvis, Mathew Mansfield, and Mark Green. Administerd to the sick. Went up to the rehearsal. Got home late.

Thur 4th At work at the Meeting house. People are getting ready for conference.

Friday 5 Sat 6 Sund 7th Warm. Attending conference. Bishop McArthur told me to attend seating the congregation and keeping order during conference so that my attention was taken from the preaching very often and I did

not enjoy myself so much as I would if I could have sat still. The principle Speakers were Bro Snow, his Brother, Wm Snow, Jos. W Young, Jas G Bleak, Robt Gardener, Chas Smith, Bishop Robinson, Bishop Roundy, and Willis and some other bretheren I did not know from Kanab and Panguitch. The preaching was chiefly on paying Tithing and building the Meeting house and Temple, and home and Domestic Economy. On the even[ing] of Friday, I played the charater of Valentine Verdict in the Charcoal Burner, with Susie Young as Barbara Jones. Rather warm playing at this Season of the year. During the conference there was a calm good spirit prevailing and the people Seemed to engoy themselves very well. The only jar during conference was the speaking of Seth M Blair who spoke some unwise and untruthfull sayings, under the influence of liquor, Br Snow not detecting it when he first arose. Br Snow came to conference in his Carriage and had to [be] helped in an[d] he had to lie down on a couch in meeting and preached to us propeped up by crutches. He is still feeble but hopes thro the faith and prayers of the Saints to recover soon.

May Monday 8th Very warm and dry. At work at the meeting house all day. At night I played again at the Theatre characters of Valentine Verdict and Cousin Joe. Got home a little after Midnight very tired and weary. Now to work hard all day lifting and cutting rocks, and then play in hot crowded Hall till midnight is anything but comfortable. It may be all well enough for those who see the fun but not so well for those who make it.

July 4th 71 Very Hot and dry, 100 degrees in the shade. The usual ceremonies of the 4th were observed to day. All went off very peaceable; not a person drunk or noisy. The worst thing was Br Lorenzo Brown's fine hous was Burned down. Lost about \$3,000. About 300 dollars were subscribed by the Bretheren towards helping him out. Bro Snow was out looking well. He has thrown away his crutches and only uses a cane now. He starts on the 9th on a preaching tour thro the settlements. God Bless and preserve him from all harm. The people here are all at peace except some little troubl about irrigating water. Not much sicknes. People busy harvesting. Crime still increses out in the world. The French have been fighting among themselves and frightful scenes have been enacted in the destruction of life. The Hotel De Ville has been destroyed by fire, also chapels, Churches, convents, Palaces, Monuments and other Public buildings. The Communists have surrendered to the government party and peace is temporally restored. Br Brigham and a company of the Bretheren are building a Railroad from S L City to Payson.⁸¹ The work is going on lively, and we down here have to extend the

*¹This railroad, the Utah Southern, ran south from Salt Lake City to Provo and Payson and eventually to Frisco and Milford in Beaver County. The *Salt Lake Herald* carried the following on August 22, 1871:

"The Southern Utah Railroad will do for mining in the central and southern portion of the Territory what the overland line has done for this region. It will give cheap and rapid transportation for ores and

telegraph from this place to Pioche, over a 100 mile to be built with tithing, P E Fund, indebtednes, &c.⁸² The grasshoppers are destroying much of the crops in the northern settlements. The Indians a[re] Peaceble and general peace prevails while strife and turmoil reagn outside of Utah. Myself and Family are all well. I am still working on the Meeting House, attending Meeting, teaching among the People &c, &c.

Monday July 24th 1871 Hot Weather. This day the anniversary of the entering of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley was Celebrated after the usual manner—guns firing in honor of the First Presidency, Procession in which figuered a few of the old Pioneers, a few Battalion Boys, Young Ladies in white, young men, old men, Female Relief Society, Music &c &c. They marched thro the Principal Streets displaying a variety of Flags, Banners, mottoes, emblems &c. Speeches were made by Lorenzo Clark, S. Crosby, J E Jonson, Susie Young, Geo Jarvis, Col Jackson, & Jos W Young. Singing by the choir, music &c. At night the Public were entertained by a Dramatic Performance, singing &c. All went off very peaceable and in good order.

St George Sept 2nd 1871 Hot weather. This Morning I went to meeting. Br Jacob Gates spoke on the nessescity of reading the word of God and the scriptures in order to draw examples of good from them. Br Jos. W Young spoke of the atonement of Christ and showed how he would finally gain victory of [over?] Hell and the grave. Br Snow spoke in very plain m[a]nnner on the principle of eternal progression and the great importance of sowing good seed here in the probation that in the next State it might bring forth fruits of reward to us and glory to our Eternal Father. Touchd on the importance of Remembering the Lords day to Keep it Holy, resting ourselves also our animals. I notice by the Papers that in Persia thousands are perishing by Famine. Provisions are at a fabulous price and some of the inhabitants are eating dead horses, vermin, and some are digging the dead from their graves and eating them, and in addition to this Pestilence is making fearful havoc in their country. Surely the Scourge is heavy on the People of Persia. The European nations are watching each other with a jealous eye and are preparing for war on a grand Scale. The weather has been very hot this

bullion, as well as for farm and garden produce; and what is now comparatively valueless in mining property in several parts of the Territory will become valuable with its progress." Quoted in Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, p. 277.

*The telegraph line to Pioche was quickly built. Turned in for its construction were Perpetual Emigration Fund debts, back and current labor tithing, and some donated Temple livestock used for this purpose. President Young urged speed on the line's construction because it "is expected to be a paying one." (Letter, Brigham Young to Erastus Snow, June 7, 1871; copy inserted in Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 103-7. Original in Brigham Young File, HDC.)

The line was to go by way of Pine Valley, Pinto, Fort Hamblin (Mountain Meadows) and Panaca. President Young also expressed the intent to build a line to Rockville, Long Valley (via Shunesburg), Kanab, and Pipe Spring. That to Pioche was completed October 23, 1871. Bleak, "Annals," Book B. p. 120.

Summer. Twice the thermometer stood at 119 degrees in the Shade. There has been a scarce time for water this Season, and our crops on the Santa Clara will be a failure as regards cotton, corn and cane. The Health of the People has been very good this season. Few have died considering the number of inhabitants. All is peace except a little trouble with some thieveing Indians. The Meeting house is progressing finely at which I still keep working. People are very busy drying their fruit, and the majority of the Saints feel well and look forward to a better land and better times. My Family are toleably well so far and feel pretty well. Br Snow and Jos W Young start for Pangwitch to day. God bless them in their journey and bring them safe home again.

Wend 6th Still very warm. At work on the meeting House as usual. At night I Baptized at Br Geo Jarvis font my Daughter Zaidee, and Isabel Hill Romney, James Ide, and Geo Coombs, all children.

Thurs 7 No change in the weather. Went to Fast Meeting and asisted in confirming my Daughter Zaidee, myself being mouth, the following Bretheren having their hands on her head: Jas G Bleak, Jos Orton, David Milne, Wm P McIntire and H Eyring. My dauther Eleanor was Blessed by them, myself being Mouth. Br Bleak Spoke on the importance of attending Fast Meetings and attending to the ordinance of confirming and the Blessing of little children. Went to work in the P.M. on the Meeting house.

Sunday 24th Warm. This morning making arrangments for putting up a Kitchen for Sister Spencer who's Husband is on a mission preaching the Gospel. P.M. went to Meeting and assisted in administering the Sacrament.

Oct 31st Pleasant weather But dry. Laboring on the Meeting House which is now up to the square and the carpenters are working on the roof timbers. I See by the papers that the city of Chicago has almost been destroyed by fire, millions of property destroyed and thousands homeles, without food or shelter.⁸³ Fires have also been raging in the vicinity of Millwaukie, Burning houses, Barns, Factories, fields, forests, crops and orchards. Fifteen hundred people were burned to death. Rioting in Philadelphia has caused some deaths latley. The Peace of Salt Lake City has [been] disturbed of late by doings of the Federal judges, McKean and Hawley, who are trying all in their power (with the Priests and Lawyers to back them) to bring trouble on the saints. They have the U S troops to help them to carry out their Hellish purpose and the Pres of the United States to wink at their deeds. Within the present month they have indicted our Beloved President for adultery and

⁸³The famous Chicago Fire of 1871 cost the insurance companies \$200,000,000. Followed by the great Boston fire in 1872, it contributed not a little to the financial strain that brought on the Panic of 1873. Hofstadter, Miller, and Aaron, *The American Republic* (Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1959), II:48-49.

lasciviously cohabiting with 16 women on the ground of the Anti Polygamy Act of [18]62 which Congress had no more right to pass than I had to interfere with the Laws of Lapland. He was bailed out and appeared before the court and plead not guilty, and so far the judges and their infamous colleagues have not been able to do any thing with him. I sincerely hope and pray that they may still be confounded. They arrested our beloved Br Geo Q Cannon, one of the Twelve Apostles of the Lamb, and Jno Taylor and W Woodroof went bail for him, and he is at large and as yet they can find nothing against him. They arrested Daniel H Wells, Hosea Stout, and Wm H Kimball and took them to Camp Douglas and there hold them in confinement and will not take good and unimpeachable bail. Bishop Aaron Johnson of Springville has been arrested and taken to Provo. Sometime squads of drunken soldiers will go about at night and make raids upon the people, dragging them from their houses and shooting at them in the dead hour of the night under a pretext of Law and authority and will openly insult our people in divers ways to bring on a collision or an outbreak, that they may have an excuse to murder our best men and shed the blood of the Lords anointed. Yet the saints have kept back and have not retaliated, trusting in God for deliverance. Yet very many [of] our people would like to fight and take vengeance in their own hands. It is expected that Br Brigham will be down here in a few days. I feel solemn yet happy and calm not knowing what will come next. My little daughter Annie is sick with a fever.

Wend Nov 1st 1871 Freezing a little nights and mornings, pleasant in the daytime. Br Brigham, Geo A Smith, Rob Burton, McDonald, O P Rockwell, Bishop Murdock and some others I do not know came in to night. The President has come to start the Temple, and is expected to stay a while with us.

Thurs 2nd Pleasant. At work on the Meeting house as usual. To night in company with about 30 others went to the Mayor's Residence (Jos W Young) and agreed to serve as Police to guard our beloved President. Went to the Gardeners Club Hall⁸⁴ and made arrangements about guarding time, police duty &c &c.

⁸⁴The Gardeners Club Hall was built in 1867—it still stands on St. George Boulevard on the north side of the street about halfway between Main Street and First West. The date of erection is carved in an entablature above the door. The structure is now part of the Hardy House Restaurant. The Gardeners Club itself was organized in 1865 by men interested in the promotion and development of horticulture and floriculture. Joseph E. Johnson seems to have been the genius behind it. The hall served as a meeting place for the members for both social and business activities. The club rented the hall to various groups for their social functions. It exhibited the products of its members and the club even circulated 'Gardeners Club Hall Scrip' as a medium of exchange. See *Deseret News*, September 12, 1865.

The Utah Pomologist, February 1871, vol. 1, no. 9, reported that "Agreeable to previous notice, the Wine Growers of Southern Utah met at the Gardeners' Club Hall Dec. 29th, 1880 [1870]. The audience was large, respectable, and intelligent." Numerous specimens of wine were judged by a committee of six, which included two of the General Authorities of the church, George A. Smith and Jacob Gates. "The number of specimens of wine on exhibition were large and the quality unusually good, which after careful examination by the committee, was referred for further discussion and test to the audience present." See footnote 9.

Frid 3d At home undrpining part of my house. P.M. went to conference. Br McDonald, Burton and Jos W Young spoke on the Power of the Lord to deliver his people, our improvements in St George, the treatment of the U S to the Latter day Saints.

Sat 4th Rather chilly. Went to conference. J Gates spoke on the general duties of the saints. Br E Snow spoke in interesting manner on Baptism for the ded, Reading the letters from Joseph Smith to the saints on that subgect contained in the covenants.

Sunday 5 Rather cold. Went up to conference. Br A Smith, Bishop Bunker, Bishop Robinson spoke very well, showing that tho a dark cloud seemed to hang over the Church at Present and the enemies of truth sought to bring destruction upon the saints, yet God was able to deliver his People in time of trouble. Pres E Snow Spoke on Building a Temple, tithing, &c. The People with uplifted hands voted to build one in St George. Jos W Young spoke on temple building and the many blesing we should recieve therein. Br Geo A Spoke on the same subgect. Spoke of the poverty [of] the saints in early days when the Kirtland temple was built. Br Brigham dwelt on the same strain. Showed that the People of St George were betr able to build a temple to day than the saints were at the time of the building of the Kirtland temple. There was a calm peacefull feeling prevaded the conference and every one seemed to rejoice that Br Brigham and Geo A had escaped from their enemies and come to where they might dwell in peace among their friends.

Mond 6 Raining and cold. This was the day appointed for the dedication of the Temple site, and tho wet at the appointed hour (12 n) many went. But as the surveying was not complete and such bad weather it was postponed for the time being. On guard from midnight until daylight. Very cold and foggy.

7th Tues At home. Feel cold, sleepy, and tired thro lack of rest.

Wend 8th Clear and rather cold. At work on the Meeting [House]. At night notifiing the People of the dedication which is to take place tomorrow an [at] noon.

St George Nov 9th 1871 Clear, bright, and p[ll]easant. I went to the block on which the Temple is to be reared to witness the ceremony of dedication. There was about 40 Carraiges and wagons and a large concourse of Peo- ple congregated on the South East corner of the site. The choir sang an anthem, and Br Geo A Smith knelt and offered up the Dedicatory Prayer which was full and powerfull.⁸⁵ The choir sang again, then the Santa Clara Brass

⁸⁵Bleak's "Annals," Book B, pp. 125-31, gives a detailed account of the proceedings relating to the dedication and ground-breaking for the St. George Temple, including the dedicatory prayer by George A.

Band played a tune, after which Br Brigham said this is the spot where the foundation stone will be laid, and where the records will be placed in a suitable stone made for that purpose, and also near the top of the building in this place. After a few remarks he said (taking the shovel and uncovering his head) we will now proceed to break the ground. He took the shovel and dug a few shovels out near the south east stake, then gave the shovel to Geo A Smith who did likewise. Then Erastus Snow did the same, after which Jos W Young, Jacob Gates, Herriman, Levi Hancock, Jas G Bleake, Wm Fawcett, D D McArthur, and quite a number of the Bretheren, myself with all, threw out a few shovels each. The congregation then sang the "Spirit of God like a fire is burning" after which Br Brigham standing on a chair instructed the saints how to make the Salutation. We raised our right hand to Heaven and smote our left at the same time exclaiming hossana! Hosana! to God and the Lamb. Amen! Amen! and Amen!! The congregation were then dismissed By Br Brigham. At 3 o clock men and teams were busy digging out The foundation. At night I was round the ward getting men to work on the excavation.

Friday 10th Pleasant. At work on the Meeting House, raising the roof timbers. At night out on ward buisness getting things in shape for our Sunday night Meetings. There is a report that Federal officers are trying to arrest Br Orson Hyde, But so far have been unsuccesfull. My little Annie is still sick which makes me feel sad. But I have faith that the Lord will hear my prayers in her behalf and restore her to hea[!]th.

Sunday 12th Rather cold. Went to meeting. Br Milne and Woodward gave an account of their recent trip to the city, After which Geo A Spoke of the difficulties He and his Bretheren encontered in first attempting to Settle Iron county.⁸⁶ P.M. Br Brigham touched on the abusive treatment the Federal officials had showed to the Saints and some of the leading men of the church. Said that Pres U S Grant should go down for his actions toard this people. The congregation said amen. Went to the prayer Circle in which I was Mouth. Felt well. At night visited Br Jos Judd who is sick from a hurt received on the Meeting House. Rather warm in the daytime.

Mond 13 Tues 14 Wend 15 Thurs 16 At work on the Meeting House Roof,

Smith. Among many other things he said: "Hasten the redemption of the Center Stake of Zion on this land; overule the discovery of minerals in this land for the good of thy people; control the President of the United States, and those in authority, who purpose evil against thy people"

Ellis W. Sanders plowed the first furrow in the excavation of the foundation the afternoon of the same day. Ibid. See also Zora Smith Jarvis, *The George A. Smith Family* (Provo, Utah, 1962), pp. 246-47; she quotes from his "Journal" the events relating to the dedication and ground-breaking.

⁸⁶The highlights of the settlement of Parowan, Iron County, are found in Jarvis, *The George A. Smith Family*, who quotes freely from her grandfather's "Journal" (i.e. George A. Smith). Other journals and newspaper articles of the time are also quoted. See also Luella Adams Dalton's *History of Iron County Mission: Parowan, Utah* (no date given).

getting up the heavy Bents. To night 16th very Black with quite a wind and dust storm. Thank God for a shelter.

Friday 17th Clear and cold. At work on the meeting house. To day I felt as tho the angels were nigh unto me and as tho I could not do a wrong thing if I wanted to. To night the teachers came to see me and we had a good time together. We annointed my little girl Annie and laid hands upon her and I felt an inward assuranc[e] that our words would be fullfilled on her head. Went with Br David Moss and David Milne to Jos Judd's and administered to him the ordinance of laying on hands. Then went teaching among the saints. Felt well and blessed in my labors.

Sat 18th Rather cold. At work until noon. At 2 P.M. went to the School of the Prophets. A number of the Bretheren spoke on the policy of knowing nothing about Br Brigham or his Brethern when strangers are lurking about trying to elicit information concerning them. Pres E Snow touch'd on the importance of being faithful and wide awake on our part as elders and p[o]lice and to keep an eye out for strangers traveling thro our countr[y] and to be true as steel to our trust even the Lords annointed. At night practising with the Brass Band which Br Snow wishes to be revived.

Sunday 19th No change in the weather. Went to meeting. Br Eyring exhorted us to faithfulness. Pres Geo A Smith read in the covenants where the Lord says "search those commandments, for they are true and faithfull whether by mine own voice or by the voice of my Servants, and the Heavens and earth shall pass away not one jot or tittle of my word shall fall to the ground." P.M. Br Squires spoke of his trip to the city. Br Ensign spoke. Showe[d] that where the servants of God placed him that was his home, and he felt happy in carrying out ther counsels. Br Snow then called six missionaries to preach around thro the Mountain Wards and settlements. Br Brigham spoke on the gospel embracing all truth that did or ever will exist. Touchd on the philosophy of light and the inability of the learned to determine what it is and how few of the learned and scientific men of the age acknowledged the hand of God in their discoveries and improvements in science. Spoke of the great power of the will of Man. Touchd on the Word of Wisdom in a plain and lucid style. Spoke on the building of the Temple and the great blessing arising therefrom, both to the living and the ded. Spoke of the magnitude of the Latter day work, both here and behind the veil. Went to the Prayer Circle. Br Milne and M P Romney prayed after which Pres E Snow spoke a little on the order of the Presthood, and the importance of educating our children and having good schools started in the various wards. Went to the ward meeting at night. Bp Milne, M P Romney, Jno O Angus, and Chas Smith gave us some good instructions on our

general duties. My little girl Annie is recovering very nice and has been up all day and wanted to go to meeting to day; and again has the Lord heard and answered my prayer and has restored her unto tolerable degree of health and strength. Great is the Lord of Hosts and great is his goodness to those who love and serve him and delight to do his will. All praise and glory be ascribed to his holy name for ever and ever.

Dec 25 1871 Warm bright day. At work on the Meeting House, as Br Snow is very anxious to have the mason work done before the expiration of the Year. This is the first Christmas day that I ever worked that I can remember. It seems as tho I could get very little time to call my own. I work on the Meeting House from sunrise until nearly dark, then I have to attend my duties as teacher, trustee, busines, getting hands to work on the Temple. Then to Band practice and Dramatic Association; Police duty one night a week guarding the Pres and suit and often called on to administer to the sick. Thus my nights are spent and very little of my time is spent at home, and sometimes I dont have a night at home for 2 weeks. And being thus occupied, I dont get as much time as I would like either to read or write. Yet being thus engaged I learn more than if I were to idle a way my tim[e]. When a boy the hours seemed to drag along slowly, but now they fly fast and the years seem very short.

29th It has been raining a little and laid the dust which was very deep on the roads. Rather cold and windy. This after noon the last stone on the meeting house was laid by Pres Erastus Snow and D D McArthur assisted by E L Parry and Miles Romney, also the Presidency of the stake. The choir were present under Jno McFarlane and discoursed sweet anthems. The cannon was fired as the stone was laid. My[s]elf and others were on the tower with Br Snow, and when the stone was in its place (Pres Snow taking lead), we raised our hands to Heaven and Shouted Hosanah to God and the Lamb for ever and ever amen amen and amen. At night there was a supper and Party given by the Church for the stone cutter[s] and Masons, also others who had assisted. The Party went off as well as could be expected considering the inconveniences we had to put up with.⁸⁷ I composed and sang the following song for the occasion which was well received.

⁸⁷Walker could come up with a song for almost any occasion, but this time was of special significance to him, because he had for a year and a half been one of those who put the beautiful finish on the Tabernacle walls, window lintels, etc.

Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 133-34, gives almost the exact substance of what Walker records. However, Bleak adds: "President Snow ... offered a prayer of Thanksgiving for the blessings vouchsafed by God to all concerned in the building of St. George Tabernacle.

"President Snow then, with trowel in hand, proceeded to lay the stone in its place. Presidents Gates, Gardner, and Bleak, in succession, then struck it with a mason's mallet. Miles Romney, assistant architect, laid his square on the rock and pronounced it level. Whereupon, President Snow and those present, took off their hats and shouted, 'Hosanna! Hosanna! Hosanna, to God and the Lamb. Amen, Amen, and Amen.' This was echoed three times.

Tune, Marching to Georgia

The capstone now is laid boys, we'll have a little fun.
I hope we'll all be merry as the house is nearly done.
We've labored long and faithfull under a burning sun.
To build up and beautify Dixie.

Chorus Hurrah! Hurrah hurrah for Brother Snow,
Hurrah for all the Public hands wherever they may go.
God bless them in their labors and on them grace bestow,
To build up and beautify Zion.

We've built a hansome Courthouse, a Factory and a Hall,
Besides some private dwelling, some larg and others small.
And this was all dictated by him who guides us all,
To build up and beautify Dixie.

Chorus

Now Boys pray dont get weary, there's plenty of work ahead.
God says build ye a temple, thro Brigham Young our head,
In which we can go forth soon and baptize for our dead.
And thus be rewarded in Dixie.

Chorus

I think we'll build that temple tho earth and hell oppose;
I think we'll build that temple in spite of all our foes.
God bless us in our labors and give strength unto those
Who build up and beautify Zion.

Monday Jan 1st 1872 Rather cold and raining a little. At home this morning. P.M. making a pruning knife at the Blacksmith shop. All is peace here and the Saints are enjoying themselves in dancing, partys, lectures, Meetings, &c. The Federal officials are trying all in their power to bring Bro Brigham in guilty by false swearing, botched up indictments, and packed juries. [H]is trial for murder is to come of[f] on the 9th. Br Brigham said while here that it would all end in a glorious fizzle and the way things are shaping I think his words will be verified.⁸⁸ Judge McKean seems to be the ringleader in this law

"President Snow then gave the Benediction, invoking continued and increased blessings upon all who had been, or should hereafter, be engaged in building and finishing the Tabernacle."

The date, "1871," on the entablature on the tower, marks the date when the tower was completed and the roof was on. The splendid edifice was not finished inside until 1875. Dedication was May 14, 1876. See Walker's entry for that date.

⁸⁸President Young had been arrested and placed on trial early in October 1871. He was placed under \$5,000 bond, but his hearing awaited time for the prosecution to prepare its case against him. On October 24 he departed for St. George to spend the winter, as was his custom. In November, he, with others, was indicted for murder of one Yates during the Utah War. President Young's case was called up first for

business and is backed up by others as mean and corrupt as himself and the entire clique are sustained by the Pres of the U States, U S Grant, and cabinet all hellbent on murdering our Leaders and driving us from our peace full homes in these Mountain Valleys which we have redemed from a deset wast and a howling wildernes and made to blossom as the rose. It seems rather hard that after we have striven for over 24 years to reclaim this horde of the Savage, ay, and even down in this country a Barren, desolate, parched, thirsty land has been made fruitful thro the faithfull and untiring efforts of God's People to make it inhabitable. Yet the enemies of Christ are trying all in their power to harras, provoke and if possible, to drive us off from the face of the earth and destroy God's Kingdom and People. But then leaving Religion and God's people out of the question (and Polygamy which they assert is the only objectionable feature in our faith) it is quite evident that the federal officials have had resort to the meanest, and most contemptable subterfuges and petifogerry that would disgrace the vilest Lawyer in any civilized community. Nothing seems too low for them to do or think of. And McKean told some of the U S officers that his course of procedure against the Mormons was sufficiently Legal. And besides all this many of the leading journals of this and other countries are using their influence against us in their editorials and some publishing lies of the blackest dye against us, yet Br Brigham is quiet and the Saints are calm. Yet many feel as tho they would like to take up arms against them and drive them out of the land. Br Brigham and Twelve knowing this, exhort them to keep calm and still and all things would be overruled for our ultimate good by our Father in Heave[n]; and not long since I heard him say that all this trouble would blow over, and the low contemptable endeavours of McKean, Hawley, and other men who disgrace the name of Fede[r]al officers would end in a glorious fizzle. Now I believe his words will come true, tho at the present time things look dark and not very promising to us [and] our leaders, so bitter and devilish is the conduct of our enemies. Well let them do their worst. They may slay some of us and persecute us sorley, yea, even drive us from our homes, but God's Kingdom they cannot destroy, for God has set it up for the last time no more to be thrown or given to another People.

February has passed and *March* is nearly gone. During this time I have been engaged on the Meeting House, at work acting as teache, playing in the Theatre and other duties and very little time to call my own, yet I feel happ[y] November 27, then extended a week to December 4, 1871. Meantime, a new district attorney, George C. Bates, had been appointed. The time for trial eventually was extended to January 9, 1872.

Meanwhile, President Young, with relays of carriage spans of four horses each, left St. George on December 20. Traveling through mud and snow, the President's party arrived without knowledge of the court and he presented himself, with a goodly array of followers, before the dumbfounded Judge McKean. Samuel L. Adams' narrative, though inaccurate in some respect, gives in highly picturesque language the events of this episode. See Samuel L. Adams, "An Incident That Took Place in St. George in 1872 [1871]"; most of his narrative is quoted in Larson, *Erastus Snow*, pp. 469-70. See also Bleak, "Annals," Book B, p. 133.

and cont[ent]ed in working where I am placed. The outside world are going on as usual only more I think in wickednes. Our Beloved President is in Salt Lake City now and has stood his trial before Judge McKean and his confederate[s] and pleaded not guilty to the charge of murder for which he is indicted. The trial has been posponed for an indefinite period. He offerd Bail to the amount of half a million dollars, which is a larger bail than was required from Jefferson Davis, the Rebel leader of the South, and has been refused. This is a trick to keep [him] in their clutches and deprive him of his liberty. He is now in charge U S Dep Marshall Evans, tho not in prison like Hosea Stout, Wm Kimball, and other of our Bretheren. He is in his own house and constantly watched by this U S Marshal. Must be very tirsome to him. Yet in all his moves I see he is very cautious not give them any chance to say he has not acted like a gentleman to them and so far has disarmed them.

April 12 1872 Spring has come again with all its vernal beauties, and the trees and gardens dresed in green in this little town present a striking contrast to the barren and parched desert which surround us. The conference in Salt Lake City has not yet adjourned. Br Brigham has not yet attended owing to being a prisoner under the U S Marshall. Much valuable instruction has been given by Geo A Smith and the Quorum of the Twelve on the rise and progres of the work of God in the last days, Education, building Temples, &c. Many powerfull testimonies were given by the Elders on the truth of Latter day work and the truth of the Book of Mormon. Br Geo Q Cannon and Thos Fitch, an eminent Lawyer, have gone to Washington to get a decision from the Supreme Court in the case of McKean's abominable and outrageous proceedings. The decision is looked for with great anxiety by our People and friends, also our enemies who are itching to see Br Brigham hanged and the saints Butchered, and driven from their homes.

April 16 1872 A day long to be remembered by the People of God, owing to a telegram received from Washington from the Supreme Court deciding that the Ruling and proceedings of Judge McKean's court were illegal and of no avail, quashing the indictments and siting [setting] our Brethren free. As soon as we got word we hoisted the glorious Stars and Stripes and fired the cannon in honor of the memorable occasion. At night the People assembled in the Meeting House. The Bands played, the choirs sang, and many pertinent speeches were made by the Brethren expression of their joy and satisfaction of the decision of the Supreme Court. It was truly a time of rejoiceing and thanksgiving to Almighty God for his overuling power in behalf of his children for surley he hath wrought out a great deliverance for his annointed and chosen. And as Br Brigham predicted, all the plans and vile schemes have resulted in a glorious Fizzle. I composed and sang the following song which was received with roars of applause.

Tune The Ivy Green—

A queer old chap is this Judge McKean,
 A mean old chap I vow;
 He's been trying with all his might and main
 With the Mormons to raise a row.
 His indictments are false, his juries are packed
 Himself and the ring to screen,
 And of all vile things that Grant sent here
 Is this hireling curse McKean.

(Chorus) Sneaking where vile men are seen
 Is this hireling curse, this Judge McKean.

The Statutes of Utah are nul and void.
 As ruled by his honor the judge;
 And Federal humbugery must be obeyed.
 From Grants word he dare not to budge.
 Which word means, kill the Mormons all,
 And drive them off their lands,
 And slay God's chosen from the earth
 For obeying God's commands.

Sneaking &c.

He says we are bold and take a bold stand
 In defending our faith and rights;
 This "Polygamy Bill" they now have on hand,
 Bothers their heads till they cant sleep at nights.
 The Judge is used up, the Marshals flat broke,
 Oh, dear, how bad they want means.
 And our Legislature cant see in the joke,
 In helping their devilish schemes.

Sneaking &c.⁸⁹

April 24 I see from the Paper that there has been some severe earthquake at Lone Pine, California, doing much damage to the buildings, throwing many down and causing much alarm and excitement.

⁸⁹Walker here refers to the famous Englebrecht decision of the United States Supreme Court (April 15, 1872). In short, it declared by unanimous decision that the legal processes employed by the McKean court were unconstitutional. See 13 *Wallace Reports*, pp. 659-63. The justice of the decision was hailed in Utah by both Mormons and non-Mormons and in the press of the United States.

It may be of interest to the reader to know that in the notebook in which Walker wrote his songs and poetry he calls McKean "Judge McMean." Walker, "Poems" (typescript), p. 14.

Friday May 3d 1872 Warm and pleasant. At home this A.M. working in the Lot. P.M. went to conference. Jos W Young, Levi Hancock, and Pres Snow spoke on the Resseurection, Spirit land, its Metes and bounds, Pre existence of Spirits. Showed that there never was a time when there was not world's and people going on like this. Showed that thro the atonement of Jesus' blood and the Resseurection the terrors of Death lost their hideousnes to the righteous of God's People. These remarks were occassioned by the death of Sister Star and a Child [of] Tarleton Blairs. The coffins containing the remains of these dear departed ones were placed in front of the stand while the Funeral sermons were preached. They were the first dead bodies ever brought into our new Tabernacle. At night I played the character of Spike in the play of the Bottle. Got home late.

Sat 4th Pleasant. Went to conference. Br Jos Birch and E Snow spoke on self sustainence and the importance of keeping our wool at home and using it ourselves, instead [of] selling to outsiders, thus having to buy it back again at increas[ed] prices. Touch'd on home and domestic economy. It was very good and timely instruction and if observed, and carried out in the spirit in which it was given, the Saints will reap many blessings by carrying out the counsel. P.M. Wm Snow of Pine Vally spoke on home manufacture and sustaing our Leaders. Robt Gardner spoke on the building of the Temple and Making the Road to the Rocks. Said he realized the truth of Br Brigham's word that if the saints would go to with all their mights and build the temple they would not feel any the poorer for it. Br Herriman spoke on the Authority of the holy Priesthood and rendering implicit obedience to the same. E Snow spoke quite lengthy on the building of the temple, the Meeting house, telegraph lines, taking care of Public buildings, and other property &c. Very long meeting. At night I played the charater of Bushell in the comedy of the British Slave. This closes our dramitic entertainments for the season. Got home past midnight. Feel weary.

Sunday 5th Warm. Went up to conference. Pres Snow spoke in a powerful and very interesting manner on the Power and authority of the Holy Priesthood. It was rich and very eddifying. I could have listened to him all day; it was meat and drink to my soul, and I felt as tho I had a rich feast of spiritual food. P.M. Br Roundy of Kannarah, Jacob Gates, Levi W Hancock, Jas G Bleak, E W Snow spoke on gathering the Poor and a variety of subjects pertaining to welfare and happiness as a people. After meeting went to Prayer Circle. E Snow gave us some heaven born truths and Keys pertaining to the order of the Holy Priesthood, their uses on earth, in Heaven, &c, which truth I am forbiden to reveal and dare not wr[i]te them in this Book but they are w[r]itten on my heart and I bless the day that I was counted worthy to receive them and I pray my God to help me to retain and treasure them up. The conference was well attended and good spirit prevailed, and the only thing I

regretted was that it was not longer. News came from Pioche that part of the town was burning.

Wend 8th Getting warm to work in the sun. Working as usual on the Meeting House. I see by the papers that there has been great earthquakes at Lone Pine in California, doing much damage to towns, stock, mines, &c. Many lives have been lost. From foriegn papers state that Mout Vesuvius is belching forth flames, Lava stone, and ashes, doing much damage to the surrounding Hamlets and inhabitants. The King of Naples in person has gone to suprentend the relief of the sufferers.⁹⁰ There is great excitement at the present time concerning the coming election for President of the U.S. Conventions, caucuses and Political squables are the order of the day in the states at the present time. All is peace here and we are trying to get admited into the union as the state of Deseret and Many, yea, very many are trying to hinder us. Geo Q Cannon, Tom Fitch, and others are now at Washington trying to plead our cause before the government. How they will suceed is yet in the future and with the Lord.

Thurs May 23 1872 Hot weather to day. The mason work on the Meeting hous was completed, the steps finished and things straightened up around the Building.⁹¹ I have worked on this building for over 5 year[s], from puting in

⁹⁰The eruption of Vesuvius in 1872, while violent, was not nearly so destructive as during its first tremendous explosion in historic time, A.D. 79, when Pompeii, Herculaneum, and Stabiae were buried.

⁹¹Walker's record of the completion of the Tabernacle steps had a startling sequel. The editor quotes from his own work, "*I Was Called to Dixie*," published in 1961, pp. 571-72:

Full seven long years we now have worked
And from our task have never shirked;
We have oft fared short, for many an hour
And now are fed on Sanpete flour.

We have labored long for many a year,
This noble structure for to rear;
And though we've often lacked for bread,
You've nobly worked by all was said.

Four hundred miles we haul our flour
To feed us in this trying hour,
The Saints back north have freely given
Thus laying treasures up in heaven.

So now, kind friends, we say farewell;
This house and steps our work do tell,
God will preserve and bless his own
With life eternal and a crown.

C. L. W., poet [Charles L. Walker]
Edward L. Parry, Chief Mason

the Foundation to the capstone on the tower. Many weary toilsome days have I labored on the St George Tabernacle, lifting the heavy rocks in the wind, dust, cold, and scorching heat of this climate, yet I have felt happy and contented. I was called to labor there by the Priesthood, letting my own affairs go, to work on those walls, yet thro the hard times of scarcity and want of the nesscesaries of life I have been blessed and have only had about 3 days sicknes during that time, tho my family have gone thro considerable. Well, I feel thankfull that the Lord has preserved my life thro it all, yet many times I have had some narrow escapes of my life, and to day I feel kind of lonsome in leaving the works and bidding goodbye to the boys who have labored with me. I am now making preparations to go to Salt Lake City to see my sisters and friends, and to be babitized for my dead kindred. How far I shall sucseed I know not. But I prayed to the Lord to open my way that I might accomplish this end, and so far he has opened the way, and I have faith he will continue to do so.

May Sundy 26th 1872 Still hot. At home all day hunting up scraps of Genealogy pertaining to my dead relatives. Yesterday I went to Br Jos W Young and got his permission to go to Salt Lake City to administer for my dead. He give me a good reccomend to Pres D H Wells; the following is a copy:

St George May 25, 1872

To Pres D H Wells. The Bearer of this, Br Chas L Walker, goes up to the city for the purpose of being baptized for some of his dead friends. I take pleasure in reccomending Br Walker as a faithful Elder and one worthy of the blessings of the Endowment House

Jos W Young (Pres St George Stake of Zion

This reccomend I esteem priceles to me coming from him, as it opens the door for me to gain greater blessings and more power with God for which I praise my Heavenly Father for his Goodnes. Amen.

Charles L. Walker, stone cutter
Joseph Worthen, stone cutter
David Moss, Tender
George Brooks, Stone Cutter
James Bleak, Stone Cutter
William G. Miles, Stone Cutter
... Pymm, Commissary

In the process of getting the brittle paper out, a corner was destroyed, so that only surname "Pymm" was left for John Pymm, one of the original St. George pioneers.

The workmen brought the Jamaica ginger bottle and paper to Zaidee Walker Miles, eldest of Charles L. Walker's children. She in turn presented them to the local chapter of Daughters of Utah Pioneers to place in the Hortense McQuarrie Memorial Building, where the items are now kept.

St George June 5 1872 Hot weather. This Morning in company with George Brooks and Ann Parry, I started for S L City. After journeying 12 days we arrived all well in Salt Lake City, *June 17th*. I noticed considerable improvement in the Settlements since I last travelled thro them; many Handsome dwellings, barns, and Factories have been put up within the last ten years and the People seem to be growing rich. I also noticed much labor saving Machinery for farming purposes, and quite an improvement in the breed of Stock.

S L City June 16 [18?] 1872 Warm. To day I went to my sister Marys House. Had just got washed and cleaned up from the dust of travel, when in comes my Sister Agatha, who had just come in to tell Mary of my coming. We had quite a time of rejoiceing and greeting. We took dinner together for the first time in 10 years. My Sister Mary has 4 children, viz Effie, her eldest, Adalaide, Nephi, and Ray, all fine looking likely children. Agatha has 5 alive, Agatha and Malona both Married, and Moroni, Eveline and Willie the only ones staying with her.

June 19th Pleasant. A few days ago I presented My recomend to Pres D. H. Wells that I got from Jos W Young. He read it and said it was all right, but they were rather crowded to day (the 19th) and could not well attend to it, and he cordialy invited [me] to the Endowment house to witnes the Baptism for the dead. I went with him to the font an acted as witnes, after which Br J F Smith very corteously asked me to assist in confirming. I spent the day there and assisted in baptising and confirming over 500. Never felt better in my life and felt highly honoured in havng the privilige to assist in one of the ordinances for the dead.

Wend, June 26th 1872 Lovely Morning. For the past few days I have been busy looking up genealogical facts concerning my dead relatives and preparing a list of the Same, ready for to day. As I and Agatha are going to be baptized for them, we went to the Endowment House and staid there nearly all day, before it came to our turn (as they now take the names alphabeticaly). Toward the Close of the afternoon I was Baptized for the foll[ow]ing males of my Kin, Born in England. [NOTE: Items in parentheses were in pencil as if added later.]

William Walker (LLE 77) My Great Grand Father
Charles Walker (LL[hh? And all subsequent LL may be hh.]E 77) My Great Grand (uncle)
Peter Walker (LLE 77) My Great Grand (Do)
Moses Walker (LLE 77) My Great Grand (Do)
James Walker (LLE 77) My Grand father

June 1872 347

Joseph Edmund Walker (LLE 77) uncle
James Walker (LLE 77) uncle
Charles Walker (LLE 77) uncle
Peter Walker (LLE 77) uncle
William Gibson (LLE 21) My great grandfather
Joseph Gibson (LLE June 22 77) My great grand uncle
Samuel Lowell (LLE) Born in New England (LLE July 27, 77)
Josiah Booth (LLE Aug 15 1877) Old England
Charles Booth (LLE Aug 16 77)
William Godwin (LLE Aug 77) Grand father

These last 3 names and next 2 are Mothers relatives

cLn

(M Postare born in France LLE Bap Sept 77 Whitney Proxy)
Samuel Godwin, and (LLE Aug 77)
De Vitty [sic] A (LLE Aug 77) born in France

My Sister Agatha was baptized for the following females of our kin.

Agatha's relationship

Sealed to her Husband

R Mary, Gally, Walker (LLE May 30 77) Great Grand Daughter
R Sally (Austin) Gibson (LLE June 14 77) Grand Daughter (Sealed to her husband)
R Lucy Walker (LLE June 22 77) Grand Neice (C L)
R Charlottle Walker (LLE Aug 15-77) Grand Neice (Sealed C L)
R Elizabeth Walker (LLE Aug 77) Grand Daughter (C L)
R Cate Holthom (LLE June 77) Great Neice (Sealed C L)
R Sarah Shaw (LLE 2) Great Neice (Sealed C L)
R Mary, Gibson (LLE Aug 17 77) Great Neice (S T C L)
R Lucy Walker (LLE Aug 16 77) Neice (S T C L)
R Mary Ann Walker (LLE Aug 77) Neice (S T C L)
R Louisa, Walker (LLE Aug 77) Neice (S T C L)
R Wife of Josiah Booth (sealed to Husb LLE) Great Grand Daughter
R Susanah Slack (LLE June 14 77) Great Aunt
R Mary Booth (Sealed to her Husband Aug 77 LLE)
R Hannah Godwin (Sealed to Husband) Grand [sic] Daughter (LLE Aug 77)
R Sarah Booth (LLE Aug 77) Great Neice (S C L)
R Mary Ann (Gould) Cooper (LLE May 31 77) Friend
R Mary (B) Cooper (LLE 77) Friend
R Elizabeth Godwin (LLE June 21 77) Cousin (sealed to C L)

R Lydia Godwin (sealed to her husband) Neice (LLE Aug 24 77)
R Maria. Walker (Sealed to her Hus) Neice (LLE Aug 24 77)

We were Baptized by Brother S H Smith, and confirmed by Pres D H Wells, assisted by others. Truly this was a day of rejoicing and Satisfaction to Me. Long I had prayed and hoped to see this time when I could go forth and administer for my dead friends and I feel truly grateful to My Heavenly Father that He has heard and answered my prayer in opening my way to accomplish this the desire of my heart. And tho I had to travel 350 miles to attend to it, and 350 back again, I do not think it too much and feel amply repaid for my trouble, besides feeling satisfied that I have done all that I can do for them at present. Oh Praise the Lord, yea praise the eternal Father, for his Mercy and loving kindness endureth forever.

July 8th Warm. To day I went to work for Morris and Evans, in rear of the old Council House, Cutting Utah firestone for smelting Furnaces. I worked for them until about the Middle of Sept. During this time I spent my Sundays at the Tabernacle and ward meetings with the exception of a few times I went to the Catholic Church and St Marks Episcopal Church, and the Liberal Institute all in the 13th Ward. It was truly a lamentable picture of Modern Christianity, to see an intelligent audience listen to the muttering and chanting of an Irish Priest in a language they did not understand and I doubt whether he did. I was very much surprised to see both Men and women in fine and costly apparel deliberately bow down on their knees to an oil painting of the Virgin Mary, and the Image of the Saviour on the Cross, and then cross them selves before taking their seats among the congregation. The Episcopalians were no better for they believed in three Gods in one and he without body, parts or passions, and tho profesing Christ, believe not on his sayings nor do his works; and I cannot see how they can for they have not authority to act in his name. Hence the blind lead the blind and none of them are brought to an understanding of God or his divine purposes concerning his children. They preach for hire and divine for mony, and Satan has a firm grip on them, and they harden their hearts and wont receive the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, because it undermines ther religion structure and is taught by the Mormons as they call us. Now those who pretend to worship at the Liberal Institute are chiefly apostates from the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints. They think they are especial favorites of God, and the entire Church of God and its Leaders are all wrong and have gone astray and are continually finding fault with the chosen of God, and are trying all in their power to shed the blood of the Lords annointed and despoil the saints of their peaceful homes and bring trouble and destruction upon the Saints of God. It was at one of their Meetings that I went to see David Smith the Son of Joseph Smith our Martyred Prophet. David is a young man about twenty-seven years old,

rather preposing in his appearance. He lectured against Polygamy, and the Endowments and tried to show that those who had received them were not benefited no more than seeing a Farce. Said the doctrine of Polygamy was never revealed to his Father, and that it was against God and the Laws of the Land, and urged on the young men and women to shun it, and not break the laws of the land, and thereby incur the displeasure of God and the rulers of the Nation. He quoted three passages of scripture as he said, could not be gainsayed, but instead of being against it, it was in favor of the doctrine.

July 26 1872 Pleasant. At night went to the 14th Ward Meeting. Br Brigham Spoke on the folly of apostacy, and the lying Spirit that Apostates give way to after turning away from the truth. Said that while Joseph And Oliver were translating the Book of Mormon, they had a revelation that the order of Patriarchal Marriag and the Sealing was right. Oliver said unto Joseph, "Br Joseph, why dont we go into the Order of Polygamy, and practice it as the ancients did? We know it is true, then why delay?" Joseph's reply was "I know that we know it is true, and from God, but the time has not yet come." This did not seem to suit Oliver, who expressed a determination to go into the order of Plural Marriage anyhow, altho he was ignorant of the order and pattern and the results. Joseph said, "Oliver if you go into this thing it is not with my faith or consent." Disregarding the counsel of Joseph, Oliver Cowdery took to wife Miss Annie Lyman, cousin to Geo A Smith. From that time he went into darknes and lost the spirit. Annie Lyman is still alive, a witnes to these things. Showed that the old members of the Church were fast passing away, that lived when the Prophet Joseph was alive. Said that he was the only one alive out of seven that the prophet revealed the Endowments and sealing to, viz Hyrum Smith, Heber C. Kimball, Bishop Whitney, Willard Richards, and himself; the other I do not reccollect. [Judge Adams is later inserted.] The Meeting was crowded insomuch that many could not get in and had to stand by the door untill the Meeting was out. The remainder of this month, and August I spent in working at stone cutting behind the Theatre, going to Meetings, and visiting old acquaintances, chatting about old time &c.

Salt Lake City Sept 1st Pleasant, tho cold nights and mornings. I begin to feel a desire to leave this place and return home, to my little ones. I am thinking about them very often and wonder how they look and how much they have grown since I left. My Father in Law want[s] me to leave my home in the south and move my family up, and as an inducement he offers me a building lot on any lot he has. But I feel like sticking to my Mission until the servants of God tell me to go altho I could do better and get more of the comforts and luxuries of life than I can at St George. Others oft say that I am a fool to stay down in that desert country when I could do better and live easier in this place.

S L City Sept 18th. 1872 Pleasant weather. I Spent this day at the Baptismal Font, in the Endowment house assisting in confirming those who had been Baptized for their dead. I never felt better in my life. Such an holy, calm, peaceful influence prevaded the house and inmates, I felt as tho I could stay there all the time and work in such an holy cause.

S L City Sat 21st 1872 Pleasant, and hazy. To day I bid the folks good bye and started for home with John Cunningham, Br Crawford, and others, 6 wagons altogether. Camped at Sandy Station.

Sandy Station Sund 22nd Sept Rather cold. Rolld out about 8 and camped at the R R track between American Fork and Battl Creek. All well; cold night. Looks like foul weather.

Mond 23 Battle Creek Lane, Utah Valley Pleasant. Travelled all day, and camped at Springville. Blowing very cold. Took supper with Sister Tuckell who treated me very kindly. Also Sister Ann Parry. The last time I slept in this place was in the move South in the year 1858. Strange things have transpired since then, both with me and this people.

Springville Sept 24th Clear and Cold. Started out and by nightfall reached the divide and camped a little way from Santaquin. Cold night and wind blowing. Slept cold all night.

Sep 25th Cool but pleasant. Got a good start this Morning. Noond beyond Cheeneys Ranch and camped 4 miles beyond Salt Creek, Jouab Vally.

Juab Vally. Sep 26 Pleasant. This Morning 2 span of our animals gone. The boys hunted nearly all day, and brought the missing animals about 4 o clock P.M. Hitched up and started on and made Chicken Creek long after night. Cloudy and cold.

Chicken Creek. 27th Sept Pleasant. Rolld out, and by noon we made the Sevier River Bridge. Had a nice dinner of wild rabbit. Started again and camped in the Mouth of Round Valley Kanyon. Cold again to night.

Round Vally Kanyon 28th Sept Clear and blowing a little. Had rather a hard time going up the Kanyon. Rested a while; then travelled on to Cedar Springs where we noond. Went on thro considerable dust and reached Fillmore about 7 P.M.

Fillmore Sunday Sept 29th Lovely Morning. Roll'd out and travelled by the Big desert and noond at Corn Crek. Travelled alond [along] again and met

Br Pym and Foremaster and toward sundown we met Bishop Bunker. At night we camped in Bakers Kanyon. Feel well.

Monday Sep 30th Bakers Kanyo[n] Nice Morning. Our troubles were in not finding 2 of our mules when we wanted to start so early. The usual hunting tracks and climbing mountains was performed without sucses and about 11 a.m. we left the wagon and started on, as we were a long way from water. We got into Dog Valley about 2 P.M. very thirsty. Both Man and Beast. To day Sister O Wolley came up with and travelled in our compa[n]y. We arrived at the foot of the Big hill near Pine Creek about 9 P.M. all tired, cold, and dusty.

Near Pine Creek. Oct 1st '72 Dry and Sunny. Doubled up the hill with out accident. Came down Wild Cat Kanyon all right. Had a little trouble and uneasines thro Br Crawford taking a cut off from the Main road, and his wife was afraid that Indians had done mischief to him. After 4 hours search and delay, by keeping us waiting for him, we learned from a travler that he was 5 miles ahead on the road. We all met at Indian Creek and a time of rejoicing. Seeing that the lost was found, we passed the Brandy around, as Crawford declared that it was his treat for giving us the trouble of hunting him. We made an excellent dinner off 2 large fat Rabbits. We judged them to weigh at least 8 lbs each. Went on and passed thro Beaver about dark. The rain beggining to fall, and a fair prospect for a wet night, camped at a place called Pancake or Jackson County. I forget the right name. I took my lodging with some cows and horses, on some straw in a shed, and I never slept sweeter and better in all my life. Feel well in body and spirit.

Wend. Oct 2nd 72 A Smiling Morn. Rolld up and thro Beaver Kanyon down to Buckhorn Springs, where we fed. Then went on to Little Creek where we camped late. Not much feed, or fuel. Night cold.

Little Creek, Thur Oct 3d Rather sharp. This morning started about 4 a.m. Got breakfast beyond Parowan, where we overtook D H Cannon and family going to St George. Noond near Summit, passed thro Cedar City and camped late at Hamiltons Fort. All well.

Hamiltons Fort Oct 4th 72 Bright pretty mornig. Pursued our journey thro Kannarah down into the Great Basin over the Black Ridge. Passed Belvue in the night and camped on the little Black Ridge. Very cold and blowing a gale at such a rate that a person would conclude that here is the place wher wind is manufactured. Made my bed on the rocks and had to put on harness, Rocks, &c. the corners of the quilt to keep them from blowing away.

Little Black Ridge Oct 5th Fine mornig after the gale. Here we have a fine

view of the rocks and sands and barren Desolation of Sterile Dixie of southern Utah, and a more forbidding aspect man never saw I think. After the usual Bother of finding animals, we started and passed over the Grapevine sands,⁹² which told heavily on the teams, passing thro Leeds and Harrisburg and over the bench.⁹³ We arrived at Washington about Nightfall. All tired. Sister Crawford⁹⁴ kindly prepared us a good supper. We uoloaded the wagons and got thro about 11 P.M.

Washington O 6th 1872 Warm. Hitched up for the last time in the journey. Started out and passed thro Middleton and arrived at St George about 10 a.m., all well and glad to get home. Found my family all well for which I thank God that he has preserved them while I have been absent. Spent the remaindr of the day at home for there is no place like home no matter where you go. This place when contrasted with the Bustle and busines of Salt Lake seems very dull. A person can walk upon [up and] down this town for hours and scarce see a Man. No busines, no railroad, nor Locomotive Whistle, nor expres wagon, no auctions nor Saloon Music, no Theatres or circus, or dances. All still and peace. In fact it seems more like the city of the dead than the living.

St George Oct 10th 72 Pleasant. At home this a.m. fixing round home. Afternoon I went to work at the Meeting house under the direction of Father Romney. Thus my way has been opend again to earn my bread, thro the goodnes of God and his answer to My prayer.

Frid 11 Sat 12th At work on the Meetig House.

Sunday 13th Warm and Pleasant. At home writing this a.m. P.M. went to Meeting. I was called upon to speak. I gave them a brief outline of city matters and the spirit of the enemies of the Saints.

Thursday 31st Oct The Balance of this Month I have spent in working on the

⁹²Walker's remarks about the heavy sands which surround Grapevine Spring east of Leeds, Utah, are reminiscent of a stanza from George A. Hicks' song, "Once I Lived in Cottonwood":

"When we reached the Sandy, we could not move at all;
For poor old Jim and Bolly, began to puff and loll.
I whipped and swore a little, but could not make the route,
For myself, the team, and Betsy, were all of us give out."

Quoted in Larson, *The Red Hills of November*, p. 70.

⁹³What Walker calls "the bench" is known as Cottonwood Bench, so called for its proximity to Cottonwood Creek which flowed through a cleft in the north flank of the Virgin Anticline south to the Virgin River. It was a long, hard pull up Cottonwood Hill to get to the comparatively level benchland on the west.

⁹⁴"Sister Crawford" was probably the wife of William H. Crawford, an original pioneer at Washington who recorded the first meeting of the Washington pioneers on May 7 when they were organized into a branch of the church the day after making camp at the Sam Adair Spring.

Meeting House, at nights going round teaching among the People, enjoying myself very much, for truly the Lord blessed me in my labors, giving me words of comfort and counsel for the People.

St George Nov 1st Friday 72 Pleasant. Went to conference this P.M. Br Levi Stewart spoke, on living so that the spirit of Revelation might be with us continually, spoke on Baptism for the dead. Showed that the Blood of the saints since the death of Righteous Abel would be required of that generation (the Jews) even to Zecharia that was slain by the altar in the Temple. And might not there be a great condemnation upon us if we did not go forth and do all in our power for our dead kindred. Asa Calkin bore his testimony to the truth. Levi W Hancock spoke of the sin that existed in our midst even drunknes and profaning the name of the Diety. Told that when he and P P Pratt went preaching in Missouri he was taken sick and had to sleep where the dogs and pigs were with a few rags to cover him. Said he remembered very well while in the translating Room with Joseph that he spoke of the wars which would break out in South Carolina and he (Levi) could bare [bear] a faithfull record that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of the Most high God. Pres E Snow showed that eve[r]y officer in the Kingdom individualy shouldering the responsibility of his office and calling in the holy Priesthood; exhorted the saints to faithfullnes to God and each other. And to receive the light no matter who held the Lamp. Said the word of the Lord was just as good to us written on a black board or in a book or in flaming golden charaters in the Heavens. Said that we ought to be thankful for every divine favor we received from God. Showed that chastisment was good for the purifying of the Saints; said the Lord would scourge and stripe those whom he called. Showed that we must not wait to be commanded in all things, but diligently learn our calling and duty, and stand approved before our Father in heaven. A very small attenedence. Felt well in hearing the truth declared by the Servants of God.

Nov Sat 2nd 72 Pleasant. Went to conference. Br Jacob Gates spoke on Baptism for the dead and training up our children in the fear of the Lord by righteous example. Pres E Snow spoke on the course of the Jews in killing the Prophet and the Saviour. Showed that the curse of God and the Blood of the Saviour had been on them from that day to this. Showed that our works ought to be mixed with faith in order to please God, and be acceptable to him. P.M. Bishop Willis read from the Doctrine and Covenants on the subgett of omnes [oneness?]; spoke of the signs of the coming of the Son of Man and the judgements of God in the last days, and the building up of a city of refuge. Bishop Robinson of Pinto bore his testimony to the work of God. So did Bishop Jones of Panacka. Bishop H Lunt spoke of the folly of runing after riches and neglecting the things of God. Spoke of the early settlement of Parrowan and Cedar. Said it was the Kingdom of God or nothing with him.

Sunday 3d Jos W Young spoke very clearly on the principle of justice, showing plainly that the Blood of Joseph and Hyrum Smith was upon the American People. Showed that Col. Wilson and other Baptist Priests were the ringleaders of the Mob, to drive the saints from their Homes in Missouri and Illinois. Spoke in a pointed manner of the folly of men getting drunk and profaning the name of the Diety and making light of the sacred ordinances of the Gospel of Christ. Pres Snow showed the folly of making haste to get rich, and building up the cities of the gentiles and eating and drinking with bad men, and talking lightly of the things of God. Twas not wise to cast pearls before swine. Showed that it was our duty to sustain ourselves and build the Temple of the Lord. The authorities were presented and unanimously sustained except 2 contrary votes. This is the first instance of an opposite vote I have ever witnessed in St George in regards church officers. At night I went to the Priesthood meeting. A variety of Busines was attended to pertaining to the welfare of the Southern Mission. Everybody seemed satisfied with the conference, and a good spirit prevailed during the whole time. Got home late.

Monday Nov 4th 72 Pleasant. At work on the Meeting House. At night went to the High Council. The case was about some land at Pipe Springs, between Br Alexander, Levi Stewart, and Bishop Winsor.

Sat Nov 30th Rather cold in this month. To night I went to the general Bishops Meeting. There was quite a feeling of dissatisfaction manifest concerning the committee on irrigation. Very late when the meeting broke. During the past month there has been a tremendous fire at the city of Boston. Many Millions of dollars damage, a few lives lost. The fire was in the wealthiest part of the city. The horse disease still continues, almost stagnating busines. And fearful accounts reach us of storm and shipwrecks and inundations in Europe.

Sund Dec. 8th 1872 Very Pleasant. We have but one day Meeting on Sunday now according to the wishes of Pres Snow. I went to Mee[t]ing to day. It is now held in the St George Hall, as the Plastere[r]s are getting the basement of the Tabernacle ready for holding meetings in when Br Brigham comes down this winter. Br J. Gates spoke on the subject of faith and of the Latter-day Saints being deficient in possesing that faith that was once delivered to the Saints. Br E Snow also spoke on the principle of faith and the unbelief of the Christian world on Jesus and his authorized servants, many not willing to believe on him, without seeing Him and thrusting their fingers into the prints of the nails in hands and like Thomas Didymus wished to thrust their hand in his side. Showed that the Lord Jesus was in better busines than showing himself to every man who did not choose to believe on his word or the testimony of his Servants; for, continued Br Snow, After the Saviour arose from the dead on the

third day after his crucifixion, he showed himself to 2 devout women, then to his apostles, then to 120 of his disciples. Then to 500 That he fed with the 5 loaves of Barley and 2 small fishes besides the Men of Galilee [Galilee] who witnessed his ascension up into the Heavens, and the Saviour declared unto them that as they saw [Him] ascend, so in like manner should they see Him descend with power and great glory. He showed that faith was a gift of God, and it was not unto every one that it was given. But all had faith given them to be saved from their sins, and God had declared thro his servant Joseph Smith in the last days that whosoever believed on his name, and went forth honestly and with contrite hearts forsaking their sins, and were baptized in the name of Jesus, and had hand laid upon them for the reception of the Holy Ghost by one having Authority, should know of a Surety for themselves whether this was the work of God or of Man; for the Holy Ghost bears Record of the Father and the Son so that there is no chance for a Man being deceived if he be honest with himself and before his God. For I bear testimony before all Men that Gods word is sure and his promises are certain to those who diligently Seek him. After Meeting was over Pres Snow requested the acting Priesthood to rema[in]. After some little talk I was appointed to tak charge of the Meetings as regards bei[n]g doorkeeper and usher, with the following Bretheren to assist: Erastus B Snow, A P Hardy, W H Branch, Richd. Morris, and Ephriam Wilson.

Frid 13th Dec Dry and Pleasant. At work all this week on the Meeting House. We hear that Br Brigham is on his way down here and stayed at Payson to night.

Sunday 15th Dec. The weather still continues pleasant. Went to Meeting and attended to the duties placed upon me as usher &c. Br Wm Snow and H Wm Miller spoke on the principle of building up ourselves and the Kingdom of God and not the gentiles cities. Read the Revelation on tithing, touchd on the Word of Wisdom, the right of those over us to counsel us, the folly of Apostacy, and while on the earth to take care of our bodies so that we might have them again at the Morn of the resurrection in a beautifull and glorified state. At night I stayed at home to take care of the children while the good woman went to Meeting. Dont feel very well in body, having taken cold which fills me with aches and pains in my limbs, head, &c.

Sunday 22nd Br Robt Gardner, Jos W Young, and Pres Snow Spoke at some length on the laws of the Land.

Monday 23d Rather cold. To day Br Brigham and party arrived, consisting of his wife, Lorenzo Young, his Brother, A M Musser, Bsp Sheets, Wm C Staines, with their teamsters, also Gen Thos L Kane and family. To night I

went on guard around the Presidents House. Felt well in being counted worthy to watch over the Lords anointed.

Wend Dec 25 Christmas day Cold and Cloudy. At home Cleaning my clock. At night I attended a party at the St George Hall at which the Pres and some of his Party attended with Br Snow. The Presidency of the Stake, the High Council, the Bishop[s], and their counsellors, and other distinguished guest[s] were present. We had a good time and the spirit of the Lord was with us and expressed themselv[es] as never enjoying themselves better. All was peace and harmony.

Dec Sat 28th 1872 Went to the Tabernacle to attend the 2 days Meeting which was held in the upper room.⁹⁵

Sund 29th Still attending the Meeting to day. The speakers yesterday and to-day were Bishop Sheets, A H Musser, Pres Young, W C Staines, E Snow, Jos W Young, A F McDonald, Lorenzo Young, and Pres Young who finished up by giving an interesting sketch of his first experience in the early days of the Church. The other Brethren spoke on tithing, [fast?] offering, the protection of Public property, prayer, training up our children aright, Sustaining ourselves by making that which we consume, and letting our aim be to build up the Church of Christ and not gentiles Cities. We had truly a good time. There was a goodly number attended and ma[n]y from the outer settlements, some of them coming nearly 100 Miles to hear the teachings of the servants of God.⁹⁶

Monday 30 Wet and muddy. Worki[n]g around home. At night on guard. Feel well in spirit but miserable in body owing to a severe cold and change in the weather.

Dec Tues 31st 1872 Wet and nasty underfoot. Worki[n]g a little for McDonald, The balance of the day at home. Feel sleepy and sick with a cold, and headache. And so another year has past and gone with all its troubles and trials and events, and thro the mercy of God am still spared to live, all praise be unto him for his loving kindnes and tender mercies and the manifestations of his goodnes unto me and mine and the household of faith.

St. George Jan 1 1873 Getting a little drier. Working around home. The

⁹⁵This entry probably fixes the date of the first use of the assembly room of the Tabernacle.

⁹⁶An idea of the far-flung expanse of the St. George Stake is seen in the distances some wards lay from St. George. Shunesburg was approximately fifty miles away on the east fork of the Virgin River (Parunuweap); Springdale and Rockville were nearly that far. Settlements like Panaca, Clover Valley, and Eagle Valley were roughly one hundred miles to the northwest in the Meadow Valley area. Others lay in-between. The roads to all of them were, in many places, atrocious.

People are enjoying themselves in dancing &c. and are busy working in the fields, sowi[n]g grain.

Thursday 2n Pleasant overhead. To day helping Br Parry to set a hearthstone for Br McDonald.

Friday 3d Pleasant. At home painting the house. Feel a little better in hea[ll]th.

Sat 4th Nice weather. Spent the day in painti[n]g and got thro about dark.

Sunday 5t Rather cold. Went to Meeting. Br Geo Q Cannon and Jno W Young spoke of our labors in this county, &c, of renderi[n]g implicit obedience to those placed ove[r] us in the Priesthood; on tithing and hearkening to counsel. At night went to the ward meeti[n]g. Geo Q Cannon spoke to us in a nice plain way on the principle of Family government. Br Hall, M P Romney, and the Bishop followed in the same strain.

Monday 6th Pleasant. At work cutting stone for Br Snows fence. Feel well. My health is impr[ov]ing. At night on guard.

Tues 7 Wend 8 Thurs 9t Frid 10th Sat 11th At work at Snows fence. Feel well. To night 11th around on ward busines. Weather colder. And so the weeks pass away.

Jan Sunday 12th 1873 Pleasant. Went to Meeting. Bro Staines spoke of the difficulties and hardships the saints had to pass thro in first settling these valleys of the Mountains. Exhortated the young to sobriety and good behaviour to each other. Br Snow spoke very good on the ordinances of the Lord's supper and Baptizing for the Dead. Showed that by this ordinance that they (the dead) might be judged according to God in the spirit, and be judged accordi[n]g to the works done for them by men in the flesh. He touched a little on the ressurection of the dead. At night at home writing in this Book. I see is nearly full. I see by the Papers that calamities are on the increase in the states and in Europe. Fires are very numerous, great losses at sea by reason of shipwreck and heavy gales ma[n]y perishing beneath the waves; buildings and walls that have stood for centuries have be[en] leveled to the ground. Many churches have been burned. Murders and robberies are very frequent, and there seems to be a spirit on the increac disregardi[n]g Law and order, and men in high positions are corrupt and are bribed to screen the Murderer and the midnight assasin and trample the laws of the Land under foot. And good men are afraid to go out for fear of their lives. And with regret I must state that murders, Robberies, and fires are getting to be too common in Salt Lake

City, which was once a model city for law and good order and where you would never hear the name of the Deity profand or see a drunkn man. But alas! Now it is a common occurence. Also gambling Halls and houses of ill-fame carried on under false pretence to evade the Law.

St George 13 June 1930. In reading this Journal, my father felt to praise the Lord, in all his trials, in this hard land, of Dixie, I feel to thank God, for my splendid father, and mother. Thro all they kept the faith, to the end. I hope their reward will be great. A more faithful man never lived. His daughter,

Agatha [Walker McAllister]

Ninth Diary:

January 25, 1873 to August 19, 1879

St. George January 25th, 1873 I attended meeting in the Tabernacle. Bro Jos W Young spoke on the importance of our being one as a People, and the folly of lending out aid to build up the cities of the Gentiles. In the afternoon at a general Priesthood meeting called by Brigham Young He asked how many there were present that had been in the Church for 40 years. A few stood up, I think about 11, Bro Brigham among them. He asked them if they were willing from that time forth to seek with all their might, means, and ability to build up the kingdom of God upon the earth, and feel that hence forth it Shall be the Kingdom of God or nothing, and not build up the cities of the Gentiles, but labor for Zion. They all assented. Then Pres Young said if you are willing to do this, Press and to let God di[c]tate you thro his Servants, enter into covenant with him this day, and wittnes before him by raising the right hand up to the square. They all did so. Now there was a power and a solemnity about this covenant which seems to be felt by the entire Elders assembled, and every organisation of the Holy Priesthood was represented from the first Presidency down. He then called for those who had been in the Church 35 years, to stand up and enter into the same covenant. They did so. He then Called on those who had been in the church for upwards of 30 years to arise and make the same coven[n]t. They all did so. He then called for those who had been for 25 years or upwards to stand up, and enter into the same covenant. I stood up with these as I had been in the church for over 28 years; we did enter into the same covenant, and I felt it a privelege to be counted worthy to stand up and make this covenant and I said to myself, God grant me grace to keep it. He then called upon those to make the same covenant who had been in the church 20 years. They all arose and did so. Next he wished to see if those were willing to enter into the same covenant that had been in the Church 15 years. They all copiled [complied] by rising and raising their right hands to the square.

After which Br Lorenzo Young and others made some very appropriate remarks to the occasion. Bro Brigham gave the Elders a text to preach to,

namely, "Be ye one." I came home very much impressed with the solemnity of the occasion and prayed unto God to help me to remember and keep the covenant I this day have made. A calmnes and sweet serenity prevaded my soul as when I was going forth in the ordinances of Baptisim for the dead. At night I went to the regular Bishops Monthly Meeting. Br McDonald and Pres E Snow Made some very good remarks on the subgett of Cooperation.

Sunday 26th Went to meeting. Pres Snow occupied all the time in the forenoon on the text; be ye one. It was a very powerfull and plain discourse, and he touched on a variety of points of doctrine. In the course of his remarks he spoke of the blessings accruing from the principle of onenes. Said that all we did here for the Lord would redown [redound] to us a great reward and life ever lasting and that thro our faithfullnes God would give us a glorious immortal, uncha[nge]able, and incorruptable bodiy which would be a good ex-change for the one we have now, subgett to decay and death. In the after noon a number of the brethen spoke on the same text but in a variety of ways that it was good and seasoned with the spirit of God. At night went to ward meeting. Br. Jos W Young and Wm C Staines spoke in a very interesting manner on the Principle of being one. Bro Young givig a portion of the history of the church a little prior to the Revelation given on Fishing River, Mo. Br. Staines spoke of the folly of the Children of Zion following after the fashions of the Gentiles. Gave a few hints on etiquette and good breeding &c.

Sund. Feb 2nd 1873 Cold and raining. To day the funeral of Sister Squire takes place. Many mourn her loss. She was an aimible good woman and a Sunday school teacher. I attended meeting this A.M. Very slim attendance on account of the wet weather. D D McArthur preached on the principle of being one and sustaining ourselves. Went again in the P.M. Bro W C Staines spoke of the folly of following the fashion of the world and the Elders of Israel hunting after and spending their time and means in mines. Cautioned the saints to beware how they received strangers that were not of us into their houses; Pedlars, quacks &c., because they seemed to be such *nice* gentlemen. Br Higgins I think took umbrage at Staines remarks and tried to vindicate himself and the proffession of medicine but did not make much out. Pres E Snow made some timely remark on the subgett and showed that no man, doctor or not, ought to give drugs or medicine only by revelation and inspiration. Br Brigham made some very severe and pertinent remarks on the practices of Physicians, and said that no doctor had a right to give a potion to a patient without telling them what he was giving to them. At home to night on account of wet weather. No mails on account of the horse desease, which has reached Utah.¹ Feel well in body and spirit.

¹The implication here is that the "horse disease" was of epidemic proportions. It was probably what was referred to as the "epizootic," or "epizooty." Horses developed a bad cough and occasionally a running sore on the throat. Apparently it was highly contagious and often incapacitated the animals.

Feb Mon 3d 1873 Cold and Cloudy. Br E L Parry came to my house this morning and said he wished me to go to work on the meeting house as Br Romney wished to lower the gallery timbers according to Br Brigham's suggestions. Went to work and worked all week.²

Sunday Feb 9th Rather cold and looks a little like storming. Went to Meeting. Br Geo Crosby (of Hebron), Jos Birch, and Robt Gardener spoke on cooperation, home manufacture and sustaining ourselves and letting the beauty of our garments be the workmanship of our own hands &c &c. P.M. Bishop Jones of Panaca bore his testimony to the truth, and spoke of the folly of our young men going to mining camps and doing all manner of wickedness and profaning the name of the Diety. Br Gates and M P Romney and Birch also Pres E. Snow spoke of the great privelages the saints enjoyed of sustaining those over us in authority, and the sin and folly of some of our young and middle aged in mingling with those that were not of us And eating and drinking with the drunkard and partaking of their vices and trying to inculcate them into the minds of the youth and unexperienced of our settlements. Raining to night which keeps me from night meeting as I dont wish to take anymore cold.

Sat 15th Rather cold. A little Snow on the mountains in the distance. Went up to meeting in the Tabernacle. Br Brigham occupied time in Speaking of our duties as saints of the Most High. He urged the nesesity of the Saints leading prayerfull lives and from this time forth for parents to set a godlike example before their children, and if they would walk in obedeince to the requirements of God, their children would never leave them. Spoke of the folly of seeking to follow the fashion of Babylon; spoke very plain on the power God had given unto us to withstand evil and to say to our passions and appetites, I rule this tabernacle which God has given me, and it shall be submissive to the will of God. Spoke of the building of the Temple and the manner of making the foundation, by putting in small volcanic rocks and driving them down with a

In a letter to her husband, Erastus Snow, then in England, Artimesia Beman Snow wrote on March 15, 1873: "The colts have been sick with the Epizootic, they are getting over it now....The boys are going to send them out to the herd soon, as they have fallen away [lost flesh] considerable during their sickness." It will be noticed that Artimesia Snow's observation occurred during the same general period when Walker made his comment.

²Brigham Young was not satisfied with the appearance of the Tabernacle galleries after they were built: they were too high. He instructed Miles Romney to have them lowered to create a more symmetrical effect, and now, when one ascends the circular stairways leading to the galleries (the steps begin just inside the two front entrances), one must go down a series of short steps to reach the first row of gallery seats.

The probability is that President Young decided upon the change when he held a series of meetings on December 28 and 29, although Bleak does not mention it in the "Annals." Albert E. Miller writes, "At this time there appeared a difference of opinion between President Young and the architect, Miles Romney, as to the height of the gallery. Brigham Young thought it too high and requested it be lowered. The architect said he could lower the gallery but that the circular stairs could not be changed. The judgment of President Young was accepted though it entailed considerable work." Hazel Bradshaw, editor, *Under Dixie Sun* (St. George, 1950), p. 330.

pile-driver.³ He also gave some useful hints to the Bretheren in making their cellars on the top of the ground, instead of digging down and thus avoid water. P.M. Went to meeting. Br Jesse N Smith spoke of the folly of Men neglecting their farms, and legitimate busines, and turning their attention to peddling and freighting. Bishop H Lunt of Cedar spoke on our becoming Selfsustaining as a People. Exhorted the Saints to faithfulness in dischargeing the duties placed upon them by those placed over them in the Holy Priesthood. Br Brigham spoke of the bad effects Manifested in the children whose Parents Minds were given to unbelief and doubting while bearing them and raising them. Showed that the mother, while bearing the Child and from

³The pile driver hammer was an ingenious device contrived from the barrel of a field artillery piece filled with lead and encased in heavy ash timbers held tight with iron bands. The cannon had been brought from California by Jesse W. Crosby on one of his trips for freight. Originally it had been part of the armament of one of Commodore Stockton's ships when his fleet was sent to California during the Mexican War. William Carter constructed and directed the device for hoisting the hammer.

A ledge of limestone on the north side made a secure base there, but the east, west, and south sides were naught but a quagmire. Hence the necessity of pounding the thousands of small volcanic rocks into it to get a firm footing for foundations and walls. The barrel of the old fieldpiece is now on display at the Visitor Center on the Temple grounds. See Miller, *The Immortal Pioneers*, p. 195; Bradshaw, *Under Dixie Sun*, pp. 338-39; Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 183-84; and Larson, "I Was Called to Dixie," pp. 581-82.

Walker wrote a song, at the request of the pile driver's crew, called "Pounding Rock into the Temple Foundation." It was set to the tune of "Cork Leg."

Now I pray you be still and hush all your noise,
While I sing about Carter and the pounder and boys.

How the old hammer climbed and went toward the skies,
And made such a thump that you'd shut both your eyes.

"Go ahead no, hold hard, now snatch it again."

Down comes the old gun, the rocks fly like rain;
"Now start up that team, we work not in vain,
With a rattle and clatter, and do it again.

"Slack up on the south, the north guy make tight,
Take a turn round the post, now be sure you are right;
Now stick in your bars and drive your dogs tight,
Slap dope in the grooves, go ahead, all is right."

Now, right on the frame sat the giant Jimmy Ide,
Like a brave engineer, with a rope by his side,
"Go ahead, and just raise it," he lustily cried,
"I run this machine and Carter beside!"

I must not forget to mention our Rob [McQuarrie]
Who stuck to it faithful and finished the job;
The time it fell down and nearly played hob,
He ne'er made a whimper, not even a sob.

Here's good will to Carter, the pounder and tools,
Here's good will to Gardner, the driver and mules,
Here's good will to the boys, for they've had a hard tug,
Here's good will to us all and the "little brown jug."

(Poem from Walker, "Poems," p. 27 of typescript in the editor's possession. Original notebook owned by Walter Woodbury, Salt Lake City.)

the time she conceives, Should be filled with faith in God, and the promise made to the saints, thro his holy servants the Prophets, and while bringing them up should still exert this faith and holy influence upon them. By doing this and bowing down at least twice a day with them would throw an holy influence and power around about them which would bind them to their Parents, and would make them easily governed, and all their inclinations tending to righteousness and heaven-ward. Spoke a little on his office and calling. Said it was the duty of the saints to know for themselves when he spake unto them, whether it was the word of the Lord or not, but not to dictate what he should say. And if they would apply themselves as diligently as he did, putting all things aside, and making his will subservient to the will of God, they like he, would know of a surety that it was the word of the Lord unto them by the Spirit and Power of Revelation given by the Holy Ghost from on high. He counseled the people to put in their grain and get their lands in order for other crops especially cotton. Br. Jos W Young Bore testimony to the remarks of the Pres. So did Br Gardner, and touchd on the same subgect, this being independent and sustaining ourselves, and taking care of our home products and use them for the building up of Zion, and then if we have any to spare after serving ourselves let the outsider have it by coming after it and get it thro the right channel and pay a good fair price for it. Their remarks were short, but very good and spoke by the spirit of God. How do I know this? Because they gave utterance to the same feelings that I had concerning the words from our beloved President, and had I been called on to speake I should have spoken the same things altho in a different style and in poorer Language. The Pres again got up and talked concerning the sins and unbelief of the People and the great lack of confidence in the word of God, thro his chosen mouthpeice, to the People. Yea, all had committed this sin: High Priests, Seventies, Elders, Bishops, and People; yea, even the apostle had done it from Pres Erastus Snow down to the lowest deacon in St. George. Yea, he spake thus, saying with a mighty voice, and great was the Power of God that was upon him insomuch that it made me fear and tremble, and I thought what manner of people are we that we cannot give heed and hearken to the word of the Lord without sticking ourselves up in our puny Strength and assumed dignity and paltry feeling of democracy, and questioning, yea, and even challenging the holy word of God as it comes thro his servant. In the course of his remarks thro the day He touched on the folly of novel reading, card playing, swearing, drinking, and other practices which did not tend to edification and establishing us in our most holy faith and religion. Touched again on the ruinous policy we were pursuing in trading away our lumber and produce to build up the cities of the gentiles and neglec[t]ing to build up Zion and some of the Elders descending so low for the sake of fil[t]hy lucre to be a chimney sweep for the devil. Said if we would go to and raise our grain, fruits, and vegetables and cotton, enough to keep our factory going, we should be

blessed, and stay at home and devote our time and means to building up the Kingdom of God. But if we persisted in neglecting our duties at home and tried to sell every egg and chicken and Bushell of grain out of the country to those that were not of us, we should become poor and in a few years we should not have enough money to buy our tobacco or a drawing of tea for the sisters.⁴ Said, nevertheless, we were composed of the best saints in the mountains, but to use a figure, we were like ninety clean washed sheep nice and white, and ten filthy, dirty, scabby sheep were turned loose among the clean flock which soon besmeared the entire flock, and to an outsider it would seem that all the ninety sheep were as filthy and nasty as the deceased ten. In speaking of prayer, he said let those Parents who are raising families try the experiment of praying twice or thrice a day with their children, and let their children see them bow down and do this for one day, two days, a week, a month, ay and for years, and see what a powerfull influence it will have in checking evil in themselves and in their children, and bringing the fear of God before their eyes. He also touched on the working of the Holy spirit within us. It would bear witness within us so quick that it came and went again, that we almost forgot it ere it came. Showed that we should live so as to be lively, and be quick to perceive, understand, and comprehend the teachings, promptings, and whisperings of the Holy Ghost.

Sunday Feb 16th 1873 Rather cold. Went to meeting. Br McDonald spoke on contending earnestly for the faith once delivered to the Saints. Chas. Pulsipher spoke on the importance of not letting the good opportunities pass without improving upon them and taking the counsel of those placed over us in the Gospel of building the Temple in St. George. Bishop Parker bore testimony to the truth of the work of the latter days and endorsed the teaching of the President.

Levi W Hancock spoke on the good opinion the Prophet Joseph had of Pres B Young when he first saw him, and other items of history in the early days of the church, which were very interesting to me.

Bishop E Bunker spoke in good spirit on the joy and satisfaction in loving our families and wards, and dwelling together in the bonds of union.

P.M. Br E Snow spoke on his labors in the Southern Mission. Spoke of the evils that ought to be checked among the Saints; and thanked the saints who

*A good many of the Dixie pioneers used tea, coffee and tobacco. Advised to grow their own tobacco to keep their money at home for other needs, the settlers did raise some tobacco. See *Journal of Discourses*, X:202-3, XI:140. Writing to the *Deseret News* on September 16, 1866, Judge James D. McCullough, in reporting the Washington County Fair, said: "We approve more of the judgment and taste of those who pocketed our tobacco, than we do the judgment and taste of the committee that passed it without notice. The tempting quality and excellency of our cigars were fully demonstrated by their disappearance."

Erastus Snow on December 8, 1861, spoke to the newly arrived pioneers of St. George of the possibilities of raising tobacco and other warm-climate crops. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, p. 106. See also *ibid.*, pp. 233-34, and James Jennings, "Historical Sketch of Rockville." (Typescript in editor's possession.)

had contributed toward helping him on his mission to Europe.⁵ Said that about \$900 in cash had been paid to him besides orders and some debts. Spoke of the kindness of Pres Young in starting the subscription for him. Said that Br Brigham had always been kind to him; that an earthly father could not have been more kind to him. He exhorted the People to hearken to the counsel of Br Jos W Young and the Bretheren that were appointed to labor with him. Br Brigham spoke in high terms of the labors of Br Snow, and Said that if he had done any better the Lord would have to give him more knowledge. He then spoke a short time on home and domestic economy, and said, after showing the People the obligations they were under, to sustain themselves and labor for Zion. Now all you that are willing from this time forth to labor for Zion, and build up the Kingdom of God, do as I do (and he raised his hand to the Square). The entire congregation raised their hand as he did with a few exceptions. After a few remarks on our temporal welfare he blessed us and said that his visit among us would end for this winter. Br E Snow dismissed the meeting, and bid adieu to [the] Saints as he was going to start for Europe in the morning, and wished to travel along with the Pres. company to S L City.

At night I went [to] the 1st. Ward meeting. Br Wm Snow spoke on the blessings of Cooperating together and the good results which would accrue from carrying out the counsels of those placed over us. This is the darkest I have seen for many years. Looks very much like storming.

Monday 17th Mild and ground covered with snow which is new thing for many of our little children to see, and it is quite a surprise to all of us in this warm climate. Br Brigham and Party and E Snow left this morning for Salt Lake City. I wish them God speed, and a pleasant journey.

Feb 17th-73 I Attended the funeral services of Br Asa Calkin who died yesterday. The ceremonies were held in the meeting house and Br Robt Gardner, McDonald, and Jos W Young made some very appropriate remarks on the occasion. The singing was very touching and beautifull.

Tues 18th Snow all gone, and cold weather. At work at the Meeting house. At night around teaching. Feel happy in doing this duty.

⁵Bleak's "Annals," Book B, p. 169, gives the following: "President Young proposed that Brother Snow be released from his arduous labors, and that he take a mission to Europe to rest his body and mind; which rest is absolutely necessary, and that we make up a purse for Bro. Snow to enable him to go on his way rejoicing. Seconded and carried unanimously.

"President Young subscribed one hundred dollars towards the purse for Bro. Snow.

"Upon motion the bishops of the various Wards were made committees to receive donations for Bro. Snow."

President Snow and his wife Minerva left St. George for Europe February 17, 1873, and returned November 2 of the same year. The itinerary of his journey can be found in Larson, *Erastus Snow*, pp. 483-98.

Frid 21st Still cold. At work as usual on the Meeting House. At night went to the Police party. Had quite a pleasant time. Br Jos W Young and Robt. Gardner made some very good remarks on the importance of keeping good order in our city and paid the Police a very high compliment for the willingnes they had manifested in standing guard during the time the President was here, and released us from further night duty for the present.

Sunday 23d Rather cold. Went to meeting. Br Jos Birch, who leaves for his European mission tomorrow, spoke on the blessings we engoyed as a People and urged the importance of our duty appreceating them. Spoke of the joy and pleasure he had when first laboring in the Latter day work. Jos W Young made some very good remarks on preaching the gospel and on the parable of the sower &c. At Meeting this P.M. The Meeting was given into the hands of the Bretheren and sisters. A number of them spoke bering [bearing] testimony to the truth of the work. Bishop D D McArthur gave some wholesome counsel to the saints on their temporal labors &c. Jos. W Young spoke in a very clear style how far we were justified in disobeying the requirements of those placed over us: no farther than when it [they] conflicted with the Law of the Gospel. At night I went to the Second Ward meeting and spoke to the People on the importance of endorsing and carrying out the counsel and instru[c]tion we had received of late from Pres B Young and his Bretheren, and the folly and wickednes of finding fault with it because it came in contact with some of our selfish notions. Showed that the Lord would not suffer the righteous of his people to be led astray.

Tues 25th 1873 To day My daughter Agatha was taken sick with a burning fever. I felt troubled about it. She seemed so bad, I thought, and must she endure this for 9 days until the fever breaks up as is customary with fever, no I said I will ask the Lord to help me, in this case. So I got the oil and annointed her and administered to her, and felt while my hands were on her head an holy assurance that she would be healed. On the morrow the pain had left her head and bowels but still the fever raged. I felt a little discouraged, and anxious about her all day. When night came I took the oil and went into the room where she was, and locked the doors, and knelt down and prayed over her three times and comended her to the Lord, and felt peaceful in my spirit.

Feb 27th Cold and Cloudy. This morning my joy was great, in hearing my daughter Agatha talking and laughing with the other children, and with bright eyes and laughing face asking for something to eat. I felt to weep with gratitude to my Heavenly Father for restoring her to health and for his goodness and mercy in hearing and answering my prayer in her behalf. Oh who can doubt the Lord or his goodness to them who have faith in his promises and blessings?

Sunday April 20th 1873. Pleasant, tho rather Warm. Went to Sunday school in which I teach the Bible Class. Then went to Meeting. Br C N Smith of Rockvill[e] and Jos. W Young spoke in a very clear manner on feeling and being obedeent [to] those over us in authority. Spoke on the principle of union, and of self sustaing ourselves in every way that we could and thus be independent. Showed the folly and evil in dabbling with spiritualism. Showed that if we did not invite unholy influences, they would have no power over us. During the past month of March I have been very busy working on my Lot and some little on the Temple.

A Congresman by the Name of Frelinghuysen, and others enmies to us, Backed by Pres Grant, have been trying of late to force or pass a Bill to extinguish Polygamy, and take away our rights civil and religious, and many thot that the way things worked that a war would ensue between us the Government, and very many were ready and willing to shed the blood of the saints and the Lords annointed and drive us from our homes, when the Bill became a Law. But thro the interference of the Almighty, the infamous Bill did not pass before Congress adjourned, consequently we shall have peace for a while, perhaps until Congres meets again.

I have been working on the Temple for the last three weeks, and tho the work is hard and very heavy at times, I have felt blest and very happy. My family are pretty well and things are peaceable and quied [quiet] in this place and surrounding settlements. I see by the Papers that Br Geo A Smith and party are at Jerusalem and are well, also that the steamer Atlantic was wrecked on the coast of Halifax and hundreds of lives were lost, and from the accidents by sea and land it seems as tho calamities were thickening in the world. I See By the Deseret News that Some very good teachings have been given at the 43 Conference, By Pres Young and the Twelve Apostles on being self sustaining, not following after the fashions of the world, and not seeking to carry Babylon with us. Gathering the poor and laboring to build up Zion were put before the people in a clear and convincing manner. I See that Pres Young has placed the trustee in trustship on the shoulders of Geo A Smith as President and Joseph W Young, Jno Sharp, Jno L Smith, Le Grand Young, Elijah F Sheets, Joseph F Smith, Moses Thatcher, Jno Van Cott, Amos M Musser, James P Freeze, F A Mitchell, Thomas Taylor as his assistants.

Pres Young has taken five other counsellors, viz, Brigham Young Jr., Albert Carrington, Jno W Young, Lorenzo Snow, and Geo Q Cannon.

There was fifteen Elders called to go to Europe to preach the Gospel, and some called to go near the Colorado River, Arizona Terretory. The Conference was largely attended and the People appeared strengthened and built up by the much good teaching.

St George April 30th 1873. Of late we have had very chilly weather for this time of the year; also frost which has damaged the fruit very much. The

People are all busy farming, and improving and all is peace and still there are a few that are not satisfied with the gospel of Christ but seek after strange spirits and false delusion.

April 31st 1873 Warm Weather. At work cutting Stone for the House of Pres. Young.⁶ At night I Baptized My daughter Ida, who is now past 8 years old. I also Baptized Franklin Miles, Alice Maria Worthen, and a little girl of Kate Pymn's and rebaptized D H Hendricks and his sister Emmarelda [?].

Frid. May 2d 1873. Pleasant. Went to Conference this Morning. Pres. Jos W. Young is sick and it is feared will not be able to meet with [us] during Conference. At home this P.M. watering.

Sat 3d Windy and disagreeable, the dust flying in Clouds. But thank God we can now hold our meetings with comfort, as we are shielded from the inclemency of the Weather by a good Meeting House. To day the Authorities of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints were presented before the conference and were sustained unanimously with the exception of one vote, and that was against the Bishop of Tokerville ward.

Sunday May 4th Rather Warm. Went—again to conference all day. The following Speakers addressed the saints during the three days meetings: Br M[arius] M Ensign showed that the Saints were not dependent on the writings of the former day saints for their main guide but depended on the revelations of the Holy Ghost. Touched on the benefit of paying tithing. Jno E Pace spoke on the Atonement of Jesus and the redem[p]tion of Man. Levi Hancock was glad to see the sons of the old men stand up and teach the principles of Righteousness and walk in the footsteps of their Fathers. Winsor spok[e] on the same subject. M P Romney on the increase of crime in the world. Lorenzo Roundy gave an interesting account of his trip to the San Francisco Mountain, and Spoke on the principle of Polygamy.

Bishop Jones and Geo Crosby felt willing to build up the Kingdom of God, and felt well in the gospel. Spoke on the principle of tithing, and staying at home and not building up outside cities. Bishop Robinson, D D Mc. Arthur and D H Cannon [spoke] on the authority of the Holy Priesthood. Jacob Gates

*This was the house which became Brigham Young's official residence in St. George. Walker was undoubtedly cutting stone for the foundation and possibly such items as hearthstones for fireplaces: fireplaces, and steps. The walls were made of sun-dried adobes. The home, beautifully restored and furnished, is now a visitors' center of the Utah Mission. This dwelling, with the President's office just to the east, stands on the corner of Second North and First West. As an interesting sidelight of its construction, see letter of A. R. Whitehead, manager of the Washington Cotton Factory, under date of May 12, 1873, to A. F. McDonald. This communication is found in the "Letter Book of the Rio Virgen [sic] Manufacturing Company," a photostat copy temporarily in the editor's possession; original owned by Glenn E. Snow, St. George, Utah. Partially quoted in Larson, *The Red Hills of November*, pp. 207-8

said how little we knew of the great work of God. We could only see thro a vail dimly of the Holy spirit of promise, an holy assurance of God and the truth By the light of Revelation. Br Bunting [spoke] on Marriage and the Building up of Zion, Robt Gardner on cooperation, Bishop Wm Snow on sustain[in]g our Factory and building the Temple. Patriarch Wm Perkins bore testimony to the truth and of the good spirit that prevaild during the conference, and Bless-ed the Assembly. Robt Gardner showed that the best education we could give our children was to establish the principles of truth, honesty, and integrity in their hearts while young. Spoke of the work on the Temple and urged the Bishops and Presiding Elders to be dillegent in looking after and forwarding the tithing that the work might be kept agoing right along. Pres Gardner re-quested me to sing a song. I Sang the following song, composed several years ago by me and sung before Geo A Smith, much to his amusement.

Oh what a desert place was this
 When first the Mormons found it.
 They said no white man here could live
 And Indians prow'l'd around it.
 Twas said the land it was no good,
 And water water was no gudder,
 And the bare Idea of living here
 Was enough to make one shudder.

Chorus: Muskeet, soap root,
 Prickly pears, and briars.
 St George ere long will be a place
 That every one admires.

Now green Lucern in verdant spots,
 Bedecks our thriving City.
 Whilst vines and fruit trees grace our lots
 And floweretts sweet and pretty,
 Where once the grass in single blades
 Grew a mile apart in distance.
 And it kept the crickets on the go
 To pick up their subsistence.

Chorus:

The Sun it is so scorching hot
 It makes the water siz, sir.
 And the reason why it is so hot,
 'Tis just because it is, sir.
 The sun [wind] like fury here does blow

That when we plant or sow, sir,
We place one foot upon the seed
And hold it till it grows, sir.

Chorus.⁷

On the whole there was a quiet calm spirit during the conference, and the people seemed to enjoy themselves very much, altho many were dissapointed at Br Jos W not being able to meet with us.

Sat June 7 1873. Warm Weather. At work on the Temple. At 3 P.M. at Harrisburg Joseph W Young died, having worn himself out in the cause of Christ. He has been in the church for nearly 40 years, [and has] held many offices and places of trust. He died as he had ever lived, true to God and his Bretheren, and his name will never be forgotten by the Saints of Southern Utah. I watched over him with many of my bretheren for many a weary night, fondly hoping he would recover, but no he is gone.

About 9 at night his corpse arrived at his home. Br Gardner wished me to lay it out and dress it as it should be. I watched over the corpse all night in company with Rich'd Morris. Feel very tired and sleepy.

Sunday 8th Hot Weather and flies numerous. I with other of the Bretheren were busy all morning preparing the remains of Br Jos W Young for burial. P.M. Went to meeting. Br A F McDonald, Robt Gardner, and Jno R Young made some very good remarks at the Funeral sermon [service] of Br Jos W. I composed the following Hymn which was sung by the choir.

Funeral Hymn

Air: There Is Sweet Rest in Heaven

We've met dear friends and Bretheren,
Our last respect to pay
To our departed Brother
Who's left this mortal clay.
To pour out sweet condolence,
And dry the mourner's tear
For him who's sweetly resting
In yon bright happy sphere.
There is sweet rest in Heaven

⁷The song, "St. George and the Drag On" (the title is given in Walker, "Poems," p. 40), is probably the best known of all of Walker's musical efforts, since it has found its way into various collections of folk music and is sung by various folk singers who have little or no understanding of the circumstances which brought it forth.

The song was first sung at a concert in the St. George Hall held in honor of President Young and his counselor, George A. Smith. Both were in attendance at the May 1867 conference.

Weep not for the departed
He's resting with the blest;
He sweetly sleeps with Jesus,
In Heaven's sweet place of rest.
Mourn not for his departure,
He's free from death and pain,
And would not, if permitted,
Come back to earth again.
There is sweet rest in Heaven

The casket lies before us,
But Oh! the gem has fled.
Back unto God who gave it,
To Christ our living head;
To mingle with the righteous;
And bask in Heaven's bright ray,
Till Michael's trump shall wake him
At the Resseurection day.
There is sweet rest &c

He rests now from his labors,
His work shall follow still.
And so with all the righteous,
Who do Jehovah's will,
Now robed in white, rejoiceing,
Amid the holy throng
And praising Christ his Saviour
With sweet seraphic song.
The Holy Ghost shall soothe ye,
And consolation bring;
"Oh grave where is thy victory?
Oh death where is thy sting?"

Monday June 9th 1873. This morning the funeral of Jos W Young took place. Myself, E D Woolley, Jno M Moody, Mahonri Snow, Wm P. McIntire and Rich'd Morris were pall bearers. The Presidency of the Stake, Jno R Young, the Bishops and counsellors, Public hands, and a large number of the Saints followed to the last resting place of our beloved brother Joseph Watson Young. He was faithfull to God and his Bretheren And true to his integrity to [the] last of his days, and tho dead he still lives in the hearts of his bretheren. At Night I attended a gathering at his house, where a number of the Bretheren and Sisters had met to condole the family on account of their bereavement.

July 4th 1873. Hot Weather. At home nearly all day reading the news. It seems that fires and Railway accidents are on the increase. Part of the Palestine party have returned, Geo A, Lorenzo, and Eliza. The reports of returning Missionaries are favorable of the work in Norway and Sweeden, but rather on the decade [decline?] in the British Islands. There had been heavy floods in Illinois and severe tornadoes in Iowa. I am still at work on the Temple tho it is very hot for outside work.

July 24th Not quite so hot. This morning the usual ceremonies of celebrating the Aniversary of the Pioneers entering Great Salt Lake Valley were duly observed by the Saints, Prosesson, Music, &c. At the Meeting A F McDonald was Orator of the day, C P Liston Chaplin. The Meeting was opened by singing by the Choir, Prayer by the Chaplin, after which the Choir sang the following song composed by me.

Tune "Hold the Fort"

Lo a Temple long expected.
In St George shall stand
By God's faithfull saints erected
Here in Dixie Land.

Chorus Halleluyah, halleluyah
Let Hossannahs ring.
Heaven shall echo back our praises,
Christ shall reign as king.

Th' noble task we hail with pleasure.
Coming from our head,
Brings Sa[il]vation, life eternal
For our kindred dead.
Chorus.

Holy and eternal Father,
Give us strength we pray,
To thy name to build this Temple,
In the latter day.
Chorus

Oh, how anxious friends are waiting,
Watching every move,
Made by us for their redemption,
With a holy love.
Chorus

Long they've hoped thro weary ages,
For the present time,
For the everlasting gospel;
With its truths sublime.

Chorus.

Lo, the Prison doors are open,
Millions hail the day,
Praying, hoping for Baptism,
In the appointed way.

Chorus.

Glory, glory, Hallelujah!
Let the structure rise,
Rear aloft those noble towers,
Pointing to the skies.

Chorus.

Hell may rage and Satan tremble,
Still that house we'll rear,
Heaven will aid us: Angels guard us,
We've no need to fear.

Chorus.

Br Wm Carter made a speech in behalf of the Pioneers of [18]47, recounting their hardships in settling these valleys of the Mountains. Music by the Martial and Brass Bands. After which I read the following lines written in behalf of the St George Female Relief Society, By request of the acting Presidentess, which was well received considering the short notice I had.

It has been said with propriety,
That this noble society,
Has gained notoriety,
In benevolent acts.

They have ever been willing,
Day or night toiling,
To make happy and smiling,
The needy and poor.

They find sweet employ,
To administer joy,
And thus misery destroy,
Do these angels of earth.

They've helped the distress'd,
The naked they've dressed,
In Heaven shall they rest,
Shall these Ladies elect.

This world would be dreary,
And man soon grow weary,
And cease to be cheery,
If we had not these dears.

Their acts so sublime
In History shall shine
Throughout future time,
To posterity.

God bless them forever
For each good endevour,
For we know they are clever,
The dear little things.

They'll reach heaven's gate,
And go in right straight,
For such is their fate,
The dear creatures.

A short speech was made in behalf of the Sunday Schools by M P. Romney Supt. After more singing and music, toast[s] and sentiment were the order. I handed in the following which I had written a week previous.

Our Temple

May peace abound within thy walls
And glory round thee shine:
May Zions workmen, one and all,
Gain blessings at thy shrine.

The Temple Quarrymen

God bless the quarrymen and tools,
And faithful "Ed" with his four mules.

The Pioneers.

The Pioneers of forty seven.
May every last one go to heaven.

Mormon Battallion

God bless the old "battallion Boys"
May God increase their peace and joys.

The Hot Weather.

The cause of the heat, says a friendly old bummer,
Is the lack of our Snow Storms during the summer.

Pres. Gardner.

May his young shoots increace
And his grafts be united;
May the blessing of Peace
Make him glad and delighted.

Pres of the U S

Oh: Grant that Grant may never grant,
his grants to us again.
And may the grants He granted us,
Be granted Grant again.

The following were handed in to the commitee by some of the aud[i]ence:

Our Poet.

May his Shaddow never grow less.
Female Relief [Society].

Here's hoping that the St George Poets may become
eminent and numerous.

The Composer of that solo

May he live long to compose many more

on such topics.

W. A. [William Atkin]

After Benediction the meeting was dismissed until five P.M. when the People met together and enjoyed themselves in a free and easy style [with] singing, music by the Bands and organ, short speeches, wit and sentiment. At Night the People who felt like it enjoyed themselves in the dance. The days proceeding went off harmoniously and pleasant, every one seeming satisfied with the celebration of the 24th, in St George.

St George Aug 22d—73 Hot, with heavy clouds hanging around. A heavy shower of rain last night has laid the dust and revived vegetation. All is peace in St George. I see by the Papers that Proff. Wise is going to make a voyage across the Atlantic in a Balloon, starting from N York and probab[ly] landing in Ireland. I wish him sucess in his perilous adventure. I notice also that Pres Young wants 100 men to fit themselves out and come and labor on the St George Temple. The Pres. and Twelve are constantly traveling and preaching and two day meetings are being held all over the territory.

Sept. 1st We have had a 2 day meeting here, but I have lost the paper on which I wrote the proceedings &c.

St. George, Sept 13th. 1873. Warm Weather. To day at about 4 P.M. my Wife gave birth to her first Son. She and the Babe, thro the mercy of God, are doing as well as could be expected. P A [Praise Almighty?]⁸

Oct 6 1873 I received a letter from my Father in the State of Illinois announcing the death of his wife, My Step mother, formerly M A Morton of Bedfordshire, England, also Stating that He was very sick and did not know how long he would last.

Wend Oct 22nd Pleasant. In company with Br Macdonald, Bishop McArthur, and about 30 of the Bretheren I went up to make a New Road to the cedars. Arrived at the Gulch and worked until night.⁹ Slept very cold, the wind blowing cold, and water freezing in the pails.

⁸The first son of Charles Lowell Walker was Charles Middlemass (we find the name spelled with one "s" and two in the same records, including Walker's "Diary") Walker, the middle name being the surname of Charles L. Walker's wife. This son lived all his life in St. George.

⁹It is a bit puzzling to know just which road Walker is writing about. The editor is inclined to think Walker is referring to a road leading to the growth of pinion and juniper trees at the south base of Pine Valley Mountain. One road led north from the volcanic ridge bordering St. George Valley and across the gulch northeast to Spring Hollow and Pool Hollow. The other led from Washington to the lava ridge several miles northeast of that town. This appears to be the older of the two roads. It came from the wooded area,

23d Pleasant. At work on the summit of the dugway drilling and blasting Volcanic Rock. Worked there until about 4 P.M. Then we started for the main camp which we reached about nightfall. Br Macdonald called a meeting. Br Saml Goold, J D L Pearce, D Seegmiller, Jacob Graf, D H. Cannon, A F Macdonald, Thos. Judd, and James J. Bleake and D D McArthur, all spoke in a very good and instructive manner encouraging the young men to works of Righteous[ness] and good manners in their camps. We had a very good time and God was with us.

Friday 24. Among the cedars working on the Road all day. Very tired at night. We got done a little before sunset, making over 300 yards of dugway on the side of a mountain. I started for home about dark with Br Sml Goold and Jacob Graf. The wind blew peirceing cold as we travelled over the tops of the mountains and down the steep gulches, yet I never felt happier in my life. It seemed as the angels were riding along with us, in the wagon. Got home about 10 P.M. Some of the little ones have got the whooping cough.

Oct Sat 25th Rather chilly. At home resting, reading, &c. I see by the Paper they have had a good time at the General Conference, speaking mainly on cooperation, Tithing, Word of Wisdom, Home manufacture, &c &c. I see Erastus Snow is preaching in the settlements.

Nov 5—73 Mild. At work on the temple. This P.M. Br. Snow, his Son Erastus W. and Sister Minerva Snow arrived. Br Snow has travelled thro the States, England, Wales, Scotland, Denmark, Sweeden, Scandinavia, part of Prussia, Austria and visited the Vienna Exhibition. This he has accomplished since last March.

Thurs Nov 6th 73 Pleasant.

This Morning I went to fast meeting and assisted in Blessing and confirming children, and reconferning [reconfirming] some of the Swis[s]aints that had been rebaptised. I also blessed my infant son and named him Charles Middlemass Walker. I was assisted by A F Macdonald, Henry Lunt, David H Cannon, Nathaniel Ashby, and Archibald Sullivan, I being mouth. After we got thro with our blessings and confirmations, Br H Lunt of Cedar spoke to us on the blessings of attending fast Meetings. Gave us a short synop[s]is of his travels north this summer on preaching tours with the President. Spoke of the present money crisis, and crash in finnancier [finances?] in the East, and

then went across Washington Flat, and down the rough lava run to the dugway, still quite marked on the mountain north of the highway between Middleton and Washington. This dugway was so steep that it required roughlocking the rear wheels, dragging a small juniper behind the loaded wagon, and using all the brake power possible. The editor in his youth traversed this road many times on horseback. It was then but a cow trail.

touch'd on the importance of being one and sustaining ourselves independent of foreign imports.¹⁰ A F Macdonald followed somewhat on the same strain. After which a few of the Bretheren and sisters bore their testimony of the truth of the Latter day work. We had a very good meeting and all felt well paid for our going. P.M. at work on the temple. Br Snow and his wife Artimesia drove down to the Temple and saw what had been accomplished since the 24 of last March when the first rock was laid, and expressed himself satisfied at what had been done during his absence, and said we had done very well. [First rock laid for the Temple 24th of March 1873.]¹¹

Friday, Nov 7th, Sat 8 and Sunday 9 Attending Conference. The following Bretheren spoke and some twice and thrice. Pres E Snow, his son Erastus W, A F Macdonald, Robt Gardner, Henry Herriman, Jacob Gates, D D McArthur, D H Cannon, Bishop Bunker, Geo H Crosby, Bishop Robinson, Jos[hua] T Willis, and Bishop Stewart. The subject of their Discourses and remarks were building the Temple, Tithing, Home manufacture, cooperation, Word of Wisdom, Sunday Schools, being one, and Sustaining those over us in the Holy Priesthood. We had a very good time and a good free spirrit prevailed and all seemed blest and comforted by the good instructions given. We held a Priesthood meeting on Saturday night at which the interests of the Southern Mission were talked of and attended to. Br Freely, Richard Ashworth, and Br Ellsworth were cut off the church for Adul[ter]y, the two former belonging to Bishop Freemans ward and the latter to Bishop Willis ward.¹²

Dec 15 (sic.), 1873. Cold. At work on the Meeting House. To day the President and Party arrived in St George all well. At night I attended the Police Meeting. Pres E Snow and Mayor Gardner were present. The Police were organized and instructions were given them regarding their duties. I was Selected as Sergeant of the g[u]ard for every Thursday night with 10 men to assist me.

Dec 18th Cold. The snow on the adjacent mountains is dissapearing. At work

¹⁰The brethren were, of course, speaking of the Panic of 1873 and the hard times it brought, even into isolated Dixie. During this time it was especially difficult for the Washington Cotton Factory to purchase certain supplies and machinery parts which required cash. The "Letter Book of the Rio Virgen [sic] Manufacturing Company" (see note 6) has many communications indicating the desperate need for cash, especially for articles they had to import from the eastern states.

The promotion of the United Order of Enoch by the Church authorities at this time must have grown out of the need for self-sufficiency which had been, and continued to be, the central theme of their preaching in the stake and general conferences.

¹¹The last sentence of the entry for November 6, 1873, which reads, "First rock laid for the Temple 24th of March 1873," is an interpolation in the handwriting of Walker's daughter, Zaidee Walker Miles. Bleak, "Annals," Book B, p. 193, says: "Monday, March 10th. Masons began laying the foundations of the St. George Temple."

¹²Freely and Ashworth were members of Washington Ward whose bishop was John Woodruff Freeman. Ellsworth was a member of Toquerville Ward; its bishop was Joshua T. Willis.

on the Temple; at night on Police duty. Feel well in being counted worthy to watch over the Lords anointed. Night pleasant.

Sunday 21st Pleasant. The streets are getting nice to walk on. I went to Sunday School and taught my Class as usual, then went to meeting. Br Geo. A Smith occupied nearly all the time in speaking of the first settling of Parowan. Br Brigham spoke a few words on the building of the Temple, and the proper use of the things of the world. At Night went to the choir practice.

Monday 22nd. Tues 23 Wend 24 At work on the Temple. Feel well in body and spirit.

Thurs 25 Christmass. Pleasant and mild. At home working most of the day. Everything quiet and peaceable; in fact I never saw a more peaceful time. The 100 men from San Pete that have come to work on the Temple are now activly engaged, some on the walls of the Temple, some on the roads and in the Stone Quarry and others hauling wood, lime, Sand &c &c, all busy pushing the good work along, and they appear to feel very well. At night on guard.

Friday 26 Sat 27th Pleasant, tho cold nights and mornings. At work on the Temple. There has been heavy Snows north of late, so that our mails have been very irregular. I see by the Papers that our Delegate, Geo Q Cannon, has met with some little opposition in obtaining his seat in the House of Representatives on account of his being a Polygamist. But being duly sworn was admitted to his seat, much to the annoyance of his opponents. At night at the Bishops meeting.

Sunday 28th Pleasant. Attended Sunday School; then went to Meeting.

Br Milo Andrus, Christiansen, Harvy and Geo A Smith addresed the congregation on our every day duties, Br Smith touching on his travels in Palestine. I escorted Br Brigham to his home and had a pleasant little chat with him. At night went to the ward meeting. Br Crosby and Wood[w]ard spoke to [the] congregation on the Word of Wisdom [and the] folly of following after the fashions of the gentiles. After Meeting was dismissed we had a busines meeting. This make[s] 8 nights that I have been away from home.

Dec Monday 29, 73 Pleasant. At work on the Temple until P.M., when a rock weig[h]ing about 400 lbs fell on my left foot disabling me from work. It is very painful when I stand up and I cannot bear my weight upon it.¹³

¹³This incident laid Walker up at home for a full week and was responsible for one of his humorous poetical effusions. In the notebook in which he wrote his verses, he made this observation: "A number of my friends gave me many cures and remedies, but not one, I noticed, said 'send for the Elders.'" It bears no title but might well be called "The Jolly Old Cripple." A few stanzas are herewith presented.

Tues 30th Lovely Morning. At home doctoring my foot which pains me the most in the hollow altho it was struck on the instep. I have to hobble about with two sticks like a cripple.

Wend 31. At Home reading &c. It seems rather hard to be deprived of the power of locomotion And to be obliged to stay in one place contrary to our will. Yet I feel very thankful to God for his mercies to me and mine, and while many have gone to the grave yet we thro his goodnes have been preserved, and I can see a small advancement in myself as pertaining to my religion, and it seems to be sweeter to me and my relish for the good and my hatered for the evil I think is on the increase, For which I thank God for his holy inspirations. The Year has passed with its usual turmoils, and it would be an impossibility to record all the events especially the wickednes that exist[s] and is practised by the inhabitants of the earth. Wars between nations still goes on, murders are frequent and common accidents fill the heart with woe. Men Rob each other under various disguises to get gain to aggrandize themselves, while many perish for want of the nessecaries of life. The People in these mountains are enjoining the blessings of peace and plenty, yet many are following the

The first that spoke up was a kindly good man,
"I think I can ease you and cure up your sprain.
Place your foot in hot water, red pepper and brine,
If you don't find relief, why, it's no fault of mine."

Chorus

Oh, the poor cripple, the jolly old cripple,
Hurrah! for the cripple, his crutches and all.

Next came an old woman who looked wonderous wise,
With workbag and snuffbox, and specs on her eyes,
She said, "Soap and sugar with strong chamber lye,
Just one application will cure you, my boy."

Said an old rebel soldier, at whom I've oft smiled,
"Drink water in which leaden bullets were boiled;
Then drink down three gallons of gunpowder tea,
I'm sure it will cure you; I tried it on me."

Next came an old sailor, who'd sailed on the seas,
Said, "Take my advice, and I'll warrant you ease.
Make a plaster of sail-cloth and oil of a fluke,
It once cured my captain, three mates, and the cook."

The doctor came next, oh, sad to relate,
Says he, "I see clearly, I must amputate
Your foot from your body; I know it is shocking,
Wooden legs never ache; You'll need but one stocking."

My wife said to me, "Be patient, my boy,
If you take these prescriptions, you surely will die!
Just eat and be happy, don't mind these great cures,
Your foot is your own, and I'm faithfully yours."

fashions of Babylon, and Brother Brigham and his faithfull helps are trying to put it down, and desire and pray the People to not pattern after the wicked in dress and customs of ungodlines, and tho He preaches and travels much to accomplish this object in the midst of the people, Yet many will not give heed to his counsel. He wishes us to become a selfsustain[in]g' community and to cease importing those things from our enemies that we can make ourselves. And yet many oppose him in this good work, and continue to import things that are of no use to rightminded people. How long it will take for us to become as the people of Enoch I dont know, but I know it is the will of the Lord for us to become one in the Lord, that greater blessings may be bestowed upon us.

St George Jan 1st 1874 Cloudy, and rather cold. At home reading and doctoring my foot. The larger Children are getting over the whooping cough.

Tues 6th Cold nights and mornings. Pleasant in the middle of Day. This morning I hobbled to the Temple to work and felt quite tired when I got there, having to use a crutch. Worked all day; then went up to the tithing store and carried my flour home. Felt very tired and my foot pained me so that my rest was disturbed.

Wend 7th Rather cold. At work on the Temple. The workmen are getting along very well with the Black Rock. There are Bretheren at work on the Temple and in the Quarry from San Pete, Fillmore, Beaver, Kanab, Rockville, Virgin City, Minersville, Panguitch, Cedar Springs.¹⁴ Washington, Santa Clara, and St George, all as busy as bees; in fact all the people Seem spirited and interested about the Building of the Temple.

St George Feb 1 Sunday Pleasant. Went to Sunday School as usual. The most of the time was taken up in arrainging the school for the jubile for all the Sunday Schools of this city, Washington and Santa Clara. I have just got over from an attack of sore eyes caused by a little bit of rock flying in my eye and remaining there for severel days, and for sometime past I have been unable to read or write.

Sat 7th Pleasant. This morning the four Sunday Schools of this city and the Sunday Schools of Washington and Santa Clara met in the Basement of the Tabernacle to participate in a jubilie. The exercises of the day consisted in reciting scripture, doctrene of the church, singing, remarks &c.

My Bible Class consisting of some 8 young men repeated the entire Chapter of Heb. 11th containing 40 verses and were awarded a prize. I received a hand-

¹⁴Cedar Springs is today Holden, about ten miles north of Fillmore, Utah. See biographical note on Levi Savage, who spent seven years here and in Round Valley (Scipio), a few miles farther north.

some Book of Mormon as a prize for composing the following Hymn which was sung by the 4 choirs and school Children.

We're thankfull for our Mountain homes,
For Inspired men to lead
With Revelation has it comes
Pure from the fountain head.

Chorus) Then let us sing a happy song, Oh let us joyful be,
And may we all remember long our happy jubilee.

For Sunday schools we're thankful too.
For Teachers good and kind:
Who teach us principles of truth,
To elevate the Mind.

Then let us sing &c

Then let us learn in youthful days,
To love and serve the Lord,
And always walk in wisdom's ways,
Which hea[l]th and peace afford.

Then let us sing &c

Our Parents too we will obey.
Be to each other kind.
And always for God's chosen pray,
And thus his spirit find.

Then let us sing &c

Feb 14th 1874 Went to Meeting at 2 P.M. in the Tabernacle. All the Bretheren from different settlements in the Southern mission that act in the Priesthood that can come have come to hear the word of the Lord thro his servant Brigham.

Sunday 15th Cold, Cloudy and wet. Very disagreeable underfoot. Went to meeting all day, and attended a Priesthood meeting last night. The meetings were addresed by Pres Young, Geo A Smith, Erastus Snow, Jno Young and Rob Gardner. The Speakers dwelt on the advantages of cooperation, systematising Labor, becomeing self sustaining, and ceaseing to patronize Babylon, its fashions and follies. Br Brigham spoke in a Powerfull manner with a spirit that went to the hearts of the People, saying that the time had come for this People to enter into the order of Enoch. He said the Lord said

come, the spirit said come, and said (he meaning the first Presidency) we say come, And let us enter into the United Order and devote our labor, time, talents, means, strength, and abilities to the building up of the Zion of our God. Said if we would enter into it we should have wealth and union and the blessings of the Most High would attend us, and if we would not receive it we should bring curses upon ourselves, and the sin would lie at our own doors. He said that the time notthat *now* was tomorrow, next year, But right *now*, to day. He then called for a show of hands of those who were willing to enter the order to be controlled temporally in all things to the building up of Zion. The vote of hands was unanimous with very few exceptions, at least I saw no contrary vote, and after meeting I a[u]thorized H Eryng, the Clerk, to put my name down as willing to join the Order. Br Jas G. Bleake and A. F. Macdonald were acting as clerks also and taking the names of the Bretheren and sisters, and I think nearly all the Brethern and sisters Present that could, handed in their names as willing to enter the order. We had an interesting tim[e] and the good spirit prevailed to a great extent among the People. I sincerely hope and pray that we as a People will be wise and put away our selfishness and lack of confidence in each other, so that the Lord will delight to own and bless us in this first initiatory step to wards being *one*, seeking the welfare of our brother as we would our own. What I may do in the future I cannot fortell as to the order of Enoch, but this I beleeve, that inasmuch as I walk in humelity before the Lord, having faith and trust in him, I shall come out at the end all right.

For I know that it is the will of the Lord that we should be one in all things, that we may inherit all things and the way we are doing now is for every one to get the most he can from his brother which I am satisfied is not pleasing to our Heavenly Father.¹⁵

Sat Feb 21st 1874 Clear, cold and windy. At work on the Temple. To day the walls were finished to the required height with the Black Rock, and are now ready to recieve the red rock for which I am not sorry, for we have had a hard time to cut them and I think they will last through the Millenium.¹⁶ At 7 P.M.

¹⁵The general theme of the meetings held in St. George on February 14 and 15 was "unity," "oneness," and their concomitants. In fact the chief burden of the sermons of this and the preceding year had dwelt on the same subject, as a perusal of Bleak's "Annals" for the period will substantiate. On February 15 President Young concluded his remarks with these words: "If we are disposed to enter into the Order of Enoch, now is the accepted time and blessed are the Latter-day Saints. But if we are not disposed to enter this Order the curse of God will come upon the people; I cannot help it. I will not curse them. But the time has come for this work to be commenced." Then, Bleak adds, "At the close of the meeting some 300 names were entered on the United Order Roll."

So it was that in St. George this abortive social experiment was born in the church. Membership was not mandatory: one's fellowship did not depend upon joining it. In St. George and the other then existing settlements in Dixie, the United Order had a very brief existence. Its greatest success was in Orderville, a town founded in Long Valley, Kane County, for that specific purpose. But it, too, finally succumbed to the forces that made the order a failure in other Mormon towns of Utah, Arizona and Nevada.

¹⁶The people of St. George and other Dixie towns had learned through hard experience that the red sandstone so plentiful in most of the settlements would not withstand the ravages of the alkaline soil. The

I went to a Social gathering of the Temple hands held in the Basement of the Tabernacle. Br Brigham, Geo A., and Br E Snow spoke a few words to those who had worked on the Temple and Blessed those Bretheren who had come from the north to labor in so good a cause. We had a social chat and some singing by the Bretheren and sisters. I sang an original sing [song], Marching to Dixie. Pies and cakes were handed round and wine, all partisipating in the good feeling which pervaded the assembly. The Bretheren of the north expressed themselves highly pleased will [with] the treatment they had received while laboring here. Bro Geo A announced that the Govenor (Woods) had vetoed nearly every Bill and measure that our Bretheren in the Legislature had been trying to get up for the good of the People of this Territory.¹⁷

Sunday Feb 22nd Clear and cold, and the roads are drying up some after the wet days we have had during the past week. Attended Sunday School this morning; then went to Meeting. Jno W Young dwelt at some length on the benefits that would be derived from entering into a united order in all our labors. Br. Macdonald read an adress to the saints in Nauvoo by the Prophet Joseph Smith concerning Baptizim for the Dead. Pres Young said it was meant for us just as much as them and the Lord word [would] require it at our hands. Said that Almon W Babbet [Babbitt] was the main cause of bringing war and distres on saints in Nauvoo after the main body of the saints had left, thro not hearkening to the counsel of Pres Young. He, Babbet dabbling in Politicks after the[Babbitt], heads of the church had strictly forbid them. Babbit[t], Jno S Fullmer, and Jos L Heywood being the commetee appointed to take charge of the saints. At night went to the ward meeting. Br C P Liston, Jos Orton, Alex Macdonald, and C Christensen spoke of cooperation, and also gave some good advice to the young, and what was expected of them in the Kingdom of God.

March 28 1874 Pleasant, tho the mornings and nights are rather cold. The past week I have been busily engaged in going around the beat as teacher and attending to Priesthood meetings. To night I went to the Bishop[s] Meeting. The reports were handed in from the various wards and some buisnes attended

tabernacle foundation was built of white limestone. The small black lava rocks, pounded by the improvised pile driver into the wet alkali-impregnated soil, gave a solid footing for the foundation and walls. The foundation stone of flinty basalt stones weighing from two and one-half to three and three-fourths tons each were from seven to twelve feet long, three to four feet wide, and twelve to fourteen inches thick. Bleak, "Annals," Book B, p. 443. (These figures are from Chief Mason Edward L. Parry's report of February 8, 1876.)

When Charles L. Walker said he thought they would last to the Millennium, he was probably saying just what he believed to be true; or at least he was using the strongest superlative he could think of to describe the solidity and strength of the footings and foundation of the temple.

¹⁷Governor George L. Woods was a Missourian, which in itself was enough to create friction between the governor and the Mormons. The governor was, however, bitterly anti-Mormon, and it was during his term that Judge McKean and his associates attempted to deprive the territorial courts of the right to impanel juries to try cases under territorial law; it was also during Woods's administration that Brigham Young was indicted for murder and lascivious cohabitation.

to pertaining to the City Herd. Five or six deaths were reported, viz, sisters Terry, Rod and Carter, also two infants.

Sunday 29 Pleasant. Went to Sunday School, then to meeting, which we have now twice on Sunday. Br Geo A Smith had a revelation read on duties of the officer[s] and members of the Church. He then spoke of the feelings that he and his Fathers family had when first they heard this revelation in the early rise of the church. Touched on the free agency of Man to serve God or not; that the gospel never did coerce any one. Showed the folly of some of the Bretheren voting for those that were our bitterest enemies and had sought to uproot Gods Kingdom on the earth and destroy the annointed of the Lord. Dwelt largely on the duties of the saints, one to another, and to their God in striving to be one in all things. Br Brigham spoke in the afternoon, quite lengthy for him, on a variety of subjects, showing that what we were entering into now was only the first step toward learning the order of Heaven, and the Lord wanted us to learn it that we might learn more and more, that after a while we might take another step, then another, and so on by faith until we should become acquainted with the order of Heaven, and know how to conduct ourselves when we got there: but at present pulling against each other as we wer[e] now doing, we should never enter into the Kingdom of our Father, and this step was the commencement of "Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven." Said there was a great change before long to take place on the Philosophers and great men said so but did not know what it would be, but he knew it would be for the And after a little Babylon would fall.

Then those that were for Babylon and her sins and fashions would go with her and great would be the fall there off. And again, as he has done time and time again, counseled the saints to be self sustaining and strive to make within themselves that which they needed, and urged them to entirely forego the fashions of the world and practice industry, economy, prudence, and frugality, in all their ways of life, in diet, Clothing, labor &c. Said that the Prophet Joseph told him that People were very apt to take cold when sitting over closets when cold damp noisome air came up when attending to the wants of nature and more espesceally females. Made some sound and sensible remarks on eating and what to eat to promote health and longevity, also on sleep and sentitation [sanitation]. Remarked that he would like the people to study chemistry, astronomy, and kindred sciences that we might know and comprehend what we used and had to do with every day and learn the comp[o]nent parts of the elements that surrounded us and be able to make them subservient to the building up of the Zion of God in the last day. Said that the Earth on which we dwell was a mere speck among the vast creations of God, and the inhabitants of other worlds would fail to see it even with the most powerfull telescope we were in possesion of. Showed the benefits that would arise from wearing clogs or wo[o]den bottomed shoes on this cold damp

mineral ground, and gave many very usefull hints on home and domestic economy. As our night meetings are suspended for the season, I staid at home writing to my Father who is very sick in De Kalb Centre, Illinois.

St George April 1st 1874. Very Pleasant. Spring with all its vernal beaties is teeming. The fruit trees are out in full bloom; the Lucerne is begining to wave gracefully in the breeze. The air is laden with perfumme and the busy Bees are at work supping the rich nectar of the lovely blossoms while the sweet songsters are warbling songs of praise to him who made all things and pronounced them very good.

Br Brigham and Geo A accompanied by Erastus Snow, Jno W Young, Robt Gardener, A F Macdonald, Jos A Young, Jacob Hamblin, Jas G. Bleake, and others came down to the Temple this morning to deposit the Records and plate of silver in the large stone Box in the wall of the temple. The Box containing the Records of Printed and written matter was a red wood box dovetailed, with a pair of brass hinges, and lock and key. After placing the last papers in it, Br Brigham locked it and it was carried up on the wall, and at 12 o clock at noon Pres Brigham Young deposited it, its final resting place in the large stone box. And while the Tabernacle clock was chiming the hour of twelve he uncovered his head (and so did we all that were on the wall) and offered up the solemn dedicatory Prayer in the name of Jesus, dedicating the Box and Records and that which they were composed of, also the stone Box which contained the redwood Box to the Most High and prayed God that they might rest there in safety as long as it was his divine will they should. He also dedicated the walls as far as they were built and the materials of which they were composed and the materials that were on the ground and that which should be brought to complete it. The stone lid was then placed on and cemented by Br Edward L[oyd] Par[r]y. And during the day a massive stone block was placed on top and I think it will stay there safely during the Milenium. I and a number of the workmen witnesed these proceedings, and I was truly pleased and much gratified in having the privelleege, for now I know how it ought to be done.¹⁸

Sunday 5th Chilly and windy. Attended Sunday School. Then went to meeting. Jos A Young spoke on the folly of the saints where he lived in trading off their grain to those who are not of us, at a price which did not justify the

¹⁸Walker's words about the placing of the stone box, silver plate, and records in the Temple wall at the top of the black basalt foundation require little elaboration. Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 259-62, quotes the lettering on the plate, the publications placed in the redwood box and enclosed in the stone box, and President Young's dedicatory prayer. The publications included a Bible, Book of Mormon, Doctrine and Covenants, *Hymn Book, Compendium, Catechism, [Orson] Spencer's Letters, Voice of Warning, Orson Hyde's Tour of Jerusalem, "Three Sermons on Polygamy," Answers to Questions, Millennial Star*, vols. I and XIV, other books and newspapers, and an "Abstract of the History of Southern Utah," by James G. Bleak.

producer. And now at this time had not a bushel of spare grain in the County. Spoke of the folly of people mort[g]aging their property for money at two per cent a month, and becoming slaves to those who had a little gold. Br Geo A. followed somewhat on the same strain, showing the folly of people living beyond their means. Spoke of the progress of the Temple. Urged the bretheren of foreign birth to take steps to secure their Naturalization Papers. And for every man and woman entitled to vote to be sure and do so on the first Monday in August next. Spoke of the scarcity of means to build the Temple. Urged economy in everything, in feeding animals, especially those hauling for the Church. Encouraged the Saints to be faithfull in the United Order and God would bless them and prosper them, and make them wealthy, and if not the reverse would be the result.

In the afternoon Br Brigham spoke in a clear, lucid manner on the importance of entering into this, the first step of union, after the Pattern of Heaven, and if we were faithful, more would be given to us according to the good will and pleasure of our Heavenly Father. Urged very strongly the importance of sustaining ourselves and home manufacture, and reducing our expences, especially in those things that were not needed and were of no benefit to us. Said that those who doubted one principle of this Order who [would] soon doubt another, then another and lose faith and finally would let Satan get such a hold on them that their mind would become darkend and would eventually apostatize. Said that those who said they belonged to the Order and manifested a spirit to [do] just as they pleased, regardless of the rules of the United Order, should have their names erased for the Lord would not be mocked. Spoke very earnestly regarding the building of the Temple; wished our improvements not to stand in the way of its progres. Spoke of the folly of the Saints runing after the Gentiles to sell the blessings that God had given them and cried oh fools! Oh fools! to be so greedy after filthy lucre and spurn the blessing of the earth that God had given them for their comfort and sustinance. And many things he spake which I cannot remember, as my attention was sometime taken away, having to act as doorkeeper. Br E Snow backed up his counsels and spoke of the sin of trifling with sacred things. I could not hear all he said as he spoke rather low. The President and Party take their leave of us tomorrow for Salt Lake City and to preach and hold meeting[s] and organize the saints in the settlements in the United Order. May the blessings of God and the peace of Heaven rest and abide with him in all his exertions to establish the United Order and the Kingdom of God upon the earth and those who assist him in the Holy Priesthood. Amen.

St. George June 14th 1874 Hot Weather. From present indications our fruit crop will be large this season especially grapes. Since last writing last many of the Settlements have entered into the United Order, and many of the Wards in Salt Lake City are preparing to join, and some few have joined. Yet many

people are doubtfull of its sucess, just as if God was not abundantly able to carry on his own work in his own way. These are they who love this worlds goods and have but little faith in his promises. Satan [with] his howling and his emesaries are trying to spread discontent and distrust in the hearts of the People, yet in the face of all this, the work is steadily increasing day after day. Congres is trying all in their power to deprive the Saints of their Liberties, both civil and religious, and have passed an infamous instrument through the house of Representatives entitled the Poland Bill, which deprives the saints of worshiping God according to the dictates of their own concencess, which the Constitution of the United States guarantees to every citizen of its dominion.¹⁹ And this is as it always has been in our former persecutions, urged on and backed up by sectairian priests and religious bigots.

Last month their has been fearful innundations in Louisiana, submergeing farms, sugar plantations, destroying millions of dollars worth of property and rendering thousands destitute and homeles. There has also been fearful disasters on Mill River, sweeping away Mills, stores, Factories, shops and dwelling houses. All is peace in this place and we are building a Temple to the Most High which is progressing first rate. The water Table is set on all round and the window sills set in the south and west sides. I am still cutting stones for it every day and feel blessed and comforted in laboring thereon. The people are all busy working and find no time for wicked pursuits.

St George Monday [June] 15th, 74 Very hot Weather. This morning working on the east ditch. P.M. In Company with Elder A F Ma[c]Donald, D Milne, Judd, administering to the sick child of D H Cannon. The rest of the day at home. Since last I wrote, the Senate have passed the Poland Bill with some few amendments, But it is still obnoxious to an American citezan who sustains the Constitution.²⁰ Fires and Railway accidents seem to be on the increase of late. There is a comet visible every night in the northwest portion of the Heavens which grows brighter every night. Some say it is an omen of trouble, calamity, and war.²¹ I am still laboring on the Temple every day except Sundays and part of irrigating days. My Family are well and we have plenty to eat altho not of the best quality.

But then contentment is a blessing and I sometime think of the Poet who says,

"Man wants but little here below
Nor wants that little long."²²

¹⁹The Poland Act restored Utah's judicial system to the original organic act by granting to the United States district courts exclusive civil and criminal jurisdiction. It limited the probate courts to matters of estate adjudication, guardianships, and divorce. The act also abolished the offices of territorial marshal and territorial attorney general, because their powers had overlapped the similar federal offices. A final provision was that jury lists should be drawn by the district court clerk and the judicial district probate judge in order to give some degree of randomness with gentile and Mormon names having an equal chance to be drawn. This procedure was followed for the next ten years with success.

²⁰See footnote 19 above.

²¹See footnote 87 in the First Diary.

²²The two lines of poetry in the entry for June 15, 1874, come from *The Hermit*, by Oliver Goldsmith, Chapter 13, stanza number 8.

The People are very busy farming, having much to accomplish this season and very few hands to do the work.

Sat July 4th 1874 Hot and dry. This day went off as all national birth days of this great Republic: gun firing, music, Gathering, Declaration of Independence Read by some one that the young and rising generation may not forget what their Fathers fought for and how much we as a People esteem Freedom and the glorious constitution of the United States. After the ceremonies were over a few of those who had taken part in making the day pleasant, adjourned to the Courthouse and partook of crackers and wine and I took more than was for my good and was sorry for it, tho at the time I did not know the strength of it. The day passed off[!] with quiet and peace; not a drunken man to be seen, no fighting or bad language heard. I expect there is not another place outside these mountains where the Fourth is kept up as orderly as in this place.

July Friday 24th Hot and dusty. This morning the Children from the Sabbath School of St George, Santa Clara and Washington, and a goodly number of the saints met in the Tabernacle to join in a Grand Jubilee of singing and music. The house was crowded and considering the extreme heat, the affair went off very well. All through out the Territory in every settlement a Sunday School Jubilee is being held to day, and thousands of happy children are lifting their voices on high, to the praise of the mighty God of Jacob. In Salt Lake City there will, I presume, be over six thousand dear children all singing at the same time. The Jubilee was dismissed after twelve, and all seemed satisfied with the mornings entertainment. It was resumed in the Afternoon much after the same style as in the morning, until the little folks seemed weary and impatient to go home. At night the young men and maidens engaged in a Dance until about 1 o clock A.M. There was nothing to disturb the peace or mar the happiness of the days proceedings.²³

Wend Sept 2nd At work on the Meeting house preparing the walls to receive the inside cornice. The People are very busy gathering and drying fruit. All is peace in this burg. At night I baptized Thomas Wellington Gates, Mamori

²³This Sunday School Jubilee was in commemoration of the organization by Richard Ballantyne of the first Sunday School in Utah in December 1849. Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 92.

The word "jubilee" is of Hebrew origin; it occurred after seven Sabbatical Years. "The beginning of the year was announced by the blowing of a trumpet on the Day of Atonement. In it land which had changed hands, except in non-Levitical walled cities, reverted to the family to which it had belonged at the original settlement; and all bondmen of Israelitish birth were set free: Lev. 25:8-16, 23-55; 27:16-25 The prophets allude to it in various passages." Bible Dictionary Section, p. 92, King James I translation of the Holy Bible, specially bound for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, 1950).

The Jubilee celebration on the occasion mentioned by Walker was for the twenty-fifth anniversary. The celebration in this case was a manifestation of rejoicing, or jubilation, in remembrance of the founding of the Sunday Schools which have become a major auxiliary of the church for teaching the gospel. Roberts says that between eight and ten thousand teachers and children celebrated the event in Salt Lake City. *Comprehensive History*, V:479-80.

Carpenter, Jessie Tha[y]ne, and a little Swis girl whose name I forget, all first baptism, and rebaptized Brother and Sister Webb, Edward Cox, Willford Webb, and some others whose names I forgot. Br I Hunt made some very appropriate remarks on the subgett of Repentence and Baptism. I also made a few remarks on the principle of Repentance. There was a good spirit prevailed, and the ordinance was attended to in peace and harmony.

Thursday 3d—Sept Not quite so hot, nights cooler. Went to work until half after nine, and at 11 went to Fast Meeting. I assisted Bp D Milne in blessing two children and confirming about thirty Persons and consecrating several bottles of oil.²⁴ Br W G Perkins spoke a short time on the way the meeting was conducted and said the spirit of God was in our midst altho there had been one or two mistakes in confirming by some of the Bretheren. Spent the remainder of the day in reading the Deseret News and cleaning out my ditch. I must say I experi[e]nce great pleasure and sweet serenity of mind while officiating in the ordinances of the Gospel of Christ.

Friday Sept 4th 1874. No change in the weather. This is my Zaidee's Birth day. 11 years ago she was born in a willow house, and her and her mother were drenched with rain for nearly three day[s] yet neither took cold or harm. The remnant of the old wickiup still exists and reminds me of many things that passed at that time, and the goodnes of God in preserving our lives then and ever since.²⁵

Sunday Sept 13th. Warm weather. To day as well as yesterday was occupied by E Snow and Geo Q Cannon in instructing the Saints on the principle of being one and expounding the Law of the United Order. In the two day meetings held in the basement of the tabernacle there was a good attendence, good attention, and a nice quiet good feeling prevailed [in] the meetings. The adjacent settlements were well represented. To day our Baby Boy is a year old and seems to take great pleasure in having things his own way. I pray that God may preserve him upon the earth long to do good, and fulfill the Measure of his creation, in usefulness.

Monday 14th Still Warm. At home, to day helping the folks with the fruit. The Board of the United Order met to day and kept in session all day. Br E Snow and Geo Q Cannon Still instructing them in their duties.

Tues 15th Rather warm. At home making me a cow corral. The Board of the United Order and the Presiding Elders from the settlements met again to day

²⁴Olive oil was consecrated "for the healing of the sick in the household of faith" in sacrament meeting.

²⁵See the entry for September 4, 1863.

September 1874 5xx

over the store of Br [James W.] Nixon. I went there but it was too crowded to get in so I worked at home the balance of the day. My folks are well, tho two of late have had the scarlett fever, and some have lost their little ones in this place thro this disease.

Sunday 20th Weather about the same. This morning went to Sabbath School, then home and read and wrote awhile. P.M. went to Meeting.

St George Nov 18, 1874 Cold and cloudy. At work on the Temple until after 2 P.M., when we had to quit on account of rain. I perceive by my last entry in this Book that many things have transpired in the world and in our Territory. In Europe things are at peace with the exception of the Spanish troubles [troubles] which is among themselves. Altho the other powers are at present manifest[ing] a show of peace, a very little aggression by any power would deluge the nations with Blood, such is their extreeme jealousy of each other. And as if something were pending soon, Prussia I see by the latest advices, has ordered one hundred million mettalic cartridges from a manufacturer in England. This seems to indicate that the Prussians calculated to put several millions of their fellow beings to death. And from the present aspect each seems to dread each other. And so they will continue until peace is taken from the Earth.

Thurs Nov 19th 1874 Cloudy and cold with frequent showers, making it impossible to do much out door work. At home to day reading, writing &c. By letter from my sister Agath[a] I learn that my Father has come back to Salt Lake City after an absence of over eleven years. What his feelings are I cant tell, after leaving the Church and the People of God for so long a time, then at the close of his life to come among them again, to live with them, after asserting they were not fit to live with.²⁶ In conversing with an old acquaintance from Grantsville last week he told me that members of the Indians in that vicinity and surrounding vallies had joined the Church by Baptism, They testifying to have seen heavenly messengers who told them to do these things i.e. to be baptized into the church, and to quit their savage customs and cultivate the Arts of industry and peace. They said also that the messengers told them that the Mormons had a book giving a history of their forefathers and the gospe[l] of salvation to them and all mankind. If these accounts be true, this is surely a step to[w]ard the redemption of a remnant of his chosen People. Our conference was well attended and a number of the Presiding Elders and Bishops from the various settlements in the Southeren Mission gave accounts of the practical workings of the United Order in their respective Wards, which on the main was satisfactory and encouraging. Pres E Snow at

²⁶See the biographical sketch of William Gibson Walker in the appendix.

different times during the conference in a very plain manner He cautioned the Elders not to be over Zealous in condeming to apostacy and darknes those that had not joined the order, lest Satan make it a stumbling Block to them, and when they forsake the Lord, the truth, their covenants, and his People, then it is time to throw them off and not only throw them off But cut them off from the Church. H[e] touched on the folly of imperfe[c]t beings expecting perfection from those that were placed over them in every thing and circumstance, espesceally when the People would not hearken to their counsel. Said that if the Lord was to send his Angels to minister among us, who could abide their presence or endure their rebuke. The Lord had not made all the People judges of his annointed and God was abundantly able to take care of his chosen, altho they might not be perfect before the People in all things. There was a good free spirit and a kind influence pervaded the conference. The Pres and Geo A Smith have been here some time. The Presidents health is Poor owing to rheumatism, yet he feels wel in spirit, and comes down to see us once in [a]while at the Temple, and is very much interested in the erection of the Temple and is using every means in his powe[r] to push the work forward.

Sund 22nd Rather cold. Went to meeting. Br Geo A Spoke on the travels of the Children of Israel, showing their incapacity to recieve and live the Gospel of Jesus Christ. He encouraged the Bretheren to go on in the good work of Building the Temple and useing economy in all things entrusted to their care. Touched on the Baptism for the dead. Pres B Young has not been able to speak to [us] yet on account of his sickness. I am still laboring on the Temple. There are great number[s] from the north working for the Temple: on the roads, in the quarry, and other Places.

St George Nov 29th, 1874 Pleasant. The Roads are now in good order for hauling Rock to the Temple. Went to Sunday School and taught My Bible class of nearly 20 young Men. Then went to Meeting. The Pres was there but did not speak. A number of the Bretheren from the north spoke their feelings in regard to the building of the Temple, and bore their testimony to the truth of the work in which they were engaged. At night went [to] the First Ward meeting. Br Jos Schofied spoke of the trouble in building the Temple in the days of Nauvoo. He said that the Phropet Joseph said that perilous times should come in the last days even that when the Elders went out to preach the gospel that the Powers of Darknes and wickednes would be so great that the People would seek to take their lives from the face of the earth and would neither give them food nor shelter; and the Angels of God would have to feed them and minister comfort unto them. Br Colborn spoke of his early history in connection with the rise of the church, in Zions Camp &c. Wished to labor on the Temple and do good while he remained on the earth. Other of the

Brothers spoke their feelings in Regard to the building of the Temple and laboring to build up Zion.

Tues Dec 1st 1874 Very Pleasant. To day I went up to the stone Quarry to cut arch rock, jambs, corners, &c for the Temple. It is nearly 2 miles distant from where I live. The walking is the worst part of the work to me, as I am a heavy person, over 200 lbs, yet I have joy in my labors.

Wend 2nd Pleasant. At work to day helping Br Lancaster to put in his foundation. To day Alice Clawson, Br Brigham's daughter, died rather sudden, which has cast a gloom over our town.

Frid 4 Dec Still Pleasant, but cold nights and mornings. At work in the Quarry. To night Pres Young wished me and Br David Milne to sit up with his deceased Daughter Alice. It was very cold watching, as we had to have the windows and doors open to preserve the corpse fresh as long as possible as it is intended to send it to Salt Lake City for interment as soon as her husband comes here.

Sat 5th No change in the weather. At home to day attending to some Dramatic Business, and working around home. At night went to the Schoolhouse to a meeting of the Taxpayer[s] to elect School trustees for the ensuing term. Weary and tired.

Sunday Dec 6th Charming weather. Went to the Sunday School. Came home and wrote a while. Then went to Meeting. Br Bunker spoke on the United Order and the Spirit a number of the Bretheren Manifested in the northern settlements. Br Geo A. Smith and Erastus Snow touched on the same subject. At night to a dramatic Meeting at Minerva Snow's.²⁷

Sunday 13th Pleasant. A.M. Went to Sunday School, then to meeting. Orson Hyde spoke encouragingly to the saints on the principle of union, &c. Pres Geo A Smith spoke on the importance of the southern People of Utah being selfsustaining and rai[si]ng their bread stuff[f]s at home and save the laborious travels in the north thro snow and storms.

St George Sunday Dec 20—74 Cold weather. This morning I attended Sabbath Schoo[l]. P.M. went to meeting. Orson Hyde spoke on the im-

²⁷Minerva White Snow was the first wife taken in plurality by Erastus Snow. They were married by the Prophet Joseph Smith at Nauvoo, Illinois, on April 2, 1844. She was born at Northbridge, Massachusetts, on March 22, 1822, a daughter of Alden White and Achsah Wing. See Theresa Snow Hill, "Erastus Snow Stories," pp. 90-92 (copy in possession of the Erastus Snow Family Organization, Don Snow, Brigham Young University, Provo, president), and in Larson, *Erastus Snow*, Appendix B, pp. 749-50.

portance of the Foreign Brethern getting their naturalization Papers, that they might be eligible to hold offices and Land Patents and not be a Cipher at the Ballot Box at the day of elections. Pres Geo A Smith gave a spirited outline of the Rise and Progress of the Church which was very edifying and instructive. At night went to ward meeting. Bishop Henry Lunt of Cedar spoke in a good spirited way on the importance of Building the Temple to the most High God. Elder D H Cannon followed on the same subject. Nights very cold and freezing.

Monday 21st— Still Cold. At work up in the Quarry. At night went to a Priesthood meeting to arrange about getting up a solemn assembly for the Saints of [on] Christmas Day.

Tues 22d— Rather Cold. At home this day working in the Lot. At night attending to Local buisness of the ward.

Wend 23d Still Cool. Around the ward solesiting Donations for the entertainment of the northern Brethren who have come to work on the Temple. At night acteing as usher for the concert. Feel well in body except a cold on my lungs.

Thursday 24 Pleasant. At work at the Tabernacle fitting up tables for the Refreshments tomorrow.

Friday Dec 25th 1874— Pleasant Day. Went to the solemn assembly at the Tabernacle. The meeting was opened by singing and Prayer. Revelations were read from the Doctrine & Covenants on Temple Building By A F. McDonald. I composed a Temple song chiefly on the Baptism for the Dead. Br Geo A Smith requested the vast congregation to stand up while it was sung. There was a peculiar thrill of fervency ran thro the congregation as they stood up and with one accord sang: Halleluyah! Halleluyah, Let Hossannah's ring, Heaven shall echo Back our praises, Christ shall reign as King.²⁸ The afternoon was spent in reading choice Selections made by Br Geo A for the occasion. Toward the close refreshments and wine was passed around the congréagation. There was some exelent instructions given by the Bretheren who spoke. Altogether it was the happiest Christmass I ever passed. At night the people went forth in the dance in the various Halls and school houses.

Sat. 26th At the Tabernacle taking down the tables and fixings that were used yesterday.

²⁸Walker had written the song he mentions for the July 24 celebration of 1873. It is given in full in his diary entry for that date. The song was sung all over the church as a rallying call to raise funds and remind church members of their duty to support the erection of the St. George Temple.

Sunday 27th. Pleasant. At Sunday School, then to meeting. Br Jos A Young, Brigham Young Junr, Charles Wilkin, and Pres Smith spoke on the United Order and building the Temple. And [at] night went to the Ward meeting. Br Farnsworth related his vision he witnesed while going to work on the Temple at Nauvoo, also spoke on the signs of the times, overcoming our weaknes and be[i]ng childlike before the Lord.

St George 1874 Monday 28 Rather Cold. At work on the Temple. Still [?] cutting rock.

29th Tues 30 Wend Thurs 31st At work as usual. And so ends the year 1874.

St George Jan 1st 1875 Cold. Before da[y]light A party of us went to Br Thos [?] Halls and Serenaded him. We spent a few hours in singing and congratulating each [other] on the ushering in of the New Year. We partook of wine and refreshments and each felt to bless one another as we part[e]d. Got home about 9 A.M., very sleepy. Went to bed until noon. Then went to work on the Lot. Many events have transpired during the past year which I cannot record. In fact I could not record the Accidents and murders that have occurred in twelve months.

Sat 2nd Pleasant. At work on the temple. Family all well.

Sunday 3rd Pleasant for the season. At Sunday School in the A.M. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Stephen Farnsworth related his vision and commented upon it; also exhorted the saints to faithfulness, and unity. At night went to the ward meeting. Br Milo Andrus spoke on the right of God to dictate [to] his servants in all things, time, talents, gifts, endowments, intelligence &c. Spoke against the sin of drunkenness and exhorted the young men to desist from the vice. Br Pendleton and A[ddison] Everett bore testimony to the truth of his remarks.

Monday 4th At work on the Temple, which is progressing very well. There is over 100 men engaged directly on the ground, and over 100 in the Quarry besides over 40 at Mount Trumbull getting out the Lumber, some on the roads for the purpose [of] getting coal,²⁹ wood &c. The Pres and Geo A. come to see us every day how the work progresses.

Tues 5th 1875 No change in the weather. At work on the Temple.

²⁹The magnitude of the Temple effort is seen in this entry. When Walker mentions "coal" he means the burning of wood to make charcoal. It produced a more intense heat than wood, and charcoal pits were located wherever mining, lumbering, and ore smelting were carried on. The village blacksmiths also had to have their supply of "coal," as everyone called it. See Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*, 1:236-37. also Larson, *The Red Hills of November*, pp. 121-23.

St George Wend 6th 1875 Pleasant. At work on the Temple. At Night I Baptized Jos D C Snow, son of Wm Snow, and rebaptized Nephi Heward. The water was very cold yet I took no cold.

Thurs 7th Lovely Weather. At work on the Temple. At night went to an interesting Lecture on Italy given by Pres Geo A Smith.

Frid 8th. & Sat 9th At work on the Temple. And so go the days and one week in the New Year.

Sunday 10th Cold and Rather cloudy. This morning teaching my Bible class at Sunday School. P.M. went to meeting. Jas. G Bl[e]ak read a letter from Pres. B. Young, expressing a regret that he was unable thro the weaknes of his organs of speech to speak to large congregations, also that he was pleased with the response the Bretheres from the north had made in sending down men and means [and] on the pr[o]gres that had been made since they came down. He urged them still to continue the good work that they and all the faithfull might be able to receive blessings in the Temple they were helping to rear. Pres Geo A had the letter read twice, After which he commented on it and spoke with great ernestnes in relation to the early completion of the Temple, that the aged saints might go therein and receive of the Blessings of the Keys of the Holy Priesthood ere they departed this life. He also gave them that were laboring in the erection of the Temple encouraging words and good counsel to continue the good work until the walls were completed. He also announced that He and the Pres were expecting to leave here about the 10th of Feb to raise money to finish the Temple; for oils, paint, roofing, varnish, &c &c. While there to attend the April Conference and then return to St. George to suprentend [superintend] the further completion on the Temple.

Monday 11th Tues 12th Wend 13th At work on the Temple.

14th Thurs. Colder. At work as usual, on the Temple. At night listened to an enteresting lecture on Rome and its surroundings by Pres Geo A Smith.

Friday 15 Cloudy and cold. A[t] work as usual. At night went to a ward Party at the Court House. Had a very sociable time. Got home a little after midnight. Felt well.

Sat 16th Cloudy and raining. At different places trying to get trees and vines to plant out, but with out sucess. Got some school Books for the children. I have felt very happy all day, and as tho I could not do wrong if I wanted to.

Sunday 17th Chilly and Cloudy. Went to Sabbath School in the morning.

P.M. went to meeting. Brs Kram [Cram], D H Cannon, D McArthur, and others spoke of the work of God in the Last days and the Practical duties of the Saints in regard to the United Order &c. Br Cannon read the letter of Pres. Young that was read last Sunday. At night went to Ward Meeting. Br Kram took up all the time relating his experience in the latter day work. After meeting went with some of the Bretheren to administer to the sick wife of Br Smith. Heavens Black and Rain falling.

Mon 18th 1875 Cold, wet, and Cloudy. At home fixing up a shed for my cow.

Tues 19th Cloudy with rain at nights fall [nightfall]. fall. Working round home.

Wend 20 Weather changeable. At work on the Temple. I see by the Papers that the troubles in Louisiana are not likely to terminate peacefully.

Thurs 21st. At work on the Temple. At night with my Daughters Zaidee and Ida attended a Lecture on Vienna, its history, its inhabitants, their manners and customs, &c. Delivered by Jas. G Bleak, which was very entertaining to me.

Frid 22d Sat 23d. Milder weather. At work as usual on the Temple, which is progresing very well.

St. George Jan 24th, 1875 Cold and Partially clear. Taught My Bible Class at the Sunday School. P.M. went to meeting. Br Birch spoke of the United Order and the importance of us acting to ward each other so as to inspire confidence in our word, acts, &c. Br Brigham spoke a short time for the first time in Public since his arrival owing to his indisposition. He said that He wished the saints to seek and know the mind and will of the Lord for themselves and not to take license from other peoples acts to do wrong ourselves. Exhort the people to [be] meek, lowly, and prayerfull. Spoke encouragingly as to the willingnes of the people to go here or there, or to do what was required of them, even more so now than in the days of Joseph Smith. He wished the Bretheren working on the different departments of the Temple to prosecute the work with diligence. Said that He felt to bless the saints and the Zion of our God.

At night went to ward meeting. Br Finlason spoke [of]his short experience in the Church. I was then called on by the Bishop. I spoke on the charater of God, his Son, and the Holy Ghost. Spoke of the importance of improving the time while young in laying up knowledge of the Gospel. Another Brother spoke whose name I knew not On this being an individual

one, each having to save him or herself. Br Barnes and A Everett bore their testimony to the truth.

Mon 25th Cold. At work on the Temple, until about 11 o'clock, when it commenced to snow a little and rained so that work on the Temple had to be suspended.

Jan Tues 26th 1875 Cold, Cloudy, with drizzling rain all day. Went to Washington to get some fruit trees. Got wet thro.

Wend 27th Pleasant. At work in the Lot planting our fruit trees. At Night round teaching and administering to the sick.

Thurs 28th Pleasant overhead, but muddy underfoot. At work on the Temple. At night round teaching and administering to the sick. very happy in doing my duty.

Friday 29th Rather chilly. At work on the Temple. At night at the Council Meeting of the ward.

Sat 30th Pleasant. At work on the Temple. At night waiting on the sick.

Sund 31st Clear and pleasant. Went to Sunday School, then to meeting in the P.M. A Brother spoke, whose name I dont know, on the duties of the Bretheren from the North in regard to building the Temple. The President Also spoke on the United Order. Said that it would never fail no more than the eternities would. Said that the Bretheren who had been trying to carry out the Order had no conception of what the Lord wanted. Said that the course the Bretheren in this place had pursued would beggar the people. Said that the Lord nor the first Presidency wanted not the gold, silver, the horses [?], Houses, or chattels of the People. But all he asked for was this, Son give me thy heart. Said when the people felt like that, there would be no trouble in carrying out the United Order. He spoke of his experience in going on his Mission to England and taking the gospel there, landing in Liverpool with 754 in his pocket and the glorious feeling that came over him on his touching his foot on the shores of England, how he printed the Hymn Book, Millenial Star, Book of Mormon and had thousands of Dollars to the account of the Church, and when he came away, he could hold one of the finest ships at his pleasure, and this, said he, the Lord done, and we built the Nauvoo Temple, too, and never counted the cost, but went right along with the work havang [having] faith in the Lord. Spoke Loud, clear, and strong like he used to 20 years ago. At night went to ward meeting. Br McMullin and Ute Perkins spoke and gave some excellent advice to the young.

Mond Feb 1st 1875 Cold night and Morning, But pleasant in the day time. At work on the Temple. Also on *Tues 2d Wend 3d Thurs 4th Friday 5th and Sat 6th*. At night went to the Seventies Meeting. Br Levi Hancock spoke very good to the seventies. Said he had been in the Spirit world and had seen things which he knew were true, and said thea [that] many knew not how to prize Pres B Young and the Lords anointed. I enjoyed myself very much. The meetings are held twice a month, in the Tabernacle.

Sunday Feb 7th 1875. Pleasant. Went to Sabbath School and class. P.M. Went to Meeting Which was crowded to excess, many expecting from what the President said that he would preach to day. There was a number of the Lamanites present. One of their number Cove Creek John³⁰ spoke to the People. As he spoke in his own tongue and part in English I could make out but very little of what he said. Pres Geo A Smith spoke a little relating to the recent manifestations to the Indians by an Heavenly Messenger, who tells them to quit their savage customs and be Baptized by the Mormons and cultivate the arts of industry and peace. He also encouraged the Brethern laboring on the Temple to continue their labors and said that the acquaintance the Brethern of the north and south had formed would be beneficial to both. Said that him and the Pres were going to start north on Wendsday next to try and procure means to buy paints, glass, nails, mettalic roofing, &c. At night I went to the ward meeting. Br Brown of Cache Vally and Br Lana [Laney] and Fuller spok[e] to the People on the duties of saints to one another, and expounded the Scriptures, chiefly the Vision of Daniel concerning the four Beasts &c. I enjoyed myself very well and spake a few words on the necesity of More Temples than one to minister for our dead.

Monday 8th Tues 9th Wend 10th Pleasant weather, roads getting dry, People working in their gardens. At work on the Temple.

Thurs 11th Pleasant. At work on the Temple. At night attended a Lecture given by M P Romney on Rome.

Friday 12th Pleasant. This Morning at home planting out grape roots. P.M. went to work on the Temple. A telegram was read to the workmen from

³⁰Cove Creek John was the same Indian mentioned in Larson, *The Red Hills of November*, pp. 147-50, who terrorized Woodruff and Martha Reese Alexander at Moccasin Springs, Arizona, in April 1866, shortly after the killing of James M. Whitmore and Robert McIntire near Pipe Spring Ranch in January of the same year. Two of the eight Indians who nearly frightened Martha Reese Alexander out of her wits were partially reared by white families—Charley Howd and Cove Creek John.

The editor had his information chiefly from Berilla Alexander Wilkinson (daughter of Woodruff and Martha Alexander), "Biographical Sketch of Moroni Woodruff Alexander"; Martha Reese Alexander, "Autobiography"; and Clara Alexander Nisson (also a daughter) in an interview in 1956. Mrs. Nisson permitted the editor to make a copy of each of the typescripts in her possession.

Brigham and Geo A. speaking words of encouragment to the workmen in the different departments, desiring them to stay until the walls should be ready for the roof, and praying the blessings of God to rest upon us.

Sat 13th No Change in the weather. At work on the Temple. There is still considerable excitement on the Louisiana Affairs and many anticipate trouble will arise out of it.³¹

Sunday 14th Valentines Day Delightfull weather. This morning I attende[d] Sunday School as usual. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Brown, Hugh Adams, Br Bells, Campbell, D D McArthur, Robt Gardner, and others spoke encouragingly to the Saints on the Neseccity of attending to all duties pertaining to the Latterday saints. At Night Went to the ward Meeting. Br Barnes and Solon Foster occupied the time in touching of the Restoration of the Gospel in the last days and the persecutions of the saints in the Last days. Gave some excellent advice to the young men as to preparing themselves for greater responsibilliy[t]ies in the Church.

Mon 15th Lovely Weather. At home this A.M. planting out trees in place of those killed by the mineral. P.M. went to work on the Temple. Fell [felt] well in my labors.

St George Feb Tues 16th 1875. Very Pleasant weather, a little cold nights and mornings. At work on the Temple.

Wend 17th Thursday 18th, Friday 19th Sat 20th At work on the Temple all these days. The People are busy putting in their gardens, trimming vines and trees.

Sunday 21st Feb Pleasant. This morning Went to Sunday School and taught My Bible Class. Br A F Macdonald read a portion of the sentiment expresed by Pres Brigham Young concerning the United Order, Showing that a man ought to have credit for the kind of property He puts in the Order. If he put in cash, give him credit for cash and not put money against an old wagon or plow &c. He spoke his views on the Order in short. Pres E Snow Spoke of the propriety of the saints handing in their recommends as soon as they were Located in the Branch they desired to remain. Said that the Bishops and presiding Elders were rather remis[s] in this duty and let the reins hang too loose in this respect. He also spoke on the text, Except ye are one ye are not

³¹Walker is referring to the troubles which grew out of the election of two rival governors and legislatures, one supported by the Democrats and Liberal Republicans and the other by the radical Republicans. The latter party was recognized as the legal government by the national government, although it was outvoted at the polls.

mine. At Night went to ward meeting. I was requested to speak and did so on the importance of making the best use of the talents and faculties that God had given us, showing that we were responsible to him [for] the use we made of them and ought to use them for the salvation of others and the Glory of God. Br Levi W Hancock spoke on the duties of the Seventies; in short spoke of the importance of being one in all things. He also spoke and sang some of first experience in the church. I enjoyed myself very much at the Meeting. After which I went over to the Bishops and chatted awhile on some of the principles of the Kingdom. Raining as I returned home, and as I had just got fairly to sleep, I was aroused to go and help stack up some heavy guys on the Temple. Had a muddy, wet, dissagreeable job of it. Got home late, wet and chilly.

Monday 22nd Clouday in the fore part of the day, but cleared up fine Before 10. Went to work on the East water ditch. Got home about six after attending to some busines, paying J E Johnson \$12.00 for trees and shrubs. At night went round teaching in company with Br David Moss. I enjoyed myself very much among the saints.

Tues 23d Very Pleasant. This morning carrying home provision from the Tithing Office.³² P.M. to work in the Temple. At night teaching among the People.

Wend 24 Doing the same thing.

Thurs 25 Same again.

Friday 26th Weather getting warmer. At work on the Temple. At night I went to the Teachers Meeting in the ward. The usual report and busines was attended to after which I went to the Dramatic rehearsals.

Sat 27th Warm and Cloudy at intervals. At work on the Temple all day. At night went to the Bishops [meeting?]. Three of the wards were represented. D MacArthur gave some good counsel to the Bretheren assembled concerning the temporal duties of the saints. After the close of the Meeting I went to the Theatre. The peices were "Used Up," and the Rough Diamond."

³²Those who worked in the Public Works, i.e., the Tabernacle and Temple, were not paid in cash but with a scrip referred to as "T.O." (tithe office) scrip. With it one could buy anything for sale at the Southern Utah Tithing Office, which was located in the middle of the block north of the Tabernacle. It should be remembered that the produce paid in as tithing from and including all towns south of Beaver, Utah, was brought to this office for disbursement to those working on the Tabernacle and Temple. "T. O." scrip circulated freely as a medium of exchange among the people, as did the scrip issued by the cotton factory (i.e., "Factory Pay"), the Canaan Cooperative Stock Growing Company, the Gardeners' Club Hall, the co-op stores, and other similar businesses. They served to bring produce to accessible markets and greatly simplified the barter of goods without the use of specie.

Feb Sunday 28 1875. Cool this morning. As usual I went to Sunday School and taught my Bible class. At home the remainder of the day Writing &c. At night attended Choir practice.

Monday 1st March 1875 Pleasant tho cold at nights. At work on the Temple.

Tues 2nd Weather somewhat changeable. At work on the Temple d[r]essing out Rock for the walls with the old standby Horace Owens to help me. The Old Man has been in the Church over forty years and is not tired of Mormonism Yet, But he dont like the way some of the officer[s] of the United Order act.

Wend 3d. Still working on the Temple, which I think is progressing favorably and will soon be ready for the roof timbers.

jThurs 4th Pleasant weather to work. Laboring on the Temple. The west wall is finished ready for the roof timbers and to day it looks as if they would get done by tomorrow night.

Friday 5th of March 1875 Pleasant day. All hands at work crowding the work along very lively. This afternoon half past 4 the last rock was laid for leveling the wall ready for the roof timbers amid a tremendous shout of joy from the workmen. Many congratulations were given to each other and joy seemed to prevade every heart and face. The Brass Band came down and enlivened the ceremony with tunes. The Workmen then formed into line and headed By the Band marched up town. Br E Snow and Macdonald accompanied them to the square when [where] they were dismissed with loud cheers for the Boys and Brass Band.

Sat 6th Pleasant. This morning, agreeable to previous appointment, the workmen that were engaged on the Temple Met at the Tabernacle where a Meeting of congratulations was held. Pres Snow called the Meeting to order and offered the opening prayer. The Choir sang some very pretty peices. The Brass and string bands played some very good music, After which I sang the following song which I was solicited to compose on behalf of the Bretheren who had been working on the Temple. I was well received and all the congregation [of] about five hundred joined in the chourus assisted by the choir.

Song for the Temple Voluteers,
(tune) Marching through Georgia.

Ye Saints throughout the mountains,
Pray listen to my rhyme,

Of a noble Band of Bretheren
Who came to Dixie's clime
To build a Holy Temple,
Just in a Stated time,
As they were counselled by Brigham.

(Chorus) Hurrah! hurrah hurrah for Brigham Young.
Hurrah for all the Noble Boys who've pushed the work
along;
God bless them in their labors, and all their lives prolong
To Build up Temples in Zion!

They left their homes and firesides,
Responsive to the Call
And labored hard and faithfull
To rear the Temple wall.
Their union and their onenes,
Was seen and felt by all
Who labored to build up the Temple.

Hurrah &c.

They little think the work they've done,
To glory it will lead,
And be the means of saving
Some thousands of their dead;
And bring eternal Blessings
Of Heav'n upon their heads,
And stand as Saviours in Zion

Hurrah &c.

The remainder of the time was taken up with short speeches from the Bretheren. Comic and sentimental songs were indulged in, also music from the Bands, after which Bread and cheese was handed around, also wine. The meeting was kept up for about three hours. All seemed happy and glad to have the privelige of meeting together to express their goodwill to each other before separating for their homes in the various parts of the territory. At night I went to a school Concert given by the children of the First Ward primer school who had been trained by sister Ann Harvey of Provo Valley. The children Sang and recited their peices very creditable and were well pleased with the efforts of the little dears.

Sunday 7th 1875 Pleasant. Went to Sunday School and taught my class as usual. P.M. went to Meeting. Pres E Snow preached in a very earnest manner

against the Sin of drunkennes. Waxed very warm and prayed to God to dry up the source of the vine. He also cursed a High Priest pretty heavy But I knew not the man he was cursing. He prayed God to remove the Bishops and their counsellors who would persist to eat and drink with the drunkard. Br Macdonald followed much in the same strain and felt to endorse all that Pres Snow had said. Br Norton Jacobs spoke a few words of good advice to the People. At night I went to the ward meeting. A number of the Bretheren about to go away to their homes expresed their satisfaction and approval of the kindnes [and] good treatment they had recievied from the People of St George while laboring on the Temple.

Monday 8th Rather warm in the middle of the day. At work on the Temple, a few of us cutting stones for the cornice. It seems very quiet and still now since the Bretheren and teams have left. The carpenter work is still progresing. All the first Bents are up, but the Roof timber is still lacking.

Tues 9th At work cutting rock which they are giving us by the peice now. It seems as tho I could hardly believe that the men and teams are gone away. Yet I mis[s] the familiar sounds of Mort! more rock! high enough! send down the chain! up with the circle Rock, more Buttres rocks! &c., making things very lively when every Man was at his place.

Wend 10th Thurs 11th Frid 12th At home working on the Lot, early and late. I hear that thro the order of Judge McKean Br Brigham was put in the Penetenatiary for one day and fined 25 dollars, for simply asking for a new trial in the "Ann Eliza" Case.³³

Sunday 14th Cold and windy. Went to Sunday School as usual. Had a good attendance and taught the Boy[s] the principle of free agency and the rewards and punishments for using that agency for good or evil. P.M. at home writing to My Sister Agatha. At night went to ward meeting. Br Ute Perkins spoke of the gathering of the remnant of the House of Israel and the promises made to

³³Briefly, the famous "Ann Eliza Case" boiled down to an attempt by Ann Eliza Webb Young, nineteenth wife of Brigham Young, who sued for divorce first in 1873, to "shake down" the President for court costs of \$20,000, an allowance of \$1,000 per month during trial of the suit, and a final settlement of \$200,000. Judge James B. McKean rendered the decision in favor of the plaintiff. President Young replied to the court that Ann Eliza Webb was not, under the laws of the land, a legal wife; furthermore, his legal wife, Mary Ann Angell, was living.

After the case had been appealed and several judges, Lowe, Boreman, and White, had heard the case, the decision of the territorial Supreme Court Justice Michael Schaeffer in 1877 denied the validity of the claim on the grounds that no legal marriage between plaintiff and defendant had been performed. Costs were assessed against the defendant and the amount that he paid (from a court order on property and rentals) in the sum of \$3,600 was allowed to stand.

For their part in what was generally regarded as persecution and extortion, Judge McKean and U.S. Land Office Registrar George R. Maxwell were removed from office. Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, V:442-54.

March 1875 405

their Forefathers. He also gave some good counsel to the young and rising generation.

Monday 15 Tues 16th Wend 17 At Work in the Lot. Feel happy and quiet.

Thursday 18th 1875 Cold and Snowing until nearly noon. It was amusing to witness the astonishment of some of my children who had never seen a snow storm before gaze in wonderment at the falling snow flakes. Spent the afternoon at Br Geo Brooks looking over some monumental designs from Chicago. At night went to the Dramatic rehearsal.

Friday 19th Very pleasant after the Storm. This morning one hundred forty seven Indians were baptized of the She-bits nation and were confirmed by Bishop D D Macarthur, assisted by D H Cannon, D Milne, A. P Hardy, Jno D L Pearce, and others at the First Ward schoolhouse. I was very busy part of the day gathering up provisions for the new converts. Surely the Lord is working upon the hearts of the red men.

Sat 20 1875. Clear and pleasant. At work in the Lot all day. I See by the Deseret News that my Father died on the 11th of this month at the residence of my sister Agatha in the Sugar House Ward, near Salt Lake City, of asthma. He was born in Leek County of Staffordshire, England, July 7, 1796.

[The following is a newspaper clipping attached to the book:]

"DIED. At the residence of his daughter, Mrs. A. A. Pratt, Sugar House Ward, at half-past 10 p.m., March 11th, of asthma, WM. G. WALKER. "Deceased was born in Leek, Staffordshire, England, July 7, 1796; rebaptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints since his return from the East last Fall." Age 79 [handwriting].

[The following is written in a different handwriting:]

"His former blessings were confirmed upon him by Pres. D. H. Cannon 27 July 1894. Charles Lowell Walker sitting for his father. This work was done in the St. George Temple."³⁴

Sunday 21st Delightfull weather. This morning I attended the Sunday School and taught my class. Rather a poor attendance. P.M. went to Meeting. The Major part of the time was taken up by Pres Snow in speaking of the Indians of America, showing very plainly them to be of the tribe of Joseph and Judah and

³⁴See note 26 above.

thro tran[s]gression to the Laws of God had become now a dark and a benighted race. Yet the Lord would save a remnant of them, in his mercy in the last days. Mo-ke-ak, an Indian, spoke in his language. Said he wished to become clean and learn the arts of industry and Peace and not be so degraded. Felt that something was talking to his heart, telling him to do good all the time. A P Hardy spoke of his labors among the Indians for the past 20 years, spok[e] of the manners and traits of the savages that we were surrounded with. Pres Snow wished a school started to instruct them to read and write in our toungue. Br Birch spok[e] in a pointed way on home and domestic economy. At Night went to the ward meeting at which Br Birch spoke the same things he had spoke in the meeting in the P.M.

Monday 22nd, 1875 Pleasant Spring weather. At work cutting Stone on the Temple. At night around the ward teaching. Felt truly blest and comforted in the discharge of my duties.

Tues 23d Pleasant. At work on the Tempele. At night teaching among the People.

Wend 24th Lovely Weather. The beautiful blossoms on the fruit trees make the town look like a garden of flowers. At work on the Temple. At night around teaching; feel happy.

Thurs 25th The shade trees are begining to put forth their leaves. I see by the Papers that Chief Justice J B McKean has been removed from his position as chief judge of Utah.³⁵ Truly the Lord works in a mysterious way his purposes to bring about. A few days ago it would have been the last thing thought of in judicial circles, and I think from this time forth He will continue to go down for the faith of all Israel is against him, for even gentiles accredited him as being an unjust judge.

Friday 26th Still Pleasant. At work on the Temple. At night attending to the teachers meeting where the reports of the ward were given in, in part, and some ward Buisnes transacted.

St. George March 27th 1875 It is now getting dry and dusty. At work on the Temple. At [evening?] went to the Bishops meeting in the Basement of the Tabernacle. A full report of all the wards was given in, and the buisnes of the city cow herd was talked over.³⁶ I did not stay until the meeting Closed.

³⁵The news of the dismissal of Judge McKean came in a press dispatch from Washington, D.C., which was published in the *Deseret News*, weekly, March 16, 1875.

³⁶The "city cow herd," as Walker calls it, was a pioneer practice which lasted at least into the 1880s and perhaps longer. During late August 1861, when St. George was holding a three-day celebration in honor of

Sunday 28th Warm Weather. Went and taught my Bible Class at the School house. At home the rest of the day writing to my Sister Agatha. At night went to ward meeting. Br Wm Fawcet gave some of his experience in his exodus from Nauvoo. Br Norton Jacobs gave some very timely hints and instructions pertaining to our duties to God and each other, showing that when God gave commandments he meant what he said and the best thing the saints could be doing was to obey them promptly. The evening meeting[s] are adjourned for the present.

Monday 29th The Frost has nearly killed all the fruit. At home working in the Lot.

Tues. 30th Cold and very windy. Quite disagreeable to be out. At work part of the day in the Lot.

Wend 31st Milder. At work in the Lot pruning. Spent the evening with E B Macintire in company with Geo Brook[s] and wife.

St George April 1st 1875 Pleasant. At work on the Temple cutting Stone which is now done by the peice.

Fri April 2nd Not much change in the weather. At work on the Temple; feel very tired.

Sat 3d Warm and rather windy. At work on the Temple. I see that my Temple Song has been published in the Juvenile Instructor. But they have left out the L, my middle name.

Sunday 4th Warm and windy. Went to the schoolhouse and taught the Bible class. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Jacob Gates, D H Cannon, A P Hardy, and A F Macdonald spoke on the subgett of the treatment of the Indians, encoouraging the People to give them employmant and try and learn them some thing of the arts of industry and self-sustenence. At night went to Choir practice.

Monday 5th Cold, disagreeable. Weather freezeing at night seriously damaging the fruit. I see By the Papers that court at S L City are trying a case of

the town's hundredth anniversary, Antoine R. Ivins told how the milch cows were gathered up every morn-ing by boys assigned to the task, and taken to the hills nearby and herded to keep them from encroaching upon private fields. The boys, who were rotated in this chore, stopped in front of each house and blew a blast upon a crude wind instrument fashioned from the horn of a large steer, then began a chant which went like this:

"Turn out your cows without delay
For the bishop is comin' an' wot'll he say?"

Polygamy. Br Reynolds is the one now on the docket.³⁷ The silly judges had better let it alone and learn that it is folly to fight against the Buckler of Jehovah.

Tues April 6th 1875 Windy and cold. This is the forty fifth anniversary of the church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints. Six members when first organized now over a hundred thousand, and attracting the wonder of the nation.

Wend 7th Windy and dusty. At work on the Lot.

Thurs 8th, Friday 9th, Sat 10th Still windy. At work on the Temple these last 3 days. Feel well but very tired. All is peace in this little town.

Sund 11th Warm. Went to Sunday School and taught the Bible Class. Br Ute Perkins, and David Milne gave the children some good instructions on the importance of obedience and storing up useful knowledge pertaining to the principles of our holy religion. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Jno O Angus, Caspar Brenar [Bryner], Wm Squire, Wm Carter, and D D MacArthur bore testimony to the truth of the work and their intentions to stay with the People of God. Br MacArthur Spoke in a clear Lucid way of the atonement of Christ showing that He never yeilded to the temptations of Satan but led a pure and holy life, and that Satan put it in the hearts of the children of men to slay him, and they did crucify him and shed his Blood, innocent blood, which they could not replace, and He, the Christ, demanded the souls of men in return, having bought them with a price most precious. He claimed those that were shut up in prison for ages. He opened the prison doors and bid the captives go free and partake of the redemption he had wrought for them and all others who were under bondage to Satan thro the fall and transgression of our first Parents. He showed also that [through] the agency of man, man first sinned, and by his agency he must be saved by rendering obedeince to the requirements of God and going forth and being baptized with water and have hands laid upon him for the reception of the Holy Ghost, and living a life of acceptance before him.

³⁷George Reynolds, private secretary to Brigham Young, was first indicted for violation of the Anti-Bigamy Act of 1862 (the Merrill Act). The first trial, beginning March 31, 1875, resulted in a verdict of guilty and a sentence of one year at hard labor in a federal penitentiary and a fine of \$300. This verdict was reversed by the territorial Supreme Court because the grand jury which made the indictment was composed of twenty-three persons instead of fifteen, as required by law. A second trial was held in Chief Justice White's court, and again there was a verdict of guilty, with a recommendation for judicial clemency since the case had first been initiated as a test of the constitutionality of the Anti-Bigamy Act. Judicial clemency was ignored, and Reynolds was this time sentenced to a fine of \$500 and two years at hard labor. The case was appealed to the U.S. Supreme Court, which upheld the conviction and sentence. See *Deseret News*, weekly, April 7, 1875, for the court proceedings of the first trial, pp. 145, 152; *Deseret News*, weekly, December 15, 1875, for record of the second trial; and 98 *United States Reports*, p. 145. (The sources here quoted are from Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, V:468-71.)

St George May 5th 1875 Warm and dusty. At work on the Road leading to Mount Trumbull.³⁸ Across the Rio Virgen. Got home about 6 P.M. Then went to Jarvis Well and Baptized my Daughter Agatha, who was Born Oct 16th, 1866. I also Baptized Richd Judd, Manda Midgley and Some Swiss People whose names I do not remember Correctly.

Thursday May 6th Pretty Warm. Worked on the Temple part of the forenoon. Then went to Fast Meeting. Br Wm P Macintire touchd on the atonement. Showed that thro being born of fallen Parentage, we were partakers of the Fall and must needs be redeemed thro the blood of Christ. "As Adam sinned that Men might be, so Christ died that men might live." I spoke a short time on the blessing of peace that we enjoyed as a People and the gift of the Holy Spirit &c. Br Fawcet, Macdonald gave some good instructions to the Saints pertain[in]g to their duties to each other, their Children, their God, and themselves, After which I assisted in confirming those that had been Baptized, and blessed the children. I confirmed my Daughter Agatha. We had a very good Meeting and all seemed blessed and comforted. P.M. went to work on the Temple. Feel well in the work.

Friday May 7th 1875. Warm Weather. At home watering this morning. P.M. went to Conference. Br Jno L Smith spoke on improving present opportunities, and exhorted us to faithfulness. D B MacArthur on the Atonement, Tithing, Opposition in all things.

Sat 8th Hot and dry. Went to Conference. Br C Puls[i]pher spoke on the importance of obedience to those over us in authority. Br Levi Stewart of Kanab, Bisho[p] Lesenberry of Monroe, Howard Spencer of Long Valley, Bishop Parker of Virgen City Spoke on the United Order and the blessings accruing therefrom. At night there was a Priesthood Meeting at which some good instruction was given to the Bishops and presiding Elders by Macdonald, quoting the sayings of Pres Young, that if a Bishop or President would seek to Magnify his calling before the Lord, the Lord would prosper and bless him and take care of his interests. Some business was attended in regard to getting the Matereal for the Temple roofing.

³⁸This road was recently marked by the U.S. Bureau of Land Management. Celebration of the completion of this project, at which the editor was present and gave the principal address, was held November 8, 1971, near Nixon Spring, Mt. Trumbull. The road led in a general southeasterly direction from St. George to the Hurricane Fault a few miles from Nixon Spring, which furnished the water for the steam-powered sawmills of the area. A steep dugway led up the fault; the road then continued on to the timbered area not far from the Colorado River.

The road and dugway are not in use today except as livestock trails. Accessibility to the area is easy, however, by taking a road that leaves the highway from Hurricane to Kanab near Colorado City (Short Creek).

Sunday 9th Warm and windy. Went again to conference. Very full attendance. During the day the authorities were presented and sustained unanimously. Br Robinson of Pinto, C N Smith of Rockville, Heliman Pratt of Prattsville,³⁹ Bunker of Santa Clara, Bringhurst of Toquerville, Solomon Angel of Leeds, Levi W Hancock, Jacob Gates, Robt Gardner, A. F. Macdonald spoke on a varied array of principles perta[in]ing to the United Order, tithing, training our children, having faith on the word of God thro his servants here on earth, Building the Temple, offering donations, attending to our prayers, Home and domestic economy &c. On the whole we had a good time and a quiet spirit prevailed. I see by the Deseret News that they have had a six days conference at Salt Lake City. Much valuable instruction and counsel was dispensed to the assembled thousands. I notice that the Temple Song I composed is in the conference minutes and that the Tabernacle Choir sang a verse; then thousands of the Sunday School children took up the chorus which I should like very much to have heard.⁴⁰ The weather was rough and uncomfortable, yet the conference was well attended, and surely Zion is growing.

St George May 16th 1875 The past Week has been very windy, dusty, and disagreeable. I have been working on the Temple, all week, that is past. I taught my class at the Sunday School this morning. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Samuel Lewis, Wm Squire, Henry Miller, and A F Mc Donald addressed the Meeting [on] the importance of observeing the Word of Wisdom, the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, preparing for the day of trial, being watchfull and prayerful that we might be counted worthy to stand. Br MacArthur wished the Brethren to assist the Indians by plowing their land that they might put in their crops and raise something for themselves. After Meeting I paid a short visit to Sister Adams who is very sick. Came home and read and wrote awhile. The winds of the past week have injured the crops some and our prospects for the next crop do not look very flattering.

Sunday July 4th Hot and dry. The crops suffering for rain. This morning I attended Sunday School and taught my Bible class. P.M. went to meeting. Br Crosby and Bentley spoke on the Word of Wisdom and the importance of living so that we might establish confidence in each other. Came home and read in the Paper, by which I see that floods are doing much damage in France and destroying many lives. I also notice that in South America some five cities have been destroyed by earthquake and fire; also a fearfull shipwreck, the Schiller,

³⁹The location of Prattville is fixed by Jenson's *Church Chronology* entry for Monday, November 8, p. 95: "The Saints who had settled near the Sevier river, between Richfield and Glenwood, Sevier Co., Utah, were organized into the Prattville Ward, with Joseph K. Rogers as Bishop." It is likely that Helaman Pratt (son of Parley P. Pratt) was among those called to St. George to work on the Temple.

⁴⁰It was probably the song composed for the Twenty-fourth of July celebration in 1873, i.e., "Lo. A Temple Long Expected," and written in Walker's entry for that date that is referred to here. See also footnote 25; the same song was rendered by the St. George Choir on December 25, 1874.

in which hundreds of lives were lost. Murders and Robberies seem to be on the increase all over the earth and even now in S L City Robberies are a frequent occurence. All is peace in this part of the Land. The Temple is progressing well. Over half the cut stone cornice [is] laid and the heavy timbers are all on the roof. The materials for the roof are at York station, the present terminus of the Utah Southern Railroad. Pres Geo A Smith has been very sick lately insomuch that four doctors gave him up. But thro the faith and prayers of the Saints and the blessing of God he is now so far recovered as to be able to take a carriage ride. There has been considerable sickness here among the children and some few have died. I have been working on the Temple cutting stone for the Parapet and Battlements, all the time. I feel well in the work and often feel as tho I should like to minister in the holy ordinances of the Temple.

St. George July 5, 1875 Hot and dry. This morning I went to celebrate the 4th. But some machinery coming for the Temple hindered me from participating as I had to help unload it. P.M. attended the celebration consisting of Patriot[ic] speeches, songs, toasts, musick, &c. I sang an original song which was well received, entitled A Burlesque on the Fourth—

The glorious fourth came on the fifth.
Gosh how the cannons roared.
The Liberty pole was hoisted up
And has not yet been lowered.

The Starry Banner waved aloft—
Dont that sound like a lie[?]—
And all the fun the citizans had
You could stick it in your eye.

At sunrise Bands of Music played;
Sweet strains they did discourse.
The Proc[e]ssion tramped around the town
With the Mayer upon a horse.
Next came old "Mo ke-ak" and "Jim"
With "Limp" and "white eye",
And all the fun the citezans had
You could stick it in your eye.

The Procession to the Bowery went.
No Declaration read.
There would have been some toast that day
But the folks were short of Bread.
'Tis the driest fourth we ever saw.

No Meat or cheese to buy.
And all the fun the citezans had,
You could stick it in your eye.

A sumptuos feast was then prepared;
Description it surpasses.
Consisting of some caneseed bread
Served up with burnt Mollases.
Some soap root Beer was passed around,⁴¹
Sour enough to make you cry;
And all the fun the citezans had
You could stick it in your eye.

May such a dry old stupid Fourth
St George nee'r see again.
It was so hot the clouds took fire,
And burnt up all the rain.
Our fame has spread clear from St. Joes!
To Bear Lake in the north,
Of the Great big thundering spludge we had
In St George upon the Fourth.

St George July 24, 1875 Hot, altho we have had some refreshing rains of late. Went up to the Tabernacle to participate in the festivitees of the day. After the singing and music Pres E Snow made a good and sensible speech in behalf of the Pioneers of 47, showing that the Lord had guided his servant Brigham all the way across the trackless plains and deserts. Said that Pres Young told the Saints that as soon as he saw the Place He should know it. Said that as soon as Br Brigham entered the Valley of Great Salt Lake He Saw the sign from the Lord of Hosts, for Israel to stop. The Tent that had appeared above them before, now came down and rested on the ground. Pres Snow touched on Many incidents of travel in journeying across the Plains showing very plainly that the Hand of the Lord had been over them for good all the time. I sang an original Historical Song composed for the occasion, which was approved by the People and loudly applauded. The Historian⁴² asked me to let him have it that he might record it in the History of the Southern Mission. P.M. was spent in singing and Music, the people enjoingy themselves first rate considering the great Heat.

⁴¹ "Soap root" was the root of the two kinds of Spanish Bayonet (yucca plant), commonly called "oose" in Dixie. Its roots, when pulverized and placed in water, produced a suds used for washing the hair. The editor has never heard of its use as an ingredient for beer in Dixie, except in Walker's poem. Hops, yes; but not the roots of the oose.

⁴²The historian was James G. Bleak. The "Historical Song" was probably the one he sang on July 25, 1870. It will be found under that entry, for July 24 that year fell on Sunday; therefore, the celebration was held July 25.

Sat July 30th [31st] At Work on the Temple cutting the Parapett and Buttress rocks. At night went to the Bishops Meeting. The Reports were given in partially. Harvest and Haying keeping the Bretheren very busy for the past week. I have been out every night acting as teacher and attending to meetings. I see there has been great inundations in France destroying millions of dollars worth of property and some lives. Heavy Rains are damaging the crops in England, raising the price of Bread. Failures in commercial circles are of frequent occurrence, and enmity seems to be on the increase between the Catholics and other sects, and one might reasonably ask where are they all drifting?

St George Sunday 8th 1875. Hot Weather. Went to the Tabernacle. Br Jas W Nixon spoke on the necessity of our being more united. Pres E Snow read the 3d and 4th chapters of Malachi showing that his words were drawing nigh to a full fulfilment. He showed the follies of the People in murmuring and feeling against one another. Said that it was not pleasing to the Lord. Quoted the words of the Saviour except ye are one ye are not mine. P.M. went to Meeting again. Br Nathan Davis spoke a short time on the making and erection of the Baptismal Font, after which Pres E Snow spoke for over 3 hours on the principles of the Holy United Order. The Rules of the Holy United Order were read before the Congregation for their acceptance or rejection. When the show of hands was called it was nearly unanimous. Br A F Macdonald and Bishop MacArthur spoke their determination of abiding and sustaining the United Order. It was a very long Meeting. Much good instruction was given and the People were very patient in being kept so long at meeting. Br Snow announced the death of Br Jos A Young, Son of Pres Young, of congestive chills. He spoke in high[es]t terms of his virtues and good qualities. He also spoke of the words of Pres Young at San 'ete, saying that if the people did not round to and observe the counsels of the Almighty the Lord [would] raise up a People that would do the work and bear off the Kingdom.

Wednes August 11th 1875. The weather still continues Hot. At work on the Temple. To day I was notified to be ready for Baptism at six o clock as Br Snow had invited the Bishops and their counsel and principle teachers to attend. He opened with prayer and dedicated the Font for Baptismal purposes. Gave some good and timely counsel, showing that when a meeting or an appointment was given out and the people had met, to accordingly let nothing interfere or hinder the work before them but strictly attend to and not give Satan a chance to creep in and divide the hearts and attention of the People. Br Snow commenced to Baptize Macdonald, MacArthur, and Father Perkins came out of the water and confirmed them, then commenced to Baptize the rest of us, using the following words, calling the person by full name: "Having Authority given me of Jesus Christ, I baptize you for the remission of your

Sins, for the renewal of your covenants, and for the Observance of the Rules of the Holy United Order in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. Amen." We were confirmed at the waters edge By Macdonald, MacArthur and Nixon, Nixon being mouth when I was confirmed. I hope the Lord will Bless us and strengthen us and enable us to comprehend his divine will concerning us, and to endure faithfull to the end.

St George Friday 13th—Aug 1875 Weather still continues Hot. At work on the Temple all day. Then went to the font to assist my Family in being Baptized: My wife and daughters Zaidee, Ida, and Agatha. Afeter which I Baptized a go[o]dly number of persons into the Holy United Order. It was nearly dark when I got thro. The Font is now in its place in the Basement of the Temple, resting on the Backs of the iron oxen. The entire concern, Font, oxen, steps, and railing being made of cast iron and made by Br Davis of S Lake City. It looks well and every one seems pleased with it.

St George Wend. Sept 1st, 1875 Hot Weather. At Work on the Temple. This morning A Telegram was sent to this city announcing the death of Pres Geo A Smith at twenty minutes to nine. He went peaceably away to the better Land Without a strugle, sitting in his chair and his head gently reclining on his wife's bosom. He was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints Sept 10th, 1832, and has been with the Church from the beginning, working faithfully for God and the advancement of Him and has travelled many thousands of Miles preaching the Gospel in America, and Foreign Countries. He was own Cousin to the Prophet Joseph Smith. He was beloved and respected by the saints. He died as he had lived, faithfull to God and true to his Bretheren. May he sweetly sleep in peace until the morn of the first Ressurection—(oh, that I could give the same record of my own Father)—May God bless and comfort his Family and relatives in their Sad bereavement.

St. George Nov 14th Sunday—1875. Rather cold, and very cloudy. At [?] to day Visiting, reading &c. Since Sept last I have part of the time been afflicted with very sore eyes and for about 7 weeks I have not been able to read or write and my eyes are still weak. I have been laboring on the Temple all the time except[^t] a few days that I was obliged to be in the house not being able to endure the light. I have also been acting as teacher, administering to the sick and various other duties. Since last Sept we have had a visit from Pres D H Well[s], his son, Lorenzo Snow, R McQuarree, and others and held a two day Meeting in which much good instruction was imparted to the saints on the importance of becoming a self sustaining people and becoming one in all things. Simmilar teachings were given at the general Oct. Conference, S L City and also at our three day Conference here in St. George. Things out in

the world are going on as usual, only worse, I think, from the tone of the Papers for crime seems to be on the increase lately. The City of Virginia has nearly been consumed by fire, that is the buisness portion of it. Pres U S Grant has paid a visit to S L City and much honor and respec[t] was shown to him by Pres Brigham Young and the Saints, the Sisters beautifully decorating the car of Pres Grant and Wife with flowers and showing other marks of kinnes [kindness] and hospitality to Him and suite during their brief stay among us. The [illegible word] and Judge Boreman are trying to harrass and perplex Br Brigham by trying to get alimony in the Ann Eliza Case and are unjustly trying to filch from him nine thousand dollars, and at this time have placed him under arrest under Geo R Maxwell, territorial Marshall.⁴³ This is the second time they have had the Pres a Prisoner at his own house. Such a thing is a disgrace to a nation where freedom is the[i]r vaunted boast. It seems as tho the hand of trouble laid heavily on him this year. First his beloved Daughter Alice dying here in St George; then a dear wife dying and last as the climax of his affliction his Son Jos A Young died. The tears were still wet on his cheeks when the Lord took away his first counsellor, Geo A Smith, and now as if to add the last drop to his already bitter cup, his enemies have made him a prisoner in his own house under the guard of a wicked man. Notwithstanding his imprisonment on the 9th of this Month, He was visited by Baron Rothchild, Prince Frederick of Wallenstein, and Count Turenne. I also observe by the late Papers that the Cabinet of the US were in session two hours. The question of Pres Youngs imprisonment was talked of, but with out fu[r]ther action than reffering to the Attorney general, who will make an investigation. All is peace in this little Burg; no excitement. All at work and it seems rather monotonous at times. The Temple is progresing, plastering is commenced on the outside, and active preparations are being made to [have] a portion of it ready by Febuary that Br Brigham may come and administer in the ordinances of the Lord's house.

St George Dec 26--1875 Mild and rather Cloudy. At home this Morning reading &c. Since last writing in this Book, Wilson, the Vice President of the U S, has died and the Papers are teeming with the great pomp of his funeral rites. Br George Reynolds of S L City is being tried before Judge Boreman, for Polygamy and has been found guilty by the jury. The judges and their accomplices say that it is a crime and ought to [be] punished with fine and

⁴³Brigham Young was arrested on October 29 for failing to pay \$9,500 in the "Ann Eliza" divorce action (see note 33 with citation of sources, and in particular see Roberts, *Comprehensive History*, V:542-54). President Young was arrested on October 29, 1875, by Marshal George R. Maxwell on order of Judge Jacob S. Boreman, who sentenced Young to imprisonment until the \$9,500 was paid. Because of the precarious state of President Young's health, and because the sentence did not state that he should be imprisoned in the penitentiary, the marshal used his own discretion and had the President placed under guard in his own home. On November 12 a writ of *habeas corpus* was taken out before Chief Justice J. Alexander White, who voided Judge Boreman's action and released President Young.

imprisonment, and other of our enemies say that we ought to be killed or exterminated, because we believe and practice plural Marriage, the Same thing [that] was taught and practized by Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and others of God's Chosen people. And God has Commanded his people thro his Servant Joseph Smith to obey this ordinance of the Lord's House, and who shall hinder or retard the grand designs of the Mighty God of Hosts? None. And tho fools and Presidents and the great men of the earth may oppose with their puny strength the purposes of the great Jehova, it will prove of no effect but add speed to the work, and bring everlasting shame and disgrace on them and their posterity. Pres U S Grant in his Message to Congress says thus about the Saints in Utah:

"Scandalous" Condition of Affairs in Utah.

"I have called attention to the animalous, not to say scandalous condition of affairs existing in the Territory of Utah, and have asked for definite legislation to correct it. That Polygamy should exist in a free enlightened christian country, without the power to punish so flagrant a crime against decency and morality, seems preposterous. True, there is no law to sustain this unnatural vice, but what is needed is a law to punish it as a crime, and at the same time to fix the status of the innocent children, the offspring of this system, and of the possibly innocent plural wives. But as an institution, polygamy should be banished from the land.

And from the next article in his message he classes plural marriage as a no less evil than Chinese prostitution. This indicates trouble and persecution for the saints that are determined to obey the commands of [the] Lord God of Israel rather than the unjust and unconstitutional decrees of bigoted rulers backed by hireling Priests led by Satan, who are ever willing and ready to shed the Blood of the Lord's Anointed. They little think how fast they are heaping damnation to their own Souls. Pres Brigham Young has been released from the custody of the U S Marshall, and the decision of Boreman the judge is reversed by the attorney general so Ann Eliza and her friends have signally failed in getting 9,000 dollars of Alimony and Lawyers fees, and the prayers of the Saints has been answered in behalf of his chosen.

St George Jan 1st 1876 Mild and Pleasant for this time of year. At home to day in the A.M. Went up this P.M. and had the Children's likeness taken; then went to see the Boys play Ball on the Public square. I Noticed that the day was spent very quietly; all Peace, no brawls or fighting; in fact I did not see a drunken person all day, although wine is abundant and easily obtained. All is peace in St George and there is very little sickness.

Jan Sat 15, 1876 Rather Cold. At work on the Temple. This Morning about half past eleven John Burt fell from the scaffold a distance of nearly seventy

feet. He lay on the ground dead, as we thot. The Bretheren administered to him and He showed signs of life. He was taken in the arms of the Brether[n] to the shantees near the Temple and placed on a Bed. His father asked me to adminster to him and annoit him. I did so and promised that He should live, altho after I had made the promise I felt fearfull of my[s]elf seeing that he looked like a dead man more than anything else. We all laid our hands upon him and the annoiting was sealed by His Father and He promised the same blesing i.e., of life and recovery. Then I saw and felt that the Spirit of God had indited the promises after we had taken our hands off him. He groaned a few times and in a few minutes he spoke a few words. At 4 P.M. we carried him on a cot to the Big House, and that he might be thoroughly examined by the surgeon and strange to say there was not a Bone broken tho he had some severe bruises. In two days after he sat up and ate his food and with a crutch was able to walk 4 Blocks. How he escaped being smashed to peices is a mystery except that the angels of God were nigh to him to lighten his fall, and the power of God thro the laying on of hands was manifest in his behalf.⁴⁴ All praise and glory be unto God and the Lamb.

Friday 21st Cold. At work on the Temple, all day. At night went to Br Fred Judd's and saw his wife Emma breathe her last. It seems hard to part with those we love and have been acquainted with for years. She was a faithfull saint and has gone to the home of the blest. I with Joseph Judd sat up all night with the corpse. The ground is white over with snow, a thing unus[ual] in this part of the Land.

Sat 22d. Rather cold and thawing a little. At work on the Temple. Feel very tired and sleepy.

Sunday 23d. 1876 Cold. Went to the schoolhouse. The funeral sermon of Emma Judd was attended by a large number of her relatives and friends, and some very good remarks were made on the ressurection, the atonement, and exaltion of man By the speakers, Br Hatch, Milo Andrus, and A F Macdonald. I went to the graveyard and helped to lay her away. P.M. went to Meeting, and night meeting but did not remember much of what was said as my mind was running on the events of the morning, and the subgett of death.

Sat 29th Still cold. At work on the Temple. At night went to the Bishops

⁴⁴Walker's account of John Burt's accident is corroborated in Bleak's "Annals," Book B, p. 442. Bleak does not give all the details found in Walker's account, i.e., the administration and annoiting with oil, the sealing of the annoiting, that is, the blessing by Burt's father, William Burt. Bleak concludes his statement thus: "By the blessing of the Lord he [John Burt] was back at his work on the Temple in a couple of weeks."

The exaggerated folklore concerning John Burt's accident illustrates how such events become greatly distorted. The editor has heard the story told more than once that Burt climbed back to the scaffold a short time after the administration by the elders and resumed plastering. Such tales ignore the recorded word of eye witnesses.

meeting where it was agreed to have a Priesthood dance to inaugurate the system of early dancing and quitig [quitting?] at 10 P.M., agreeable to the Counsel of Pres. B Young, who has sent the instructions to all the Bishops in the Territory to adopt his measures.

Sunday Jan 30th 1876 Not quite so cold. Went to sabbath School and taught the young men in the Bible Class, also in the History of Joseph Smith. P.M. went to the Tabernacle in the P.M. Br Jno L Smith and Chas Pulsipher preached on their travels in the interest of the Temple. Br Robt Gardener gave some timely instructions to the saints on the folly of fortune telling, as there are a Band of Gypsies travelling thro the country.⁴⁵ Went to night meeting. Br C Pulsipher and M Andrus Preached.

Monday 31st Rather chilly. At work on the Temple until noon. P.M. went to the Priesthood Dance at the Courthouse. We danced from two until five, took a resess for an hour, then kept up the Dance until ten. No round Dances were indulged in and all seemed to feel well and a good quiet feeling prevailed the entire assembly.

Thursday Feb 3d 1876. Weather moderating. At work on the Temple. At night attended a Buisness Meeting in the schoolhouse to enter into some Buisness Agricuttural Mechanical and manufacturing to be carried on in the United Order of 1st ward. Bishop David Milne was elected President, Wm Fawcett Visce Pres. and I was chosen one of the Directors. Got home late.

St George Feb 6th 1876 Pleasanter weather. This A.M. at Sunday School teaching the young men. P.M. at home writing and reading and with the exception of a pain in my left side I feel well. The whooping cough is bad among the little folks at present, and two have died lately from its effects.

Sunday March 19th Spring with all its Blossoms and beauties has come again which has been rather backward for this Country. Attended Sunday School and taught in my Bible class as usual. P.M. went to Meeting. Pres E Snow gave some very good advice to the Brethern on the importance of securing their Land Claims according to Law so as to save trouble and litigation in years to come.

Mon 20 Tues 21 Wend 22nd Visiting among the Saints with E. B. Snow to assist. Had a very good time.

⁴⁵Small bands of Gypsy fortune-tellers usually appeared in Dixie during the winter months, when the milder climate of the Virgin River valleys attracted them. They made their living by telling fortunes for money or for something they could use, such as horse feed or food for themselves. It was said, however, that they would not tell a fortune unless silver "crossed their palm." Refusal to permit one's fortune to be told often brought down evil predictions upon those who turned them down. They were reputed to be clever thieves; hence people kept their doors and gates locked at night to forestall stealing.

Frid At teachers Meeting.

Sat At Bishop Meeting. I see by the Papers this civil war is ended in Spain, the Carlests surrendering. Secretary Belknap of the U S war department has of late been stealing from the government and has disgraced and dishonoured his name before the nation.⁴⁶

Sunday 26th Windy and disagreeable. At Sunday School in the Morning, P.M. went to Meeting. Br E Snow spoke very well on the folly of the saints having to do with fortune tellers, astrologers, soothsayers, spirit mediums and that peep and mutter. Showed that it was impossible for the powers of darknes to hurt those tha[t] were living unto God the best they knew how. Neither could they fortell what would befall us in the future, no fa[r]ther than we yeilded ourselves to their influences, they knowing what the result of carrying out those influences would terminante in. I engoyed the discourse very much on account of its plainnes. He also spoke of the folly of Seeking after Mines and neglecting our home industries for phantoms of wea[l]th. After meeting in company with Mahonri M Snow and George Woodward I went to investigate a little matter concerning the City liquor agent. At night to Br Beechams and paid his wife \$35.00 in factory pay⁴⁷ toward 7500 [\$75.00] for a sewing machine. Called at the third ward meeting house and spoke on the subgett of Baptism for the Dead and giving glory to God and not to attribute the praise to ourselves, for every good thing God wrought. Br Jno L. Smith followed and Bore testimony to the remarks I made, saying he was much edified and he knew that they came from God. Still cold and rough owing to the partial eclipse of the Sun which occured yesterday. Quite a number of People witnesed it, its duration lasting nearly 3 hours.

St George Monday 27, 1876 A little milder. At work on my Lot planting, pruning &c.

28, 29 30, and 31st The same.

⁴⁶Scandals were rampant during President Ulysses Simpson Grant's administration, both in government and in private business.

⁴⁷"Factory Pay," as partially explained in footnote 32 above, was a scrip people received in payment for labor and for a great variety of products they brought to sell or trade. With these due bills, people could buy any of the commodities produced by the factory or the products that others sold to the business. The *Southern Utah Star* of July 20, 1895, states that the "[Rio Virgin Mills] have on hand a general stock of Blankets, Flannels, Lindsays, Woolen and Cotton shirts and underwear, Table cloth, Towels, Towelling, Ginghams, Cotton shirting, etc., which they will exchange for Wool, Cotton, Flour, Wheat, Barley, Oats, Pork, Butter, Cheese, and the General Products of the Country. Giving the Highest Market Price." When people sold products to the factory without taking factory goods in exchange, the factory gave them due bills known as "Factory Pay." (The issue of the *Southern Utah Star* quoted is in the editor's possession.)

Sat April (1st) Pleasant. At work on the Lot. At night reading concerning the order of the Holy Priesthood.

Sunday April 2nd 1876 Lovely Morning. Went to Sunday School as usual, in the A.M. P.M. writing east to find out dead relatives so that I can be Baptized for them; and pray God to bless the letters and to inspire those to whom they are sent that their hearts may be touched and give me the required information. And I pray that he will open the way whereby I may obtain the names of all my Ancestors for My Soul delights in the noble work.

Thurs 6th Pleasant. Working awhile in the lot. Then Went to Meeting. Pres E Snow said he wished the Children to come to Meeting and said it was wrong to let children starve for the word of God while the older folks were feasting upon it all the time. P.M. Br E Snow took up all the time in speaking of the early History of the Church and the coming forth of the Book of Mormon; it was highly interesting, especially showing the miraculous way the Lord delivered the Prophet Joseph from his enemies and the wonderfull way the Plates were preserved. At night went to the Young Mens Mutual Improvement Association. I enjoyed myself very much. To day a telegram was read in the meeting announcing a terrific explosion of forty tons of Powder at the arsenal in S L City killing two young men named Hill and Richardsen, also a woman named Nan Nattan, Breaking windows, damaging buildings, and creating general alarm, consternation. The full particulars cannot as yet be obtained. The concussion was felt eighteen miles north and south of the scene of disaster.⁴⁸

Sunday April 9, 1876. Windy and dusty. This Morning I went to Meeting; good attendance. Br C Pulsipher gave some general invations [instructions?] to faithfulnes in our callings. Milo Andrus spoke on the early History of the Church. P.M. Br Hatch, Milo Andrus, and W Snow spoke on the early History of the Church. Br E Snow gave some good exhortations in regard to keeping the spirit of God to be with us and of cherishing it and not grieving [?] it away and to seek to know the things of God by the spirit of God. Showed where much was given much was required. The Meeting was long and I felt somewhat weary. E. G. Woolley, R. C. Lund, Thos Judd,⁴⁹ B D[e]Frieze And

⁴⁸John D. Lee, awaiting his second trial in the Territorial Penitentiary, recorded the explosion which occurred on April 5, 1876: "About 4 P.m. [] blew up, sending a volume of smoke up in the air a Mile high. The explosion was Terrific. There were shotes of one after another, shook the House & windows of the Penetentiary, distance 6 ms. The shock rent some Houses in twain, shook, prostrated doors, windows & furniture &c. 7 persons are known to be killed 3 of which were out at work in the arsenal. Great excitement prevailed, Knot Knowing who & how many was killed or hurt." See Cleland and Brooks, *A Mormon Chronicle*, II:451. Lee identifies the site in his entry of April 7, 1876, p. 453, as Arsenal Hill, where "Podder exploded in them [four powder magazines] about 100 feet apart ... supposed to have been by two young men, Richardson & Hill, Shooting into the Iron Doors Many thought the day of Judgement had come."

⁴⁹Three of the men Walker mentions as being called on missions were Edwin Gordon Woolley, Robert C. Lund, and Thomas Judd. In 1875 they had founded the mercantile firm of Woolley, Lund, and Judd.

Jno H Miles were called on a mission to the States, and Ole Oleson and Oscar Randall were called on the Arizona Mission.

Sunday April 23d Begins to be warm Weather. Went to Sunday School in the A.M. P.M. went to the Tabernacle. After sacrament Pres E Snow asked any of the Elders to speak that wished. I spoke a short time on Baptism for the dead and urged the importance of hunting up the names of our kindred dead that when the time came we might be ready to administer for them and have no neglect laid to us. The night meeting[s] have been discontinued.

Sunday May 7 Pleasant. At Meeting in the schoolhouse this morning owing to the Tabernacle not being fit to meet in; geting it ready for dedication. P.M. again at the schoolhouse. Br Levi W Hancock spoke in a very interesting manner on the travels of Lehi and his Family from Jerusalem to America. Showed that he landed at Chilli in South America about 35 degrees South latitude. Said he could show on the plates where Nephi was on the mountain praying to the Lord. Touchd on the comotion in Planets above and in the earth beneath and of the signs and wonders that should be seen in the last days. Br A F Mcdonald spoke of his trip to the city and gave a vivid description of the great Powder explosion. He also spoke of the nesescity of raising our ow[n] grain and not going north after it. After Meeting went [with] Br Milne and Fawcett and administered to Br Henry Gubler who has been sick for along time.

May Tues 9th 1876. Rather warm. Making preparations to welcome the Pres and Party. The school children were out with flags and Banners, Music, and an arch of evergreens and roses with the word "Welcome" was constructed for him to pass under. I carried a large Banner with "Zion's workmen" inscribed on [it]. All was peace and quiet.

Friday 12th Pleasant tho Rather windy. Went to conference. Pres B Young said that he had been in the United Order from the time he joined the church. Spoke of the flaws in the Laws of the land to bind any people together that are apostate. Could pick it all to peices if he wanted to. Said Israel would build up

which was housed in the St. George Hall, that building no longer being needed for church purposes. The business was thriving when there came a call to all three men to fill missions for the church. They undoubtedly concluded that Erastus Snow had been responsible for the call in order to get rid of a strong competitor with the Southern Utah Cooperative Mercantile Institution (the St. George Co-op). There is no question as to the origin of the call.

In a letter to Brigham Young dated March 26, 1876, Erastus Snow said Ebenezer G. DeFreeze and John Miles desired a call. Then, almost as an afterthought, he added, "I think also a mission would be a blessing to Robert and E. G. Woolley when there is an opening. Also Thos Judd of St. George T. O [Tithing Office]...." The men thought the triple call unfair and appealed to Brigham Young. When he arrived for the dedication of the St. George Tabernacle during the May 1876 stake conference, President Young decided that Judd and Woolley should answer the call, but that Lund should remain at home to look after their business. See "Diary of Edwin G. Woolley," typescript owned by Mrs. Ellis Pickett, St. George, Utah; also Larson, "I Was Called to Dixie," pp. 258-59, and Erastus Snow, pp. 524-25.

Zion and we should assist them. Spoke of the comfortable trip he had had coming to this place. D H Wells spoke of trials. Showd that what would try one man would not try another, and the same trial would try a man in one circumstance would not try him at another time. Exhort the saints to have a testimony for themselves. Brigham Jr said we lived beneath our privelleges. Did we receive the commands of God with a doubting heart and then kept them with slothfulnes. Was much pleased with the Temple and its near completion. A.M. Musser on the importance of our serving as jurors when called, of our Political advantages, &c. P.M. Pres Young on being *one*, building Temples, being self sustaining. Showed that we as saints failed in many things. Said that many neglected to pray and call their families together and said it was not right for us to feel that any of the requirements of God were irksome. Showed the prudence of laying our wants on the shelf and attending only to our nesescities. Said the Factory he built down here was a blessing to us and we ought to sustain it.

Sat 13th Nice Weather. Went to conference. This A.M. Milton Hardy gave some very good a[d]vice to the Young Men showing that it was all important to them to have a testimony for themselves as to the Latter day work, and to stand for themselves. Br Levi W Hancock bore his testimony to the living Oracles of God. Said in the early rise of the church he lived two years with the Prophet Joseph, and one day he was chopping a Beech log with Joseph and saw Br Brigham for the first time. Joseph remarked to him before Brigham came within hearing "There is the greatest man that ever lived to teach redem[p]-tion to the world and will yet lead this People". Bore a powerfull testimony to the Power of God being with Br Brigham in leading this people. Said that the Mantle of Joseph had fell upon him. Jno L Smith felt well in the work and had been willing labor wherever they wanted him in the kingdom. Exhort the saints to labor for the[i]r dead and to complete the Temple. H Lunt touched on his early experience in the Settlement of Parowan. Felt well to see the Temple so far completed. Exhort the saints to be liberal in their offerings for the Temple. P.M. Bp Nuttal spoke of the workings of the United Order in Kanab ward. H O Spencer⁵⁰ did the same. Said that Satan could not lead our Pres astray. Chided the officers for not carrying out the Counsels of our Prophet, Seer and Revelator. The Church Authorities were presented and

⁵⁰Howard O. Spencer, son of Orson Spencer, was called during the early spring of 1875 to preside at Orderville, Kane County, which was founded by those who could not agree with others about the United Order in Long Valley. Quite a number who settled in the new town were colonists who, because of high taxes demanded in gold, were forced to evacuate the settlements on the Muddy River—it was a tributary to the Virgin River—in Nevada. See Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 68-72, 75-76, 78-84, 88-90, 93, 95-97, and 100-1; see also Larson, "*I Was Called to Dixie*," pp. 149-59; also, Elsie C. Carroll, ed., *History of Kane County*, *passim*.

A sketch of Howard O. Spencer will be found in the biographical appendix.

unanimously sustained; only one contrary vote was seen. Br Brigham spoke of the folly and indecency of the present fashions; said that some of the Daughters of Zion acted like Damn Fools and the whores of London or Paris would be ashamed to act like they did. Said it would serve them right for some one to take a knife and slit their dresses from their navel to their knees. Urged the Mothers in Israel to teach their daughters to wash, starch, iron, Bake, cook, and to make their own adornments and to teach them industry and economy, and qualify them for future usefulness in their sphere. Spoke of the might of Prayer in Families and in secret. Said that we should have to be united after the Order of Heaven or we should miss the Celestial Gate. At night I went to the Priesthood Meeting at the Courthouse. The time was chiefly occupied in transacting business for the furtherance of the Temple. Very warm and close in the Meeting.

Sunday May 14th 1876 Pleasant. At Conference again. Large attendance. After singing by the Cedar Choir, Br Brigham Junior offered up the Dedicatory Prayer dedicating the House to the Lord and to his worship. Br Brigham spoke on the Philosophy of our religion. Said that all true science emanated from God. Drew a striking contrast between the religion of Men and the reve[a]led will of God to his servants. Said that the Father of Jesus Christs spirit was the same that begat him in the Flesh. Showed that had he been all human He would not have had power to make the Atonement and Redeem the world. Showed that by throwing away evil and error and adopting goodnes an[d] truth and thro the sanctifying influences of the Holy Ghost we should soon be able to reciev[e] visits from Angels, and where ever we lived and the surroundings would partake of the influences and become Holy even a Heaven. Spoke of the vast creations of God and the Millions of worlds that had and would be redeemed. Said tha[t] the Sun was inhabited and God dwel[le]d in the midst of eternal burnings. Doubted whether the Angels comprehended the vast infinitude of Space. Said that the world would not receive the truth when they heard it and loved darknes rather than light and herein they lie under condemnation. P.M. Went again to conference. 2 of Pres Youngs Sons spoke a short time bearing their testimony to the truth of the Latterday work. Pres D. H. Wells Bore testimony to the truth of Brigham's remarks in the forenoon, also to the plainnes and simplicity of the Revelations of God and the mighty Power that Attended them and showed in a very lucid manner that the things of God could only be understood by the spirit of God. He also showed that many received light and Revelation from on high and did not realize it. Spoke of the great darknes that attended those that turned away from the truth. There were 4 choirs in attendance viz the St George Choir, Cedar Choir, Kanab Choir and a Swiss Choir, All of which discoursed sweet music and added much to the good feeling that prevailed during the entire conference. The attendance was large on the last day.

Monday 22nd Tues 23d At work on the Temple as usual. At night with Wm Croft teaching among the people. Felt truly blest in speaking to them of the things that had been taught at Conference.

Friday 26th Very dry weather. At work on the Temple. At night giving in the report to the ward Bishop.

St George Sat Night 27th, 1876 At the Bishops Meeting making arrangements to do honor to Pres Young on his Birth day next Thursday June 1st. Feel very tired and weary.

Sunday 28 Warm. At Sunday School, then to Meeting. At Meeting again. Br Campbell, Granger, Milo Andrus, A M Musser, P.M. and another Man whose Name I dont know spoke during the day chiefly on the principal of onenes and establishing confidence one among another. At Night went to Lucy B Youngs⁵¹ to learn the little girls a piece for them to sing on Brigham's birth day.

Mon 29th Tues 30th At work on Temple; Tues night rehearsing with the little folks at Lucy B Youngs.

Wend 31st Pretty warm. At work on the Temple. At night at the choir practice listening to the rendering of a song that I composed for them to be sung tomorrow.

St George June 1st, 1876. Dry and warm. Went with Choir to Pres. Youngs Hous[e] to pay our respects on this the anniversary of his Brith day. The choir sang a song on the north Porch and were then invited into the Hall and sang several songs appropriate to the occasion. The following one I composed for the Choir, who did credit to it, in the animated style in which they sang it.

(tune Tramp tramp tramp)

God bless thy chosen Seer
To the Saints of God most dear.
We rejoice to see his seventy fifth birth-day.
May blessing rich from Heaven

⁵¹Lucy Bigelow Young was one of Brigham Young's plural wives. John T. Woodbury, Sr., who was born in St. George, Utah, January 30, 1863, writes of her: "Lucy B. Young had a permanent home in St. George and lived there continuously. Her home was...later occupied by Robert C. Lund, of the firm of Woolley, Lund, and Judd ..." See John T. Woodbury, *Vermilion Cliffs: Reminiscences of Utah's Dixie* (privately published, 1933), p. 27 (hereafter cited as Woodbury, *Vermilion Cliffs*). The house was located at the intersection (southwest corner) of First West and St. George Boulevard and was later incorporated into the El Paseo Motel.

Freely unto him be given,
And Angels give him comfort night and day.

chorus O God bless thy servant Brigham,
Prolong his life for many a year,
To guide us to thy praise
We saints of Latter days,
And the honest hearts in all the world to cheer.

God blessings on him send,
On this the world's best friend,
Who so manfully has stood the trying hour.
He's been faithful to his God.
And held fast the "Iron Rod",
And Almighty God has led him by his power.

chorus

And May he live to see,
The Power and Majesty
Of the holy Priesthood reigning o'er the earth.
And many Temples stand
On this consecrated land,
And bless the goodly day that gave him birth.

chorus

After singing The Pres came out and kindly shook hands with the company, and seemed much pleased with the kind congratulations. At 11 went to Fast Meeting. Br Brigham Met and sat among the People. After the confirming and blessing of children was over, a number of the Bretheren and sisters bore their testimony to the truth, Levi W Hancock and Milo Andrus among the rest. Bro Brigham made some remarks on the establishing of the Order; said said he could, if the People were willing to hearken and obey his counsel, organize the People and have them working in the United Order in a day. Said that as soon as he had done it someone would say Br Brigham, dont you think you are Mistaken? Dont you think you are not giving us the mind and will of God and shant we be led astr[ay] by hearkening to your counsel? And thus Satan would get into the hearts of some and break up the bonds of union that God wished to see planted among the saints at the present time. Showed that we ought to live so that our mind would be like a sheet of pure white paper for the Holy Ghost to write upon, and not mark and scratch it all over ourselves, so that the Holy Spirit could not find room to write for us. Said that if we live

as we should the Lord would greatly bless us. The earth would yeild forth her strength, the canker worm and the Moth and other pests would be removed, and the saints would have powe[r] to banish disease and sickness from our midst, and the angels would come and visit us. He showed the importance of putting self aside and making God's Work first all the time. Said the People lived beneath their privelleges, yet they were more obedient now than in the days of Joseph. After meeting the Pres went to Br A F Macdonalds and met with company of old folks all over seventy and spent an enjoable time with them. Cake and wine were passed around. On coming to his own house He was met at the Path By a company of little girls, with his daughter Mabel at their head, with Flowers who strewed them in his path as he went into the House.

The following named girls stood on each side of the Path: Mabel Young, Ad-die Gates, Emma and Hannah Nixon, Lucy C. and Janey Bigelow, Ida Keate, Ina Maybert, Laura Hardy, and Blanche Bleake, and sang the following song as he was passing into the House which I composed for them at their request, as they wished to surprise him.

Tune: Put Me in my little bed.

On this thy Natal-day we greet Thee,
With tribute of respect and faith.
With Flowerets rich and rare we meet thee,
With Posies sweet bedeck thy path.

Chorus. God bless to day, we children pray.
Thy Chosen Many years to come.
May Angels day and night watch o'er him,
Until the Lord shall call him home.

We pray thee God to bless and strengthen
Thy Servant Brigham by thy Power
With health and peace his days pray lengthen
And Heavenly blessings on him shower.

chorus.

He was much pleased at this demonstration of innocence, and tears rolled down his cheeks as he gazed on the little folks. This is his birth day in St George and I think he has enjoyed himself very well. I saw one of the Boys that went with Pres D H Wells, E Snow, Brigham junior, and Company lately on a trip to Arizona. As they were ferrying their equipage acros the Colorado, the Boat tipped and precepitald [precipitated] every thing into the river which

was very high and swift at the time. Bishop Roundy was drowned and Pres Well[s] and some of the others had a narrow escape having to swim for their lives. Br Well's carriage went down stream also the Baggage wagon containing their Provisions, bedding &c. The Company will have to wait for more supplies.⁵² Br Brigham remarked when he heard of the accident that if he had been there it would not have happened, as he was so very cautious. He comes down to the Temple nearly every day and his health is improving.

St George June 11th--1876. Warm and dry. Went to Sunday school and taught My Bible class; then went to Meeting. Br A M Musser showed that it was not the intent of God in placing man upon Earth to live for himself alone and get gain and to have no higher aspirations. Showed that our work was immense for the living and the dead, hence the necessity of rearing Temples in which to administer for both. Urged the Bretheren to use the utmost diligence in pushing the work on the Temple to a speedy completion. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Brigham spoke on a variety of subjects. Said that those who made the greatest howl against Polygamy were whores and whoremongers and those filled with lust and of unclean hearts. Said as to the Mountain Meadow Massacre, if he had not been foiled by Judge Cradlebaugh and other federal officials, He would have hung every guilty person concerned in the bloody deed. Spok[e] of the building of temples showing that a man would gain riches faster working for the Lord and trusting in him, than all the men could make who were hunting after, and working in mines. Urged the Bretheren to labor diligently on the Temple to have it completed by the 15th of next Sept. While I was on the stand He asked me to let him have an original copy of the Temple song which I composed. After meeting I went home and got the song and took it to him. He treated me very kindly and asked me to sit beside him and take dinner with him. I spent the time very pleasantly and found him to be very polite, genial, and sociable, and I felt quite at home in Chatting over the work on the Temple, old times, and other general topics. In bidding him good bye He took my hand in both of his and said, God bless you Br Charley, and God has blessed you hasn't He? It seemed that in an instant all the blessings I had ever receiv[ed] were before Me. My emotion was too much to answer him and I chokeingly said, I have learned to trust in the Lord. The balance of the day was spent in getting teams to go after Plaster of Paris for the Temple. Got home about 10 at night tired and weary.

⁵²A firsthand account of the drowning of Lorenzo W. Roundy comes from the pen of Jacob Hamblin, who accompanied the expedition. It is copied into James G. Bleak's "Annals of the Southern Utah Mission," Book B, pp. 456-58. Typescript in the editor's possession and also at Dixie College Library, St. George, Utah. See also James A. Little, *Jacob Hamblin*, 2nd ed. (Salt Lake City, 1909), pp. 144-46.

Monday 12th, 1876 Quite Warm At work on the Temple. Warm Warm. Warm. Br Brigham and company left this A.M. for Kanab to Meet D. H. Wells and then swing round the Severe and Sanpete and so on Home. May God bless and prosper him on his journey.

St George June 18, 1876 Hot weather. This is My little daughter Annie's Birthday, being 8 years old. Attended Sunday School; then went [to] Meeting. Br Jacob Gates showed that it would never invite the Holy spirit to us by our cultivating bitterness with our brethren and sisters. Showed it was noble to forgive and build up and brot [brought] more pleasure than seeking to injure or pull down. After Meeting went to D Milne's and administered to his little Son George in company with Walter Granger. P.M. at Meeting again. Br Burges and Townsend spoke of union and some of the delusions of the present day, mesmerism &c.

Sunday 25th Hot Days. Went to Sunday School, then to Meeting. Br Macarthur and Hatch gave an interesting account of their late trip to Arizona and the accident to the Boat and the death of Br Rounday.⁵³ P.M. Pres Snow also gave an account of his trip to Arizona and the labors of Brs Jones, Tinney, Ivins and others showing that the Lord was working in the hearts of the Indians in favor of the Gospel and the testimony of his Servants.

St George July 2nd, 1876. Hot Weather. Went to Meeting and Sunday School as usual. Pres E Snow Spoke very well on a variety of subjects from the Revelation given to Joseph Smith Feb 1831. After Meeting went [to] the Seventies Meeting at the 4th Ward School House. Br MacIntire, Barney, Hunt and others spoke on testimony, the gift of Tongues &c, &c.

Tues 4th Independence Day Hot. The usual demonstrations of gun firing, procession, Music, &c, were attended to. The People assembled at the Tabernacle. A company of old Men and women represented the Veterans of 1776 in their struggles for Liberty and freedom 100 years ago. Milo Andrus made an Able speech as Orator of the Day. E Snow was Chaplain, Jno [M.] Macfarlane read the Declaration of Independence in good style. I composed and read before the audience the following piece on the 13th Plank of the Platform of the Cincinnati Convention, which Plank or resolution means to put down Plural marriage and destroy the Lord's anointed from the earth and drive, kill, and imprison those who sustain the Holy Order of Marriage.

⁵³See note 2 above. Other accounts may be found in Pearson H. Corbett, *Jacob Hamblin, the Peacemaker*, (Salt Lake City, 1952) pp. 389-90; and P. T. Reilly, "How Deadly Is Big Red?" *Utah Historical Quarterly* (Spring 1969), 37:244-60.

Should the "Plank" be of oak,
May it all end in smoke,
And the ashes decay and get rotten.
May its Author do well:
On his journey to Hell,
And sink, sink and sink till forgotten.

And should this wish fail,
May the "Plank" take a sail,
Midst Volcanoes and lava and cinder.
And its Author still float,
On his damnable boat,
Until he is burnt to a tinder.

May the ashes be blown
To regions unknown,
And never be found in creation.
Its aids and abletors
Be bound in Hell's fetters
And their names be forgot by the nation.

And may men of State
Before its too late,
Learn tis folly to fight against God.
For all those who do it
Most surley will rue it;
And had better be under the Sod.

It was well received by the large audience and among the toasts that were read, a personal one read like the following (without signature) "C L Walker May he run and not be weary and live to see the next Centennial." After the mornings exercises were over a number of invited guests repaired to the Court House and partook of a Lunch. Speeches were made of a Patriotic order by E Snow, Milo Andrus, and others. Came home and read in the Millennial Star most of the afternoon.

St George Friday 7th, 1876 Cloudy. A nice shower of rain fell to day. Why I note this is because its a rare thing to see rain in this country, being a dry and parched land'

Sat July 22nd How Weather. Trying to rain and can't. At work on the Temple as usual. And while three of us were carrying a rock the stick broke and the rock fell on my ankle and foot, bruising it pretty bad.

23d At home doctoring my foot.⁵⁴

24th, 25th, 26th, 27th The same. The swelling is going down and the sore commencing to heal over. I notice that there has been a battle between the Indians and Genl. Custer's command. Custer and a few of his relatives were killed, also about 300 of his men. And this is a begining of the fullfiling of the Revelation given to Joseph Smith in the Last days: the Remnants that is left of the Land will marshall themselves and shall become exceeding angry and shall vex the Gentiles with a sore vexation.⁵⁵

Sund. Aug 27th Hot Weather. At Home this morning resting my ankle which has been lame thro a rock falling on it. P.M. went to Meeting and very unexpected I was called from among the congregation to preach. I felt well and happy in speaking. I bore testimony to the truth of the Latterday work and the Book of Mormon; spoke of the importance of unity of prayer in the public worship and sacrament meetings; the folly of judgeing one another, and condemning that in others which we allowed in ourselves; on recieving direct answers to prayer, and of being faithful to those who are placed over us in Authority in the Holy Priesthood. I spoke about forty minutes, and felt satisfied. Br Cameron followed and made a few remarks on his experience and travels in the church.

Sept 2nd and Sept 3d. Held as two day meetings. The most of the time was occupied in busines pertaining to liquidating the Factory debt and calling for money.⁵⁶

⁵⁴This accident may have been the inspiration for Walker's rhyme, "The Jolly Old Cripple," which is inserted as note 13 of the ninth diary.

⁵⁵Walker's comment on the destruction of General Custer and his command at the battle of the Little Big Horn in Montana, June 25, 1876, was undoubtedly suggested from the Doctrine and Covenants 87:5—"And it shall come to pass also that the remnants who are left of the land will marshall themselves, and shall become exceedingly angry, and shall vex the Gentiles with a sore vexation."

⁵⁶The debt on the Washington Cotton Factory came from two transactions: (1)Brigham Young's sale of his stock in the venture to Zion's Cooperative Rio Virgen Manufacturing Company for \$44,000, of which \$9,000 was to be repaid one year from date of sale and \$5,000 to be repaid annually thereafter, with interest at the rate of ten per cent; and (2)a note for \$10,000 in gold in Brigham Young's favor, at twelve per cent annually, which had been signed by Erastus Snow, A. R. Whitehead, Henry W. Miller, Henry Eyring, and Daniel D. McArthur, with payment of interest and principal within one year. This obligation was incurred to broaden the base of operations for the factory; that is, to purchase more machinery to enable the factory to produce more goods.

The first debt was secured by a mortgage on the factory itself; the second, by local church and community leaders. See "Indenture of transfer of the Factory and all rights and appurtenances to the Zion's Cooperative Rio Virgen Manufacturing Company, dated March 28, 1871," transcript in editor's possession; original in History Department of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, hereafter cited as HDC; the \$10,000 note and signers, etc., is at the same location. The editor has a photostat of this note, made by permission of Harold S. Snow, then-president of the St. George Temple, where the documents were kept before 1962.

Seemingly, by the date of Walker's comment, nothing but interest had been paid on the two obligations. See letter, Franklin R. Snow, secretary of the company, to Erastus Snow, its president, under

September 1876

St George Sept 7th, 1876 Warm weather. Went to Fast Meeting. Was called upon to speak. I touched on the great blessing we received continually from our Heavenly Father and our dependence on him for his many favors. Showed it was highly important for us to pay diligent heed to the promptings of the Holy spirit and to be firm in all our good resolutions. Showed the folly of listening to and circulating scandal; it never brings happiness or peace to the soul. P.M. went to work as usual on the Temple. Feel well.

Sund 10th of Sept Warm. Went and visited the sick and offered aid and comfort to the afflicted; felt blest. Went to Sunday School and prayed with them. Went to meeting. Br M P Romney gave an account of his 10 months labors in the states of Wisconsin, Indiana, and Ohio as a Missionary. Gave some good exhortations to us as to the folly of seeking after money to the neglect of the things of God; quoted "Seek first the kingdom of God" &c. Pres Snow followed on the same strain, giving some of his early experience as a young Missionary. I felt greatly blest and strengthened in my faith in listening to their remarks. P.M. Br S. L Adams and Jacob Gates gave interesting incidents of missionary experience while in England many years ago.

Sunday 17th Cloudy with several Sunshowers. At home this morning Reading the news. I see the Turks and Servians are killing each other by thousands. Dishonesty and murder also accidents seem to be on the increase in the U. S. Large numbers are out of employment and are suffering for want with a dismal prospect before them the coming winter. Sitting Bull⁵⁷ and his warriors cannot be found by Genls. Crook and Terry who are after them for the purpose of extermination. P.M. went to meeting. Br Hamlin and another Br whose name I dont know spok[e] their feelings in regard to the work of God. Br Milo Andrus showe[d] the importance of training our children and establishing faith in the church of God and its ordinances, that they might be a crown of rejoicing to the Parents [word faded and illegible] their hairs were silvered for the grave.

Sept 25th Pleasant. At work on the Temple making lead Pipes and helping to set them. With this another change of work I feel contented and happy, as it all tends to forward the work. To night I went around among the saints as Teacher with Br Wm Croft. I never enjoyed myself better, for God in answer to my prayers poured out his holy spirit upon me, and some of the saints

December 28, 1877. It says that when President Young died in August 1877, the company had paid \$23,810.43 on the debt. Typescript in the editor's possession; original in the HDC. For detailed treatment of the factory's problems, see Larson, "*I Was Called to Dixie*," pp. 185-234, and Erastus Snow, pp. 499-515. Both works by Larson quote numerous original sources.

⁵⁷Sitting Bull was a chief and medicine man of the Dakota Sioux Indians.

testified that the words were spok[e] by the spirit of Revelation and their hearts were made glad. When I returned home I poured out my soul to God for his goodnes unto me and tears of joy trickled down my cheeks. I lay down feeling that the holy ones were hovering nigh. I slept sweetly and awoke in the morning feeling that they were still near. Writing is but a poor medium to express the rich blessing of the Holy Spirit.

Sat 30th Rather Warm. At work on the Temple. At night at the Bishops Meeting. The People are busy taking care of their fruit and making wine and all is peace, while the Clouds look dark on the Political horizon of Europe and the US.

Oct 6th, 1876 Pleasant Weather. At work on the Temple after an absence of 4 days, three of which I have been engaged helping to lay up a foundation for Br Levi W Hancock on donation at Washington.⁵⁸ Br F Foremaster and James Bleak also. I received a parcel from Br Joseph Ridges of S L City, a Factory order and two dollars. This was most unexpected and came when things looked rather dark, especially in obtaining the kind of things He so kindly sent Me. May Heaven reward him an hindred [hundred] fold and some day I hope to be even with him for his kindnes.

Oct 15th, 1876 I See by the Deseret Weekly for which I have subscribed the last 19 years, that there was an enjoyable time at the Semi anual Conference in S L City. Much good instruction was given to the People. I notice that Jno W Young, Pres Young's son, has been set apart as First counsellor to Pres Young to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Br Geo A Smith. And that the conference was adjourned to meet in the St George Temple at 10 on the sixth of April 1877 when it is expected that the Temple will be Dedicated, and a large number of the church Authorities will be present. Pres Young is ex-peeted here soon and the Endowment House will be closed so that all wishing to officiate for their Dead and to receve other blessings pertaining to the House of the Lord will have to come to St George to receive them. And I think many in the vicinity of S L City will regret that they did not avail them selves of the privilige they had when these blessings were close to them, and will now have to come to St George or go without them. There has been over a hundred missionares called to the States and Europe.

St. George Nov 4th and 5th Very Pleasant Weather. Attended our local con-

⁵⁸Levi W. Hancock, veteran of the Mormon Battalion and at that time ranking member of the First Council of Seventies, had lived in Dixie for many years, first at Harrisburg and then at Washington, where he died June 10, 1882. His grave with its attractive marble monument occupies a central position in the Washington Cemetery at the side of the first bishop, Robert D. Covington.

Hancock's well-built rock house still stands at the intersection of Second West and Third North streets.

ference. Br Macarthur spok[e] on the atonement, and the Kingdom of God and its Righteousnes. Pres E Snow spoke lengthy on the folly of mining and lusting after riches to the neglect of our duties as saints of the Most High and the disposition of many to be willing to trust Pres Young and the Twelve Apostles with their spiritual blessings but would not allow them to dictate [to] them in their temporal matters for the good of Israel and the advancement of the Kingdom of God. Spoke very clear and comprehensive on our home interests. Br H O Spencer and Bishop Nuttal represented their wards, viz., Long Valley and Kanab, and spoke favorably of the workings of the United Order at their Homes.

Thurs Nov 9th, 1876 Still pleasant. At work on the Temple. At 2 o'clock P.M. the workmen on the Temple marched up to the Court House in their working clothes two abreast to welcome Pres Young and Party. We had two Banners: on one was Holliness to the Lord, the all seeing eye; and Zion's workmen on the other, which I carried. At the head of the column was "Welcome to Brigham Young our chief Builder." We all formed in single line on the northside of the Road and as the Pres and Party passed, we took off our hats and bowed to them. They returned the salute. We then marched in the same order down to the Temple and resumed our work.

Frid. Nov 10th At work on the Temple. To day Br Brigham, W Woodroof, Geo Q Cannon, Brigham Jr, and others came down to the Temple, and visited every part. Pres Young came where I was working in the Basement and shook hands with me and enquired very kindly after my welfare &c. He looked well and seems in better health than he did last winter.

Sat 11th Rather Cloudy. Went to the two day meeting or the continuation of our conference. J T. McAllister showed that our Religion was an active Religion. We had to keep ourselves active in the work of God and not suffer ourselves to slumber. Touched on the blessings pertaining to the House of God. Br Geo Q. Cannon was glad to be with the Saints in this country. Spoke of the blessings of the Temple and how it would prove a blessing to the saints when they could enter into the House of God and in the appointed way invoke the blessings of the most high on our families, Houses, fields, vineyards, and in fact all our surroundings, and from this time forth we might date an increase of blessings. Wilford testified to the holy and calm that pervaded the Temple; said that he felt it as well as Br Geo Q Cannon. Spoke on a simmilar strain to that of Geo Q. Cannon. Spoke on the Revelation on Celestial Marriage and altho Congress had enacted a law against it he showd that it was better to obey God than man. Gave some good general exhortations to us. Pres E. Snow invited the sisters of St George, Washington, Santa Clara, and the neigh-

boring settlements to go to and make a lot of carpet for the Temple. P.M. Elder Wolfinstein gave an account of his Missionary labors for the last 10 months in Minnesotah. Said there was thousands of Norwegians, Danes, English, and Irish there. Brigham Jr also testified of the Holy influence he felt while going thro the Temple yesterday. Showed that we should be one in temporal things and be willing to be dictated in all things by the Holy Priesthood, for we never had anything but what was given to us by the Lord.

Sund Nov. 12th, 1876 Rather Chilly. Went to the Tabernacle. Geo Q Cannon spoke on the fulfillment of modern and ancient prophecy [and] the divine authenticity of the Book of Mormon. Said that no honest person could read that Book with a prayerful heart without partaking of the spirit of it and having a testimony of its truth. Touched on the Restoration of the Lamanites, and the abusive treatment we as a People had received from the United States. P.M. Truman bore his testimony to the truth and showed that the gospel would if lived up to woul[d]make bad men good, and good men better, and Elde[r] Woodroof said that Joseph Smith had seal'd his testimony with his Blood. Refered to the time when the Prophet Joseph crossed the River from Nauvoo and sent for his horses, his wife Emma locked the Stable down and refused to let them go; said that if Brigham had been there at [that] time he would have smashe[d] the doors into kindlings and sent the horses to Joseph. Spoke of the late imprisonment of Pres Young by Judge McKean. Pres Young showed the folly and ignorance of the belief of the outside world regarding the things of God; said their condemnation was in refusing the light and choosing darkness. Our bitterest enemies were the hireling Priests. Said we must be self sustaining and strive to produce that which we need from the elements which God had so lavishly bestowed upon us. Said that those who worked in the Temple must work for nothing and board themselves and trust in God as he had done ever since he had been in the church; said there was no difference between temporal and spiritual things in the Kingdom of God. Wished the People to engage in building temples, one in Logan, Cache Valley, and one in Manti, Sanpete County, dividing the Counties to each district, also the S L Temple. Said the Religion we believe in is as pure as the air and if we would live it we should have more power with the Heavens. Showed the folly of our throwing away the blessings God bestowed upon us; said that silver would never have been found at Leeds if we had not built this Temple. Said it was all right that God did as seemed him good, and it would act as a sieve to sift out the ungodly and pove [prove?] who were for God and his Zion. The meetings were well attended and a good spirit prevailed and all seemed blest and happy. After to day our meeting will commence at 1 P.M., and night meetings will commence.

St. George Nov 14th Very Pleasant this morning. I washed and laid out

Loftus Macullouch who had died very sudden out at Kanab. He was brot here in a wagon packed in snow. Br D H Cannon and Dunford assisted me. P.M. at work on the Temple. At night home writing. There is a rumor that Tilden is elected Pres of the US.⁵⁹

St George Nov. 19th, 1876 Rather Cloudy but pleasant. At home this A.M. writing. P.M. went to meeting. Br Milo Andrus and Pres E Snow showed the importance of carrying out the counsel of those placed over us in authority and not the tail to lead the head. Pres Snow wished the Brethren to be kind and show the love of the Gospel to the Lammanites and not to elbow them off but protect them in their right. Br Mitchell made some remarks on the Lord's Supper and endorsed the remarks of the previous speakers. At night went to the Ward Meeting. Br Harvey, [William] Burt, and Angus spoke on the blessings of having a temple to administer for our dead.

Sat 25th Pleasant. At work on the Temple as usual. To day there was about 80 or 90 men working on the Block plowing, scraping, shoveling and hauling, grading the ground around the Temple. At night I went to the Bishops Meeting. Br E Snow was present and gave some very good counsel concerning the welfare of the ward, &c. The reports of the several wards was given in. All peace with the exception of a little family dispute. For the past week I have been engaged nearly every night in attending to ward business.

Sunday 26th Lovely Weather. Rather cold nights and mornings. Went to Sunday School and taught in my Bible Class; then went to Meeting. Br Brigham occupied most of the time. He gave a few items of his experience in the early History of the Church and how through letting his own affairs alone and devoting his time and substance to the work of God, the Lord had greatly blessed him. Spok[e] of finding money in his pocket when he first went to preach the gospel to England, just enough to take him from place to place, and he testified that he never put it there, showing that it was just as easy for the Angels to put money in his pocket to help him on his mission as it was for them to deliver the ancient apostles from prison and the hands of wicked men who sought to slay them. Showed the folly of lustng after the things of this world to the neglect of our sacred duties and losing the spirit of God. Showed that He had never spent a day to build up a gentile city since he entered the Church; counselled the saints to labor for Zion. At Night went to Ward meeting. Br Burgh [Birch?] touched on the first coming of Christ. Br Thos Wade spoke of [the] power of God to heal his people. Related that he had been pushed between the platform and the cars and nearly every bone in his body was broken. This happened to him in 1864 in England. An Elder of the

⁵⁹The revelations of the corruption in the Grant administrations (1869-1877) led to a revolt of certain Republican leaders and a resurgence of Democratic strength.

Church laid hands upon him and said through the Power of God he should get well and live to beautify and adorn the Temple of the Lord. Showed that he unwittingly fulfilled the words of the Elder that laid hands upon him in England 12 years ago.

Sunday Dec 3d Sunny and clear. Went to the Sunday School. The time was occupied by the children in reciting. My five Daughters each gave a recitation. P.M. went to Meeting. Elder Woodroof spoke of the fulfilling an ancient and modern prophecy and gave some excellent counsel to the saints. Brigham Jr Spok[e] in spirited manner on the evils of disobeying council and working in mining camps, neglecting the things of God for the sak[e] of a few dollars. Showed that those who pursued such a course would come up naked and ashamed before our God and would reap sorrow in this life. Pres Snow touch'd on the same subject and testified that this people had been taught on thus [this] subject for years and years. After Meeting I had a very pleasant interview with Br Brigham. We were alone in his parlour, I suppose, for nearly half an hour. I would have liked to have talked to him longer, but I know that his talking much hurts him, and I know that he has come down in this country to rest; therefore I made my visit as short as possible on that account. At night went [to] ward meeting. Br J T MacAllister, Woodroof, and A F MacDonald spoke to us on many important points pertaining to our happiness here and exaltation here after. Elder Woodroof in his remarks said that sometime before Joseph Smith's death he called the twelve together in an upper room and taught and instructed them and gave unto them the Keys of the Kingdom and said from this time, this work and the bearing off of this Kingdom rests upon your shoulders, and, among other things, he said I am going to leave, and you will have to bear the Burthen [burden] of carrying on this great and glorious work of God in these the last days. Br Woodroof remarked that he had seen the Prophet Joseph stand and talk to them for three hours, and his (Joseph's) face would shine bright as Amber. Said that if the veil was lifted, the great and the noble of the earth would come to Pres Young and seek his counsel and would bless him and praise God that he had placed such a man to guide them. There was a calm sweet feeling in the Meeting and all enjoyed themselves at the feast of fat things spoke by the Elders. Came home and read in the Paper from which I learn that a terrible Cyclone or immense whirlwind has passed over parts of East Indies, chiefly Bengal, doing a great damage for 1000 miles in breadth causing the death of not less than 215,000 persons, so that the stench from their unburied bodies [is] sickening and breeding a plague in the land, and those who escaped have nothing but famine staring them in the face.⁶⁰ Truly the judgements of God are being poured out in the last days, fulfilling the words of Jesus and the Prophets.

⁶⁰When Walker made this particular entry, Bengal was a province of British India, bounded on the east

St George Dec. 6th, 1876 Mild and Pleasant. At work on the Temple a little while this A.M. Then turned My Cow over the Br Jas Andrus on capital stock in the Canaan herd. He allowed me \$25.00 for her and also allowed me for a steer Calf which I turned over to his son Bud nearly a year ago.⁶¹ P.M. at work on the Temple putting whitelead about the Pipes and connections leading from the tube in the washing rooms and closets. At night received a visit from Sister Eliza Smith⁶² and had quite an agreeable time in talking over times of twenty years ago.

Sunday 10th Pleasant. Went to Sunday School and taught the Bible Class. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Raleigh Spoke on a variety of interesting subjects pertaining to our temporal and spiritual welfare. At night went to Ward Meeting. Br Raleigh preached in a happy style on Family government and faithfull performance of duties in the Pr[i]esthood showing that it was better to rise gradually up, learning to magnifying the callings in the lesser Priesthood. Also showed the great importance of walking in the strait and narrow path, for on each side it was beset with traps of every kind to catch those who left it; and none need think of leaving the path without being ensnared. Br Thos Bowmen bore his testimony to the truth and gave some good exhortation to the young. I see By the Papers that the Brooklyn Theater took fire while the Performance was going on. As soon as the alarm was given they rushed like crazy things to the doors, tumbling over each othe[r] trampling each other to death, and while laying in strugling, writhing heaps they cursed, bit, and tore each other, acting like as many demons, each trying to get loose and each holding the nearest to them hoping to get away from the fire and [the] crushing, overwhelming mass of maddened, infuriated humanity. Over 200 were lost; many were burned to a cinder, not recognizable by their nearest friends. They are still digging bodies out from among the ruins and the end is not yet.

by Assam and Burma, on the south by Madras and the Bay of Bengal, on the west by the provinces of Bihar and Orissa, and on the north by Nepal and Bhutan. Throughout history the area has been subject to tremendous cyclones which cause great damage and loss of life. The one mentioned by Walker (1876) took approximately 100,000 lives, considerably fewer than the number he reported from the newspapers.

⁶¹In speaking of the "Canaan herd," Walker means the Canaan Cooperative Stock Company which was organized at Toquerville, Utah (April 9, 1870), and St. George (April 10, 1870). It included tithing livestock and stock turned in to the company, for which people received shares in the organization. In 1879 it bought a similar organization centered at Pipe Spring (Winsor Castle), and one large cooperative herd was the result. The central ranch was located at Canaan, ten or fifteen miles south of Rockville, Utah, and not far from Short Creek (now Colorado City, Arizona). The company owned ranches on Upper Kanab Creek and on the Arizona Strip. Best primary sources on the company's activities are found in Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 44-45, and *passim*, and the minutes of the meetings of the company's board of directors and stockholders, in the Dixie College Library, St. George, Utah.

⁶²The Eliza Smith mentioned here should not be confused with the famous Eliza R. Snow Smith. Eliza Mathews Smith was a plural wife of Charles Smith, prominent resident of St. George, who shortly afterward became Walker's father-in-law when Walker married Smith's daughter, Sarah. Walker had come to know Eliza Mathews in Salt Lake City soon after arriving there himself. See Arthur K. Hafen, *Devoted Empire Builders* (St. George, Utah, 1969), p. 119.

St George Dec 17th, 1876 Lovely Weather. Attending to My duties in the Sunday School. At 1 P.M. Went to Meeting. Br Solon Foster spoke of his recent trip to the east to see his friends; also spoke of an interview he had with Joseph, one of the sons of the Prophet Joseph Smith, who had [been] and is still preaching against the work of God to day which his own Father lived and died for. Br Snow showed in a very plain manner that the Revelation on Celestial Marriage was given by God to Joseph prior to his death and was taught and practized not only by him but many of the Twelve and leading men of the Church, and the First wife that Joseph had sealed to him in the holy order of Plural Marriage was sister Louisa Beeman and Br Nobles ministered to the prophet in giving him his second wife. And he testified that Br Joseph gave him his second wife Minerva and many other Brethern had wives sealed unto them by the Prophet in Nauvoo. He bore a strong testimony to the truth of the Revelation on celestial Marraige; also related that when Emma, Josephs first wife, heard of the Revelation she sought the life of Joseph and tried to poison him, but he was delivered by the Powr of God, and demanded the written revelation from [him] that she might destroy it. Joseph knew her heart by the power of the Holy Ghost and to please her sent for the Revelation, but before carefully instructed Br Wm Clayton (church Recorder) to take a correct Copy of it that it might be preserved. He gave her the revelation, and no sooner had she obtained it than She th[r]ew it in the fire and burned it, thereby thinking to destroy Celestial Marraige from the face of the earth, but was foiled, and from that time on [she] has fought against the church of God and has taught her children to do the same, and has denied the Gospel of God the Christ and apostatized. Br Snow dwelt on the blessings of the ordinance of God's House and spoke in a powerfull manner on the blessings accruing their from, namely thrones, dominions, Power, endles Lives &c &c which cannot be uttered only to them that have the right. Went to night meeting with Br H O Fullmer, Indian Missionary from Moan Koppy, Arizona. Br J T D MacAllister spoke to the young on the principle of Plural marraige, of fulfilling missions honorably and devoting our time and talents to the upbuilding of the kingdom of God, of doing the work for our ded [dead]. Of shuning Babylon and it influences. Today has been a feast to me and my soul has rejoiced in the good things of God.

Monday 18 Still Pleasant. This Morning Br H O Fullmer came to bid me good bye. He took breakfast with [us] and we had a pleassant time talking over the instructions of yesterday. Went to work on the Temple as usual; at night went to the Sunday School Meeting of the teachers and Suprintendents. Br H Pickett made some good remarks on the duties of Sunday School teachers [and] touchd on the importance of Music in our schools. I was called on and gave them a short serio comic discourse on Music showing the folly of singing hymns and tune inappropriate to the occasion.

Friday 22nd At Work on the Temple. At night administring to Sister Mary Ann Foremaster who was in convulsions and labor pains all night. I anointed her and Pres Snow confirmed the annoiting. I staid all night there with other of the Brethern. The child was born about daylight but dead, and she insensible. By request of Br MacAllister I sent to Br Woodroof and Raleigh. They annonited [annoointed] her and laid hands on her. We all thot she was going to get well.

Sat 23d Pleasant. At work on the Temple. Feel very tired and sleepy, having had no sleep last night. To day sister Maryan Foremaster died. At night at Br Wm Langs enquiry about the Funeral of his Daugheter Mary Ann.

St George Dec 24th, 1876 (Sunday) Weather continues the same. Went to Sunday School. P.M. At the Tabernacle. Pres E Snow made some very appropriate remarks on the observance [of] Christmass, showing that if it was the birthday of Christ, it should be observed as a day of reverence to our Saviour whose atoneing Blood reedemeed us and not in drunkenes and profanity. Br Brigham Junr showed the importance of discharging the duties devolving upon us at the appointed time and so fulfill the measure of our life in usefulness. Showed that the Lord would visit his People at a certain time and make them glad by the light of his countenance in that hour; then would visit other worlds at another hour and make them glad also by the light of his presence and so on visiting each one in his own proper time. Went to Br W Langs and heard Br Snow and Woodroof speak on death and the resurrection, showing very plain that those who deed [died] in the faith of the Gospel of Jesus Christ had acheeved a great victory. Showe[d] that death was but a short nap and those who had passed portals of death would not return to their bodies again if they were permitted. I went up to the grave yard and helped to lower the coffin and fill up the grave. There was quite a large attendance. At night went to the ward meeting. Br D Thomas, A Everet, and others Spoke on the gifts of the Gospel and urged the young to seek after the same.

Monday 25 Christmass day At work on the Temple as Br Brigham wishes to have the Basment in readines for Dedication on New Years day. The sisters are busy sewing the carpet and getting the screen ready. All are busy pushing the good work along.⁶³

⁶³The carpets for the Temple were, of course, made of rags woven on homemade looms. Discarded clothing was torn into strips which were then sewed end to end and wound into a ball about six inches in diameter. The sisters took care to see that the colors were arranged in a pleasing, artistic pattern. The balls were sacked in burlap bags or in seamless flour sacks made at the Washington factory. The following entry from the minutes of the Young Ladies Mutual Improvement Association of Virgin City in eastern Washington County is typical of those of other communities: "Sisters Moriah Spendlove and Fan[n]y Workman met with us and gave us very good instructions and said that they was pleased to see the young sisters busy in making a carpet for the Temple [December 2, 1876]." Presumably the visiting sisters were from the Relief Society of the ward. See minutes in HDC, Salt Lake City.

Tues 26 Nice weather. At work on the Temple; at night at a birthday party of Br S R Wells. Br J D T McAllister and wife Matilda were present and others. We spent the evening very agreeably all enjoying themselves and partaking of the good things prepared for us. Got hom late.

Wend 27th Pleasant. At Work on the Temple All day and until 10 o clock to night. Feel weary and tired.

Thurs 28 At work on the Temple as usual.

Frid 29th The same. At night at the teachers meeting. I spoke to the Deacons on the importance of magnifying the Priesthood confered upon them.

Sat 30th Cold, windy and disagreeable. At work at Br Nixons helping to fix the smoke stack for the Engin[e] at the Temple. At night went to the Bishops Meeting. The usual busines was attended to. Retrenchment in dancing was urged by Br A F MacDonald and others. Night cold.

Sunday 31st, 1876 Clear and Pleasant. Went to Sunday School. Br Day, Lana [Leany], and Jarvis spoke to the children very encouragingly. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Woo[d]roof and Snow spoke of the importance of our living so as to be worthy of receiving the blessing of the Holy Temple. Instructions were given to the People concerning the Dedication of the Temple tomorrow. I was appointed one of the doorkeepers for the occasion. Br D Milne, M M Snow, and C Smith were also appointed. Other Brethren were appointed ushers under the direction of J T D MacAllister. We remained after Meeting and received instructions from Br Woodroof, E Snow, and others. At night went to the ward Meeting. Br H Lunt spoke of the early settlement of Parowan and Cedar City and of the labors performed in Southern Utah. Br Segmiller spoke of the blessings God had poured out upon the Brethren where he presided, for when the water failed and they were unable to irrigate their crops the Lord sent the dews of heaven and their crops were Saved. And so ends the year 1876 with all its joy and sorrows.

St George Jan 1st, 1877. Mild and Pleasant. At 9 A.M. went over to the Temple and assisted in carrying the seats into the first main floor. At 12 M. the doors were opened and Br Chas Smith and myself attended to the south door. At 15 minutes to one the doors were closed and the ceremonies of the Dedication commenced. Br W. Woodroof wished the congregation to be still as possible and be united in the dedicatory prayers. The St George Choir under [under] Br Jno M. Macfarlane and the People sang "The Spirit of God Like a Fire is Burning." Willford Woodroof offered up the prayer dedicating the

ground upon which the foundation stood, the outer walls and the fence and the surroundings, the foundation, the walls, the stones which composed the walls, the morter which laid between the stones, the Plaster which covered the walls, outside and inside. The Rooms and furniture, the garden and the places celestial, celestial, and terrestrial.⁴⁴ The Boiler and enjine and pipes, the Baths and fixtures belonging to them. The Font and the oxen upon which it stands, the steps, railings and banisters; the floors and the carpets, the stoves and the wood boxes, the frames and the cloth thereon, the windows and glass, the putty and paints, the Beams and bolts, the nails and fastenings, all Holy to the Lord and prayed that no unholy thing might pollute this, thine house. He prayed for all the Holy Priesthood in all its ramifications. For the Hous of Israel and the remnant of the Lamanites, and all who had assisted in any way in rearing this Temple to thy Holy name, hear, hear, O hear, God, amen and amen. Pres Erastus Snow said the choir will now sing the Temple Dedication song, (which I composed). The Sisters sang a verse, then all joined in the chorus.

Temple Dedication Song

(tune) Put me in my little bed.

The Foxes have their holes to hide in.
 The Birds have nests when day hath fled.
 But Jesus had no home to bide in,
 Nor e'en a place to lay his head—
 And down the stream of times great river,
 How many million souls have sped,
 No ray of hope bid them deliver,
 Themselves nor e'en their kindred dead.

Chorus) Glory to God! O praise the Lamb!
 Let all th' Angelic Leigions sing.
 The Temple of our God's completed,
 Hossannna! praise the Lord our King.

We thank thee, God for Inspiration,
 Poured out upon our Living Head,
 Who holds the keys of Revelation,
 And ordinances for the dead.

⁴⁴Walker is speaking here of the rooms in the Temple that represent the three distinctive states of those who are to be resurrected—the celestial, terrestrial, and celestial worlds—and rewarded according to the deeds done in the flesh. See Doctrine and Covenants, Section 76.

Immanuel bade the Prison open,
Threw down the gates of "Death and Hell;"
And Millions hail This joyfull token—
And praise the Lamb—tis well, tis well.

chorus

We bless thy name O Great Eternal,
For Sealing Powers and plural wives:
For Vict'ry o'er the hosts infernal,
For Thrones, Dominions, endles lives.
With joyous shouts of triumph singing,
With words of praise on every tongue:
Angels to earth are blessings bringing—
Let heaven and earth bless Brigham Young.

chorus

O God accept this Dedication,
And hallow now this sacred shrine;
Make holy by this consecration
This Temple built for Thee and Thine.
The seraphs tune their notes celestial,
Cherubic Leigions shout as one,
Re-echoed back by us, terrestreal,
Hossanna! Praise the Lord! Amen.

Chorus

After which the congregation moved up stairs. The room looked simply grand and pure. The Pres had to be carried about in a chair owing to his infirmities. A large number had to stand. The choir sang "Redeemer of Israel, our only delight." Erastus Snow offered up the Dedicatory prayer; dedicating the Room and furniture, stands, Pillars, Bases, and Capitals, in fact all and everything pertaining to the Room, that it might be holy unto the Lord our God, and those that entered therein might be led to uncover their heads and loose their shoes from their feet. Prayed for Pres Young and all his kin, and the apostles of the Lamb. Choir sang "This House We Dedicate to Thee." Pres E Snow requested the congregation to remain quiet while a few went and dedicated the Sealing room. Br Brigham was carried up stairs to the sealing room. The Brethren of the Twelve, Presidents of Branches, the High Council, and Presidents of this stake of Zion went also. They sang "Come Let

Us Anew." Brigham Young Jr offered the dedicatory prayer, which I suppose was simillar to the others, dedicating all pertaining to it to the Lord. I did not hear the prayer but I heard them sing, and the Historian told me that Brigham Jr did dedicate the room. Pres E. Snow said that on Tuesdays and Wendsdays they would Baptize for the dead, and on Thursdays and Fridays they would give endowments. Also said that it was best for the Brethern wishing to avail themselves of the blessings of the house of God to Square up their tithing, and get a recomend from their Presiding Elders. Pres Young said this was the greatest time that had been since Adam. Solomon had a Temple but little or no Endowments were given as far as he could learn, and Jews killed the Prest [priest] between the Altar and the door because he would not divulge the secrets of the Holy Priesthood. He would not say that Enoch did not have Temples and minister in them; But he and his People were too pure, so the Lord took them unto himself. Dwelt with great earnestnes and power on the negligence of the People in not attending to the ordinances for their dead. Wished he could awaken the saints to appreciate the great and glorious despensation in which they lived. Showed the folly of the saints in giving their substance to the gentiles, to wicked and corrupt men. Said that some of this People if they had the power would build a railroad to the bottomless Pit, and would send all they had and the Earth besides to the devil; rebuked such with sharpnes and said we acted like damned fools; had not began to *stress* as he would yet, And would never cease until Satan and his hosts were over come and driven from the Earth. He smote the stand with his walking stick as he spoke this sentence and made the Room ring again and the marks are on the stand and will remain there as a testimony of the truth and the great power by which he spake.⁶⁵ Br E Snow made a few remarks on the folly of the saints in doing things contrary to the counsels of the servants of God. Choir sang "Glorious Things of Thee Are Spoken, Zion, City of Our God." Brigham Jr dismissed the Meeting. About 1249 were present. Toward night settled a little dispute between two brethern. Took supper with Jas G Bleake.

⁶⁵In the text of Brigham Young's strong remarks recorded by Bleak, "Annals," Book B, pp. 493-97, no mention is made of the violent whacking of the pulpit with his hickory cane. Walker's account can be accepted as fact, however. A corroborative source comes from Maggie Cragun, who sat in the audience. She reported that President Young, after his display of violence, said, "If I mar the pulpit, some of these good workmen can fix it up again." She continued, "He did mar the pulpit, but the people did not fix it up again. They left it for a mark to be carried down through the years." From "Dedication of the St. George Temple," in "Interviews with Living Pioneers," p. 41. Typescript in Brigham Young University Library, Provo, Utah.

The editor has several times viewed the marks made by the President's cane; they were there before the remodeling of the Temple in 1975-76. Considerable folklore has grown up around the incident. One sister passed the word along to her children and they to the grandchildren—so the story goes—that as Brother Brigham smote the pulpit, three streaks of fire shot upward, and that the soft pine wood was burned where the cane struck. Why does not the burnt wood remain? "Oh, they have painted it out!" the editor's informant replied.

Tues 2nd 1877 Pleasant. At work round home in the P.M. I learn that the Pres has not sufferd any ill effects from his loud speaking yesterday for which many are glad.

St George Wend 3d, 1877 Lovely day. This afternoon about 3 o clock I baptized my little Daughter Annie in the Rio Virgen; also Sarah Elida Prisbrey, and rebaptized Frederick and Emily Blake, Julia Ivins and Willard Walter Kemp. We had an agreeable time and I felt blessed.

Thurs 4th (Fast Day) Another Pleasant day. This A.M. I went to Fast Meeting; assisted in confirming those that I baptized yesterday. Br Jno T D MacAllister confirmed my daughter Annie and sealed upon her head the Blessings of the new and Everlasting covenant, and that she should become a mother in Israel and adorn her sex. I blessed Rosa, daughter of Br Bennet, and John Albert Smith Blair, son of Blair, and assisted in blessing Maggie Dora, daughter of Dot and George Overt [?] also John Sanly Loyd and the Babe of Jas Deans. Br Jno T D MacAllister spoke on the importance of the blessings of the house of God. Related a Dream; gave some useful hints to persons about going thro the Temple. Br W Fawcett expressed his thankfullnes at being able to attend meeting and receive the good word of God. After which we dedicated some oil and sang. All feeling well.

5th Frid At home cutting stone.

Sat 6th At work on the Temple grading in the A.M. P.M. at the gravel Bed near the River, getting out gravel for the crossings where the water comes along for the Temple use. Feel well. To night My heart was overflowing to God my Heavenly Father for his great goodnes and kindnes to Me in hearing and answering my prayers in certain supplications which I know of a truth no mortal heard me utter. I had besought the Lord many times on this subgett and it did seem to outward appearences that the way was blocked but God in his Goodnes did hear and answer my earnes[t] supplications. And why should I or any one doubt the Lord or his goodness, for to his arm, his mighty [arm] to save and he can and does bless them that dillegently seek him. And I do testify that I know that My Redeemer lives.

Sunday 7th Inclined to be a little warm. At school this A.M. P.M. went to the Tabernacle and took my little son Charles M with me. When I look at him as he toddles along many thoughts crowd thro my mind of the past and the future. Brigham Jr spoke of the importance of attending our meetings and being fed spiritualy, &c. Br Woodroof spoke of the great nesscity of attending to our prayers and prayer Meetings; exhorted the saints to get up [in] prayer

meetings in their wards, meeting houses, and bear their testimony to one another and talk of the goodness of God, and for the young and old to attend and all be benefitted. Pres Snow spoke of the importance of Bishops giving Recommands to those going the House of the Lord. Felt bad that the Temple had been so much soiled in the dedicating day. Came home and wrote a letter to England trying to learn of my dead kin. Pray God to bless the letter as a means used in favor of the dead. At night Went to the ward meeting. Br Nut-tall spoke of Rightly spending our time and touched some on the principles of the United Order.

Monday 8th. At work on the Temple. Feel well in spirit.

St George January Tues 9th, 1877. Pleasant. At work in the Temple helping to fit up the stoves in the Basement. About noon Br Willford Woodroof Went into the Font and Baptized Susie Amelia Young Dunford for and in behalf of her friend, Mary Sheppard (an English girl). This is the first Baptism in the St George Temple and an event looked forward to with intense interest and long to be remembered in the Heavens and on the Earth. Br Brigham, lame as he was, by the aid of his crutch and stick ascended the steps up to the Font and witnessed the First Baptizim. I staid near the Font and watched them baptize many and Could not refrain from shedding tears of joy on beholding the commencement of so great a work in the Temple of our God. Hossanna God and the Lamb.

Wend 10th Pleasant. At work on the Temple cutting rock for the water works. At night I rebaptized Sister Rosina Sylvester. The water was very cold, but I took no cold or hurt. Then went to Br Milnes and Langs and partook of the blessings of the earth.

Thursday 11th, 1877 Pleasant. At work on the Temple. To day the first Endowments were given for the dead. At night preparing to go thro the Temple with Sarah Smith. Spent most of the night in prayer and reflection.

St George Frid 12th Jan, 1877 Rather chilly. Myself, Abigail, and Sarah spent most of the day in the Temple receeving blessing at the hands of Gods Servants. E. S. officiated in the last ordinance.⁶⁶ Glory to God in the highest, amen and amen. P.M. went to the Sunday School Jubilee which was quite interesting in the forenoon. The children sang the following song which I composed entitled, "Has the Gospel Been Restored?" Each verse was substantiated by passages of scripture and quotations from the church works. Cold, and

⁶⁶Charles L. Walker is here referring to the Temple ordinances which culminated in his marriage to Sarah Smith, daughter of Charles Smith. She was Walker's first and only plural wife.

looks like storming to night: in spite of tradition my wife acted a noble part in her life and showed true womanhood. God bless her and preserve her in the truth forever.

The Lord decreed in Ancient days
His glorious gospel should come forth
An Ensign bright should shed its rays,
To cheer the drooping sons of earth.

For ages long it lay concealed,
A Holy Book of sacred worth,
And by the power of God twas sealed,
In latter days to come from earth.

This Holy Record points the way,
The only plan that God has given.
There's but one church on earth to day,
Thro which Mankind can enter heaven.

God's holy Angels with the Keys,
Gave unto Joseph Smith the right
To spread the truth oer land and seas
And usher in the Gospel light.

And Joseph Smith in prophecey,
Declared his truth with inspired tongue,
The Leader of this church should be,
Our Much loved Prophet Brigham Young.

St George Jan 13th, 1877 Cold and Cloudy. Went to work on the Temple. It began to snow and we had to quit. Snowing all day. At home fixing up things in the House.

Sunday 14th Cold and every thing mantled in white. While the Family were engaged reading the scriptures P. P. Pratt arrived and wished to stay with me a while until he could take Brighamena Neilson thro the Temple.

Monday 15th Wet and disagreeable under foot. At Work on the Temple having to shovel the snow away around where we were cutting stone.

Tues 15 [16th] Wend 17th Thurs 18th Frid 19th Sat 20th At work on the Tabernacle. All peace.

Sunday 21st Weather Moderate. At Sunday School in the A.M. P.M. At Meeting. Br Snow and Woodroof preached very powerful disc[o]urse on the importance of the saints availing themselves of the opportunity now offered, and do the work necesary for the dead. Some Missionaries were called to visit the adjacent settlements and stir up the people in remembrance of these important things. At night went to the ward Meeting. Br J D T MacAllister spoke of the importance of keeping the things sacred that we recievied in the house of the Lord and not to speak evil of the Lord's annointed.

Monday 22nd Chilly. At work on the meeting house. At night met with the Seventies at the 4th Ward school house. I was called on to speak by Br Gates. I spoke a short time on the importance of performing the work for our dead that no excuse might hinder us in giving them the privellege to advance, That no sin might be laid at our door. A number of the Bretheren testified to the truth of my remarks and said they were spoke by the power of the Holy Ghost. I trembled when I first got up but when I began to testify of the things of God the power of God was with me and I felt bold as a Lion and could have declared the holy truths to thousands had they been present.

Tues 23rd Fine. At work on the Tabernacle. At night reading. The nation seems more corrupt than ever.

Wend 24th At work on the Tabernacle. At night at the ward Prayer Meeting. I testified of the goodness of God and knowing that My Redeemer lived; also touch'd on Baptizim for the dead. A number of the Brethren spoke in the same strain.

Thursday 25th Pleasant. At work on the Meeting House until about 9; then home writing until noon. P.M. working at the Temple. Nights around the ward as teacher.

Friday 26th On the Temple dressing rock. At night at the teacher Meeting. Spoke of the importance of magnifying the calling given to us and being true to the Holy charge entrusted to us. Feel well.

St George Jan 27th, 1877 Pleasant. At work on the Temple until noon. Then went the school house to assist the little folks in their recreations. Took supper at Br D Milne's which was got up in good style. At night took my wives to the dance. Enjoyed myself well.

Sunday 28th Mild. A.M. at Sunday School. P.M. at Meeting. Br Brigham Jr and Woodroof spoke of our being saviours in mount Zion and of having good within ourselves that our children might partake of the same; also of the fulfil-

ing of the Ancients Propheceys of Isiah Concerning Zion in the Last day that we should pray for the fullfilment of these Holy predections.⁶⁷ Came home and wrote and read a while; then went to ward meeting. Br A F Macdonald occupied all the time. He labored hard to speak but did not seem to get the spirit. He seemed to want to say something but could not get at it.

Monday 29th Pleasant. At work on the Temple. At night getting a reccommend for my wife Abigail to go thro the Temple for her mother and friends. Went to the Presidents office to get it endorsed, then to the Sunday School meeting. Br Raleigh gave some good advice to teachers and suprintendants.

Tues 30th Fine. At work on the Temple. At night at a water meeting.

Wend 31 No change in the weather. At work on the Temple. All well. At night at the felloship meeting.

Thurs Feb 1st A little Warm. Working on the Temple. At night home.

Friday 2nd Pleasant; working on the Temple. Some of the little ones sick with cold and fevers. To day My Wife Abigail at the Temple for her relatives Priestly.

Sat 3d At work on the Temple.

Sunday 4th Pleasant. At Sabbath School in the A.M. P.M. Attending meeting at the Tabernacle. Br Snow made some remarks on the evils of drunkenes and gave some good exhortation to the saints as to their duties. At night at the Ward Meeting. Br D D Macarthur and Woodroof spoke in encouaraging [encouraging] manner to seek to over-come their weaknesses and p[r]ofit by past experience and the danger of apostacy. Br Woodroof said that Amasa Lyman, formerly one of the Twelve, Was dead. After meeting admin-stering to the afflicted.

⁶⁷The subject of the discourses of the Apostles Wilford Woodruff and Brigham Young, Jr., as reported by Walker, would seem to be Isaiah 2:2-4: "And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

"And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem."

Zion was the dwelling place of the pure in heart, i.e., the present location of the Saints of God in the Rocky Mountains; certainly the word had gone forth and people of many nations had come to Zion. Apostle Orson Hyde had dedicated and consecrated the Holy Land on October 24, 1841, from the top of the Mount of Olives, to the gathering of the scattered remnants of Judah. See Joseph Smith, *History of the Church*, IV:106, 112-14, 454-59.

February 1877 449

Monday 5th Pleasant. At work on the Temple. I see storms and floods are very heavy in the British Isles. Great damage to property.

Tues 6th At work on the Temple. At night at the Lesser priesthood meeting. Br Snow gave some good instruction on the order of the Holy Priesthood, showing its working and various ramifications.

Wend 7th At Work on the Temple. At night attended the fellowship Meeting. Pretty good meeting in testimonies and experience.

Thurs 8th Friday 9th Working on the temple. Night on ward UO business.

St George Feb Sat 10th, 1877 Cloudy all day. Laboring on the Temple. At night at the Priesthood Meeting. Some good instructions were given by D H Cannon, Macarthur, and Eyring. A number were ordained to the Aaronic Priesthood and some were set apart to preside in different Quorums.

Sunday 11th Mild. A.M. attended Sunday School and spoke to the Boys on the folly of using unbecoming language. P.M. at meeting. Br Snow spoke of the duties which Br Jacob Hamblin had performed on Indian Missions, blessed him, and asked the Brethren to bless him with some means as tho they were giving it to the Lord. Br Hamlin had previously spoken of his recent trip to the Colorado and vicinity. Said the Lamanites were willing to be used for the advancement of the work of God on the earth. Br Woodroof spoke of the Lord striving with the remnant of the Land in fulfillment of Prophecy. Bishop D D MacArthur choose H Eyring and M P Romney for his counsellors. At night went to the ward meeting.

Sunday Feb 18th Pleasant. Attended Sunday School; then went to Meeting. A Rev Dr Jackson of the Presbeyteren faith spoke to us at the inv[it]ation of Pres E Snow. He spoke very well for a gentile Minister. Br Snow followed him and spoke in powerfull manner on the efficacy of the atoneing Blood of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Touchd on Baptism for the dead and preaching to the Spirits in Prison and bore his testimony to the Gospel of Christ. At night attended ward Meeting. Br A F MacDonald spoke of the folly of seeking after wea[l]th contrary to the counsel of those over us and running to mining camps. J D T MacAllister made a few remarks to the young, enjoining upon them the nessesity of being true to God and their religion. After meeting went to D Milnes and in company with D H Cannon and MacAllister administered to Br Milne who was sick. At night felt as tho I would just as soon die as live for I was sorely tried.

Monday 19th Pleasant. At work on the Temple all day building a wall to

receive the enbankment. At night took My wives to visit Br Bregt Jonson [Bengt Johnson]; then went to the Seventies Meeting. Br W Woodroof spoke very good indeed on our appreciating our privelleges as Latter Day Saints and Seventies before God; spoke of the Great work we had to perform for our Dead. Showed that the Great God never made no mistake; had his eye over us for good all the time, that the Angels spirits were watching all our movement in relation to the dead. Surely it was a time of rejoicing.

Tues 20th Signs of spring are manifest. At work on the Temple from noon. At night went round as teacher, ministered to the sick. Felt well. Got home late, for truly the Lord was with me in my labors.

Wend 21 I am so busy that I have but little time to read or write and the time goes fast with me. At night attended to the fellowship meeting. One Brother said that the sign of the coming of the Son of Man would be a Comet passing ov'r the face of the Sun, causing it to be dark and not to give its full light and then bring on famine on the inhabitants of the earth.

Thurs 22nd At work on the Temple. At night talked with Br Woodroof concerning certain blessings in the Temple. Then went up to Pres Brigham Young and asked him for permission to go in the Temple to receive certain blessings which he granted. I must have record that before going I asked the Lord to open my way that I might receive this blessing if it was his will, if not his will be done. I felt truly overjoyed at that another manifestation of Gods goodnes to me, his weak creature, and in the stilnes of the night I poured out my soul to God and thanked him for Hearing and answering my Prayer which no one heard but Me and my God. Oh blessed be his name forever and ever for great is his goodnes and loving kindnes.

Frid Feb 23d, 1877. At work on the Temple. At night attended the ward teachers Meeting. I spoke to the young Boys that had recently been ordained to the Lesser Priesthood. After meeting administered to the sick in the ward five times; then reported to the Bishop the condition of certain families in the ward. Got home late.

Sat 24th A little cloudy but pleasant. Went into the Temple and received certain blessings to do me good both now and forever. My heart felt full to overflowing for this great privellige. Got home and spent the remainder of the day stone cutting. At night went to the Bishops and teachers Meeting. The usual busines was attended to after which Pres Snow gave some very good instructions pertaining to the duties of the Lesser Priesthood. The Blocks and portions directly west of the public square to the Bluff west were added to the Second Ward by a unanimous vote of the council. Got home late.

Sunday 25th It has been raining in the night. Cloudy this A.M. Went to Sunday School, then to meeting. Br Folson spoke encouragingly to the saints and bore his testimony to the truth. Br Woodroof spoke in a powerfull manner on the privelleiges the saints enjoyed in going forth in peace and attending to the ordinances in the Temple for their dead. Showed that we should not withhold the blessings from them when we had the power and opportunity of giving them and then veritably being Saviors on Mount Zion. Br Raleigh bore his testimony to the truth of Br Woodroofs remarks and touched on the building up of the Kingdom of God in the Last days. Said it was fortunate that the world understood things spiritualy which we knew to be literal. I felt blessed and strengthened in attending to Meeting. Came home and wrote and read a while. At night went to Meeting. Br Folsen [Folsom] and others Bore testimony to the truth of the Latterday work.

Monday 26, Tues 27, Wend 28 At work on the Temple; nights attending Priesthood Meetings. This the last of Feb 1877, we finished up the mason work around the Temple Fence. A many thought and reflections came to my mind as I thought of the treatment I had receeved from some men.

March Thurs 1st, 1877 Pleasant. At work for Br Jarvis putting in a foundation; also on

Frid 2nd and Sat 3d

To day Mary Jane Liston was killed on the dugway by the team taking fright, pitching her out of the wagon down the precepece and a large rock falling upon her. Her grand mother was fataly injured. Br McMullen and his daughter were injured. The accident caused a gloom over the town.

Sunday 4th Spring has come again. At School this morning, after which I attended meeting and assisted in carrying up the corpse of Mary Jane Liston to the Tabernacle. Br Woodroof and [Erastus] Snow preached on the Resseriction [resurrection] and Baptizing for the dead. Went to night meeting; Br Raleigh and Burges spoke on the importance of being alive to the intrests of our dead and our duty to them.

Monday 5th, 1877 Pleasant. At work for Br C Smith.

Tues 6th Same.

Wend 7th At work in the A.M. at C. S. [Charles Smith's], then at the Funeral of Sister Liston. Br D H Cannon and Pres Snow made some appropriate remark as to care of teams &c. Went to the graveyard and helped to fill up the old Ladys grave then with some Bretheren administered to Helen Judd.

Thurs 8th Looking up some furniture for the circle of the Twelve at the Temple. P.M. at work at Smiths.

March Tues 13th, 1877 Beautiful Spring weather. To day I took Abigail and Sarah into the Temple and we received great and glorious blessings and powers which few of the children of Adam ever attained to. Great is the Lord and great is his goodness.

18th Sunday Pleasant. At school, then to Meeting. Br Brigham gave the Elders a text to preach to which in substance was, Are we as the Proph[et] of God Applying all our time and talent to the upbuilding and furtherence of the Kingdom of our God here upon the earth. Br Woodroof, Gates, and other of the Bretheren spoke on the subject very well.

Tues 20th Nice weather. At work cutting and setting a Hearth stone for the Pres. Worked very hard. At night went to the priesthood Meeting at which I was appointed to be one of the ushers at the coming conference at the Temple.⁶⁸

Wend 21st, 1877 No change in the weather. To day I went thro the Temple for a Friend of Br Folsom. This is the first time I have been thro the Endowments for the Dead. Rueben Clark was the one I went thro for. I felt happy and blest.

Thurs 22d Weather the same. To day I went thro the Temple for my Great Grandfather William Walker. Got home about 5 P.M.

Friday 23d March Rather warm. Thro the Temple to day for my great grand uncle Charles Walker. Feel joyfull.

Sat 24th Working at My room. I learn that John D. Lee was executed yesterday.⁶⁹

Sunday 25th At Sunday School then at meeting. Br Orson Hyde spoke of the saviour coming as a thies [thief] in the night; gave some good counsel to the saints not to sell their inheritances and give the enemies power to spoil them of

⁶⁸By this time Charles L. Walker was an expert stonemason because of his long years of experience on both Tabernacle and Temple. The hearthstone he cut and set was probably at the Brigham Young home on First West and Second North streets in St. George, although it may have been the home of Brigham Young's wife, Lucy B. Young, one block south on the opposite (west) side of the street.

The conference, for which Walker was appointed as one of the ushers, had a special significance: it was to be the General Conference of the church for the dedication of the St. George Temple on April 6, 1877, on the forty-seventh anniversary of the organization of the church.

⁶⁹This terse statement about John D. Lee's execution is all that Charles L. Walker confided to his diary concerning the massacre in 1857 at Mountain Meadows, only about thirty-five miles from St. George.

their possesions. Br Brigham Jr showed the great importance of spending every moment of our time to the advancement of Gods purposes on earth. At night Went to Ward Meeting. Br J D T McAllister made some very good remarks on Self and family Government and the importance of keeping those things comitted to us in the Temple sacred, and of showing charity to each other.

Monday 26th Tues 27th Working at home. At night going round a[s] teacher and getting Donations for the Sanpete Temple. Felt blest.

March Wend 28 Warm and dry. To Day I went thro the Temple for Peter Walker.

March 29th Thursday Windy and dusty. Went thro the Temple to day for Moses Walker. Fine rain during the night.

Frid March 30th Windy and cold; looks like storm. To day I went thro the Temple for James Walker, my grandfather. At night went to the Teachers Meeting; made a few remarks on the goodnes of God to us as a People and gave a few items of instructions to the young Deacons. Feel well.

Sat 31st Everything looks beautiful and fresh since the shower. Working a little around home this A.M. P.M. went on the square and was drilled around with the Brethern of this Place. Quite a good turn out. I was enrolled in the infantry, Company A, under Capt J W Nixon. At night went to the Bishops meeting. The usual Reports were given in and business attended to, viz, getting things in shape for our coming conference.

St George April 1st, 1877. Sunday morning. Rather chilly. Went to meeting this morning at the Tabernacle. Br Orson Pratt refered to the great improvements in St George since he left it 12 years ago.⁷⁰ Spoke of the Temple. Said it looked like a beautiful white mansion descended from the skies.⁷¹

⁷⁰Orson Pratt came to Dixie with the large company that arrived in the late fall of 1861. Pratt and Erastus Snow were in charge of the company. A number of the group, led by Pratt, chose to go up the Virgin River to settlements already planted; the main body under Erastus Snow's leadership founded St. George. Pratt soon returned to St. George, however, and built a commodious home on Tabernacle Street almost directly across the street opposite the site of the Woodward School.

There seemed to be some sort of tension that developed between the two apostles (Pratt was senior member of the two), and Orson Pratt asked President Young for another assignment. When Orson Pratt, Jr. – he was St. George's first postmaster – was accused of heresy and unbelief late in 1864, he brought the matter to light in a public statement in the Bowery at St. George. See Bleak, "Annals," Book A, pp. 142, 156-59. The latter pages give the full text of the younger Pratt's defense.

⁷¹Perhaps this observation of Orson Pratt, Sr., gave Charles L. Walker the inspiration for some lines in a poem he wrote for delivery on July 24, 1902, entitled "Dixie Pioneers."

"The Temple we've planted, Thus our city adoring,

Like a beautiful monument, just drop'd from the skies:..."

"Poems," p. 153. Typescript owned by editor.

Spoke of the fulfilling of the prophecy of Isaiah concerning Zion in the last days,⁷² and the glorious visions that were seen in the Kirkland Temple. Lorenzo Snow and C C Rich spoke on the importance of unity and the blessing of entering the United Order and working therein agreeable to the Mind and will of God. P.M. Br Jos F Smith showed that to know God and Jesus Christ whom he had sent was eternal life. Br F D Richards and Patr[i]arch John Smith gave some good counsel to the saints as regards their duties. Br Brigham at the close of the forenoon Meeting spoke of the way he wanted things to be conducted at the Temple during the 2 day meeting and conference. Reproved the old Men for letting the lust for gain take possession of them and disregarding the counsels of God; said that the Brethren here had not done as they should as to the United Order; for he had labored and prayed and had drawn the lines for them to work to; had marked out the Map for them and after all this, was there *one* ready to go in to it as they should; *no* not even the Twelve Apostles, and if they did not turn around and embrace it, they would loose their crowns and others be appointed to fill their places.⁷³ Said to the Bishops and acting Lesser priesthood if they did not turn round and do better and get things fixed for conference, he would warn their ears and expose their iniquities an[d] sins before the conference. Said he knew us and the vision of this People were before him continually. After the afternoon meeting the acting Priesthood Pres Young Selected a number of the Brethren to act as doorkeepers and ushers during the 2 day meeting and conference. I was chosen as one of the door keepers. Br Brigham remarking Br Charley will more than hoist them (meaning any outsider that would not observe proper decorum). At night went to Meeting. Br Roskelly made some very good remarks on Family Government.

Monday 2nd, 1877 Pleasant. At work at the temple shoveling dirt for grading inside the Block.

Tues 3d Working down on the gravel bed to make a side walk for the folk to come to the temple to evade the mud in wet weather.

St George Wend 4th Pleasant. Went to the Temple to attend the two day Meeting. The Pres and his councillors and eleven of the twelve apostles were there Besides Presiding Bishop Ed Hunter, Patriarch Jno Smith, and a goodly number of Bishops, presiding Elders, and visiting Brethren. Pres D Wells Showed the necessity of having the living Oracles of God with us to lead and direct us. Touched on the power and efficacy of the Sealing ordinances. Geo

⁷²See footnote 67 above.

⁷³The United Order by this time (April 1, 1877) had already about run its course in the settlement of Dixie. Historian Bleak wrote near the end of 1877: "At the close of 1877, it is much regretted that, for months past, there has been a decadence in United Order Affairs."

Q Cannon showed that if we reigned with the Holy Men of Old we must be willing to suffer as they did. Was thankful for a name and standing in the church; was thankfull for this beautifull, chaste and Holy House, The Temple of our God. Br Brigham refered to the order he wished to be observed during the 2 day meeting and conference; hoped the saints would appreceate their priveleges which they enjoyed this day of worshiping in a Temple of God—a thing which had not been enjoyed since the days of Adam. Wished the saints to so act and live that the Angels might draw near unto them. Jno Taylor spoke of the Temples of old and the very limited power as to their blessings and powers of their ordinances. Spoke of the Keys of the different dispensations that had been committed to Joseph Smith the Prophet. First God and his Son Jesus Christ manifested themselves to him, God saying to Joseph (and at the same time pointing to Jesus.) "This is my beloved Son. Hear ye him." Then Moroni giving him the plates containing the Book of Mormon. Then the Apostle John giving him the keys and Powers of the Aaronic Priesthood. Then Peter, James and John Giving him the keys and Powers of the Holy Melchesidec Priesthood. Then Elias giving him the Keys of turning the hearts of the children to the Fathers and Fathers to the children. Then Moses Giving him the Keys of the Gathering of the House of Israel and the Ten Lost Tribes from the North. Showed that no Man without inspiration from the Lord God could go forth in the ordinances of God's House. Jno W Young said that we should observe the last command of Jesus, viz, thou shall Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, mind, and strength and thy nabor as thyself. Said the Temple looked as though it had not been made by the hands of Men; it looked holy and pure, as tho it had come from the skies. Said we should have to build Temples by the score and cities by the thousand. Br Brigham Said did we make that advancement we should as a People. Said he had gathered together 100 Men of the best he thought there were in S L City, Counseled and instructed them, and drilled them as he thought they understood the principles of the United Order. Then asked to start a tannery to stop the exportation of hides from the Territory and said here are 1 thousand dollars to start the enterprise, but not one of these men seconded his efforts. He then told them they could go their way, he would go his. Showed that we ought to be self-sustaining We must look out for temptation for it would surley come. There was about 1500 people present yet there was plenty of vacant seats.

St George Thurs 5th, 1877 Nice weather. Went to meeting at the Temple. Lorenzo Snow showed that we ought to be one in temporal things as well as spiritual. And we should consecrate all we had for the upbuilding of Zion. Orson Hyde spoke but I slept most of the time. Geo Q Cannon spoke of the education of our children and having our own texts books, viz, Bible, Book of Mormon, and Doc and Covenants. Orson Pratt spoke a long time on the order of Enoch and of God dwelling with his People ancient and modern and in the

early history of the church. Elder John T D McAllister was appointed Pres of the St George Stake of Zion with T J Jones and H Eyring for his counsellors.⁷⁴

April Frid 6th, 1877 Went to conference in the Temple. Geo Q Cannon Spoke of the United Order and read from the Book of Mormon and Doc and Covenants, showing the mind of God concerning the duties of the saints in temporal matters. Br Brigham showed it was our duty to preach the Gospel, gather the saints, feed the stranger, [and] clothe the naked. This Earth would be our home hereafter, when it was sanctified and glorified. Jos F Smith spoke of the Blessings of being one. Said that we should all the time feel that all we had to do with should be dedicated to the Lord for the advancement of God's work. Our children should not be reared in idleness and we should strive to make all we used among ourselves. Jno W Young spoke of Men in the world dishonors[t]ly doing business and that we as a People should have to change our way of doing business. Br Brigham made a few remarks on the way of doing business, viz, doing to others as you would have them do to you.

Sat 7th Went again to Conference. Br C C Rich spoke on unity. Said the Lord proposes to make a different People of us to suit him, for how could we do the will of God unless we know it, and how could we know it unless we strove to learn it. Great events are approaching and the Lord wishes us to be prepared for them, and to pour out blessings upon us to secure eternal happiness in the Eternal world. Br Willford Woodroof spoke of baptism for the dead [and] the Authority of the Priesthood given to Joesph Smith. The Lord would not be behind on his part if we were prepared on our parts. We must redeem our dead. Br Brigham said if the dead could speak to us they would speak in a voice louder than ten thousand thunders to release them from the prison house where they had lain for thousands of years. Let us try to unite our hearts together. The Lord had accepted this Temple and the labors of the saints. A great joy and rejoicing had been manifested in the spirit world on account of the labors performed by the saints for the dead. A number of Missionaries were called to Europe, Arizona, and the United States. Geo Q Cannon said that inasmuch as the saints sought to unite themselves, that Satan would exert all his power to oppose them. Br Brigham said if you wish persecution be half hearted, and if you live pure and holy they will persecute you but their rage will not hurt you. P.M. More missionaries called. Church Authoritee[s] presented. F. D. Richards and E. Snow dwelt on the principle of unity. Showed that all we had should ever be ready to be used for the furtherance of God's work on the earth.

⁷⁴Bishop Thomas Jefferson Jones had been called from Panaca, Nevada, in 1875 to be manager of the cotton factory at Washington, Utah. In 1877 he was made bishop of the Washington Ward, which position he continued to hold after he was appointed counselor to St. George Stake President John D. T. McAllister.

Sunday 8th Weather looks threatening. Went to conference this morning. The People long before 10 o'clock were crowded and jammed all the way up the large steps and at the foot so close that it was impossible to get at steps within 20 feet, so dense was the crowd eager to get in before time. I have seen the like at theatres and shows but never before at a meeting of the saints. Brigham Jr spoke on the United Order. Said that we as a People had gone about as far as we could unless we adopted and practised the principle of the United Order laid down by the living oracles of God. Jno Taylor showed that some men would fleece the flock, take all the wool, and three fourth of the hide. Br Brigham showed that financing was to deal honestly with each other and to take care of that which the Lord gives to us. More names called to go on missions. P.M. Br Brigham went to the Aaronic Stand. Bishop E Hunter spoke of the willingness of the saints in responding to the calls for the erection of the Temple. Bishop Preston and E Wooley made some remarks on union; said that they believed that the majority of the People were willing to do right. Br Brigham Said that the First Presidency and the Twelve had stood in the way of the People entering the United Order. Said that E Snow had said that the Factory at Washington had been a curse to the People, and such men were a curse to the community (community).⁷⁵ Br Snow spoke up saying he thought it a blessing now. Br Brigham whipped and scolded the tradesmen and almost every body and every thing. I could not hear all he said toward the close of his remarks as the wind arose to a fearfull tempest, the dust and sand flying in clouds blowing the top of Christopher Laytons carriage off and begining to rain.⁷⁶ Take it all together we had a good time but I did not hear as much as I would like as my attention was drawn off, having to act as door keeper. The conference was adjourned until the 6th of Oct next at 10 a.m. in the Salt Lake Tabernacle. Benediction Br Brigham. At night went to the St George Hall to the missionary Meeting. Feel tired and weary with sitting so much.

Monday 9th Tues 10 [Wed] 11th Thurs 12 Frid 13 Sat 14th At work chiefly

⁷⁵After one has researched the history of the cotton factory and learns something of the heavy burden it imposed on the great Dixie pioneer leader, it becomes easy enough to understand that Erastus Snow may have, in an unguarded moment, referred to the factory as a curse to the people. Preston Nibley, former assistant church historian, now deceased, once told the editor that Dr. Clarence Snow (Erastus Snow's son and the Nibley family physician) blamed President Young "for hanging that d-- factory around Father's neck!" See letter (hectograph copy) of Erastus Snow to Brigham Young, dated February 4, 1875. Part of the letter is reproduced in Andrew Karl Larson's "*I Was Called to Dixie*," fn. 20, pp. 210-11. Original in HDC, Salt Lake City.

⁷⁶Such a violent display of nature is occasional in St. George but by no means frequent. On the occasion of this storm some credulous souls thought that no one less than Satan himself was on the rampage. President Young stood and quelled the uneasy ones with one vigorous but short command: "Sit down and calm yourselves and let the devil roar!" One of those who had been in Dixie since 1862 says, "The devil did roar for perhaps two hours...doing much destruction in its fury. It upset buggies, tore trees up, and did much damage.... The devil tried his best to discourage the people, but he found that he had met up with a stronger opposition than he could overcome." See Maggie Cragun, "Dedication of the St. George Temple," in "Interviews with Living Pioneers," p. 41. Martha Canfield in the same work tells, in substance, the same story. *Ibid.*, p. 43.

on My House. I see by the Papers that the enemies of this People are feeling bitter toward us and trying to bring trouble upon the saints.

Sunday 15th At Meeting quite a number of the Brethren spoke during the day. The Twelve and others; short sermons were the order, and the tenor of their remarks was the teaching similar to those given during Conference. At night went to the ward meeting. Br Slagowski, Barnes, and W G Perkins and [David] Milne spoke as to going on missions, &c. The lights went out before the meeting was ended and we closed rather abrupt. Had my feelings hurt to night thro the remarks of a person for which I had given no casu [cause].

St George April 16 Changeable weather. To day Br Brigham and Party left for their homes in the north. I wish them God speed them.

Tues 17th Wend 18th thurs 19 Frid Working most of the time putting up my house.

Sat 21st Curious weather; raining, snowing, Sleet, and raining. This is truly a great blessing from God for the water had failed in the Santa Clara and much of the crops would have gone back into the earth again if the Lord had not sent these timely rains.⁷⁷ Most of the day I spent at home writing, &c., &c.

Sunday 22nd At Sunday School. Then to Meeting. P.M. at Meeting again. A letter of instructions was read from Pres Young containing commandments, principles, and counsel, which if we or any of the Latter day saint[s] carry out, will unite them and make them independent and bring them back to the presence of the Eternal Father. The Authorities here have appointed a Bishop and two councillors for each ward. M P Romney, W Fawcett and Geo Jarvis are appointed to take charge of the first ward. This relieves me of being Bishop a second councillor and presiding teacher in the ward in which I have acted for nearly 7 years. I feel it is all right that the change should be made as it results in good very often; yet I always felt a pleasure in performing the duties, and [for] those that can do more good than me, I am willing to step aside that good may be accomplished. At night went to ward Meeting. Br Jno L Smith, Jarvis, and Romn[e]y made some remarks on the uniting ourselves together &c.

Monday 23d Pleasant. At work on my House. At night arrainging for teaching. The late frost has damaged the vines.

⁷⁷Droughts are common in Southern Utah and frequently result in a shortage of irrigation water, especially on the Santa Clara. The controversies arising from such conditions have probably been more numerous in regard to that unpredictable stream than any other major tributary of the Virgin River. See Jacob Hamblin, *Journal*, pp. 33-34, from typescript made by Juanita Brooks and used by the editor; *Deseret News*, September 23, 1857; Bleak, "Annals," Book A, p. 120, and Book B, pp. 156-57, 192-94, 197-98 (Book B references are from the original manuscript, owned by Glenn E. Snow, St. George, Utah).

April 1877 459

Tues 24th Wend 25 At work on the house. At night around teaching among the People.

Thurs 26th At home working; feel sad and gloomy.

Friday 27th, 1877 Pleasant. At work on my room. At night went to the teachers Meeting. The reports were given in, in part. I was appointed to take charge of the west Beat of the First Ward with Jas Larsen to assist.

Sat 28 Working till nearly two; then went up to the square t[o] drill. I am enrolled in Company A of infantry, Br J W Nixon Capt. At night went to the Bishops Meeting. The New Bishops gave in their Reports and Br McAllister gave some good suggestions in regard to keeping Records, minutes, &c., and other things pertaining to our peace and comfort.

Sunday 29th Warm. At Sunday school spoke to my class on the principle of forgivenes and true repentence; then went to Meeting. Br Jas G Bleake and W Woodroof made some good remarks [upon] our waking up to a sense of our duty and for the young to qualify themselves [for] future usefulnes. P.M. at meeting. Br D H Cannon, W Granger, J W Nixon, M P Romney made some good remarks on the nature of the Holy Priesthood. Showed that men who held it should never use it to get gain or oppres their Brethren. As soon as they did that it was amen to their calling, or in other words the Power of their holy callings would leave them, and they would prove barren and unfruitful. At night went to Meeting. Br D D McArthur spoke on the principle of preparing ourselves to fill positions of honor and trust as the vetereans of the church were passing away. Pres MacAllister made some excellent remarks on Family government in plural marraige and keep sacred the covenants we had made in holy places. After Meeting went [with] Br Jarvis and Judd and administered to Sister Mary Jane Minnerly, then to Father Romney, who is very sick and does not appear as tho he was going to stay with us very long.

Monday 30th Shingleing all day on my house. A telegram has been received announcing the safe arrival at Salt Lake City of the Pres and Party; all well except Brigham Jr who is sick at Parrowan.

Tues May 1st, 1877 Weather getting warm. Working on my roof. All well; every one seems busy at work.

Wend 2nd Rather cloudy. In the Temple all day. I officiated to day for

Nladislas [?], a Polish King, by request of a Polish brother who is going on a mission to that country.

St George May 3d, 1877 Pleasant. This A.M. I went and laid out Father Miles Romney who died this morning. Br Jos Judd, H Pickett, and W Barnes assisted. After which I went to the Temple and officiated for one of My Relatives and a Friend, Margaaret [Margaret] Roberts.

Friday 4th May—1877 Warm. At the Temple officiating for one of my Relatives, and a Friend, Mary Roberts. P.M. went to the funeral of Father Romney. Br Woodroof made some cheering remarks on the subgect of Death, Redemption, and the Resseurection and the great glory that awaited those that kept their covenant, and the surenes of Gods promises to all those who abide and do the will of the most High.

Sat 5th May Warm. At work on my addition all day. The frost has damaged the fruit in some of the settlements north.

Sund 6 At Sunday School. Taught my class the importance of being true to their Religion and their God even unto death. P.M. went to the Tabernacle. Br D Milne, D D McArthur, A F MacDonald, Alma Dunford, X F. Slagowski, and Jno D L Pearce spoke of being called on preaching missions, their willingnes to respond and faithfully perform their duties by the help of God. Br Woodroof showed the contrast in preaching the gospel, now and 40 years ago. Now Railroads and steamboats could speed the Elders from Utah to Europe in three weeks, when it used to take them that time to cross the Atlantic and sometimes longer; their hardships in travelling thro the woods, swamps, swimming Rivers, and making canoes for themselves, not being able to pay the fare on the steamboats; living on corn an[d] berries while passing thro the country of their Enemies. Showed that we could do a great work for our dead and Baptize more than those who went out preaching. Came home and wrote to my Aunt Kate Haylewood and Agatha concerning our dead Relatives. I pray the letters may reach their destination and be the means of doing the good I design. Storming to night; thunder, lightening, and rain.

Monday 7th May Clear and windy. At home revising my family Record that it may be placed on the Ward record agreeable to the counsel of Pres Young.

Wend June 13th, 1877 Hot. Thermometer 104 degrees in the shade. To day I went to work in the Builders Union⁷⁸ agreeable to those presiding in the place.

⁷⁸Albert E. Miller gives the following: "When the work on the Tabernacle, Courthouse and Temple was completed there was a large number of young men who had learned trades on those buildings. A group of these formed 'The Builders' Union.' These were Miles P. Romney, Horatio Pickett, Joseph Judd, Henry Riding, Orin N. Woodbury, Jr., and others." *The Immortal Pioneers*, p. 151.

Some men say it [will not] work, it will all flat out. Others say it may be a success, others say they hope it will, while others say if they will alter the constitution and articles of a agreement to suit them they would maybe join. I look at it this way—if it is the will of those Guiding us to unite ourselves as Mechanicks and labor for Zion, all right. Whats the use of trying to dodge the counsel under pretence of selfish obgements? I have faith that God will bless every effort of his people to unite in temporal things. Since last May I have been very busy, building, attending to meetings, and laboring for my dead relatives in the Temple and have felt blessed and comforted in this glorious work of salvation. I notice that Russia and Turkey are at war killing each other by the thousands.⁷⁹ Pres Young and his counselors, the Twelve, and others have been travelling and preaching throughout the Territory, organizing Stakes of Zion, appointing officers for the same, teaching them their duties and blessing them and setting them apart to labor for Zion. They have labored zealously to unite the Saints in their labors and taught them dillegently to become a self sustaining People. God has blessed their labors and much goo[d] has been done. They have dedicated, broke the ground, and started a Temple at Manti, San Pete County, also one at Logan, Cache County, and have taken measures to push the work ahead on the Temple at Salt Lake City. The opposition of our enemies is increasing and they are trying with all their might by wicked lies and base misrepresentations to bring trouble on saints and destroy the annointed of God from the earth; yea, they have besought the Pres of the US to send troops to these peacefull Vallies under pretence that we were violating the Laws of the Land and were in a state of rebellion against the government of the US, which is false. Well, God will vex them for these wicked acts and destroy them and their and all who fight against Zion.

St George July 1st, Nation Nation 1877 Warm, dry and dusty. At Sunday school this A.M. teaching the children the first principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Then went to the Tabernacle. Pres MacAllister and H Eyring gave an account of their settlement[s]. P.M. Woodroof and MacAllister made some very good remarks on the subjects of death, Baptism for the dead, the importance of keeping true and faithfull records agreeable to the Pattern laid down by the Prophet Smith in the Book of Doctrine and Covenants, also of availing ourselves of the opportunity now before us in going forth and administering for our dead, and ceasing the damnable practice of defaming each others character. Br Woodroof had some Letters read pertaining to the

⁷⁹The reference in the entry of June 13, 1877, is about the Russo-Turkish war of 1877 which was triggered by Turkish mistreatment of Greek Christian Church minorities in the Ottoman Empire and the nationalistic ambitions of Russia in the Balkans and the Near East. The war was quickly ended with a Russian victory, followed by the Treaty of San Stefano (1878) which decreed an autonomous Bulgaria and complete independence for Serbia, Rumania and Montenegro.

death of his Son Brigham who was drowned lately. A very promising young man. Came home and went over to the Temple and attended Prayer circle. The week past I have been cutting stone, with the Sun's rays beating upon me all day long, yet I have never passed a week happier in my life for God has poured out his spirit upon me in a goodly degree. I have been attending meetings and teaching among the People, and the Lord has heard and answered my feeble prayers.

St George Wend July 4th, 1877 Hot and dry. This morning I went to the Temple and officiated for Samuel Woodroof, and felt much better than celebrating the glorious Fourth With its noise and orations &c. P.M. Working at home.

Thurs 5th Went to Fast Meeting. The Bretheren and sisters bore their testimonies and spoke their feelings and determinations in regard [to] the Latter day work. Working at home the remainder of the day.

Friday 6th Working at home.

Sat 7th Went to the Quarterly Conference held in the Tabernacle.

Sunday 8th Attending conference. Br Bringhurst, Parker, C N Smith, Hogan, [K]Nell, Syphus, Geo Crosby, Jones, Eyring, Romney, Granger, Nixon, D H Cannon, MacAllister, Woodroof, and I think there was two others who I cannot call to mind just now. These Bretheren reported the condition of their districts and spoke chiefly on the United Order and being self sustaining. Take it all together we had a first rate conference and a good quiet spirit prevailed. Br Woodroof gave an excellent report of the work done in the Temple. After Meeting attended Prayer Circle at the Temple, which was truly encouraging.

Monday 9th Hot. Thermometer 108 degrees in the shade. To day I worked in the union.⁸⁰ Also Tues 10th, Wend 11th, Thurs 12th, Frid 13th and Sat 14th. The Farmers are threshing.

St George July 15th 1877 Warm. Up at three irrigating. Went to Sunday School; talked to the children on the atonement of Christ and the Lord's Supper, reading with the class in the Testament and made a few remarks on the crucifixion of Jesus. Went to the Tabernacle AM and PM. Br Lytle, Terry, Jno L Smith, MacAllister, and Milo Andrus were the speakers who dwelt upon union, the importance of officiating for our kindred dead, of the Old Men

⁸⁰See footnote 78 above.

and women teaching the young faith in the promises of God and encouraging them never to falter but continue firm and steadfast to the end. After meeting went to the Temple and attended Prayer circle.

Sunday July 29th Went to Sunday school and attended to my duties, then to the Tabernacle. Received a letter from my sisters stating they were pleased with the course I had taken as regards the work for our dead kindred. P.M. went to the Tabernacle. Br M P Romney gave a powerfull discourse on the signs of the times and the calamities and judgments that were coming upon the earth. After meeting went to the Temple and attended Prayer Circle in which I was mouth at the Altar. At night watering. There is a rumor that John Taylor, one of the Twelve, has been arrested by the enemies of the Church.

Monday July 30th Hot and dry. Spent most of the day in writing to get names and dates of my dead kindred. Feel well in the great work of Redemption and pray that I may be able to get the names of all my relatives that are gone behind the veil.

Thurs Aug 2nd, 1877 Hot Weather. Went to Fast Meeting this morning, opened by prayer, and then I spoke awhile showing that the Lord could if he choosed let the earth bring forth in its fullnes and could hinder pain, sickness and death, and other miseries that we are heir to by reason of the Fall. But it would not benifit us but would tend to make us of little worth and we should know very little of our selves and the overcoming of our weaknesses and besements. Touched on the Pre existence of man and his final destiny. Assisted in confirming Joseph Larsen and blessed the infant son of Minor G Prisb[re]y and give him the name of Frank.

Sunday 12th Went to Sunday School; attended to my duties there and spoke to the children on the crucifixion of Jesus and the Lords Supper. Went to Meeting. E Snow occupied most of the time in a very powerful discourse on the order of the Holy Priesthood and gave a brief account of his travels and minstry since last May. P.M. Br Jno L Smith and S L Adams spoke on union and fulfilment of Prophecy. Attended Prayer Circle at the Temple. Feel well in spirit.

Monday 13th Tues 14th Working at home putting up a Porch. I see by the Papers that Russia and Turkey are still at war with each other, destroying thousands of men, burning and laying waste the country immediately around them; and the European Powers are looking with considerable anxiety on the result of the victorious party which ever it may be which of late seems to be in favor of the Turks. There [h]as been a great strike in the United States on the

railroads. Freight on nearly all the R Roads has been stopped, injuring commerce Millions of dollars. The millitary has been called out in some places and blood has been shed and the whole country seems in a feverish excitement concerning the strike.⁸¹

Wend 15th Thurs 16 Frid 17th In the Temple working for and in behalf of my dead kindred. Since we commenced my folks have officiated for the following female relatives Margaret and Mary Roberts, Elizabeth Godwin, Kate Holtham, Sussannah Slack, Sarah Shaw, Lucy Walker, Charlotte Walker, Elezabeth Walker, Mary Gibson, Lucy Walker, Mary Ann Walker, Louisa Walker, Sarah-- Mary Galley Walker, Salley Burton Gibson, Maria Smith Walker, Mrs. Josiah Booth, Mary Booth, Hannah Booth Godwin, and Lydia Godwin. The last 7 names have all been sealed to their Husbands and a Record is made of it in the archives of the church. The Names before the Mark--) are Sealed to Me and a Record is kept of it.

Margaret Roberts

Mary Roberts
Elizabeth, Godwin
Kate, Holtham
Sussannah Slack
Sarah, Shaw
Lucy Walker
Charllotte Walker
Elizabeth Walker
Mary Gibson
Lucy Walker
Mary Ann Walker
Lousia, Walker
Sarah, Booth
Amelia, Keeler
Mary, Keeler

The following females were Bapt for in the St George Temple Sept 1879 were endowed for in Oct, Nov, and Dec 1879 by my Daughters Zaidee and Idah. And were Sealed to me by Pres McAllister Jan. Thursday 22nd 1880.

⁸¹The famous strike of 1877 was a result of numerous complaints of the railroad employees of unjust treatment by the railroad companies. The strike itself was triggered on July 16, 1877, when the firemen of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad quit work. The military was called out in Maryland, Illinois, Pennsylvania and West Virginia. Later, President Hayes sent militia to Indiana and Missouri.

Sarah Keys B. 11 April 1673		
Experience Jackson 9 Aug. 1696		
Abigail Jackson. 13 May 1690		
Ruth Jackson		
Hannah Tower		
Ruth Matthewson		
Frances Jackson, 5th Oct 1648		
Ann Hulbert		
Hepzibah Hulbert 1689		
Mary Holdridge		
Sarah Holdridge 15 Nov 1655		
Elizabeth Holdridge		
Judith Keyes, 16 Sept 1658		
Jane Keyes 25 Oct 1650		
Mary Moore B 26 Sept 1658		
Margaret Jackson 1685		
Sarah Jackson 1683		
Elizabeth Jackson 4th Aug 1680		
Elizabeth Newton		
Remember Morton		
Ann Whipple 12 Aug 1701		
Mary Whipple B 1646		
Mary Whipple 9 April 1704		
Ann Whipple 16 June 1699		
Alice Whipple 6 Feb. 1697		
Freelove Whipple 18, March 1695		
Susannah Whipple 14 April 1693		
Sarah Whipple 29 March 1691		
	Providence R.I US	Plymouth
		Mass
		Mass
		Rhode Island

Aug Sunday 19th, 1877 Warm and windy. Attended Sunday School, acting as suprintendant during the absence of Br H Pickett. P.M. went to Meeting. Some of the young Brethren spoke after which Br Woodroofe spoke on the influence the Temple had upon the People of St George and throughout the settlements of the Saints, and that those holy men and women who officiated in the house of the Lord for their kindred dead would have it to meet in the spirit world and would be looked upon with joy and as saviours on mount Zion. And on Friday last while speaking at the Funeral of Matilda Moody he said we should improve the present time and do all we could for our dead ere death called us away. He referred to a saying of Joseph Smith, which he heard him utter (like this) That if the People knew what was behind the veil, they would try by every means to commit suicide that they might get there, but the Lord in his wisdom had implanted the fear of death in every person that they

might cling to life and thus accomplish the designs of their creator. D. H Cannon gave a short account of his trip north and also read a letter from D D Macarthur, who is now on a mission in England. Went to the Temple. Guarded the door while the Bretheren were at Prayer. At night attended a Board Meeting of the 1st ward UO [United Order]. I did not like the spirit that one of the Bretheren manifested, declaring that he should oppose our building a Broom factory on our own lot. He made a flimsy objection devoid of sense. I made a motion that we authorize our business agent to build a suitable building for the manufature of Brooms, which was seconded, and met with the approval of Pres MacAllister.

Monday 20th Hot and dry. At work in the B. U. [Builders' Union] all day. At night around teaching. Felt highly blest.

Tues 21st At work in the B. U. Night watering. All well.

Wend 22nd Working in the B U. At night teaching among the People, Br Thos Baker accompanying me. We administered to the sick and tryed to comfort the saints in our visits. I see [in] the Juvenile Instructor of Aug 15th 1877 the following song that I composed—and music composed to it by Br Jno M Macfarlane.

Dearest children, God is near you,
Watching o'er you day and night,
And delights to own and bless you,
If you strive to do what's right.
He will bless you,
If you put your trust in Him.

Dearest children, holy angels,
Watch your actions night and day,
And they keep a faithfull record
Of the good and bad you say,
Cherish virtue!
God will bless the pure in heart.

Children, God delights to teach you,
By His Holy Spirits voice;
Quickly heed its holy promptings
Day by day you'll then rejoice
O, prove faithfull
To your God and Zion's cause.⁸²

⁸²Walker's song, "Dearest Children, God Is Near You," remains in the official hymnbook of the church.

Thurs 23d at the Temple most of the day officiating for my dead.

St George Friday 24, 1877 Hot and dry. At the Temple again to day. I have finished up the work for my dead kindred on the male side as far as I have record of them, and my wives have finished up the record of names on the female line until we get further names. I feel happy and blest, and feel as tho I can meet any of them on the other side of the vail and look them in the face and say, I have done all I could for you on the earth and if you dont accept it the sin be at your own door. At night went to the teachers meeting and enjoyed myself very well.

Sat 25 Hot and Windy. Grading on the Dunford property that Elder Woodroof may have it somewhat comfortable to go in and out. Did not hear an angry word nor an uncomely expression all day long while we were working. At night went to the Bishops Meeting. The Reports were given in and business attended to pertaining to the interests of this Stake of Zion. W W. Lund was forgiven by the bretheren of the Council for the sin he committed with his now present wife prior to their marriage. Pres MacAllister made some timely remarks on the importance of both old and young keeping themselves pure and unspotted and for the young men not to trifle with the fountain of life within them.

Sunday 26th Still hot. Went to Sunday School. Made a few remarks on the Lords Supper. Br Geo Jarvis spoke to the children on being kind and agreeable to each other. Went to Meeting. Br E G Defrieze just returned from his mission to England. Said that it seemed as tho the People of the world were quite indifferent as to the word of God and the Gospel of Christ. P.M. Br Romney, Smith, Eyring, and Elder Woodroof made some good remarks on the duties of the saints in not mixing up with the outsiders and partaking of their spirit, being diligent in performing the work for our dead. Showed that it was better for us to do too much for them than to fall short and so deprive them of receiving the gospel. Went to the Temple and attended Prayer Circle and had an agreeable chat on Prayer with Jacob Gates.

Monday 27th Dry and dusty. Working around home. At night at the Sunday School Meeting at which I advocated the use of testaments with good large print, as the pocket size was too straining on the childrens eyes. We had word that Br Brigham was seriously ill and in a critical condition and Br Woodroof desired us and all the saints to pray for him at 8 o clock. At the appointed time we all knelt and prayed for him.

The music for it was composed by John M. Macfarlane. For information on Macfarlane see the biographical appendix in vol. 2 of this work.

Tues 28th No change in the weather. To day the Brethern and Sisters, about one hundred and twenty, Met in the Temple, after the order of the Holy Priesthood and offered up Prayers for the recovery of Pres Brigham Young, Who still gets worse. From the Telegrams it seems doubtful as to his recovery. At night I went over to the Temple and met with the Brethren in Prayer Circle. We took turns in prayer in behalf of Pres Young and the prayers were fervent and full of sincerity. We sang and prayed every hour, when word came that he was beyond medical aid and his breathing was very difficult. At about 12 Midnight Br Woodroof called us all down to the main room and said he that we should feel resigned to the will of God and not require of him that which perhaps [He] had willed otherwise. He gave a brief history of the life and administrations of Pres Young. A few of the Brethren spoke somewhat on a simmilar strain. We again, Brethern and sisters, met in circle and petitioned the Lord to spare the life of his servant Brigham if it was in accordance with his will. We still kept on praying until half past one in the morning When we were dismissed. The last telegram states that the symptoms are rather favorable for the Pres. Got home at nearly two. Very tired and sleepy.

St George August Wend 29th, 1877 Hot and rather windy. Went over to the Temple to get baptized for some of the dead. The Bretheren and Sisters are still calling upon the Lord in behalf of Pres B Young. Br Woodroof and Lucy B Young start for the city post haste to perchance see the Pres before he dies. Came home and worked making a table. This afternoon a Telegram came from Salt Lake City announcing the death of our much beloved Pres Brigham Young at 4 o clock, which spread a gloom over the entire city. Stores were closed and business suspended and all are wrapt in grief. At night went on guard at the Temple. Felt calm and very solemn, and had many reflections concerning the death of our President. Well do I remembr his last words to me just before he left St George. "Well good bye Brother Charlie Walker, God bless you and may peace be Multiplied upon you." And now he sleeps. The greatest, best and most noble man of the age. Peace to his ashes and praise to his memory.

Thursday 30th Clear and hot. Went up to the graveyard and worked awhile. I see the Tabernacle spire is draped in mourning. The funeral services will be held in the Tabernacle at 12 on Sunday in respect of Pres. Young. At night went to a business Meeting.

Friday 31st Went over to Midleton to repair the Lime kiln. Got home after dark. Feel well and happy.

Sat Sept 1st, 1877 Cloudy. Looks like rain. At work over at the Lime kiln. At night at an investigation pertaining to A Milne.

Sunday 2nd Warm and rather windy. Went to Sunday School and talked to the children concerning the crucifixion of Jesus. Sister Coleman made some very good remarks to the children on virtue and keeping themselves pure before the Lord and not mixing with Gentiles. Br Geo Jarvis made a few remarks on the Lords Supper. Went to the Tabernacle. The Stand was draped in mourning. Br Gates, Herriman, Perkins, Ensign, Eyring, Jones, Nixon, Granger, Fawcett, Romney, and Pres MacAllister made remarks on the Life of our Beloved Pres Brigham, eulogizeing him and exhorting the saints to live up to the counsels he had given them when alive. A good spirit prevailed and all seemed to appreciate the good teachings of the Brethren. Went to the Temple and attended the Prayer Circle.

St George Oct 15, 1877 I see by the Deseret News that the People have had a glorious time together in Conference. John Taylor, President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, was unanimously Sustained as President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints, each Quorum voting on him by turn, first the Twelve then the Seventies, then the High Priests, then the Elders, then the Quorums of the Aaronic Priesthood. Then all the vast assemblage voted to sustain without a dissenting voice. D H Wells and Jno W Young, counsellors to our departed President, were put in as Counsellors to the Quorum of the Twelve.⁸³ It was thought by some apostates and half hearted Saints that at the Conference just passed that their would be a rupture and great division of the church, but all were very much dissapointed at the out come; and those who saw the grand sight of thousands of People standing erect and with uplifted hands to God and the Heavens, covenanting to uphold and Sustain the Mouthpiece of God, Pres Jno Taylor, avow it baffles descreption, every man, woman, and Child Standing up with right arm outstretched to Heaven Calling on the Lord of Hosts to witness and Record Their Solemn Pledge. The Power of God was there, the Angels were there, and the Holy Ghost filled the vast Tabernacle; and such voting as a unit could be realized better by those who saw it than those who read about it. God manages all things to Suit his divine purposes; hence man's uninspired calculations are as but chaff before the wind.

St George Dec Monday 31st Mild weather. At work most of the day with the Temple engineer, and at night as we were in the Furnace repairing the Boiler the clock chimed 12 and so ended 1877 with me. This year I have had as great blessings bestowed upon me as mortal man can have in this world, and yet I have had to drink the bitter cup almost to the dregs and have felt at times that death would be sweet. Yet thro the midst of all, through fervent prayer to God he has brought me out of my troubles and I bless and Praise his Holy name

⁸³See Andrew Jenson, *Church Chronology*, (Salt Lake City, 1899) pp. viii-ix.

and give him the honor and glory in all things, and the longer I live the more I feel my dependence on him.

St George Jan 1st, 1878 Cold and cloudy, this morning as I emerged from the Temple at 4 o clock. There is about an inch of snow on the Ground. Spent most of the day at home; feel sleepy and tired.

May Tues 21st, 1878 Warm Weather. To day I returned from the Brigham City Cotton Farm on the Rio Virgen 10 miles from here,⁸⁴ where I have been cutting stone since the last of Jan during which time I have attended to Meeting held there and preached and testified of Christ when opportunity presented itself, and on the whole have enjoyed myself pretty well, and the Lord has heard and answered my prayers in secret to him. War has been raging in Europe Between the Russians and Turks. Many thousands have been slain on both sides, and the prospects at present look as if a patched up Peace might give the contending armies a rest from slaughter tho at one time it looked as if all Europe would be involved. I feel well in the work of God and Peace dwells in my habitation.

July 4th Hot. Spent this day in the Temple officiating. Felt serenely happy in thus [thus] doing than in the noisy demonstrations of Independence Day.

St George July 24th, 1878 Hot. Went up to the Tabernacle to participate in the Celebration of the 24th. Speeches, Music, and Singing were the order of the day. I composed the following song which was sung by the choir and well received by the audience.

Tune: Tramp Tramp

Tis one and thirty years since the noble Pioneers,
 Bent their way across the wild and trackless plains;
 They'd been murdered and oppressed in this boasted land of rest;
 And were fleeing from their persecutors chains.

⁸⁴The Brigham City Cotton Farm (Camp Lorenzo) was established by the Brigham City United Order during the winter and spring of 1874-75 for the purpose of producing cotton for the Order at Brigham City, where Apostle Lorenzo Snow was presiding. It was located a short distance above the present Washington Field Dam. James May was first in charge, followed by foreman Israel Hunsaker. People were called there on a two-year mission and then returned home, one factor which may have resulted in failure of the venture. Those called on the mission constructed an unfinished, solidly built, two-story rock house; its walls of expertly cut rock still stand. The land was limited (about fifty acres), although rich; the small amount of land was not commensurate with the cost of keeping the water from the Virgin River on its acreage, although some splendid crops of cotton were produced. It was abandoned as a U.O. project in 1879 and acquired by private individuals. Farming was carried on there into the second decade of the present century. See "Manuscript History of St. George Stake," Andrew Sproul, Jr., interview with editor, June 19, 1956. Sproul listed a number of those coming to Camp Lorenzo, some of whom remained in Washington to live. Sproul's father owned a tiny farm watered by a clear spring, just across the river on the south bank.

Chorus We thank thee God for thy salvation,
Thy outstretched arm has brought us forth,
To these "everlasting hills,"
Where peace flows like the rills,
And to day we celebrate the Twenty-fourth.

As they journeyed on the road, their only help was God,
While they travelled where the wolf and red man roam!
They suffered and they toiled, in being thus exiled.
And in time they reached their Rocky Mountain home.

Chorus

When they reachd their desert home, pitchd their tents (for night
had come)

They humbly bowed the knee to God in prayer
For his kind and loving hand, in guiding to a land
Where they could breathe the free fresh mountain air.

Chorus

As day and night they toiled, God looked on them and smiled
In a land so uninviting to their foes;
Yet With famine in their face, yet God did give them grace,
And they made the desert blossom like the rose.

Then Senators so wise, next sought to disfranchise,
And deprive them of the Rights God gauranteed;
On sending men with arms, to spread war's dread alarm,
But God sent succour in the hour of need.

They've enacted laws most foul, and raised a hellish howl,
'Bout the Mormons and their very many wives;
But we ask no odds of men
"Let all Israel Say Amen!"
'Tis our God who holds the keys of endles lives.

Chorus

At night went on guard at the Temple, in company with E G Defrieze.

Thurs 25 Still hot. Went thro the Temple to day for Daniel Twiss. No 2—I see the Papers speak of the Heat killing many persons in the states. The Berlin

July 1878

Congress⁸⁵ has ceded the Island of Cyprus to England. Famine has destroyed Millions in China, and Hurricanes have been doing the work of death and destruction in the western States, yet all is peace in Zion and hundreds of saints are coming from the old Countries.

St George Aug 27th, 1878 Weather Hot. This afternoon about 5 o clock my Wife Sarah gave birth to a fine girl. Thro the grace of God and answer to prayers both are doing well. Yellow fever is making fearfull havac among the People in the Gulf States. God said that a desolating sicknes should go forth thro the Land and surley it is begining to desolate some of the cities and towns, and a fearfull wail goes up telling of their misery.

Oct 20th, 1878 The Brethren returning from conference report large attendance, good spirit prevailing and the watchword Cooperation.

St George Nov 28th, 1878 To day at his residence in Spring City, Sanpete, Orson Hyde of the Quorum of the twelve breathed his last. His life has been spent in the church and laboring for Israel.

Wend. Dec 4th Pleasant. To day I went to the Temple and was Endowed for Robert Parry, and enjoyed myself very much. Feeling well in body and spirit.

Since last Sept I have spent 42 days in the Temple assisting in cleaning, &c. and felt very happy all the time while there. The rest of my time has been spent in working at home and for others acting as teacher, attending to meetings and Sunday School, Circle meeting at the Temple, then night meetings, getting donations for the Poor, so that I have no idle time on my hands. And the days and weeks pass quickly away. I have had sicknes in my Family and the babe has been very much affected, but thro prayer and faith in the promises of God the little one has mesuarably recovered and to day is a witnes of God's tender mercies, for which I praise and bless his most holy name and acknowledge his hand theirin.

Dec Thurs 5th, 1878 Pleasant. This morning I took my daugh[ter] Eleanor to the Third Ward Font. I opened with Prayer; then Walter Granger Baptized her. We then afterwards with Sarah and her Babe went to Fast Meeting. I confirmed Eleanor a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints, Brs Jarvis and Barnes assisting. I also Blessed the Babe and named it Mary. Br Jarvis, Blake, and Barnes spoke on the Great prevelleges we enjoyed as a people. I spoke on the sin of ingratitude to God and the great future that awaited the faithfull of God's People. We had a good Meeting and the spirit of God

⁸⁵The Congress of Berlin was called by the powers of Europe to revise the Treaty of San Stefano (see footnote 79).

was with us. Distres, poverty and famine are the portions of the Poor in China, England, Wales, Scotland, and other great cities of Europe and America. The winter is cold, snow is deeper than for many years, provisions high, thousands of Men out of employment, and Mens hearts are begining to fail them for fear.

St George Dec 23d, 1878 Pleasant. To day at 1 P.M. Abigail gave birth to a fine Boy. Mother and child are doing well as could be expected under the trying circumstances. And again the Lord has heard and answered my prayer, and I confess his goodnes and loving kindnes to Me.

Tues 24th At home most of the Day waiting on the sick folks. At night, went around among the folks gathering donations for the Widow and Fatherless; felt happy and blest. I see that a Mr Eddison is making some suscusful efforts to utilize electricity for domestic purposes.

Wend 25th Christmas Clear and Rather cold. Spent most of the day at Geo Brook's helping to butcher his pig. At night at home, with the folks.

Thurs 26th Pleasant. Spent most of the day up town. I notice that England has made war with Afghan[istan] in Asia.⁸⁶

St George Dec 27th, 1878 Pleasant. To day I went to work at The Temple to help repair the Boiler &c.

Dec Sat 28 Working at the Temple. Feel well in spirit and Body. The folks are improving.

Sunday 29th Cold with 2 inches of Snow on the ground. Went to Meeting. Br Milo Andrus, Pres McAllister and D H Cannon made appropriate remarks on the Death of Agnes Pymm whose remains were brot in the Tabernacle. At night reading an account of the Book of Abraham.

Monday 30th Rather cold. At work down at the Engine. At night on Stock business.

Dec Tues 31st, 1878 The day Snow nearly all gone. Working down at the Temple. 1 year ago to day I was working at the Same kind of work i.e. on the Temple Boiler, and thro the Mercy of God I am still spared thro another year,

⁸⁶The British war with Afghanistan mentioned by Walker was a renewal of a conflict which had been going on, at frequent intervals, almost from the beginning of the nineteenth century. Its genesis lay in the rivalry between Russia and England for control of Afghanistan, a buffer state between British India and the Russian Empire.

and now the years seem short and soon pass away, and 10 years ago seems as yesterday. Yet God's great purposes roll along, and floods of light are beginning to be revealed to the children of men both sacred and scientific which all indicates the near approach of our Lord Jesus Christ. Astrologers, Diviners, wise men, Astronomers, men of deep research, inspired men, all predict some great change close at hand, and ere long the future will unveil great and marvellous thing[s] which the world dream[s] not of.

St George Wend Jan 1st, 1879 Pleasant day after the Storm. At work down at the Temple. News comes of a very severe winter in Europe.

Thurs 2nd Frid 3d Sat 4th Pleasant. Working down at the Temple.

Sunday 5 Clear and pleasant. Went [to] Meeting. Br Marten Slack and Br Steele, missionaries from Toquer, spoke to us to day on the first principles of the Gospel. Br Jno Miles gave a very brief synopsis of his mission to England.

Feb 6, 1879 Pleasant. This morning I went to Fast Meeting and assisted by Br Geo Jarvis I blessed my youngest Son and gave him the name of Joseph seeing that he was born on the same day that the Prophet Joseph was, viz, the 23d of Dec. I also blessed Sister Clara Church's babe Calling it Kate and John Sullivan's Babe calling it Mary Ann after its Mother and Anna Maria Romney's naming it Ann Cannon. Br Jarvis Showed that it was our duties to attend fast meetings and speak to one another. I spoke on the importance of showing gratitude to Almighty God for all his blessings, on the great honor of women to bring forth the souls of Men, of the damning sin of Child Murder that is practiced in the United States. P.M. at work down at the Temple. The Supreme [Court] have decided that Plural Marriage is contrary to the Laws of the Land and that God has nothing to do with the laws of the land or its government. It is a pity that they are so benighted that they cannot see that the Constitution plainly says that Congress shall make no Laws concerning a mans religion and the free exercise there of, and that every one shall have a perfect right to worship God according to the dictates of his or her own conscience; and thus they legitimate [legislate] against religion and against us and our religious rites, making our wives prostitutes, our children illegitimate, and making it punishable with not less than five hundred dollars fine or five years imprisonment. The fools seem to think it is an easy thing to Measure arms with the Lord of Hosts, and that the Step they are now taking will bring strife, anarchy, misery, and blooshed upon the Nation. Meanwhile the Saints are as calm as a summer's morning, and not a soul seems to care or to be the least concerned about the infamous decision of the Supreme Court of the United States of America. The Sisters throughout the territory have had and held

great Mass Meetings protesting against such violations of the constitution and have sent Memorials to Congress to have them repeal the law against Plural Marriage, but the Wise men of Congress and the Supreme Court wont hearken to their humble petitions, and now it remains with them and the Lord to see who is the Strongest. But as the Lord liveth if they repent not it will prove the downfall of the nation.

St George Feb 16th Lovely day. At home all day writing to get the names of my dead kindred. At night went to the Fourth Ward meeting and by request spoke to the People on the progress of man from the cradle to the grave and beyond, by getting more Power thro the ordinances of the Gospel; touched on the folly of fortune telling.

Monday 17 Tues 18th At work on the Temple.

Wend 19 Working round home and attending to other Business. At night went arou[n]d as a teacher and prayed that God would bless me with a goodly portion of his spirit which he did, and I felt my heart melted with gratitude to my heavenly Father for his goodnes to me. To day a surprise party was given to Pres Jno D T McAllister by the work hands of the Temple, it being the anniversary of his 52nd birthday. I composed the following Acrostic and lines which was read and well receeved by the company.

Joy to the day that gave the birth!
O bless the womb that brought thee forth.
Hail hail the day that thou wast born,
Nigh verging on th' Milleinial Morn.

Decended from the courts above,
And fondled with a Mothers love,
No tongue thy Hist'ry could fortell;
In Heaven it was recorded well,
Eternal Angels brought thee here, to
Live with us in Mortal Sphere.

The lamp of God lit up thy mind, and
Heavenly hopes from Father, kind.
On this thy Natal day rejoice!
May fifty two be added twice,
Preserved by God from Sin in youth,
Shielded from Sin and taught by truth.
O May Death's icy chilly dart
Nee'r pierce the warm and loving heart.

May truth and Peace thy days prolong,
 And all thy happy little throng;
 Contentment be thy favored lot,
 And God be in thy Every thought.
 Long may'st thou live for Zion's zeal,
 Long in God's Holy Temples kneel.
 I pray that God may light thy path, and
 Say thou nee'r may taste of death.
 Thrones, honors, powers be given thee,
 Eternal Life's felicity;
 Reward for thy integrity.
 P.S. If fifty two be doubled twice twill overrun
 fourscore. I'll take it back, dear Brother Mac
 and just say 70 more.

20 Thursday Working at the Temple. At night went to the prayer meeting. A few of the bretheren bore testimony to the truth and we had a good quiet time together.

Friday 21st At work on the Temple. At night around teaching. Felt well at being able to perform my duty.

Sat 22 Mild. At work at the Temple. At night at the Council Meeting I spoke on the evils of sabbath breaking and said it was a growing evil, and there was no excuse for us in doing it. I see the English have met with some reverses in Zululand in Africa, and an incurable plague has broken out in Russia, and the People on the Pacific coast are getting uneasy about the increased influx of Chinese into California.⁸⁷ There is a large strike in England among the

⁸⁷Large numbers of Chinese coolie laborers were brought to the United States by the Central Pacific Railroad Company to help build that part of the first continental railway reaching from Sacramento, California, to Promontory Summit in Utah. Much Irish immigrant labor was used by the Union Pacific Railroad Company, which built the railroad from the east to Promontory, Utah. Labor needs of the U.S. West continued to encourage the immigration of Chinese; the Convention of 1868 (Burlingame Treaty) guaranteed the right of unrestricted Chinese immigration to this country. When depression following the Panic of 1873 led to the migration of thousands of Irish, both naturalized and alien, to the San Francisco area, a conflict over jobs developed. The Chinese were proving more efficient as laborers than either the native population or the Irish newcomers. The New York *Nation* ironically noted that the alarm generated by the Chinese came from "those disgusting habits of thrift, industry, and self-denial...." XXXVII:152 (Aug. 23, 1883). In San Francisco, a recently naturalized Irishman, Dennis Kearny, an agitator of "great power, and volubility," yelled, "'The Chinese must go'" as he flourished several feet of noosed hemp before his assorted hoodlums. A saloon-keeper caught the spirit and invited trade with a verse:

His drinks are A 1 and his prices are low,
 His motto is always, "The Chinese Must Go!"
 So call on your friends, workingmen, if you please,
 Take a good solid drink and drive out the Chinese.

The quotation from the *Nation* appears in Thomas A. Bailey's *A Diplomatic History of the United States* (New York, 1950), fn. 7, p. 428; the verse is quoted in *ibid.*, p. 429, from Robert G. Cleland, *A History of California: the American Period* (New York, 1922), p. 419.

February 1879 477

Boilermakers, Engineers, Pattern makers, Dock hands, and Sailors. Things seem rather threatening over there.

Sunday 23d Lovely morning. The lucerne [alfalfa] is beginning to spring up and looks green and pretty. My little daughter Mary is very sick. Went to meeting; Br Rogers and a man from Provo Spoke very well on the neccesity of home manufacture and being united as a People. Went to the Temple; met in Circ[l]e, was mouth in prayer. Went to prayer meeting at night. Br Wm Barnes and Jno L Smith spoke of their missionary experience.

Monday 24th Tues 25th Wend 26th Lovely weather. At work on the Temple. Feel rather downcast on account of the sicknes of my little Mary. She seem[s] as tho she was not going to stay with us long.

Thursday 27th Pleasant. At work at the Temple. At night went to prayer meeting. I spoke with much freedom on the delusions which would come in the last days to deceive the very elect if it were possible. We had a good Meeting and all enjoyed themselves.

Friday Feb. 28th At work as usual at the Temple. I prayed to God to do as seemed him good as to My little one. Felt calm. I have done all that lay in my power. Had the Elders administer to her; had her prayed for in the Temple and the Doctor [h]as done what he thought best for her, yet she keeps sinking in a dull heavy stupor.

St George Sat March 1st, 1879 Pleasant day. At work as usual. This after noon my daughter came over to the Temple and told me Mary was getting worse. I felt bad when I got home and saw the little thing in agony and great pain, its little hands clinched and writhing in convulsions. I took her on my lap, and in about an hour She breathed her last. I placed her in her Mother's lap and said, here take your Baby; She's dead. Then their was a shriek and wail that seemed to go thro me and chill my heart's blood. Oh, God, how can I stand to have the little cherub torn from me by the hand of Death. Went arou[n]d to araine about the grave, coffin, and funeral. Br Jas G Bleak behaved very kindly to me which I shall never for get; also Sister Alice Lougee and Mary Ann Sullivan. In fact all the Saints extended their kindnes and sympathy to us in the hour of our trial and bereavement. I sat up all night alone with the corpse. How quiet and solemn the hours passed away and as the grey twilight appeared I looke[d] forth with dread at that which was yet to come: the singing and other funeral ceremonies and the laying of the dear one away in its cold and narrow bed in the graveyard at four P.M.

Sunday 2nd I attended the funeral which was held in the 1st Ward school House. Br Chas Smith, Geo Jarvis, and Fawcett made some remarks suitable

to the occasion, but I could not hear or understand much as my thoughts were on the contents of the little black coffin before me, and it seemed to me as tho I shou[l]d choke with grief. There was 9 wagons conveyed the People to the grave. Br Peirce offered up the dedecatory prayer, and the dirt soon hid from our sight our little angel Mary.

St George March 6th, 1879 Pleasant. The fruit trees are ablaze with fragrant bloom, the lucerne is green and pretty, and all around our little town is a bleak, rough, thirsty, barren country. This morning I worked on the temple Block awhile; then went to Fast Meeting. I confirmed Henry W. Miles and assisted in blessing the son of Wm A Perkins, named him William Wallace, and Br Jarvis blessed the daughter of Robt. C Lund, named her Eliza Jane. Ute Perkins spoke of the judgements of God to be poured out in the last days. I was called to talk and spoke of the convincing power of the work of God, of the necsesity of living so in this probation to Secure those blessing[s] that had been sealed on our heads in Holy Places. Went to work as usual in the P.M. At night went to Prayer meeting. A few of the Brethren bore testimony to the work of God. After Meeting I talked to my daughter Zaidee on the importance of good behaviour in meeting and so conducting herself so as to comand respect.

Friday 7th At work Blowing and dusty. I see that our enemies are trying to bring R T Burton guilty of murder for carrying out the orders of Judge Kinney [federal official] in taking Jos Morris and others prisoners in 1862. Said Morris and his followers defied all civil Law and rights and claimed that God. would aid them in theiving and other abominable practices.^{**}

Sat. 8th Rather cold. At work all day. At night attended a teachers investigation between Br Geo Jarvis and Margaret Snell. Br Moss who presided exhorted the parties to try and Settle the little grievance without bringing up old grudges of 14 years standing. I spoke in the same strain, showing that the point was very small where two lines met at an acute angle but grew wider and wider as we diverged from the point marked out for us to follow. Br Jarvis asked her forgivenes; said he was willing to make satisfaction and recompense and said he was willing to forgive her for all she had said or done to him. She then began to reap up old agreveances and interupted the Brethren in their conciliatory remarks. While I was speaking in all kindnes, she interrupted me and said that there ought to be a certain time given to those that spoke. I told her that it was none of her business how long I or any of the bretheren spoke,

^{**}See footnote 6 of the Seventh Diary for the events which brought about this belated charge of murder against Robert T. Burton. See also the sketch of William Gibson Walker in the biographical appendix at the end of vol. II. For the complete court record of Burton's case, see *Deseret News*, February 26, and March 5 and 12, 1879. (The *News* at that time was published weekly.)

that she was not the one to dictate to the officers of the meeting. She jumped up and very abruptly left the house before the Meeting was closed, saying that if it was none of her business she would go, and that she could not get justice done to her. And from the way she acted during the proceedings I didnt think she manifested much of the spirit of reconcilliation.

Sunday 9th Lovely morning. Reading and writing this morning. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Wolfenstein gave a little of his missionary experience and spoke on the 1st principles of the Gospel. Br Wm P Macintire spoke on the blessing of the Gospel but I did not hear all he said as I slept part of the time; he speaks low and in a monotone. Went to the Temple; attended prayer Circle. Felt well. Came home and wrote and read awhile. At night went to meeting. Br Eyring spoke on the principle of union &c. Br McAllister showed the folly of Mothers and daughters of Israel following the foolish fashions of Babylon and of us as a people choosing rather to obey God than man.

Monday 10th Pleasant. At work at the Temple. At night reading. I See that the Brittish are sending more soldiers to Zululand, Africa,⁸⁹ and are still fighting in Afghan[istan].

Tues 11th Wend 12th At work at the Temple. Feel well. It look[s] as if we were going to be short of water this season if the Lord dont send rains, which I pray he will.

Thursday 13 At work as usual. At night went to Meeting in the schoolhouse, Br Snow and MacAllister being present after some talk by the brethren. Br Snow appointed Thos Judd Bishop of the First Ward, With David Milne and Horatio Pickett as his counsellors. The People voted unanimously to sustain them. Pres Snow gave some very good instructions on the order of the Priesthood.

Friday 14th Nice weather. At work down at the Temple. P.M. at the Stake Priesthood Meeting. Most of the time was taken up in reading reports of the various wards and settlements.

St George Sat 15th, 1879 Warm and dry. Watering this morning. P.M. at Conference. Considerable of the time was taken by the Bishops giving accounts of the standing of their wards &c. At night attended the Sunday School meeting. Reports from the various Sunday Schools were given in and a few remarks on being punctual to time [?] with them was spoken of by the Brethren.

⁸⁹The Zululand-British conflict was part of the imperialistic advances of the British during the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

Sunday 16th Warm and dusty. Went to conference; rather crowded. Most of the time was taken up in reading statistical reports of the payment of tithings. Between Meetings the Seventies convened for one hour on the case of James Pace of Washington. He seems to think that he can ride over his Bishop and the stake authorities regardless of order or restraint. He manifested anything but a meek, forgiveing spirit; shook his fists at Pres Snow and said he would wage war on him if he did not let him alone and acted very unwise for an old veteran of the church. P.M. the church authorities were presented and unanimously sustained. I did not hear much of the preaching as I was busy acting as usher. At the close of the meeting I collected \$21.00 for missionary purposes. A number of the brethren were called to Muskeet [Mesquite] Flat on the Rio Virgen and to Arizona⁹⁰ and to Europe. At night went to ward Meeting. Br Milne, Judd, and W. H Branch spoke on the folly of taunting and the blessings of Peace we enjoyed as a People and the condition of the poor saints in England.

Monday 17th Warm and dry. At work as usual. At night went to the ward Priesthood meeting. Br Fawcett was relieved from all Ecclesiastical responsibilities and clerkship. A vote of thanks was tendered him for his faithfulness in the discharge of his onerous duties. I was appointed by a unanimous vote to be captain of the Temple night guard for the ward, and was eulogized by one of the brethren for my faithfulness in attending to the Fast Meetings which felt better than to be censured for lack of duties.

Tues 18th Wend 19th Thurs 20th Frid 21st Sat 22nd Still dry and dusty. Working down at the Temple. I see that Perth has been inundated and many lives lost, and the authorities of the Church are calling for all the slanderous and libelous books, Pamphlets, Magazines, and Papers that have been published against the Latter day Saints. Amos M Musser is appointed to supervise this work.

Sunday 23d Warm and hazy. Watering this morning. P.M. went to Meeting. Br McMullen and MacAllister spoke on the great blessing we as a people

⁹⁰The brethren called on March 16, 1879, to settle Mesquite Flat came principally from St. George and Pine Valley in Washington County, Utah, and Panaca, Lincoln County, Nevada. The new town of Mesquite, Nevada, was founded by them early in 1880. See "Manuscript History of Moapa Stake." A ward was organized there on February 22, 1882. See *ibid.*; also Myron Abbott, "Diary," entry for February 22, 1882. Floods, heat and malaria forced abandonment of the village within a short time. Typescript in Washington County Library, St. George, Utah. See William E. Abbott, "Story of My Life," p. 24, original in Henry Huntington Library, San Marino, California; also, William E. Abbott, interview with the editor, October 11, 1945.

Later, Dudley Leavitt and his numerous progeny occupied the site and for four years attempted to subdue the Virgin; then he gave it up. See Juanita Brooks, *Dudley Leavitt* (1942), p. 87. In 1894 it was permanently re-settled by men from Bunkerville, five miles southwest of Mesquite, on the south bank of the Virgin. See William E. Abbott, "Story of My Life," p. 28.

Those called to Arizona were sent to reinforce Mormon settlements already established there.

enjoyed in southern Utah in having a temple where we could go in and receive blessings for our selves and our dead. Touch'd on the duties of families and showed that it was better to obey the Laws of God than man. After Meeting I went to the Temple and Met in circle with the Brethren. At night went to meeting. Br Fawcett spoke most of the time in his usual exhortative style.

Mond 24th Tues 25th Wend 26th Dry weather. At work at the Temple. At night visiting the saints as teacher, and truly the Lord did hear and answer my prayers and did pour out his spirit upon me to teach the People. I felt greatly blessed and comforted and Br Jarvis who accompanied me testified that he was much refreshed and strengthened.

Thurs 27 At work as usual. At night went to Prayer Meeting and spoke a short time on the Lord never requiring his saints to do anything but what they were able to accomplish, and would open the way to do it and reward them for so doing. I showed that it was a commandment that we meet together often and testify of the Lord's goodness to us and speak well of the name of the most high.

March Friday 28th Dry and dusty. Working down at the Temple. At night visited the sick child of Br Mattees [Mathis] which has been badly scalded lately. I spoke comforting words to them; then went [to] Mary Ann Sanders and ta[ll]ked to them on some of the principles of the Gospel and the cont[r]ast between us and the outside so called Christians.

Sat 29th Getting warm. Working at the Temple. At night at the ward council meeting. Spoke of the duties of teachers and deacons. Feel well in spirit.

Sunday 30th Still dry and dusty. At home this A.M. reading and writing. P.M. went to Meeting at the Tabernacle. Pres MacAllister spoke on our duties as heads of Families and of the members having charity and love for one another. Jacob Gates spoke of the judgments of God in the last days and the near approach of the coming of Christ. Went to the Circle Meeting at the Temple. At night went to ward meeting. Br Barnes and E D Wolley spok[e] of their missionary experience in England.

Monday March 31st Working at the Temple. At night visiting as teacher around the Blocks, in company with Br Geo Jarvis. Enjoyed myself very much; felt much freedom in teaching the People.

St George April 1st, 1879 Working as usual at the Temple. At night acting as teacher.

2nd The same.

Thurs 3d The same. At night attended the Monthly Priesthood Meeting. Pres MacAllister gave some good instructions to the Brethren concerning our ward meetings.

Sund 13th Pleasant. To day I took my family over to the Santa Clara Settlement; went to Meeting there [and] was asked to speak. I attuded [alluded?] to the sacrednes of the Lord's Supper and of living so that we should not be afraid of being rewarded for our deeds. Br Knight endorsed the remarks and gave some good instructions and exhortations to the People as to their every day duties. Got home about dark and went to Meeting.

Sunday 20 Warm. Went to Sunday School and taught the children from the Doctrine and Covenants. Went to Meeting. Br W H Branch and Anthony Ivins adressed the saints on missionary experience and the teachings of Jesus. I see by the Paper that the foundation stone at Manti Temple was laid by Br Erastus Snow. The account of it in the News is very meagre.⁹¹ From the accounts of attempted assasination the lives of Some of the Kings of Europe are not held in much esteem. Floods in Hungary are destroying much property and life. Famine in South America and the Nile district and plague in Russia are dealing out death to thousands of men, women, and children.

Mond 21 Tues 22 Wend 23 Thurs 24 At work at the Temple. At night around attending to Temple guard and teaching among the People.

Frid At work. At night to a Birthday supper, at Sister Ide's; enjoyed myself pretty well.

Sat 26 At work as usual; at [evening] attended council meeting. The Reports were given in part; not much business done. Bishop Judd Showed that we had the ward in charge and must look after it and teach the People their duties.

Sunday April 27, 1879 Warm and dry. At home this morning fixing up the Record of my dead. P.M. went to Meeting. Br E D. Woolley of S L City Spoke of the woman of Samaria and Jesus at the well of Jacob. Gave a brief outline of the general Conference; said there was nothing special or new. Said that Pres Taylor spoke in a very Fatherly spirit and had great Influence among the People. It was decided that he should have a house belonging to the Church fitted up for him and a Steward to attend to it, that he might have a suitable place to receive the great men of the earth when they came to inquire concerning

⁹¹Jenson, *Church Chronology*, p. 103, fixes the date for laying the cornerstone of the Manti LDS Temple as April 14, 1879. The site had previously been chosen in 1875 and dedicated by President Young on April 25, 1877, on his way home from the dedication of the St. George Temple. See B. H. Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church*, 6 vols. (Provo, Utah, 1965), V:507.

the People and the work of God in this Country. Went to the Prayer Circle at the Temple. I opened with prayer. Felt well, and at night went to ward meeting and spoke on the wickedness of the Nephites as recorded in the last part of the Book of Morm[on] and the wickedness of the People of the U.S. Showed that God wou[ll]d take care of his People. Felt well the time I occupied in speaking.

St George Thurs May 1st, 1879 Warm and dry and much need of rain. Working at the Temple in the morning. Then went [to] Fast Meeting; assisted in confirming W R Burt and Jno Larsen. I was called upon to speak. I touch[e]d on the ingratitude we as a People showed to our God in not acknowledging his hand in all things and rendering him the Praise and glory that belonged to him. Bishop Judd endorsed my remarks and gave the saints some excellent counsel as to their duties to each other. At work again at the Temple P.M. At night arrainging about the Temple Guard.

Sunday 4th Warm and Windy. At Sunday School this A.M. and showed that it was no trouble to carry learning about with us, and it was very usefull to teach to others. P.M. went to Meeting. Br Sml [Samuel] Miles spoke on the duties of the saints to each other and [to] prepare for the event nigh at our doors. Br Harrison Burges preached a good discourse on the importance of having a testimony of the work for ourselves and exhorted the saints to faithfullness. Went to circle meeting. Enjoyed myself and learned a little more. At night went to ward meeting. Br Harrison Burgess spoke of the first Endowments given in the Kirtland Temple and that all the quorums met at one time in the Attic; Joseph and Hyrum met with them. He said that all at once there was a Heavenly and Divine Atmosphere surrounded them, and it seemed as if the rafters and Beams were all gone and Joseph gazing up said, I See the Son of God sitting at the right hand of the Father. Hyrum at the same instant said, I behold the Angels of Heaven, and Roger Orton said, I see the Horses and Chariots of Heaven. He also taught us from the Doc and Cov and gave us some encouraging exhortations. The rest of the week I have been working at the Temple and at night on guard duty, for the Temple. I see by Telegram that Judge [Emerson] has fined D H Wells 100 dollars and 2 days imprisonment in the Penetentiary because he D H W refused to make known a portion of our sacred rites. After the 2 days imprisonment was expired, Pres Jno Taylor took a splendid Barouche and 4 handsome horses and took Br Wells home from his place of confinement.⁹² The People of S L City and adja-

⁹²Daniel H. Wells was charged with contempt of court when he refused to answer questions describing the ceremonies in the Endowment House. See "Miles Polygamy Case" in Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church*, V:541-45. Mr. Wells was sentenced to pay a fine of \$100 and serve two days in the penitentiary. See *ibid.*, pp. 545-50. Roberts quotes part of Wells's examination as gathered from the court proceedings reported in the *Deseret News*, May 7, 1879.

cent Settlements turned out to escort and welcome him with 10 Bands of Music, Banners, Fire Brigade, Seventies, High Priests, Sunday Schools, F[emale] R[elief] Societies, Young Men and Ladees Mutuals on foot, Carriges and Buggys three abreast, making a procession 2 miles in length, and most of the stores being closed making it a Gala Day. I opine from the demonstration that the Gentiles can see from a little what are our feelings toward our good men.

Sunday 11th Clear and Windy. Went to Sunday School and taught the children a little about order, &c. P.M. went to Meeting. Br M[artin] Slack of Toker spoke on the first principles of the gospel. Jacob Gates spoke of our living so as to have power with God to draw down his blessings upon us, yea, to have faith to heal the sick and be healed and to have the angels minister unto us, to have Charity and brotherly kindnes for each other. Went to the Prayer Circle in which I was mouth. Felt well, after which I conversed with the brethren upon our duties pertaining to the Circle, and the great privilleges we enjoyed as Elders in being permitted to enter God's Holy House and offer up our oblations to the most High. I attended Seventies Meeting yesterday P.M. at which Br James Pace was restored to full fellowship among the Seventies. Br Gates, Macbride, and Milo Andrus gave some good teaching on the Book of Mormon, Showing the lineage of Ephraim and his blessing of holding the Keys and power in this last despensation. Spoke of the 116 pages of the fore part of the Book of Mormon tha[t] Martin Harris clandestinely [clandestinely] purloined to make the translation of Joseph false.⁹³ Showed that it was an account of Lehi and his lineage &c. They exhorted us to Study doctrine and get thoroughly acquainted with the principles of the Holy Gospel. Pres MacAllister is sick and low from bleeding at the nose. I pray God that he may soon recover and his life be spared to do good many years yet. I hapened to get hold of an old copy of the Times and Seasons for a few minutes, and I copied the following

The Seven Precepts of the Sons of Noah—

Commonly called the Noahchides

- 1st A renunciation of all Idols.
- 2nd The worship of the true and only God.
- 3rd To commit no Murder.
- 4th Not to be defiled by incest.
- 5th To avoid rapine, theft, and robbery.
- 6th To administer justice.
- 7th Not to eat flesh with blood in it.

⁹³Walker's report of the remarks of Jacob Gates, a Brother McBride, and Milo Andrus—one or each of them—is contrary to the account of the loss of the 116 pages of the Book of Mormon translations given by Joseph Smith. See Smith, *History of the Church*, I:21. The word "clandestinely" does not accurately describe the means by which Martin Harris obtained the 116 pages; rather, Harris, after much importuning, pressured the Prophet Joseph to allow him to show the sheets to his wife and three other persons. Certainly Harris did not "purloin" them.

This was the common law that prevailed from the time that Noah left the Ark, until the arrival of the Jews at the foot of Mount Sinai.

St George May 19th, 1879 Dry and windy, water scarce, crops suffering, and some dying. Working at the Temple. At night attended prayer meeting; on being called upon I spoke on the sin of ingratitude and our dependence on God for all. Some of the saints testified to the truth of what I said and declared that it cut them to their hearts and they acknowledged their shortcomings.

Wend 21st At work as usual. At night went to a testimony meeting at Br Wm Perkins. I spoke a little on the life we led here and of being at ease in Zion and of the good exchange we would make if faithful in getting a new and glorious body for the corruptible one here. Showed that we should see the time when we would look back on our existence here as a mere dot or speck compared with the vastness of Eternity. We had a good meeting and all felt blest.

Friday 23d Dry and Windy. At work at Temple. At night went to a testimony meeting at Br Everett. I spoke of the sin of wasting our probation here when it was given to us for a wise and glorious purpose, of the power and Efficacy of the Holy Endowments, and of not yielding to the powers of darkness.

Sunday 25, 1879 Rather warm. Went to the Tabernacle and heard a Priest by the name of Scanlan perform High Mass; this pleased the children who had never seen the contrast.⁹⁴ P.M. Pres E Snow spoke in a clear and lucid manner on the Divinity of Christ of building his church on the Rock of Revelation; quoted the scriptures copiously to show the apostacy of the Catholic Church, [and] the various sects of the day. Erastus MacIntire gave a brief account of his late mission to England; bore his testimony to the truth. Spent the Evening at Chas Smiths.

Mond 26 Tues 27th Wend 28 Working as usual. At night around the ward teaching the people. I felt blest and comforted.

⁹⁴James G. Bleak records the performance of the Catholic High Mass by Father Lawrence Scanlan thus:

"By the courtesy of Apostle Erastus Snow and St. George Stake President John D. T. McAllister, the St. George Tabernacle was occupied by Father Scanlan, Roman Catholic Priest, who administered High Mass therein according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church. At the beginning of his remarks he said, 'I think you are wrong, and you think I am wrong, but this should not prevent us from treating each other with due consideration and respect.'

It is interesting to note that John M. Macfarlane's excellent St. George Choir sang the music and its Latin text for the Mass and that Father Scanlan said he had never heard it performed better. The splendid relations existing between Father Scanlan and the Mormon leaders in Dixie is well illustrated by the performance of the Mass in the Tabernacle. Moreover, Erastus Snow invited the Catholic father to share his hospitality at the Big House, official residence of the Mormon apostle. See Edward H. Snow (son of Erastus Snow), "Sidelights: Erastus Snow in Dixie."

David H. Morris, a young man who witnessed the event, writes in his "Journal" under May 25, 1879:

"Father Scanlan held high Mass in the St. George Tabernacle. St. George choir sang in Latin, assisted by some Readers. It was more of a holoday [holiday] with the people. It was a grand affair with us. He made a very good defence of Catholi[c]ism. Refered to the VI chapter of St. John. Thanked the people for the[ir] Extraordinary Liberality."

Thurs 29 Frid 30th Nothing of special interest.

Sat 31 Dont fell [feel] well in body. Attended the Seventies Meeting; was called upon to speak. Showe[d] that we as Seventies ought to prepare ourselves to govern and direct, and in no better way could we do it than by governing ourselves. Br O M. Allen said he heard the Prophet Joseph say that those who lived until the year 1881 would see the judgments go forth on the wicked that would mak[e] ther souls sicken to see and hear of them. Quite a number of the Brethren spoke of the sayings of Joseph in Nauvoo which was very interesting. At night went to the ward Council Meeting; gave in my report and begged to be excused as I felt sick. Felt sick all night. Prayed to God to remove my pain and distress, Which he did and I went to sleep. The Business part of Silver Reef is burnt up, about 20 miles from here.

St George Sunday June 1st, 1879 Warm and dry. At Sunday School this A.M. P.M. reading and writing to my sisters. Working at the Temple, the balance of this week.

14th and 15th Attended Conference. Much good instruction on cooperation and being self-sustaining, &c.

Tues 17th Windy and dry. At work at the Temple. Assisted in Confirming at the Font for about 300. Felt well and much blest.

Wend 18th Thurs 19th Frid 20th At work at the Temple. News reaches us of the Eruption of Mount Etna⁹⁵ and violent Cyclones in the western states.

Sat 21st Weather the same. I see by the Paper that George Re[y]nolds, that [who] has been tried and proved guilty of Plural Marraige by the Supreme Court of the Land, has been sent to Prison for 2 years and fined 500 dollars and has been sent to Lincoln, Nebraska. Thus it is in these times a Man cannot worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience in this *free* Land of America, and the fools in Congress have undertaken to make Criminal the Laws and Commandments of the great God and measure Arms with the Lord of Hosts. They little think they are filling a cup that they will have to drink to the very dregs.

Sunday June 22nd, 1879 This morning attended Sunday School and taught the children on the importance of studying and writing on the principles of the Gospel, that they, when the time came, could teach them to others. Showed that it was impossible to exhaust the store of intteligence. Attended Meeting at

⁹⁵Mount Etna is on the east coast of Sicily.

the Tabernacle. Br C Smith spoke of his recent trip to Manti. D Seigmiller recounted some of his Missionary experience in Switzerland. Tony Ivins spoke of the sects of the day all being in error having Changed the ordinances, broken the everlasting covenants, &c. Attended Prayer Circle at the Temple; felt well.

Monday 23d Down at the Temple nearly all day. Went to the Funeral of Sister Wiltbank at the 2nd Ward School house.⁹⁶ Br C Smith made some excellent remarks on Death and the Ressurection; spoke of the Millions that had passed [a]way in the Economy of Heaven on the atonement of Christ and the Power of Redemption. At night around teaching.

Tues 24th Working at the Temple. 1316 were baptized for to day. It was nearly 6 P.M. when I got the Font cleaned out. Feel pretty tired; at night teaching.

Wend 25 Down at the Temple running the Engine as the Engineer is sick. At night teaching among the People. Felt much of the spirit and was greatly blest.

Thurs 26 Working at the Temple.

Friday 27 The anniversary of the Martyrdom of Joseph and Hyrum in Carthage jail. O God Avenge the blood of the Prophets and Righteous Men that has been shed for the testimony of Jesus, that their cries may cease to come up into the ears of the God of Sabbaoth.

Sat [28] Working at the Temple In the A.M. P.M. went to the Seventies Meeting at the Tabernacle. I spoke at some length showing the commandments to the children of Noah given by God agreed and were all for the exaltation of man, if he would abide them. Touch'd on the office of the Holy Ghost, and exhorted the brethren to study and learn their own duties as Well as the duties of other officers, that they might be enabled to set in order and regulate all the affairs of the Church under the direction of the Twelve on whose heels we should follow and show ourselves appr[ove]d. The Brethren who spoke after testified of the truth of what I said and followed much in the same strain. I prayed to God before I got up that He would loose my tongue that I might speak to his names honor and glory, and he verily answered my prayer, for I talked of things that were new to me. At night went to the Ward Council, gave in my report, and made a few remarks on the Temple guard. After meeting

⁹⁶The old St. George Second Ward Schoolhouse is still in use as a private dwelling. It stands on the southeast corner of Second South and Second West streets.

went with Br D Milne and administered to the sick. Got home about 10 and gave an account of voyage across the Atlantic in an emigrant ship to my daughters.

St George July 24, 1879 Hot. Went up to the Tabernacle to participate in the enjoyments of the day. I composed and read the following peice:

An Address to the American Eagle

Illustrious Bird! Majestic Fowl,
 Are you deaf?
 Cant you hear the Nation's howl
 Their sighs of grief,
 I thought your pinions broad and strong.
 Cant you hear?
 Would shield the right, redress the wrong:
 Ah, a tear.
 And why that tear most noble bird?
 Aint you well?
 *Or is it what we've lately heard
 Sounds like hell?
 Illustrious Bird in doleful plight
 Cant you cluck?
 Or are you meditating flight?
 Say are you stuck?
 Your crest seems fallen, your plumage soiled;
 What—no reply.
 What is the matter, are you riled?
 What? going to cry?
 The shield from 'neath your feet is gone.
 Aint that strange.
 And in its place a despots throne.
 Cursed poor exchange.
 Who stole the Arrows from your claws?
 Now dont get mad.
 Was it by those who made the Laws?
 Well aint that bad!
 I see there's fetters on your feet;
 Aint they massive,
 Forged by traitors still hold heat,
 Say! Are you passive?

*The descision of the U S Supreme Court against Plural marriage.

They've torn the Motto from your mouth;
Bet they've hid it.

Was it the North or Sunny South?
Tell who did it.

- Reply) The sickly bird said, pray dont joke,
I dont feel well.
My Constitution's nearly broke,
Cant break the spell.
A hundred years or more have sped—
Cant you hear?
Since my broad wings oer shadowed
This Land so dear.
I shielded Freedom's Sons and Sires;
I was their pride.
And fan'd the flame of freedom's fires
From tide to tide,
And when our Countrys Banner waved,
I flapped my wings,
A beacon bright to all enslaved.
How changed are things!
Religious freedom, dearly bought,
Knew no dictates
To worship God just as we thought
Thro thirteen states
Religious rights were guaranteed.
In Halls Congressional.
To every tongue and every creed:
To each proffessional.
The Supreme Court of all the Land—
They'd better pause—
Have deemd it right to Countermand
God's Holy Laws.
It was not then as it is now,
God a foreign Power,
When at his throne they cease to bow
Cursed be the Hour.
The Noble Bird raised high his beak
And left them in the lurch
And made his home on Utah's peak
And Since has joined the Church.

It was well received among other songs and Recitations that were given by the Brethren and Sisters. P.M. was spent in sports for the amusement of the People. At night Dancing and Theatricals till late.

St George Augt 19, 1879 Hot and dry. Since I last wrote in this Book I have been working at the Temple nearly every day; at nights attending meeting, on Sunday and to a few Prayer and testimony meetings, and have spoke a few times and bore testimony to the truth and the goodness of God to me. I see by the Papers that Br Joseph Standing, while preaching in Georgia was brutally shot and murdered by a dozen armed fiends Who told there was no law in Georgia for the Mormons, and that the Government was against them.⁹⁷ Elder Rudger Clawson was with him when he was killed and stood firm, althoug[h] his life was threatened and the assassains pointed their guns at him. He to[o]k care of the Remains of Br Jos Standing and brought them to Salt Lake City w[h]ere they were entered [interred] with imposing Ceremonies, Br Jno Taylor and Geo Q Cannon preaching the Funeral Sermon. The Gentile Lawyers are now trying to dispute the last will and testimony of the late Pres Brigham Young, and shame to say some of Brigham's own Children are joined with them in the thieving transactions to Rob the Church. Br Geo Q Cannon, Albert Carrington and Brigham Young, [Jr], the Executors of the will, because [?]

To forgive a man in any circumstances costs us nothing. Say that he has defrauded me, injured my reputation, attempted my life, and suppose such an enemy in my power; what does it cost me to forgive him? Let us see. To reduce him to poverty would make me no richer, to destroy his peace would not restore my own, to hurt him would not heal me, to break his heart would not bind up mine, to cast a blot on his reputation would restore no lustre to my name, to take his life saying nothing smells sweeter than the dead body of an enemy would not ensure me against the stroke of death nor lengthen my life a single hour. It is a happy memory to remember kindnes, [to] forget offences; it is a far nobler thing to conquer ones passions, than to crush a foe, and sweeter than gratified revenge are his feeling who, when his enemies hunger, feed him, when he thirsts, give him drink. In so doing a man exhibits somewhat of the nature, and tastes something of the happiness of God. And he who rules all says I require you to forgive one a[no]ther but it remaineth with me to do as I please, and Oh, how sweet the Sleep, how joyfull the waking of him who holds no enmity against his fellow man and how proudly erect he can face all men before the great Bar of God.

[End of regular part of Book IX]

[Beginning at the back of the book and running toward the front is an article copied from the Times and Seasons.]

⁹⁷A full account of Joseph Standing's death on July 21, 1879, at the hands of the Georgia mob is found in Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church*, V:558-67. Original documents are cited, including Standing's letter to Governor Colquitt of Georgia, asking that the governor take steps to make Whitfield County safe for Mormon missionaries and local church members, and the reply through the governor's secretary promising such protection. See also news items cited as footnotes in Roberts' account, i.e., *History of the Southern States Mission*, *Southern Star*, 1:58, 59, 67, 90; *Deseret News*, August 6, 20, and November 5, 1879.